

STATE LIBRARY OF PENNSYLVANIA



3 0144 00202045 1

S
CLASS 910

BOOK P 546

VOLUME 2.



PENNSYLVANIA
STATE LIBRARY

STATE LIBRARY
OF



PENNSYLVANIA.

Alcove.....

Division

Shelf.....

ICELAND.



A
COLLECTION
OF
MODERN AND CONTEMPORARY
VOYAGES
AND
TRAVELS:

CONTAINING,

I.

TRANSLATIONS FROM FOREIGN LANGUAGES, OF VOYAGES
AND TRAVELS NEVER BEFORE TRANSLATED.

II.

ORIGINAL VOYAGES AND TRAVELS NEVER BEFORE
PUBLISHED.

III.

ANALYSES OF NEW VOYAGES AND TRAVELS
PUBLISHED IN ENGLAND.

VOL. II.

complete.
LONDON:

PRINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS, 6, BRIDGE-STREET,
BLACKFRIARS;

By Barnard & Sultzer, Water Lane, Fleet Street.

1806.

ADVERTISEMENT

TO THE

SECOND VOLUME.

THE Conductors of this publication cannot pass over the opportunity afforded them by the completion of a Second Volume, to offer their sincere thanks to the public for a degree of liberal patronage which has far exceeded their most sanguine expectations.

It will be evident on a slight inspection, that no expence or exertions have been spared to render the present volume in every respect worthy of general attention. The Engravings are not only more numerous, but they are executed in a better style than those which accompanied the first Volume while the contents will not fail to enhance the interest and importance of the work.

It may be truly said, and it will be generally felt, that the information contained in the

ADVERTISEMENT.

successive numbers of this work is no where else to be met with in the English language, and that without such a medium, it would be wholly lost to the country.

THE THIRD VOLUME of this collection of Voyages and Travels is intended to contain the following new and interesting works:

- I. POUQUEVILLE'S Travels in the Morea and Turkey in Europe.
- II. MANGOURIT'S Travels in Hanover.
- III. FISCHER'S Travels in the South of France.
- IV. An original Tour in Spain.
- V. An original Tour in Ireland; and--
- VI. Analyses of two or three late Voyages and Travels published in London.

7

TRAVELS

IN

ICELAND:

PERFORMED

BY ORDER OF HIS DANISH MAJESTY.

CONTAINING

OBSERVATIONS ON THE MANNERS AND CUSTOMS OF THE INHABITANTS, A DESCRIPTION OF THE LAKES, RIVERS, GLACIERS, HOT-SPRINGS, AND VOLCANOES; OF THE VARIOUS KINDS OF EARTHS, STONES, FOSSILS, AND PETRIFACTIONS; AS WELL AS OF THE ANIMALS, INSECTS, FISHES, &c.

BY

Messrs. OLAFSEN & POVELSEN.

TRANSLATED FROM THE DANISH.

complete.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS, 6, BRIDGE-STREET,
BLACKFRIARS,

By Barnard & Sultzer, Water Lane, Fleet Street.

1805.

Wants plate at page 20.

211

1850

...

...

...

...

...

PREFACE.

HIS Danish Majesty being particularly anxious to acquire a proper knowledge of Iceland, one of the most interesting parts of his dominions, lately directed the Academy of Sciences to employ proper persons to travel over that Island, relative to which only vague and imperfect ideas had hitherto prevailed. Messrs. OLAFSEN and POVELSEN were in consequence chosen for this undertaking; the former being a native of Iceland, and the latter resident there in the quality of first physician. These two learned men, by the alacrity and pleasure with which they performed their task, succeeded in collecting the most complete information on every subject, and have gratified the world with a full and authentic account of the civil and natural history of that island.

From their own observations, with the assistance of the manuscripts of other learned men, the present work was prepared for the press, under the auspices of the King of Denmark and the Academy before-mentioned; and hence no fact of the smallest interest relative to that region, is now unknown.

The authors, in arranging their materials, divided the country into Quarters, Districts, and Jurisdictions; and of each portion of these they enter into separate details. The editor, in his translation, shall adhere to the same plan; and he has no doubt, that the variety of intelligence thus afforded in a small compass, of which every sentence may be said to contain a fact, will be found more agreeable to his readers, than the uniformity which would prevail in such a work, if divided into a series of chapters.

The English Translation will be illustrated with a map of the Island, and with copies of the principal engravings contained in the original work.

TRAVELS IN ICELAND.

SOUTHERN QUARTER.

DISTRICT OF KIOSAR.

IN the month of July, 1800, Messrs. Olafsen and Povelsen set off from Copenhagen and arrived at Laugernes, in the district of Goldbringue: they thence passed into that of Kiosar, but being desirous of entering the northern quarter before the approach of winter, by crossing the mountain of Kioel, they at first went through a very small portion of this southern district. They however returned thither in the following year, and concluded their vast undertaking by completing their observations on the southern part of Iceland.

OF THE DISTRICT OF KIOSAR, ITS MOUNTAINS, &c.

This district forms a tongue of land which passes into the great Farafjordour, between the glacier of Reykenes and that at the western extremity, which from its situation is called Wæster Jœckel. This tongue of land extends as far as the sea, and at its southern extremity are the isles of Thernoé and Loundoé, the latter of which only is inhabited. The principal and highest mountain in this country, is that of Esian, to the north of which appears that of Rheinevalle-Halsen, with a file of others detached and of a smaller size.

ERUPTIONS OF MOUNTAINS AND GLACIERS.

From the situation of this country, it is often threatened and damaged by disruptions of the mountains, which generally happen after heavy rains in summer; but principally when these occur in spring and autumn, they undermine and detach from the mountains enormous masses of rock, which only adhere to them by a small portion of cemented gravel or mould. The inhabitants are also much exposed in winter by the rapid fall of vast conglomerations of snow, which are formed on the glaciers. When these heaps accumulate on the summits of the mountains, they appear like arches above the vallies, into which they are at length precipitated by their own weight. From the ancient and

modern chronicles of this country, we learn of many periods when men and cattle have been destroyed by such accidents. One instance, in particular, is worthy of mention; as M. Jonsen, a learned man of extraordinary merit, lost his life on the occasion. This event occurred in February, 1699, and overwhelmed a whole presbytery with all its inhabitants and cattle.

NATURE OF THE MOUNTAINS.

The mountains of Iceland should be divided into two kinds, ordinary and extraordinary, in order that the one class may be distinguished from the other; though it is only from their external appearance, that they are intitled to this distinction. By the ordinary, we mean the primordial or most ancient mountains of the country, which appear to be formed by from twenty to forty strata or beds of rock cemented on each other. The extraordinary ones, on the contrary, consist of rocks intermixed, as it were, by chance, and cemented together by gravel and strong hillocks of earth; hence it will not admit of a doubt, that they have been formed by volcanoes. Some of them are red, others black, and a few of a white colour: the red and black are composed of lava and pumice-stone, while the white, on the other hand, consist of gravel and of white or greyish clay. In some of these white mountains may be observed the effects of a boiling water. The extraordinary kinds may be subdivided into ancient and modern; among the former of which are all the glaciers. With respect to their height, the greatest are from 400 or 500 fathoms, to 1000 and upwards. Those of a second rate are about 300 and the smallest 100 fathoms in height. We measured them with the astrolabe, and others have done the same with the barometer.

OF THE MOUNTAINS OF KIOSAR.

The Kiosar, from which this district takes its name, and several others in the vicinity, belong to the highest or primordial class, as being the most ancient; they, however, consist of only a small number of rocky strata, accumulated without order; and their summits are composed of long masses of rock of a deep grey colour, presenting an almost perpendicular façade, while their bases are concealed by the eruptions that have taken place.

DIVISION OF THE INHABITED PART.

The mountains of the district of Kios are intersected by beautiful vallies and plains, which contain three dioceses and a number of churches. It is watered by several rivers and rivulets abounding with fish; but of these rivers the Helleraa and the Laxaa are the principal. There are likewise numerous lakes

of fresh water, containing plenty of trout. The principal lake is the Medalfells-Vata, in the diocese of Kios, and from this is formed the Laxaa: it surpasses all the others in grandeur and utility; and affords throughout the year a quantity of trout of a most excellent flavour. The springs and rivulets yield abundance of very limpid water throughout the whole country; but it is rather of a styptic quality, probably, in consequence of the ferruginous earths through which it filtrates. The inhabitants, however, do not experience the least inconvenience from this circumstance. In the eastern part of the first diocese called Mosfell-Sweit, are some hot mineral springs, the water of which is light, limpid, and tasteless; while its degree of heat will admit of the immersion of the hand without scalding. One remarkable effect of this water merits attention. The pebbles over which it runs in the open air, are covered by it with a thin white incrustation, on which aquafortis will not act.

OF THE AIR AND TEMPERATURE.

Although the frost in this country is not very severe, the air is sensibly affected by the saline vapours, conveyed from the sea by the W. S. W. and N. W. winds; hence the inhabitants complain of extreme cold, though the thermometer is only at zero; while, on the other hand, it does not affect them, when with the N. and N. E. winds, the thermometer is at its lowest degree. It is also remarkable, that the cattle left in winter in the fields; are much more sensible of the W. than of the N. E. winds. To the saline vapours may also be attributed the frequent rains that fall in the vallies, while it snows in the mountains. It also often happens, that rain falls in the canton of Kios, while the environs are perfectly dry. This undoubtedly arises from the clouds breaking against the mountains that surround the plains.

OF THE HEAT AND COLD.

In winter the cold is not very severe; for, from various observations with Fahrenheit's thermometer, it is ascertained, that the extreme degree does not pass beyond 24 or 20, except when the sky is very serene; at which time the mercury falls to 12, and sometimes even into the bowl. The greatest degrees of cold prevail in January, February, and March.

PERNICIOUS WINDS OF SPRING.

In April and May there occurred strong easterly winds which are very cold; and when they are of long continuance, they weaken the cattle to such a degree, that they often die. They also dry up the ground so as to prevent the grass and plants from shooting in the ensuing summer.

OF THE HEAT OF THIS CLIMATE.

As the cold of winter is of long duration, the heat of summer is subject to variations. It has been remarked that at the end of June, water was frozen in the night, though on the preceding day the thermometer was at 70° . It is generally, when exposed to the open air, at 80 and 90° ; but it does not remain long at these points. Mr. Childrey, in his "Natural Rarities of Middlesex," as well as other writers, assert, that the greatest heat of the air in summer is between one and two in the afternoon; but their observations will not apply to this district, nor, generally speaking, to the whole climate of Iceland. It has often been observed, that the mercury, which continued to rise till noon, afterwards fell; and it is known, that the slightest change in the air or even a simple gust of wind is sufficient to produce a variation in the heat.

WEIGHT OF THE AIR.

This is very unequal and various; the difference that has been remarked in the barometer between its highest ascent and lowest fall, has been only two inches. In the space of five years it was only once observed at two inches and three quarters. Our travellers state, that they twice witnessed very sudden and altogether singular changes in the barometer.

METEORS.

It rarely thunders in these countries, and then mostly in winter: the other extraordinary meteors are even less frequent. When the winds blow strong, the air is heavy and large flakes of snow fall, a faint light is perceptible in the lower atmosphere; but it speedily disappears. There is also a kind of will o' the wisp, that follows persons in the fields; but it seldom occurs in this country; though scarcely a night passes without an aurora borealis of innumerable colours which make the most beautiful appearance.

OF THE MISTOUR.

When the atmosphere is suddenly overcast beyond the mountains to the east of Mosfell-Sweit and becomes brown and black, it is an indication of an approaching storm from the E. or S. E. The wind succeeds in about one or two hours after the above-mentioned appearance, and this obscurity lasts from a day to a day and a half: the inhabitants call the phenomenon Mistour. The impetuosity of the wind speedily carries beyond the extremity of the diocese, the cloud of dust that obscured the air; and as soon as it is perceived by the sailors, they begin to take their precautions. This phenomenon occurs every time that a

strong wind blows from the glaciers of the eastern quarter towards Rangvalle, and the deserts that surround Mount Hecla; because there rises in the air a column of pulverised pumice-stone, sand, and dust, which is conveyed by it beyond the western provinces, as far as Mosfell-Sweit, which distance is equal to two Danish miles.

OF THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF SOIL.

We find here as elsewhere, that common kind of black or deep-brown soil, generally called garden-mould; hence grass and plants vegetate on the surface in every spot, where the soil is susceptible of fertility. This mould is tolerably elastic, but its strata are seldom more than a Danish foot in thickness, except in the vicinity of the houses, where it is annually manured. Nearly half of the district in question consists of marshy ground, in which are strata consisting of reddish mixture of sand and clay from three to six inches thick; beneath this is a stagnant mud, composed of plants that have rotted and a feruginous ochre; the latter is very elastic, moist and full of stones, and its layers are generally three or four feet thick.

OF TURF (*Humus bituminosus*).

Beneath this swampy or putrid soil, is found a bituminous earth, which the inhabitants call *Mor* or *Torf*, its layers are from six to eight feet deep. It is dug up with a kind of spade, and being cut into cubes and dried, is used as fuel.

This bituminous earth is here of great advantage as well as in the whole southern part of the island; because it is a substitute for wood. In digging it they meet with branches of trees, and sometimes even with lumps of wood of a considerable size; and the places where this bitumen is found, were, according to the accounts of the ancient historians, once covered with forests. Many naturalists assert, that this turf is reproduced, even after its whole stratum has been carried away; and the Norwegians are of the same opinion. The ashes of this turf are generally of a red colour.

At low water, there is also obtained on the shore at Kialarnes another kind of turf, which the inhabitants call *Sio*; it burns well, but sparkles and emits a sulphureous smell. It is likewise remarkable, that this turf contains branches of trees, which proves, that the place where it is found was formerly a part of the land, on which the sea has encroached. Beneath these turfs, is a stratum of soft and swampy mould, and after it come masses of rocks.

OF THE DIFFERENT KINDS OF STONES.

The most common kind of stone, of which the mountains of this vicinity are formed, is composed of a cemented sand, mixed
OLAFSEN.]

with particles of spath. The holes and fissures of this stone are filled with quartz, amongst which may be perceived small hexagonal and rock crystals. On being submitted to fire, the results are not equal, but vary according to the masses of spath and other incombustible matter it contains.

There is a stone, which the Icelanders call Hraun, or melted stone, from its having been expelled from the bowels of the earth by volcanic ebullitions. In some places, this stone is collected into considerable rocks; it is of the same origin as the lava of Italy, and may be classed with what Linnæus calls *concretæ elementi ignei*, though differing from the pumice. On traversing the shore in search of shells, our travellers on their journey to Loundæ made the extraordinary discovery of a bed of this lava, five or six feet thick, and which seems to form the base of that island. Hence they at first thought that subterraneous fires had acted only in this canton; but they were afterwards convinced, that they have prevailed throughout the south of Iceland.

The principal minerals found here, are vitriol, iron, and sulphur.

OF THE FERTILITY OF THE SOIL.

The district of Kiosar produces such an abundance of grass, that each peasant is enabled to keep during winter six or eight cows and from forty to fifty sheep; but from the small profit they derive from their cattle in the course of the year, it must be concluded, that they are only half-fed, or that the grass is of a very inferior quality to that of the northern and western parts of Iceland; since the peasantry of those quarters acquire full as much advantage from their cattle without giving them half the food they receive in the south.

There are amongst this people a series of laws connected with agriculture, which comprise the tariffs of the country, besides different statutes relative to commerce: the people implicitly submit to them, though they neither emanated from, nor are sanctioned by, the King. The following is an instance of their nature; a cow is not saleable, unless she give in summer two pots of milk in twelve hours, and then, she is only considered as an inferior animal; because a good cow is expected to yield from six to ten pots even in winter, provided she be well fed. It has, however, been observed, that in the district of which we are speaking, the cows seldom give more than two pots of milk, and few of them produce more than four, however well they may be kept.

The bad quality of the grasses and hay may be attributed to several causes. The grass in general has not so much sap, and

is consequently not of so good a kind as elsewhere : the cattle eat it with avidity, and fatten on it almost perceptibly, but they lose their strength ; which happens, as experience has proved, in every part of Iceland, where the soil produces a quantity of horse tail. It is well known that this plant is vulnerary and astringent. There is a law which enjoins the inclosure of all pasturages and meadows, which has existed for three centuries, but now is no longer adhered to. The people merely set a child to watch their cattle, and who is not able to prevent them from entering the meadows. The superficial stratum of the soil gradually dries by the sea-winds ; and the snow does not sufficiently cover the ground in winter ; for though it sometimes falls in great quantities, it is soon melted and absorbed by the thick vapours from the sea. And lastly, their manure, at present, is of little use. Many of these inconveniencies might be remedied by rendering the soil heavier by manure ; and if, every time an excavation is formed in the ground, care were taken to fill it with turf or fatty matter, to prevent it from becoming larger by the action of wind and rain. The principal cause of the bad quality of the fodder is, doubtless, the little precaution used at the time of hay-harvest, as the hay is seldom dry when they stack it, by which it frequently heats and takes fire ; the stacks also being much longer than in most countries, sink in the middle, and form a reservoir for rain, which deprives the hay of its best qualities. It is, however, worthy of remark, that, on advancing towards the mountains, the land is richer, and the grass and plants possess a more nutritive quality ; indeed our travellers, when proceeding along the ridge of Keller-Heide, were surprised at the beauty of the surrounding country, which produced abundance of excellent grass and *Hieracium* or Wild Sorrel.

PLANTS.

The principal plants found in this district, and most of which serve as food for cattle, are the following : *Equiseta* ; *Rumex acetosa* ; *Taraxacum* ; *Hieracium* ; *Ranunculus acris* ; *Lapathum foliis oblongis crispatis* ; *Thlaspi bursa pastoris* ; *Caltha palustris* ; *Carex Linnei*, *pinguicula* ; *Menianthes*, *trifolium fibrinum* ; *Comarum palustre* ; *Alchymilla alpina* ; *Spiraea ulmaria* ; *Galium luteum* ; *Galium boreale* ; *Trifolium pratense*, *flore albo* ; *Potentilla argentea* ; *Statice armeria* ; *Anthyllis vulneraria* ; *Plantago maritima*, *Linn. Foliis linearibus* ; *Plantago foliis punctatis* ; *Cochlearia* ; *Rodiola rosea* ; *Cucubalus Behen albuna* ; *Sedum vermiculare* ; *Urtica urens* ; *Alchymilla vulgaris* ; *Geranium montanum* ; *Saxifraga autumnalis*, *flore luteo* ; *Lichen Islandicus* ; *Fuci marini*.

OF THE INHABITANTS, THE PREVAILING DISEASES, &c.

The inhabitants of this district are robust and well-made; but it is difficult to find any with that ruddiness of complexion which is a general indication of good health; on the contrary, they mostly have a wan look, because they are continually fishing up to the middle in the sea, and often exposed to the rain and wind. It has been remarked, that the people in the interior of the country have a much better appearance than those who live near the sea-shore.

On the whole, however, they enjoy a good state of health till the age of fifty, when they begin to lose their strength. The following are the most common diseases to which they are subject: catarrhal fevers are very prevalent, but more so in the interior than along the shores, probably from the circumstance, that the inhabitants throw off their clothes during and after the hay-season, and thereby expose themselves to colds. The fevers are accompanied with a cough and expectoration; and it has been observed, that this expectoration is not the same with young as with old people: the former only throw up phlegm, while the latter expectorate a more viscid substance. Pleurisies are also commonly accompanied with inflammatory fevers, constipation, and pains in all the limbs; and these diseases often becomes epidemic. Diarrhæas are very common; particularly in spring, towards the coast, in consequence of the introduction of great quantities of fish and other fat aliment, after a scarcity of other provisions. Our travellers found, in this district, only two children affected with the *Carcinoma infantum*; while in that of Goldbringue, they are almost all subject to it from the second month to the third year of their age. The inhabitants of this country are frequently afflicted with contractions of the lower belly; the women are subject to obstructions of the menses; and the hypochondriacal affection is very general; but the inhabitants not knowing how to define it, give it a name which answers the idea of a disease in the breast.

The inhabitants of the district of Kiosar are indolent, taciturn, and insensible to every thing which does not relate to their private interest.

OF THEIR HOUSES, INCLOSURES, &c. &c.

The worst houses are in the southern part of the island, which being inhabited principally by fishermen, contains nothing but miserable huts. It is, doubtless, from this circumstance, that Anderson, and other travellers, have given so unfavourable an account of the houses of the Icelanders. Those who have travelled through this country with a view to observation, must ad-

mit that the houses of these people do not appear to strangers so singular as they have been described : they are built upon a line of ground covered with verdure, which every where gives them the appearance of their being situated in the country ; their fronts are whitened, or sometimes painted red. The part of the street that runs in front of the houses is paved with flags or flat stones, on which you can walk with dry feet, however dirty may be the road beyond them. The Icelanders have adopted a manner of building very suitable to their country ; they are more secure from cold than in apartments surrounded by brick-walls. The houses, at the same time that they better resist the intemperance of the seasons, are more secure than other kinds against earthquakes ; for there have been numerous instances, in which very violent shocks have not damaged any one of them, while every person walking in the open country has been thrown down. The present manner of building, however, in Iceland, is not so solid as that which prevailed about two centuries ago ; the ancient art of building is forgotten, while the timber of the present day is too bad and scarce. It would be an improvement to their houses if they were not to apply their covering of turf in a moist state immediately upon the wood-work, but to place between them a thick layer of dry moss or hay ; besides this, their present walls are too thin, though there are some houses that have existed upwards of a century, as may be ascertained by the difference in their structure, and it would be well, if the art of building adopted by their ancestors were restored.

MANNER OF LIVING AMONG THE ICELANDERS.

It is remarkable, that even the people of Iceland are emulous to imitate strangers in the luxuries of life, and splendour of the table ; but it must not be supposed, that the peasant of the present day follows, in every respect, the same kind of life as his ancestors. He has adopted many foreign articles ; but the majority have retained the custom of eating liquid food at the end of their meals.

The Iceland peasant takes three meals a day ; he breakfasts at seven in the morning, dines at two in the afternoon, and sups at nine in the evening. His breakfast consists in summer of coagulated milk, the whey of which is expressed, and the curd diluted with skim or fresh milk. In winter the common dinner is dry fish, and afterwards the same kind of milk-soup as has been just described, with the addition of cheese and bread, or cake. They give the name of cake to a kind of biscuits, made of flour, about three lines in thickness, and a foot in

diameter. They are dressed by exposing them to the fire on a flag-stone, and they will keep for a long time.

On Sundays they have a few dishes extraordinary; such as gruel made from barley or buck-wheat boiled in milk, or porridge, composed of milk and flour. Fat soup, meat stewed in skim milk, and eaten with different sauces; to which may be added a variety of other ragouts, customary in the country. On the grand festivals of Christmas and Easter, they would think themselves lost, if they did not all have smoked meat, which they dress on the preceding evening. The peasant is not much in the habit of salting his meat, but prefers pressing it, to expel the superfluous juice; he then leaves it for a couple of days, that the remainder of the juice may dry up, and afterwards hangs it in the chimney, eight or ten feet above the hearth. Some travellers have asserted, that meat prepared in this way is liable to spoil, but they are mistaken: it on the contrary keeps better than that which is smoked in other northern countries, and which is known by the name of *Hamburgh beef*. At Christmas each family kills a fat sheep, which is eaten with a sauce composed of milk gruel. The peasant never roasts his meat, but always eats it with this kind of broth, when inclined to regale himself. Besides the above-mentioned festivals, there are other days devoted to feasting. After the harvest they consume in each family what is called the fat lamb, or a sheep, if they have no lamb. On Shrove Tuesday they are obliged to give their workmen and servants as much smoked meat as they choose to take; on the next day meat is forbidden till Easter; and during this time they even avoid pronouncing its name. On Shrove-tide evening they make a joke of tampering and inciting each other to pronounce the word meat, because any person who says it loses his portion on the following day. This abstinence appears to be one of the remains of Catholicism. On the first summer's day, which commonly falls on a Thursday, between the 18th and 25th of April, they are obliged to regale all their people with fresh, and, to them, delicate food, such as sausages, smoked mutton, fish, and fresh butter.

In the parishes that are distant from the sea, they have various other dishes, of which milk forms the basis, the difference of which our travellers did not fail to observe, in their way through the districts and cantons. It should be added, that some of the peasantry are in very easy circumstances, and procure many foreign luxuries; but the poor inhabitants are proportionately numerous, and indeed the great majority are obliged to subsist upon what their own country affords.

With respect to vegetables, Iceland in general is very poor. A royal ordinance of 1749 enjoined all the inhabitants to culti-

vate cabbages: but it required much trouble to make them discover the advantages of such culture. Those of the district of Kiosar were the most obstinate in this respect, and the administration was obliged to compel them to raise this useful article.

The inhabitants in easy circumstances almost all use salt-butter, while the peasantry and poor people eat in winter what is called sour butter, and in summer the fresh or unsalted substance.

Olaus Magnus says, that the Icelanders once had a great trade in salt butter; but the experience of three centuries causes us to doubt this assertion, which is not supported by those authors who have written on the ancient history of these people, though they have entered into many details on their economy.

Whatever care may be taken in Iceland in salting butter, and whatever may be its quality, it is not possible to preserve it good beyond a year; and it does not appear that there is any method of effecting this purpose: but the case is different with acid or sour butter. When care is taken to churn and wash this butter, it may be preserved for twenty years and upwards, without losing either its goodness or its first acidity. At the time the Catholic Religion prevailed here, there were large magazines attached to every bishopric, which served as store-houses for this butter; and in years of scarcity it was distributed to all who wanted it, though principally to such of the peasantry as were vassals of the bishop. These magazines existed even for some time after the Reformation.

A circumstance that gives more certainty to the preservation of sour butter is, that it is well known that it does not readily spoil, particularly in cold countries, provided it does not contain any of the milk, or other matters susceptible of fermentation. It acquires acidity after remaining for six months, and becoming gradually white: as soon as one is accustomed to it, the taste is agreeable, and it is very salutary, particularly in winter. On eating it with dried fish, which forms a constant meal in this country, you feel, as mastication proceeds, a gentle heat expanded through all parts of the body; and, by this action, it facilitates much better than salt butter, that insensible transpiration, so necessary for the preservation of health.

The Icelanders in general, however, do not make much use of butter before it is sour, because it becomes yellow and mouldy, by the formation of lanuginous flowers (*Flores lanuginis*), proceeding, doubtless, from the essential salts that cause fermentation with the solid and aqueous parts. In this change, heat undoubtedly produces a great effect, by giving rise to a very subtile and acrid salt; but as soon as all the parts are well amalgamated, the butter may be preserved without alteration for a great number of years:

the poor people would not change this butter for the best salt kind in the world. It is worthy of observation, that they here make butter equally as well from the milk of sheep, as from that of cows, either by mixing the cream, or by keeping it separate. When made only of sheep-milk, the butter is whiter, and sooner turns acid. They are, however, too much in the habit of putting salt to the butter when in a state of fermentation, by which, in a short time, it acquires a disagreeable taste, and finally becomes so bad, as to be useless: it is this kind of butter that they export. When the sour butter is too old, it loses in its acidity and weight, dries up, and acquires a rancid taste. If melted when in this state, it does not give more than half its ordinary portion of oil.

OF STEEPED OR MACERATED FISH.

The peasants, and even persons of respectability, never eat the cod-fish in its fresh state, but dress it only when it has attained a certain degree of putrefaction. The Icelanders are not the only people amongst whom this custom prevails, as it is followed by several of the Northern tribes who inhabit the coast. They adopt the same method with other fish of large kinds, whose flesh is tough, but principally with the *Gadus lineâ laterali nigra*, and with the large common thorn-back, (*Raya vulgaris maxima*) which they consider as unwholesome and disgusting when fresh, on account of their long and hard filaments: they, however, eat, as soon as caught, the small species of fish, such as trout, soles, and others of a delicate flavour. It is only the two above-mentioned kinds that they hang on poles in their drying-room, which is a hut impermeable to the rays of the sun; by this process, the fish acquires a bitterish taste. After hanging a fortnight, three weeks, or even longer, if the weather be not too hot, the fish attains a very alkaline smell; and the muscles and filaments are then soft and digestible; if, on the contrary, the fish be exposed beyond the proper time, it becomes corrupt, the muscles separate, and it is no longer eatable. From this statement we may know how far the accounts of travellers are to be relied on, which state, that the Icelanders live upon stinking fish; on the contrary, it is only the largest kind of cod-fish, that they steep, in order to cause the fermentation of the nauseous and indigestible juices which they contain in their fresh state. It might even be asked, whether it would not be inimical to health to eat these fish soon after being caught; and this might give rise to another question, why, for example, in the greater part of Europe, they do not eat game till it has been kept, and acquired a strong taste. We think, that the conduct of the Icelanders, with respect to their fish, is the same as that of other people in keeping game,

since the fermentation of the natural and superfluous juices is performed in the same manner in game, whether quadruped or volatile, as in fish.

OF THEIR BEER AND OTHER FERMENTED LIQUORS.

The Icelanders brew a tolerably good beer, but they do not make a daily use of it; their ordinary drink being skim or butter-milk, to which they add a little water after it has acquired a certain degree of acidity and strength. By the old laws of the country they are compelled to form another drink from water and a twelfth part of *syre*, which is an excellent kind of butter-milk or whey, that has been kept for some time. The fermentation of their wheys takes place slowly, in consequence of which the top is covered with a skum, while the grosser particles fall to the bottom; but these simple people do not know that this is effected by the fermentation itself, though they often find, that the casks or other vessels, in which they preserve their whey, burst, when air is excluded from them. They use this same whey for pickling or preserving different articles; but they likewise experience, that when it has not arrived at perfection by fermentation, the objects immersed in it spoil, though, when it is good, they acquire a nice taste, and will keep for upwards of a year.

OF SWEET MILK.

When the Icelanders receive company they present their guests, as well as strangers who visit them, a draught of milk: this is also their regaling drink on the days of their grand festivals; and they mostly use it without boiling: it forms the principal food of their children, when at an early age, and they give it to their sick, to whom it is very palatable. A tun of skimmed milk costs twelve *aln*, or two marks six schillings, of Danish money.

OF THE LABOURS AND HABITUAL OCCUPATIONS OF THE ICELAND PEASANTRY.

The men are employed, during a part of the winter, in the manufacture of woollen cloths, or in spinning and making worsted stockings and socks, which is, nevertheless, a particular occupation of the women. The inhabitants of Kialarnes are employed in fishing, throughout the year, unless taken off by temporary avocations.

In the spring, all the men may be seen leaving Mosfell-Swicit and Kiosen, for the fishery at Seltiarnes-Naes, or still farther to the southward. The peasantry, who have no possessions of their own, and who consequently occupy a habitation and ground, which they rent from the Crown, are obliged to labour from Candlemas to Easter in the king's boats, or procure a

substitute, to whom they pay a rix dollar or Danish crown. As soon as the ice is melted, they begin to work their peats, as already mentioned, putting them to dry, and heaping them in small squares. It is then left till autumn, when each person carries home his supply for the year: some of them houghing it while others leave it in the open air, with the simple precaution of covering it as a security against rain.

In spring and summer it is the employment of the women and children to watch and attend upon the cattle, but in winter this task devolves on the men. As soon as the thawed waters have run off, they begin to clear the meadows with forks, or a kind of rake, carrying off the straw and other substances, that have been drifted by the wind, or conveyed by the water, and which would prevent the shooting of the grass. They then lay on a little dry manure, which on the first rainy day they spread over the ground. The peasants of Mosfell-Sweit generally leave to the women all household affairs and attention to the land till autumn, in which interval they are engaged entirely in fishing. Those, however, whose station is at no great distance from their houses, contrive to return every Saturday evening, and go back again every Sunday afternoon.

OF THE HAY-HARVEST.

This harvest is commenced as soon as the grass has acquired its full height, and most of the plants run to seed, which generally happens about the middle of July; though in some years the season is earlier or later, according to the weather. The scythe used by the Icelanders is a Danish ell long by two inches broad; the blade is fixed by means of a leathier string to a handle, from one to three ells long, and forming a right angle with the blade. The Icelanders raise the blade of their scythe to sharpen it much oftener than is customary in most European nations; and the stones used for this purpose are imported by the Iceland Commercial Company. The workmen, at least once a day, submit the blade to the fire, in order to thin it, when hot, with the hammer. According to the laws already mentioned, a mower, who is not very expert, is supposed to be able to cut about thirty square fathoms per day, provided the ground be flat and level. When the grass is cut, it is the task of the women to make it into hay, and collect it in cocks to dry. If they are surprised by rain in this season, they speedily heap up the hay in small oval stacks, with their ends towards the wind: these are generally four or five feet high, by one or two in breadth, and eight or ten in length. As soon as the hay is well dried, it is carried home and stacked. If the farm-houses be not very distant from the meadows, they make the hay into large trusses, which are carried home

Olafsen



An Icelandic House.



by men; otherwise they are conveyed by horses, each of which bears two similar bundles, one slung on each side: There is an ancient assize; according to which a *kapall* of good well-dried hay costs 20 *lispfound*, 20 *aln*, or one Danish crown. In spring a *kapall* of hay fetches thrice the sum it costs immediately after the hay-harvest: the reason why these two bundles of hay do not yield much is, because the hay has neither fermented nor been pressed. For a *kapall* of hay, weighing about 190 lb. there are paid in summer 8, and in spring 16 *lispfound*. When hay is scarce, the price increases accordingly; and even 40 *lispfound* are paid for 2000 weight of hay. In prosperous years, it is calculated that the quantity of fodder, requisite to support a cow, amounts to 10 *oere*, or two Danish rix-dollars. After the hay is thrown up into heaps, trodden, covered, and laden with stones, in order to press it down, the Iceland peasants measure their stock by the fathom, and calculate accordingly the number of cows for which they have provender. They reckon in general one square fathom for a cow; varying the calculation, however, according to the quality of the hay and the size of the cattle; and in some districts upwards of a fathom is allotted to each cow. The hay, collected on the downs and rich soils, is termed *tada*; and that obtained from meadows and marshes is denominated *outhey* or field-hay. The last sort is excellent for horses and sheep; while a mixture of the *tada* with a little of the *outhey* is preferred for milch kine. The harvest does not finish till September. There are stated periods in the Iceland Calendar, for its commencement and termination: it is there said that it should not begin till the 13th, and at latest on the 20th, of July; and that it ought to be concluded by Michaelmas or the end of September. The duration of the harvest is divided into two periods, the first of which finishes some days after the feast of St. John the Baptist.

The chief autumnal business of the countryman is, to collect the sheep that abound on the hills, when he selects such as are to be killed for the supply of his family. His next occupation is to procure turfs to cover his house and shelter him from the rain and snow of winter. These turfs are different from those which the Icelanders employ for fuel: on each side of a packsaddle they place a kind of barrows, of a peculiar shape, on which they load their building-turfs; each of which are nine feet in length by three in breadth. The other autumnal labours are, to build their houses and repair such as require reparation; to get in their turf for fuel; and manure the downs, after the grass has been made into hay.

There is a regulation, fixing the task which a stout lad ought to perform in one day, according to the nature of his work.

This subject has been already noticed, when speaking of cutting the grass for hay : in like manner, a man employed in cutting turf ought to cut and stack, in the course of his day, 700 green turfs, with an assistant, who piles them up accordingly ; or 900 other turfs without such aid. A girl is required, in her day's labour, to collect and dry the hay which has been cut by three men ; and in winter, when she is employed in weaving, she is obliged to furnish weekly either 25 ells, or 5 ells per day, of *Vadmel*, a coarse woollen stuff, with which most of their clothes are made. A man must exert all his strength, in order to accomplish the task imposed on him for his daily labour. Wages are very moderate ; though somewhat higher, in the southern part, as they have not been fixed there by the laws of the country. A domestic, who is a good labourer, gains annually no more than four rix-dollars ; and a female-servant only half that sum. A day-labourer, who hires himself to a farmer for the harvest, gets 3 rix-dollars ; and, if he is employed throughout the summer in these laborious tasks, he earns ten fish, or a mark of the Empire, equivalent to about 10 schillings per day. Several years have elapsed since this last assize has been followed in the southern part of Iceland : and all the ancient and modern regulations on this subject prove that the Icelanders think it contrary to the public good, and disadvantageous to every individual, to fix too high the value of a day's labour. Various acts of the government have enacted that the wages of a stout hearty youth, obliged to do all the work of husbandry, whether abroad or at home, shall (exclusive of board) be 8 ells of *Vadmel*, and ten *oere*, or two rix dollars ; together making somewhat more than three rix-dollars. If, however, a man-servant possess any other talents, for instance, those of making household utensils, whether of wood or iron, he shall be allowed twelve ells of *vadmel*, and four rix-dollars in money. The wages of a good house-maid, capable of undertaking every thing connected with the family, and who is also skilled in working wool, are fixed at 5 ells of *vadmel*, and the remainder in money ; amounting in the whole to two rix-dollars annually.

It was formerly the practice for an opulent countryman, who was not a vassal, always to reward the long and faithful services of a man or woman whom he had hired, by giving them at their marriage, furniture, utensils, and a sufficient quantity of tools to enable them to begin the world. A cow and some sheep, or at least a calf and some lambs, were sometimes added. This hope of reward was a great encouragement to industry and fidelity ; but that practice has gradually fallen into disuse ; and in the 16th century it had nearly become obsolete,

NATURAL INDUSTRY OF THE ICELANDERS.

Although the Icelanders cannot procure instruction, like other nations, in the various trades, yet nature has conferred on some of them sufficient address and genius, to instruct themselves in the manufacture of every sort of household-utensils, whether of copper, iron, wood, or any other material. They succeed well enough for the purposes for which they are intended; but we cannot expect them to be either so well, or so neatly made, as by our workmen, who have served a long apprenticeship. There are some of them, however, who have as much ingenuity as our best mechanics: and there is scarcely a parish, but has one of the *Smidours*, or men acquainted with every kind of handicraft. They work either in wood or metal, according as they are desired; but they excel in wooden work, in building houses, in flooring or wainscoting rooms, as well as in manufacturing every kind of utensils, both large and small; in making scythes, constructing fishermen's boats tackle, besides many other similar works; others excel in iron-work, such as small hatchets, saws, large augres, blades for planes, knives, scythes, nails, horse-shoes, locks, keys, traps, and other articles of this description. Others manufacture in copper and brass, various pieces of ornament, such as buttons, buckles, women's girdles, rings, the decorations of saddles and harness, &c. Lastly, there are some, who work very neatly in silver: they make various decorations for females, partly polished, partly embossed and chased, buttons, sheaths, handles for knives, &c. &c. Although the inhabitants of the district of Kiosar have not much occasion for these articles of luxury, yet they have among them *Smidours*, who are every way capable of manufacturing them as well as the other things above-mentioned. There are, however, various articles of iron, sent by merchants to Iceland, such as large anvils, saws, hammers, shoes for horses, &c. They have a ready sale, because every thing is better wrought, and is sold at a lower price than what is made in the country; but it must be at the same time declared, that the articles manufactured by the Icelanders are far more solid than those which are imported. These people are likewise extremely expert in inventing traps, snares, and hooks, for catching foxes, sea-dogs, birds, and salmon.

COMPUTATION OF TIME, OR ICELAND CALENDAR.

The computation and division of time into years, and months, is of great antiquity among the Icelanders; though this knowledge has been acquired by them from other nations: at present we shall only notice the manner adopted by the country people for

dividing the day into hours. In the most remote ages, the course of the sun and the different regions of the horizon enabled men to discover a calculation of time. The first inhabitants of Iceland divided the day into eight equal parts; and gave the name of *Dagsmaurk* or signs of the day, to half parts or intermediate points. It is worthy of remark, that they did not divide the horizon according to the four cardinal winds, but according to the wants of their economical life: Our travellers made this observation throughout the upper part of the isle, where no one has yet thought of regulating, by means of a compass or sun-dial, the *Dagsmaurk* or signs of the day. The following is the division in question. They term the time when the sun is in the east, *Midour-Morgen*, which is six o'clock with us, while among them it is only 5 or half past 5 in the morning; because we are an hour or an hour and a half earlier than they. Their *Dag-maal* is, when the sun is in the south-east, and is equal to nine o'clock in the morning with us, whereas it is only half-past seven with them. *Gaadeque*, or mid-day, when the sun is full south, or at noon, is according to their calculation only half past ten or eleven. We are ignorant what name they gave to the period of three o'clock, when the sun is in the south-west; and their *Mitour-Artan* designates six o'clock in the evening, when the sun is in the west. These two periods perfectly correspond with ours; except their *Natt-maal*, when the sun is in the north-west and it is nine o'clock with us, means with them only eight. *Midnætta* is their midnight, and *Otta*, three o'clock in the morning. This division prevails along the coasts, especially where there are many parts frequented by strangers. There are even places where they have two *Dag-maal* and *Gaadeque*; because the inhabitants, being informed by foreigners that their method of keeping time did not correspond with ours, have regulated these signs by a watch, or more frequently by a compass, though without regarding the declination of the needle.

The inhabitants of this district, and in general those residing on the coasts, calculate their hours of the day by the ebbing and flowing of the sea; and particularly when a thick and condensed atmosphere conceals the sun from them for several days. They also know that this ebbing and flowing does not correspond with the phases of the moon, as the highest and lowest tides do not take place for two days after the changes of that planet, and scarcely ever before. This natural irregularity they have denominated the *Efter-Stroemme* or latter flux, chiefly when it takes place after a considerable rise, which they distinguish by the name of *Stor-Stroemme*. They do not, however, guide themselves by this; for when they are several days without

seeing the sun, they work only for a few hours, and then only calculate them by guess, according to the rise and fall of the tide.

The people who are dispersed over the interior, regulate their hours chiefly by the moon, the pleiades, ursa minor, and a few other stars; especially in winter, when the nights are extremely long. These good folks have in general but little acquaintance with astronomy, and know only a very little of the stars by their names; though, from an ancient chronological manuscript intitled *Blanda*, and written about the 13th century, it appears that the ancient Icelanders were better informed.

SADDLES AND PANNELS OF HORSES.

The inhabitants of this district, and of that of Goldbringue, are by no means fond of travelling: they rarely quit the district, and many of them have never gone even as far as its boundaries. Their ordinary routes are from their respective houses to church, whence they return home the same way. In frosty weather, both men and women go thither on foot; but when it thaws, they ride on horseback, as the roads are then scarcely passable; and, for this purpose only, almost every peasant has at least one horse in his stable. In summer every one rides, however small the distance may be. The Icelfander makes no use of the saddle when he only rides into his fields, and does not travel far from home: he throws over the animal for the time only, a sort of woollen cushion; which is about six feet in length, half a foot wide, and one inch and a half thick. He carefully folds it and fastens it with a girth. When he is going to church, he lays over this cushion a saddle, nearly of the same shape as ours, excepting that it is stouter. These saddles are covered with black leather, and ornamented with brass: when well made, they cost from 4 to 5 rix-dollars; the stirrups, bridle, and crupper are decorated with the same metals, of which also the buckles and nails are made. The men's saddles have no breast-girth. Their saddles, and in general all their harness, are made of ox-leather; the hides are prepared, by being well-stretched, in order to dry; when they are rubbed with fish-oil till they have imbibed the fluid, after which they are slightly but frequently beaten with a strong stick. Next, they are trampled under foot, till they become soft and pliant; and are finished by being blackened, or rather tinged of a red colour with the rust of iron, or bark of the birch-tree. Calf and sheep-skins are prepared nearly in the same manner. It is a pretty common practice, when they are going only to church, for the men

to place their wives on a pillion behind them, with their face to the left; that is to say, their right arm is round the back of the horseman. In other parts of the island, the women often ride singly, on a side-saddle, as may be seen in Denmark and elsewhere: but they are decorated very differently, being frequently covered with blue or green cloth, and embellished with brass plates on which are inlaid a variety of figures, such as lions, bears, and birds. From each side of the saddle hangs a square piece of cloth: the bridle, breast-girth, and the crupper, are richly ornamented with nails in the form of buttons. It is, however, only people in easy circumstances, who have such trappings; for such a saddle, as we have now described, of the first quality made in the country, costs 20 rix-dollars. They are more rarely used in Kiosar, than in other parts of the island.

When they go to a distance, for instance to the town, or to the places where there are commercial establishments, to purchase fish, or whithersoever their business may call them, the Icelanders carry with them one or two pack-horses; the saddles of which rest upon a green sward turf, and are fastened with three girths, which are in general made of horse-hair. On each side of the horse, these pack-saddles have three hooks in a line, on which the loads are fixed.

AMUSEMENTS OF THE ICELANDERS.

From the Northern historians we learn, that the ancient Icelanders had several recreative games, and amusements, and which were enjoyed as much by the players as by the spectators. This, however, is not the case with the present inhabitants of the district of Kiosar, who have no taste for any sports; for which they are truly to be pitied, especially in winter, when they have nothing to relieve them from the anxiety and trouble inseparable from domestic cares.

Of the ancient Icelandic games, none was more fashionable than the exercise of wrestling. In retaining the practice, the terms have also been preserved, which the champions gave to every motion they made; and each of which has its peculiar name. This exercise blends the useful with the agreeable; for there is nothing which gives more agility and elasticity to the muscles.

The smallest and apparently weakest men often overthrow in an instant those who are the largest and most robust; but this only arises from great practice and activity. In former times the most courageous men, and those of the first families in the country, took delight in this exercise; while at present the young people only follow it as an amusement, particularly in parts

which contain an episcopal residence ; but some of them excel to such a degree, that they are famed throughout the country. At Kialárnes, where fishing is pursued throughout the year, they are much attached to this exercise, but particularly in the former season, when they cannot continue their occupation on account of the frost. Besides their common method, they have also a peculiar manner of wrestling, which consists in seizing the adversary by the shoulders, and throwing him down. This method, in which there is so little art, is doubtless that which was anciently most practised : it consists less in the agility of the limbs and motion of the body, than in the strength and movement of the head. It approaches near to that of the English, in which the inhabitants in the county of Cornwall are the greatest adepts.

OF THEIR SAGAS AND HISTORICAL RECITATIONS.

The most noble pastime was, undoubtedly, that pursued by the Icelanders before the first depopulation of this island, which was that of reading publicly their *Gamla-Sagar*, or the history of their country written in the Icelandic language. Before any persons seriously devoted themselves to writing history, it was usual to relate in societies certain adventures and other facts worthy of retention ; for this purpose, those were chosen who possessed the best information, together with oratorical talents : and they were generally found amongst the bards, poets, or other persons of distinction. If, in a company, any individual related a history with more precision and detail than others, he was justly recompensed by the approbation and applause of the auditors. After this they transmitted the principal incidents to their posterity, by carving them on their doors, bedsteads, and pannels of their apartments. It was not till the thirteenth century, that the Icelanders seriously applied themselves to the writing of the history of their own and other Northern countries ; they, however, retained the custom of reciting anecdotes and facts of different periods. Their history of King *Haguen* the Old, is a proof of this statement, it being composed principally of such recitations at their meetings in the evening, that is to say, in the interval between the decline of day and total darkness ; for, as long as there was any light at all, they continued historical readings. They chose for their reader a young man of the house, of good elocution ; or they sometimes gave preference to one of the guests who possessed similar talents. If the master of the house happened to be fond of history, he procured a number of books for himself and his family, which he read on the winter evenings to his neighbours and friend.

This kind of reading had the double advantage of relaxation and improvement; besides which, it tended to keep awake those who had business to perform in the evening. After the fourteenth century, the poets employed themselves in writing histories in verse, in order to render them agreeable; they recited them with a loud voice and a musical tone.

OF THE ICELANDIC LANGUAGE.

This language is spoken tolerably well in the district of Kiosar, and it would be wrong to suppose that the trivial change in the pronunciation of certain words forms a particular dialect; though it is a fact, that the difference of the language in some cantons is very remarkable, as it is a perceptible mixture of the languages of Denmark and Norway, which is proved by a variety of Danish words in their juridical acts and other legal writings; though there are likewise many German, French, and Latin words, of which it is impossible that the people can understand one half. This corruption can only be attributed to that spirit of frivolity which induces most people to adopt foreign phrases in preference to their own; or it may perhaps arise from necessity, as the Icelandic jurisprudence was introduced from Norway; but, on the other hand, it may be seen, that those who pique themselves most on writing their language in its greatest purity, introduce a number of Latin and other words. The ancient Iceland idiom is daily losing ground; and though there is scarcely a corner of the island, in which the most illiterate peasant does not understand word for word, and listen with pleasure to the ancient *sagas* or histories. Yet is it to be feared, from the little use they make of it, that the language of Iceland may soon become extinct, which must be regretted, as it is one of the most ancient of the living tongues.

OF THEIR GAMES.

The inhabitants of this district, as well as those of the other parts of the island, play various games, in which they take no small interest. There are, however, few persons in this quarter who know them. They also play at draughts; but in this game they have variations which are totally unknown to foreigners. They play at cards in various ways, particularly a game which appears to be *lansquenet*. It is remarkable, that though, as we have just observed, the Icelanders take much delight in their games, they never either play for money or any other thing; according, however, to all appearance, this was not the case in former times, when there was much cash in the country; and it was doubtless the abuses which then existed, which gave rise to

certain decrees against gaming, principally in the eleventh and twelfth century. One of these states, that, whoever shall be found playing for money, or any thing else, shall be considered out of the protection of the law, so that any man may attack and arrest him. The decree pronounces the confiscation of goods for the same offence.

OF THE ANIMAL KINGDOM.

We shall not here extend our remarks on the animal kingdom farther than will be necessary to give an idea of what relates to the economical life of the inhabitants of this district; but we shall speak more at large on the subject, when treating of the other parts of the island.

HORSES.

There are but few horses in this district, where, however, they are more necessary than in the others. The inhabitants of the country of Kiosar employ them only in summer for their daily rides, in the vicinity of their habitations. They sometimes also serve for statute-work, such as the conveyance of the bailiff of the canton to the place where the court of justice is held. All the carriage of goods and fish is performed by water. There are no studs in this district; nor is there a single saddle-horse to be distinguished from those employed in daily labour. A well-formed mare, without any defects, costs three rix dollars, if above five, or under twelve, years of age; but they are dearer in other quarters, where they are more employed and of a better kind.

HORNED CATTLE.

This district is tolerably abundant in horned cattle; but they are not turned to so much advantage as in other parts. Some wild oxen are met with on the mountains, which all have owners, who mark them, in order to collect and draw them in at the time of harvest.

A good milch-cow, eight years old, which has calved twice, costs 100 or 120 *aunes*, about four rix-dollars, thirty *aunes* being equal to one dollar. An ox, three or four years old, costs as much as the cow just specified; while an ox of eight years sells for 200 *aunes*, or eight rix-dollars in specie. The price is not always the same; for in some years a milch-cow will fetch upwards of five rix-dollars. The oxen and cows are of various colours: they are mostly without horns; and those with this ornament have them very short. In former times they used ox-horns for goblets; and then they employed a fatty composition for anointing them at the root to increase their growth: they also

gave them the form of drinking-glasses, by forcing them into certain shapes by means of ligatures. Some of these horns were ornamented with rims and circles of brass or silver, and placed upon stands of various shapes.

The peasants take particular care to send the cows to the bull at certain times, in order that they may give milk all the winter. They employ the *chorion* and the *amnium* for the covering of window-sashes: the first they put to dry after having washed it well, and they desiccate the other by blowing it as a bladder. The frames of some of the casements are square, and divided into eight compartments; but most of them are round, and constructed thin twigs of willow. It is very remarkable, that these skins admit nearly as much light as the purest glass; but it is not uncommon to see glass-windows in many of the houses of the peasantry.

When a cow calves, the calf is left with the mother for a fortnight, and she attends to it according to instinct; but after this time they feed it with milk. As soon as a calf has acquired a certain degree of strength, they dilute the milk with water, and add a little chopped hay: afterwards they give it nothing but hay and water, with the addition of a small quantity of skim-milk. A cow must be in very good order, to give, after calving, twenty pots of milk per day; but in the northern and western parts of the isle, they yield more. The Icelanders have a particular dish prepared from the biestings.

SHEEP.

These animals are not so numerous in this canton as in the other parts of the island; nor are they of so good a breed, though it is generally allowed, that they are of more use than the other kinds of cattle, as they furnish milk, butter, and wool. They have pointed ears and short tails; most of them have horns, some only two, and others three, four, and upwards: these horns are not alike; some have them in front of the head, others at the back, and others again at the side; some of these horns are crooked, and others straight. This variety is only a simple sport of nature, and does not arise from difference in the species of sheep. The following is the price of these animals: six sheep from two to four years old, with their first wool, cost in spring and autumn, together with their lambs, one *krigild*, which is equal to four rix-dollars; but this is only on condition that they have sufficient milk to feed their lambs. They reckon eight sheep in a state to rear their lambs as equal to six sheep of three years old, or to twelve of one year. A sheep four years old costs one rix-dollar in specie; and a *vaet*, or five *hispfund*, of wool costs four tines or eight marks in specie. According to Jonsbog, a sheep

ought to give at the time of shearing at least four pounds of wool; which is more than is furnished by the sheep in Denmark. The laws relative to cattle, decree, that the sheep shall not be put to the ram except in November, and that the rams shall be shut up as soon as the winter commences: this ordinance is still in full force, though many people do not observe it with strictness; they leave their rams at liberty, but prevent them from acting by the curious practice of sewing a piece of wood amongst their wool, which barrier they do not remove till Christmas. This impediment, however, sometimes fails; and the consequence is, that by too early an intercourse the sheep perish, when dropping their lambs, from the severity of the weather. Each breeder must have among his flock a sheep which acts as a leader, and whose motions the others strictly follow: this sheep costs much more than the others, and is not parted with till age has rendered it unfit for service; it is extremely useful, particularly in winter, when bad weather occurs on a sudden. It leads the flock to the fold, however dark or stormy may be the night. Hence, without the assistance of these sheep, the proprietors would often run the risk of losing their whole flock.

GOATS.

There are no goats in Iceland, except in a few districts of the northern quarter; and even there they are few in number. From the ancient laws of the country, however, it is clear that they were at one time less scarce.

HOGS.

Throughout this country there is no breeder of hogs; and the small number of these animals which are to be met with, have been introduced by the Commercial Company; and yet it is very evident, that, as well as the goats, they were at one time more numerous.

AQUATIC HORSE.

The Icelanders rank amongst the quadrupeds of this country an aquatic horse, which they call *Nikour*, because, as they say, it resides in the deepest of their fresh-water lakes. However ridiculous this fable may appear, our travellers have thought proper to mention it, because the inhabitants cite a number of examples, and insist, in the strongest manner, on its existence; while the people of Norway are equally credulous with respect to this imaginary animal. They describe it the following manner; they say, that it is all over of a light grey colour, and nearly similar to the common horse; they add, that some persons have mounted these water-horses, and that others have used them for

a great part of the day in their agricultural labours. They likewise assert that the aquatic horse couples with the common mare, and that thence have proceeded certain horses in Iceland of so ticklish or delicate a disposition, that on making them enter the water up to their bellies, they rear and throw the rider, as well as any burden they may bear.

It is, however, not probable, that the Icelanders, by the aquatic horse, mean the *hippotamus* which is found in the great rivers of Egypt and other parts of Africa. On the contrary, the latter differs in every respect from the description given to the former; and even supposing it to be the same, it might be asked, how it could exist in so cold a climate, and in lakes where it could find nothing to feed on. We may, therefore, presume, that the *Nikour* of the Icelanders is merely a serpent, or some other marine animal of a prodigious size, which may have been often observed in the lakes and rivers.

DOGS.

In this part of Iceland, three species of dogs are particularly remarkable: the first of which is the sheep-dog, or, as Buffon calls it, the Iceland dog; it has long hair, short and thick legs, sharp muzzle, and carries the tail curved and erect. It is of great service to the shepherd, having always an attentive eye over the flocks; and the moment it perceives a sheep to stray, it takes great pains to bring it back. There is another variety of sheep-dog, with rough or frizzled hair, which is extremely adroit, and learns all sorts of tricks. The second species is the largest: it has smooth hair, is high upon its legs, and very similar to the common dog of Denmark; it is trained to fox-hunting, and is very dextrous in unkenmeling, pursuing, and killing this animal. The third species is nearly like that last-mentioned, only differing in the thickness of its tail.

CATS.

There is only one kind of cat in Iceland, which is the same as that of Denmark: it is naturally tame, and resides in the houses; though there are some which become wild by wandering in the fields, and take up their retreat among the rocky fragments that fall from the mountains, where they prey upon sparrows and other small birds. It appears, that cat-skins once formed an article of commerce in Iceland, since they were taxed in the old tariffs at half an *are*, which is equivalent to ten Danish *schillings*.

OF FOXES.

There are two species of foxes in this country, the white (*canis lagopus*), and brown (*canis vulpes*). They destroy a number of lambs, and even attack sheep, by fixing on their

wool, and letting them run off with the load, till the sheep, out of breath, falls down, when the fox tears open its throat, and sucks the blood, which it drinks with such delight and avidity, that it often becomes stupified, and drops as it were in a swoon. By this time an active shepherd generally comes up with it, and easily kills it, by blows on the head with stones. It often happens that a fox, fixing to the wool, as above described, is, by a strong and vigorous sheep, carried off with such rapidity, as to become completely giddy, and infallibly to die. There is a reward of a rix-dollar allowed for those who succeed in destroying a litter of foxes; and the anecdotes related by the people of this animal's cunning are innumerable.

MOUSE (*Mus Musculus*).

Iceland abounds too much in mice and rats, and yet there are some parts in which they are not to be seen; for example, the present canton is absolutely free, both from mice and wood rats.

SEA-DOG (*Rocca*).

There may be seen in Iceland several species of sea-dogs, of which no description have hitherto been given; but in the district of Kiosar there are seldom found any other kinds than that known to all Europe, and which the Icelanders call *Land-selour*. Many naturalists, and particularly Pontopp, in his *Natural History of the North*, boast much of the instinct and prudence of this animal: in this country, however, the people are ignorant of all the wonders related by so many writers on this subject, especially with what is said by Olaus Magnus, who asserts, that this animal is not afraid of the female sex, for which reason in England men dress themselves in women's clothes to catch it. Shildrey also, in his "*Bacon of Yorkshire*," gives a number of wonderful anecdotes concerning this animal. In Iceland the sea-dog is seldom taken by the net, as they prefer shooting it, which renders it fearful, that it seldom breeds its young in the country. The people, notwithstanding, have a very ingenious and amusing manner of taking this animal; which is, to construct little bridges or crafts, on which it gets to feed its young, and thus may be taken at any hour of the day. The Icelanders and Norwegians formerly derived great advantage from this method; but as the greatest variety of the seal is to be found in the western and northern parts of Iceland, we shall say more about it, particularly of the manner in which it is hunted, when speaking of those districts.

OF BIRDS.

The inhabitants of this country are deprived of a great advan-

tage, since they have neither fowls, ducks, nor other poultry ; we, however, find in several of their historians, who are worthy of credit, that they formerly existed in the country, even at the time when it began to be inhabited. The eagle (*Falco Chrysætos*) is very well-known here, and may be met with throughout Iceland : it makes great ravages amongst the flocks, by seizing upon all the lambs it can come near : the females of this bird may often be seen carrying off young sea-dogs, to feed their brood ; for which purpose they avail themselves of the time when they are sleeping about the rocks that hang over the sea. There is only one species of eagle here ; but the variety of colours which prevail in this bird, according to its age, has led many travellers into the error, that there are different species. This eagle sometimes remains in the interior of the country, where it feeds upon salmon and other fish, as well as upon wild ducks and small birds : at other times it may be seen on the rocks, devouring dead fish, or other carrion, that may be thrown ashore by the tide.

THE ICELAND FALCON (*Falco Islandicus*).

There is also but one species of falcon known in Iceland, which differs only in its size and colour ; this difference is in the female, being much longer than the male, while the grey, white, and corbeau-coloured birds are all of the same species. The hunting of the falcon is one of the most interesting sports of Iceland ; particularly as it brings to the country every year from 2000 to 3000 rix-dollars. In the districts of Kjosar and Goldbringue, this bird lays but seldom, which may be attributed to the falconers of the King of Denmark destroying such as are brought to them, when they find them too old or unfit for the chase ; or even when the plumage has not appeared to them sufficiently handsome, so that for several years together the people have not been able to supply them with birds.

THE RAVEN, (*Corvus Corax*).

The raven abounds throughout Iceland, and indeed is the most common bird there, being so tame, that it comes in winter close to the houses, in search of food. It only differs from the common raven of Europe in being stronger, bolder, and more subtle, as it mixes amongst the domestic cats and dogs. This bird is, however, a great destroyer ; it falls upon fish, animals, and every thing it meets with, particularly in spring. At that season they may be seen watching the sheep that are about to cast their lambs ; and no sooner does the young one appear, than the ravens peck out its eyes ; and they will even attack the dams, unless the latter are strong enough to oppose them. They also

watch the wild-duck when it lays, and driving it from its nest feed upon the eggs. Even horses are not secure from this carnivorous bird; for when they are in the pasture, the ravens search for such as have wounds, rowels, or withers, and, fixing themselves with avidity upon the animal, tear out large pieces of flesh, while the horse cannot rid himself of them, except by kicking in a violent manner, or falling on the ground. The inhabitants of the country are so well acquainted with the artifices of this bird, that they are never deceived by them: when in the winter they see one coming at a great height in the atmosphere, or hear its cry, they are immediately on their guard to observe where it drops, and proceed to the spot to ascertain if it has fallen upon one of their horses or any of their flock that may have died. The people have a high opinion of this bird, and superstitiously believe, that it is not only informed of what passes at a distance, but even of future events; that in particular it foreknows when any person in a family is about to die, because it comes and perches on the roof of the house, whence it proceeds to make a tour round the church-yard, uttering a continual cry, with singular and melodious variations in its voice. They have even attributed to one of their learned men the gift of understanding the language of the raven, and thus giving intelligence of the most occult circumstances; they assert in general, that the raven lays its eggs nine days before the summer solstice, which is nearly about the time prescribed by nature; but they add, that if the winter frosts have not ceased, snow falls, or frost ensues after this period, the bird eats its own eggs and quits its nest, which is an indication of a very severe spring. But notwithstanding the high opinion the Icelanders entertain of these birds, they nevertheless attempt to destroy them entirely, or at least to diminish their number as much as possible, by making a general search for their nests, breaking the eggs, and killing the young wherever they find them. It is remarked, that when the young ravens fall from the nest, and the parents are not able to get them back, they devour them. In severe winters a raven makes no scruple to eat up another, which has either been killed or has died naturally.

When an eagle passes over a spot on which he is seen by the ravens, they immediately collect, follow him; and as soon as he pitches, they surround him at a few paces distance in a circle, to derive advantage from his penetrating eye, which nothing escapes. If the eagle discover a dead horse or other carrion, he fixes on the middle of it, while the ravens arrange themselves around it, without, however, coming too near. It has been remarked, that the ravens seek their food in autumn in every

direction, and mix together in the fields without discrimination, while, on the approach of winter, which is towards the end of October, they pass in couples or in troops of from six to ten or more near a farm, according to its extent or apparent population. If a strange raven, or one of another troop, has the misfortune to fall amongst them, they chase him in the most furious manner, and kill him if he cannot escape.

WILD FOWL.

There are several species of wild-fowl in Iceland; the people shoot them in winter, and in summer collect their eggs.

The wild-duck (*Anas mollissima*) is not very abundant in the districts of Kiosar and Goldbringue, in consequence of the havoc made by the gun, though the sport is in the spring forbidden by law. This bird is not of a delicate flavour, but its eggs are very good, and great use is made of its down. The swan (*Anas cygnus*) is very common in this country, where it passes the winter, and in summer lives on lakes and rivers: when these are frozen, it proceeds to the sea-coast, and in the long and dark nights of winter this bird traverses the air in flocks, making it re-echo with its notes, which are very similar to, and rather higher, than the tones of a violin. One of the troop first begins, and is shortly followed by another, so that it would appear that they were answering or singing in parts. The country people are often awakened from their sound sleep by the notes of these birds; but they do not regret the disturbance, since, when the waters are frozen and the forests covered with snow, it prognosticates a thaw, which invariably follows in two or three days.

There are three different species of the Pelican (*Pelicanus carbo*) in Iceland, which nevertheless live together and have the same kind of walk. The following is the manner in which they are taken: in winter, when breakers accompanied by cold winds drive towards the coast opposite to where the sea is bounded by rocks, the pelicans proceed thither to find a shelter for the night; but the rocks being covered with hoar frost, are so slippery that they cannot stand on them, from which they endeavour to perch on the summits or to find some herbage, where they can rest. The inhabitants who watch for this period, then cautiously advance, provided with nets, which they throw with success wherever a flock of Pelicans has alighted. The Icelanders eat these birds, and many foreigners do the same, notwithstanding their fat is very strong, and their flesh has a fishy taste; the young birds, however, eat better, particularly if stript of their skin; and it is even asserted, that after this operation they are equal in flavour to the turkey.

FISH.

Whales are rarely seen in the Gulph of Kolle, or at least they are only of the smallest species; while in the Gulph of Havaldfjord, which is five miles in length, by one in breadth, several kinds appear in spring, which are easily surrounded and driven on shore by pelting them with stones. The same takes place in the gulph of the western part of the island, where the inhabitants attack them in greater numbers. In the lakes of Heller and Kortolfetade, they take several kinds of salmon, which are tolerably abundant, and come into low water on the breaking up of the ice. In some seasons the sea-dog makes great havoc amongst the salmon, by watching for them at the mouth of the river.

BOATS OF THE FISHERMEN.

At Kialarnes, fishing lasts all the year; and the men employ boats or canoes, the largest of which only holds four persons, while the smallest will not contain more than one man; in the latter some risk is incurred, particularly in rough weather. These canoes are moved by the oar.

From different traditions, it is evident that similar canoes were used here in the earliest ages, with the exception that they were then longer and deeper, and that they required two men to work them, one at the prow and the other at the poop, each man using two oars. The inhabitants of Kialarnes use for their canoes sails, made of very fine wollen stuff, woven in the manner of linen. The peasantry wear shirts of the same article. Their boats have but one sail, which is a fourth narrower at top than at bottom: the masts are not all of the same height, but the general proportion is two-thirds of the length of the boat. There are no other particulars worthy of notice, except that, instead of an anchor, they use a stone like those of a mill, perforated in the middle, to contain a stake, through which a rope is passed to let it into the water.

Amongst the fish which they take, are the chub, the sole, and the thornback; from the liver of which last they extract an excellent oil. In spring and autumn they catch small soles with hooks made for the purpose; and it is remarkable, that this fish always comes near the shore, or at least within an eighth of a mile.

SHELL-FISH.

Of the different kinds of shell-fish found in the district of Kiosar, four are good to eat, two of which, being very scarce in other parts, we shall describe: the first is the *Concha ventricosa bivalvis, nec auriculata*, which is obtained on the

ebbing of the tide on sand-banks; but though this fish is eatable, they only use it as a bait. We attempted to convey a considerable number of these fish to Védoé, to ascertain if they could be transplanted to other districts, but our efforts did not succeed. We observed that it did not open its shell, unless attacked by different insects, that ate holes in its substance. Another remarkable circumstance was, that on hanging one of these shell-fish in an apartment that contained a fire, and which was at the same time exposed to the rays of the sun, we saw with surprise, that the fish continued alive for a fortnight, and only died when it had lost all its moisture, by which it fell into a state of putrefaction. In the western part of Iceland, the inhabitants eat this fish, which though rather tough, has a tolerably good taste.

Another shell-fish, which is very palatable and wholesome, though not used by the inhabitants, is the *Concha testa bivalvi oblonga, altera extremitate præmorsa, apertura patentissima, proboscide breviori conacea*: it abounds in the Havalfiord, where the shore is covered with its shells.

INSECTS.

There are very few insects on land; but the sea swarms with them. The Krabben is very common in this district, and is the same as is eaten in Denmark under a similar name: it is the common crab of Europe. The Icelanders are of opinion that it is good for nothing; but they are mistaken, for our travellers ate it several times, and found it remarkably good.

The *Lumbricus marinus*, or sea-worm, is very common on the clayey shores of Iceland, and is the same as is used in Norway and at Deal for bait. The Hæmatopus hunts after this insect, and easily pulls it out with its long beak, though the worm frequently retires on the approach of the enemy to a considerable depth.

OF THE FORESTS.

Several Icelandic historians assert, that the district of Kiosar was so covered with wood at the time it began to be peopled, that the new colonists were obliged to clear a considerable space to build on. There is no doubt, that the forests here were at one time vast and numerous. It is reported, that in the canton of Born, a valley on this side of the mountains, and which was formerly an extensive wood, several very large trees were cut for ship-building, and that the first vessel made from them, took in a cargo of them for Norway, at the very dock at which it was built. The trees alluded to were said to be birch; but there is no doubt that oaks were likewise amongst them. We

shall speak in another part of the causes of devastation in the forests of Iceland.

FARTHER REMARKS ON THE TURF OF ICELAND.

The turf explored in this district, and which has been already spoken of, proves, that at one time there must have been many birch-trees in places where there is at present no appearance of wood. A great disruption of rocks, which took place some years ago at Esian, afforded an authentic proof that there was formerly a fine forest of birch-trees in this canton; and which is recorded in one of the ancient Danish histories. We saw with surprise, in a space exposed by this disruption, some fragments of birch, which shew that these trees must have been very large, much more so indeed than those in the forests of Housafall and Fnios Kadal, which are nevertheless the finest that exist in this country.

OF THE LAKE OF HIVALVATN.

The Hivalvatn is a lake of fresh water, which, according to tradition, takes its name from the carcase of a whale found there. But two well-informed persons assured us, that this said whale is nothing more than a rocky ridge covered with moss. We shall therefore be very cautious how we place it amongst the vestiges of the deluge, which various persons say they have observed in different parts of our globe.

However careful the Icelanders may have been to discover the remarkable events that have taken place in their country, and particularly the volcanic eruptions, there are still many which seem to have escaped them; though it is evident that they have occurred since the island has been inhabited. Amongst those which they have omitted, is the eruption that took place in 1340, in the chain of mountains that extends towards the south of Mosfell-Bygden, which has certainly suffered considerable shocks from subterraneous fires: they have been partly calcined and even removed from their ancient site. The annals of Iceland make no mention of this circumstance.

FARTHER INTERESTING DETAILS RELATIVE TO THE INHABITANTS OF THIS COUNTRY.

There has existed from time immemorial, in the western part of Kialarnes, a house or kind of little manorial castle, near which are the ruins of a temple of idols. They are of opinion, that this temple was built about the year 888, in the time of Helge Biæla, the father of Ingolf, who was one of the first inhabitants of Iceland.

The manorial house, situated at the foot of the mountain of Esian, near Hof, belongs at present to the king. On observing that the first and finest idolatrous temple was built at Hof, and that the first bailiwick was established there, we must also remark, that at the same time Orlyger Stopson erected the first church at Esiuberg; he had been instructed in the Christian religion by St. Patrick, bishop of the southern isles; and when Orlyger separated from him, he presented him with the materials for building a church in Iceland. Knowing, however, that he could not find in Norway either priest or sacred ornaments, he made him a gift of consecrated ground for the support of the church, as well as of an iron bell, which gave rise to the following legend: It is said, that in the passage of the Gulph of Faxe it fell from the ship, but that by a kind of miracle it was thrown ashore in the environs of Esiuberg. Orlyger first landed at Patrick-Fiord, which is to the southward, and to which he gave its name in honour of the Bishop Patrick; but agreeably to the advice of this bishop, the church was dedicated to St. Collombyle, who is doubtless the same priest known by the name of Colomban, an Icclander, who converted the Picts to the Christian religion in 562. The descendants of Orlyger, who inhabited Esiuberg a long time after him, likewise became converts to Christianity, and considered Colomban as their tutelary saint.

CAVERN OF BAARD.

Most of the Icelanders look upon the cavern of Baard as a wonderful monument of antiquity; they relate that the giant or demi-god Baardour Snæfellsaas resided in it, and had meetings with other giants; but there are some, who pretend to be better informed, because neither the name of this giant, nor any of his actions are mentioned in their histories, though Jonsen and others had the weakness to print this fable as authentic at Holum, about the year 1750. We visited this cavern in the voyage that we undertook in 1755, and found it of a very considerable length and breadth, though only six or seven feet high. On the inside we observed a number of names and runic characters cut in the stone; but which nevertheless did not appear to be long since engraved; they did not therefore surprize us at all, as it is customary for travellers in Iceland and every where else, to amuse themselves with cutting their names, and the time of their journey, at places, whither they are led by curiosity, or the desire of witnessing wonders: and consequently they have left their marks on the barks of trees as well as on stones. This cavern serves at present as a stable for sheep, by which, on account of the gradual increase of dung and sand, its height is considerably diminished.

WESTERN QUARTER OF ICELAND.

Having noticed every thing of interest in the southern, our travellers arrived at the western quarter of Iceland, which is comprized under the name of Borgarfjord. It was spring when they intended to set off for this district; but the weather was so rigorous, that they could not use horses for travelling till towards the middle of summer. They at length arrived on the 1st August, in the jurisdiction or district of Borgar: this district is 14 Danish miles long from S. W. to N. E. that is, from the mouth of the Gulf of Borgar, on the point of Akrahoes, to the land of Arnavatn, situated to the north of Fiskevatn. It is computed to be 8 miles in width in a direct line from the Gulf of Hval to the river of Hitar, and something more by the way of the mountains. The district is divided into two portions, one on each side of the river Hvit, and contains twenty parishes.

REMARKABLE MOUNTAINS.

This district is full of high and steep mountains, which mostly proceed from the grand chain that separates the northern from the southern part of Iceland, and from the tops of these may be discovered the different glaciers, of which that of Geitland only belongs to this quarter. All these mountains are considered as primitive, while those to the S. E. near Hvalfjord are regarded as secondary, and have greater analogy with that of Esian, already mentioned. The Thyril is a summit that forms a round and very high peak, which is very steep towards the sea: it has received the name of Thyril, because the currents of air turn spirally round its top, and occasion furious whirlwinds, which take their direction from N. to N. W. and hence travellers are obliged to take the greatest precautions on approaching it. This mountain is formed of several horizontal strata; and its height is estimated at 1,800 feet: The highest of the other mountains cannot be much less than from 4000 to 5000 feet.

OF THE FORMATION OF NEW GLACIERS.

On passing on the 6th August, near the mountainous summit called Mofell, we perceived at its top a long extent of ice. On arriving at the nearest hamlet, we asked the peasants if the ice; which covered a part of the Mofell, did not melt in summer? They answered in the negative; and added, that, having been born and brought up in the country, they well remembered in their youth that there was not the least ice to be seen in those parts; but that having passed a few years in another quarter, they had found with surprize, on their return, the snow had accumulated, and from year to year they observed it to decrease less in summer. This part fronts the N. W. and we remarked,

that there were already crevices formed in the ice of a greenish colour, which proceeds from the rays of light breaking against them. Hence it appears, that the ice accumulates from time to time, and produces new glaciers on mountains of considerable height, when cold winds blow regularly at certain periods every year, and when the nature of the soil is not inimical to their formation.

There is a mountain called the Baula, belonging to the white class*, and which is worthy of notice, on account of its extreme irregularity: it is very high and steep, and rises to a point. It may be seen at a great distance, and, in all probability, has been formed by subterraneous fires: the stones of which it is constituted, are mostly clear, and, as it were, inserted in each other, with the exception however of the rock that forms the summit, which is composed of a stony mass burnt to blackness. Amongst the ashes found at the bottom, and which have proceeded from eruptions, are black agates of various sizes.

There are several other mountains in this district, which deserve the attention of naturalists, particularly that of Wester Skardsheide, remarkable also for its irregular conformation: its rocks consist of stones changed into lava, which substance is replete with small crystals of spath and quartz, become brittle, yellow, and opaque; their form is various, which seems to shew, that they have been subjected to a violent heat. One might be inclined to think with Linnæus and other learned moderns, that these stones have been attacked and rounded by the action of the air and wind, or that they have been changed into a calcareous matter from a want of *succus mineralis*, or mineral juice. There are, however, many reasons for the opinion which we have given having a better foundation.

JOURNEY TO THE GLACIER OF GEITLAND.

We were induced to undertake this journey, because we had never before visited any glaciers; nor had we been able to procure any satisfactory information about them. We were also obliged to give our own opinion of these wonders, in order to conform to the express wish of the Academy. On arriving in sight of the glacier of Geitland, which overtops all the other mountains, we took an opportunity of satisfying our own curiosity, and fulfilling the orders imposed on us.

This glacier, which deserves to be classed amongst the mountains most irregular in their formation, furnished us with discoveries completely novel.

* By the white class, the authors mean those composed of gravel and argillaceous mould, which present a greyish appearance; in opposition to such as are of pumice-stone or lava, and which look blackish or red. Ed.

GENERAL OPINION OF THE INHABITANTS RESPECTING
THIS GLACIER.

There is no Icelander, who does not know the Geitland, and who does not admire its wonderful construction, its masses of ice, and its extraordinary height, in which it surpasses all the other mountains. They likewise believe from ancient traditions and legends, that there is in the middle of this mountain a deep valley, embellished with beautiful meadows, and inhabited by a small body of unknown people, who are said to live with their flocks and cattle, and to be the descendants of banditti and giants. In the ancient books of Iceland, they are called the men of the woods, which fable owes its origin to a saga or history, in which it is said, that these giants inhabited the valley during winter. It states that at the period in question, that is to say, about the year 1026, there lived a herdsman named Thorir, who had two daughters, with whom the *Grettis* or giants got acquainted; that this valley, besides being ornamented with beautiful woods and meadows, has an abundance of fine sheep, which are of the largest size. The same passage adds, and with reason, that this valley can never be covered with ice; because there is at the bottom a strong heat and several hot springs. We shall not proceed any farther in relating the wonders reported of this valley: the circumstances that may be relied on, are very few, and these are founded only on vague relations communicated by those Icelanders, who had the courage to visit the mountain at different periods, and returned without any accident.

Messrs. Biersen and Helge, two ecclesiastics of the country, examined this mountain and the valley of Thorir. We had an opportunity of procuring the history of their journey, which is written in an obscure style; but it is nevertheless authentic. They state that they arrived towards evening, but in delightful weather, at a large valley situated in this glacier: it was of such a depth, that they could not distinguish whether it was covered with grass or not; and the descent to it was so steep, that they were not able to go down, and consequently returned.

On the 9th of August, we set off from Reykholtzdal on our way to the glacier of Geitland: our object was not to discover a region, or inhabitants different from those we had quitted, but our journey was to observe the glacier with the most scrupulous accuracy, and thus to procure new intelligence relative to the construction of this wonderful edifice of nature. The weather was so fine, and the sky so clear, that we had reason to expect we should accomplish our object according to our wish; but it is necessary to state, that in a short time the glaciers draw towards them the fogs and clouds that are near, that

is, within the distance of ten miles. In the morning we crossed the valley of Reykholtz, the bottom of which abounds in hot springs, and exhales a subterraneous heat. In the whole of this neighbourhood, there were evident marks of slight eruptions, the pasturages being in many parts destroyed and covered with scoria, while such spots, as have not been subjected to the action of the fire, present eminences abounding with herbage. The soil, even in the parts that have been attacked by the fire, is nevertheless covered with birch-wood and shrubs, a variety which renders it very agreeable.

On the 10th August, in the morning, the air was calm, but the atmosphere was so loaded with fog, that at times the glacier was not perceptible. About 11 o'clock, however, it cleared up, and we continued our journey from the village of Karlsma-runge.

The high mountains of Iceland generally rise in gradations, so that on approaching them, you discover only the nearest elevation, or that whose summit forms the first projection; on reaching this, you clear a similar height and arrive at the next, and so pass over successive elevations till you reach the summit of the ridge. In the glaciers, these projections generally commence in the highest parts, and may be discovered at a distance, because they overtop those mountains that do not form the glaciers themselves. This journey afforded us ample room for observation: and we remarked, that here the lowest mass of rocks was also the strongest. On attaining the first elevation, we perceived that the grass and plants became more scarce; and on advancing the eighth of a mile farther, they were no longer to be seen; there was even a want of soil, and on arriving a little higher, we found nothing but barren rocks and stony ruins, which were no where susceptible of fertility.

We now found, that it was much farther to the glacier than we had imagined; and at length reached a file of rocks, which, without forming steps or gradations at the part where we ascended, were of a considerable height and very steep. These rocks extend to a great distance, and appear to make a circumvallation around the glacier; for we perceived their continuance as far as the eye could reach. Between this file of rocks and the glacier, there is a small plain about a quarter of a mile in width, the soil of which is clayey, and exposes neither pebbles nor flakes of ice, because the waters that continually flow from the glacier, carry them off. On advancing a little farther, we discovered to the right a lake situated at one of the angles of the glacier; the banks of which were covered with ice, and the bed received a part of the waters that ran from the mountain. The water appeared entirely green, a colour it acquired by the

rays of the light that broke against the ice. After many turnings and windings, we found a path by which we could descend with our horses into the valley; on arriving there, we met with another embarrassment, as well in crossing a rivulet formed by discharges from the lake, as in passing the muddy soil, in which our horses often sunk up to the chest. In some parts, this soil is very dangerous to travellers, many of whom have perished in it from the depth to which they have sunk.

VIEW FROM THE TOP OF THE GEITLAND.

Our object was at length attained; for we arrived at the Geitland, but found it a very disagreeable place. We discovered a mountainous peak rising above the ice, and which, as well as the other mountains, has been formed by subterraneous fires. We led our horses across the rocks, and as high as we could go over the masses of ice, after which we left them, and travelled the remainder of the way on foot. The leather employed in Iceland for the soles of shoes, is not so pliable as that used for the same purpose in other countries: we, in consequence, took the precaution of providing sticks with strong iron points, for supporting ourselves upon the ice. The Icelanders always use these sticks in winter, in passing the ice and congealed snow: the stick is two ells long, and the iron point about half a quarter of an ell. We likewise procured a long and strong rope to give assistance to such as might fall into a hole, or sink beneath the snow; and we had a compass which we considered to be indispensable, as well for guiding us, as to observe, whether at so considerable a height there was any declination in the needle. Thus prepared, we began to escalate the glacier at two o'clock in the afternoon: the air was loaded with a thick fog, which covered the whole mountain; but hoping that it would disperse, we continued our dangerous and troublesome route, though at every instant we had to pass deep ravines, one of which was an ell and a half in width, and which required the greatest precaution to cross it.

We soon convinced ourselves, that the clefts or ravines which we met with, do not, as is generally supposed, proceed from the enormous weight of the ice and the extreme cold that prevails in winter, or from the compressed air, that causes the rocks to split; but rather from the thawed waters which form small rivulets on the glaciers, and by gradually running, excavate ravines in the ice, which in time acquire a greater depth, inso-much that most of them are twenty fathoms deep: while there are some, which it is impossible to sound. On this subject we made the following observations. There are none of these ravines on the summits of the glacier, but only where the ice has col-

lected in large quantities, and where the rain and thaw-waters most frequently run. These ravines have not an equal direction either with the longitude or latitude of the glacier, and do not depart from a fixed point, either where the soil which is below the ice might be more elevated, or where the force of the air might be supposed to have a greater action. These ravines are larger and more numerous towards the foot of the glacier, where one might expect to find them smallest, and in less number than towards the top: the deeper they are, the more narrow they are; while, in general, they are wider at top than at bottom. We saw water running in the little ravines, while we only heard a strong murmur of the water falling into the greater near their mouths. The banks of these ditches are covered with sand and ashes, left by the water, when it has overflowed.

SUMMIT OF THE GLACIER.

On approaching this point, we found the wind much stronger, and the flakes of snow larger and more abundant; fortunately, we had the wind in our backs, which facilitated our ascent; but we met at the same time with heaps of snow, which rendered our progress difficult. Hoping, however, that the weather would change, we agreed not to return till we had gained the summit, from which arose a black rock, that we could perceive at intervals. At length, after travelling two hours, we found that we had made no additional observations, since we could discover nothing in the distance. A file of burnt rocks, but of inconsiderable height, rose above the ice, and at these we stopped to rest. The flakes of snow obscured the air so much, that we hardly knew how we should get back: we examined the compass, but without observing either variation or declination; and we were prevented by our guides from going towards the N. W. where the mountain is highest and least accessible. The weather continued the same on the Geitland, so that we found it impossible to resist much longer the intemperature of the air, and deemed it prudent to return. Although the sky was very heavy and dark, we discovered, on retrograding, the entrance to a valley; if the weather had been more favourable, we should doubtless have had the pleasure of observing the scite of these environs; but we doubt whether we should have discovered the valley of Thoris. As we descended, we found the wind in our face, which threw the snow so much against us, that we could not observe the traces we left on ascending; and it therefore only remained for us to take the road that was least steep. By this means we again met with ravines, which rendered our descent very dangerous, because they were from three to three fathoms and a half wide, while the soil that separated them

was very uneven; inasmuch that we were obliged to go often out of our way, or to run the risk of being precipitated to the bottom.

PYRAMIDS.

We here observed two very remarkable particularities; the first is, that the sand has accumulated upon the ice of the mountain in round and black pyramids, in the shape of a sugar-loaf. They are of such a regular figure, that they appear as if the sand had been placed by art. These conical elevations are from four to sixteen feet in height, and are only a few paces distant from each other: while their shape is that of a steep ridge, from which rise others, each being smaller than the one that precedes it. In some places they are not so regular as in others, but particularly where we began to escalate the glacier; because the sand, by being conveyed over the glaciers, mostly falls in them. It is justly supposed, that it is not possible for the sand to remain heaped in this manner, but that these heaps may preserve their form till it is altered by the imbibition of moisture. On pushing our pikes into these pyramids, we ascertained, that their newel, or interior mass, was principally composed of ice. In the first which we examined, the mass that formed its base had given way, or more properly speaking, had been dissolved by the water that ran off from its summit; for in this, as well as in most of the others, we observed a sort of gutter or trench.

It is well known, that on the glaciers the greatest quantity of snow falls in winter, and that the winds convey thither the sand and dust from the adjacent mountains, which are generally covered with this substance. Experience has at the same time proved, that the high mountains and particularly the glaciers attract the air towards them, and with it whatever it may envelope: this sand, which moves about like waves, accumulates by falling in the lowest places upon the heaps of snow, and to four or five feet in height on the ice of the mountain. In spring the snow melts by the action of the rain or the sun; and the thawed water meeting in its course with a mass of snow or sand, increases in the parts where such mass is most abundant, till it form a lake. The great masses being, on the contrary, more compact from their weight, resist these thawed waters, and retain the sand which covers them, so that they suffer but little from the influence of the air. It should also be observed, that the snow which forms them, entirely absorbs the water, which in the night freezes again; for though in summer the air be very clear during the day, and the sun very brilliant, it freezes

on the glaciers every night. Hence the masses in question being covered with sand, as is already observed, the rays of the sun act but little upon them in the day-time, so that the small solution they undergo externally, serves, after the frost that occurs at night, only to render the sand that covers them, more even, or to form it into a more compact mass with the snow. Thus the currents of air whirling round these little eminences, and acting from their base up to their summit, form, from the heaps of sand and ice, the we have been describing.

HOLES FORMED AMONGST THE ICY EMINENCES.

We were very much surprized to find amongst these pyramids, several holes formed in the ice, most of which were about a foot in diameter, though some were two or three feet; several of these were so deep that we could not find their bottom, in consequence perhaps, of their running obliquely: they were filled with a very cold and limpid water. It is perhaps more difficult to define the origin of these holes, than that of the pyramids; but we may, with tolerable certainty, attribute them partly to small strata of ice heaped on each other, having given way to the action of the waters and the air.

The ice is generally more or less full of holes, because in proportion as the water freezes, the air concentrates within it, and accumulates in the form of bulbs, round or oblong, some of which are even six inches in diameter, while others are so small as to be almost imperceptible, though very numerous. The ice which is formed on the rivulets and lakes of fresh water, is filled in spring with such a multitude of these holes, that it appears like a sponge, in consequence of the water and air bursting at the surface by the elasticity they acquire. Hence the largest holes appear in places, where the ice has had more vesicles collected together. That ice which arises on the sea and at Greenland, approaches in its quality very near to that of the glaciers, as well in its colour as in its compactness and specific gravity. The water also which the latter contains, possesses the same limpidity, and has a taste equally agreeable, as that of the glaciers; we consequently are of opinion, that what has been said relative to the formation of the bladders or bubbles, applies likewise to those of the sea and Greenland. We must, nevertheless, observe, that, though the ice of the glaciers be hard and compact, it contains much less extraneous matter, than that which is formed in other parts; because the latter is mixed internally with particles of earth, sand, and small stones, conveyed by the wind and rain from the neighbouring pastures. We at length quitted this dreadful region, in which we had

been exposed to so many dangers: we soon gained the foot of the mountain without sustaining any great fatigue or embarrassment, and arrived at the spot where we had left our attendants; who informed us, that while we were on the mountains they had not felt any strong wind, but had been incommoded by a drizzling rain, while the glacier was incessantly covered with fog. This proves, that the atmosphere of vallies is very different from that of high mountains.

RAMPART OF STONES ON THE BORDER OF THE GLACIER.

Along the file of ice extending from the Geitland, we found a rampart consisting of ruins of pumice-stone, and other rocky particles of various sizes; and we also remarked in it some large masses of stone which eight men could scarcely move. This rampart is more than sixty feet in height, and runs along at a few paces from the file of icy flakes already mentioned.

This singular arrangement of nature struck us in a forcible manner; our observations induced us to think, that this accumulation had proceeded from the base of the glacier, and that it could only have been formed by some extraordinary shock. One idea is founded on the following circumstances: first, it clearly appears, that this chain of ice has been broken longitudinally, since in the other glaciers it is found at the foot of the mountains, where it forms a slope, so that one can ascend without difficulty. Secondly, because in every part of the glacier we discovered falls of water, and small rivulets; and that towards the bottom, where the ice is not very thick, we perceived them through the clefts in that substance, while near the top, where the ice is much stronger, and the clefts are more contracted, we could only hear the murmuring of the water. These springs take their course at the kind of rampart just mentioned; but it is not possible that they can proceed towards the lake of fresh water in the neighbourhood of the glacier, and from which a river takes its source. Thirdly, we rest our opinion on the circumstance, that the stones which form the rampart, are rounded and polished by the water, particularly those of a small size. Hence from what we have said, it may be presumed, that this quantity of stones and ruins has been conveyed successively from the foot of the glacier by continual falls of water. The glacier itself is constituted of rocky substances burnt and thrown together without order, and the summits of which rise considerably above the icy fragments. The waters are formed from subterraneous drains beneath the rampart, while at the time when the chain of ice descended as far as the foot of the mountain, their current must neces-

sarily have run from above and over that chain. A large portion of the base having, however, disappeared, it caused a vast space between it and the ice, which not being able to sustain its weight for any time, must necessarily have submitted to a disruption; the falling matter stopt the waters, which afterwards taking their course along the rampart, sunk and carried the icy fragments along with them, from which has been formed the space between the rampart and the chain of ice.

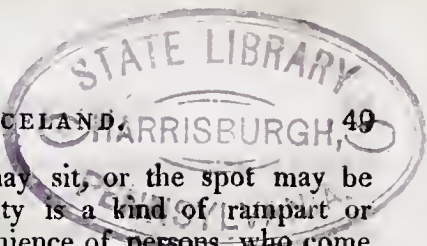
To these same causes may be partly attributed the wonderful changes, which in the opinion of the inhabitants of the country have taken place in the other glaciers, and particularly in those to the eastward. They report, that in certain times their border or base extends as far as the plains or level country, while in other parts it retires or disappears precipitately or imperceptibly.

Finding the night advancing upon us rapidly, we proceeded on our journey, as we had a long and very difficult route to reach the village. In our way, we observed that the soil in various parts of this district differed materially, and that most of the plains were of a swampy nature.

OF THERMAL WATERS OR HOT SPRINGS.

It is a matter of surprise, that learned Europeans have hitherto said nothing of the Thermal springs that abound in Iceland; and it would still be more remarkable, if we were to suppose them unacquainted with their existence; for there is no country where such springs are more numerous. We shall first mention the springs and hot-baths in the district of Borgarfjord, in the vicinity of the river Leyr. That of Hver is not the least considerable; for its waters boil, but not in sufficient strength to rise in globules; they have what our hydraulogists and mineralogists call the "*vim incrustandi*," that is, that the particles they throw up, by striking against the rocks and stones above the water, attach to them and form a kind of white and hard crust very similar to gypsum. This crust is composed of small, round, worm-like particles, generated by the drops of water that separate from each other, after the rocks in question have been moistened; and thus they depose the sediment they contain. On seeing a piece of this crust, it may be mistaken for Iceland coral deprived of its ramifications or branches: the substance of this crust is by no means calcareous, as has hitherto been supposed; and it causes no effervescence either with the acidulated waters, or with aquafortis.

There is another small thermal spring at a little distance from that of Hver; its basin is in the form of a cauldron, and its border is covered with grass and concretions, or stalactites,



on which six or eight persons may sit, or the spot may be covered with a tent. In its vicinity is a kind of rampart or shed raised of earth for the convenience of persons who come to bathe. There is formed on the surface a quantity of thermal cream, which renders it necessary to skim the water each time that a person bathes. This spring is of a mild temperature and very wholesome. There are several other springs of a similar nature, but they are not deserving of particular mention, if we except that of Tungu, which is situated on the left at the entrance of the valley, and is remarkable for its heat, as well as for the abundance and strength of its waters. Their basin is composed of a bole earth and the bottom consists of rocks: in these there are four apertures, from which the water issues with such a noise, that those who are near it, cannot hear even when they halloo in each others ears. These boiling springs rise in fountains to the height of three or four ells; and after being propelled for a few minutes, they stop for an equal space. And this operation successively occurs in the second, third, or fourth openings. The people in the vicinity collect this water for cooking, washing, and other domestic uses; that which flows over the reservoir, runs into the river, and communicates to it a gentle temperature.

With respect to the advantages of these hot springs, the inhabitants find them considerable; they serve as ley for steeping their cloaths. They boil in them, as in a sand-bath, their milk, vegetables, eggs, and most of their food, which is soon and nicely cooked, without acquiring any unpalatable flavour; though it should be observed, that they take care to keep the utensils closely covered: by this means they save much fire. By steeping wood in this water, it acquires the pliancy necessary for making barrel-hoops. It produces the same effect upon bones; and there are some springs in the valley of Reykholtz, which give to the horns of sheep and other cattle, the same flexibility as whalebone. It is also worth notice, that in some of the thermal springs of Iceland, bones lose their polish and natural colour, and appear as if they were calcined by fire: but this happens only in such as possess a strong degree of heat. It would require a particular treatise, to enter into details on the medical properties of these waters, which have already been described by other writers. We only had occasion to make two simple experiments on these waters; one with an infusion of salt of tartar, and the other with syrup of violets, neither of which produced the least change. They are extremely wholesome, either for bathing or for drinking, particularly after much fatigue.

VARIATIONS PRODUCED IN THE TEMPERATURE OF THE
AIR IN WINTER BY THE THERMAL SPRINGS.

The extraordinary changes in the air in the district of Borgarfjord, may be considered as phenomena, but they are only occasioned by the multitude of hot-baths or thermal springs, which exist in that quarter. These changes are particularly remarkable in the valley of Reykholtz, where the interior of the soil, as well in winter as in summer, retains a permanent heat, so that the surface never freezes, an admirable advantage for cattle. The smoke and continual vapours that rise in the air, occasion many showers, that fall even during the finest sunshine, but they do not last long, as they proceed only from clouds that have been precipitately formed: such showers, however, merely proceed from the lightness of the atmosphere; for the more condensed vapours, which cannot rise so high as the smoke, fall in such abundance, that the herbage and plants are loaded with large drops of water to the extent of twenty paces in circumference, even during the prevalence of sunshine and winds, and this more or less according to the size or circumference of the thermal springs. On approaching these spots, one's hair and clothes become perfectly white, as if covered with hoar frost, and shortly after they are quite wet.

In the hottest part of summer, no peasants or labourers are to be found in the fields, as they remain in shady spots or within their houses: they work only in the morning and evening; and when the nights are clear in harvest time, they employ themselves in getting in their crops. This method of living is customary throughout the country.

Our travellers now enter into very minute and dry descriptions of various kinds of stones, earth, and fossils, which, we should think, cannot excite the smallest interest in the mind of any reader, except the lapidary and mineralogist. They are also very diffuse in their description of the plants in this district, amongst which we find the following particulars of the

PREPARATION OF THE LICHEN ISLANDICUS*.

We read in the Memoirs of the Academy of Sciences at Stockholm, for the year 1739 and 1744, that the Icelanders prepared a bread from this moss. Although we have not been able to procure sufficient authority for this assertion, we do not doubt its possibility, if a little flour were added to the composition, as we have made the experiment ourselves. But the

* A vegetable which has lately been introduced to this country, and employed with considerable success in pulmonary consumptions.

most common preparation of this moss, is to make it into gruel, after steeping it in cold water for a day; because this process extracts from it a very disagreeable kind of bitter. On taking it from the water, and leaving it to drain, it is boiled in skimmed-milk to the consistence of a jelly, which is eaten either quite hot with butter, or cold with curdled milk. Sometimes after steeping it, they chop it up, and at others leave it to dry before the fire, or in the rays of the sun; after which they reduce it to powder with a kind of mallet, and then boil it in milk, by which they obtain a very agreeable dish, very nourishing, and easy of digestion.

The salutary properties of this moss are known. Borrichius, who calls it *Muscus catharticus*, is mistaken in attributing to it a purgative quality, for experience has proved the contrary, and the utmost it can be said to do in this respect, is to keep the body gently open. Linnæus expresses a doubt, whether this lichen affords a good nutriment to the Laplanders, who use it daily; we can assert, that we have constantly seen it eaten by the inhabitants of this country, have eaten it ourselves, and have not discovered that it possessed the least cathartic property. This lichen is, however, the most salutary food that can be given to persons attacked with consumption and other diseases of the breast: it is easy of digestion, and consequently very good for weak stomachs which cannot support heavy aliment. In the southern part of the island, we saw a woman attacked with a violent diarrhœa, which could not be cured, till she had recourse to this moss. We shall only add, that it is a very good nutriment for those who attend to hard labour. It is used by the inhabitants for imparting a yellow dye to woollen cloths,

OF PLANTS AND SHRUBS.

The principal plants and shrubs in this district, are *Lichenoides Eryngii folia referens*, &c. *coralloides*; *Lichen Niveus*; *Lichen leprosus*; *Cochlearia*; *Rhodiola*; *Geranium sylvaticum*; *Vaccinium baccis farinaceis rubris*; *Spiræa ulmaria*; *Saxifraga autumnalis*; *Plantago latifolia (officinarum)*; *Monophyllum*; *Muscus cunarum*; *Cotiladon palustre*; *Papaver Alpinum*; *Epilobium angustifolium*; *Orchis, flore albo*; *Glaux maritima*; *Betula erecta*; *Betula procumbens*; *Betula nana*; *Sorbus aucuparia*; *Sorbus pumila*; *Arbutus (uva ursi)*; *Vaccinium (uliginosum)*; *Vaccinium myrtillus*; *Empetrum nigrum Bauhini*; *Salix Alpina glauca*; *Salix arbuscula*; *Salix incubacea*; *Salix repens*; *Salix Pyrolæ facie*; *Lycopodium (Selago, Fl. Sv. 857)*; *Lycopodium selaginoides*; *Lycopodium digitatum*; *Sphagnum ramis reflexis*; *Muscus ursinus*.

REMARKS ON THE INHABITANTS OF THIS DISTRICT.

An idea of the conformation and constitution of the inhabitants of the district of Borgarfjord, may be easily conceived from what has been said relative to its scite, temperature and soil. This part of Iceland presents a variegated picture of plains and hills, mountains and vallies intersected by rivers, brooks, and springs of fresh and mineral water, as well as thermal fountains. The inhabitants of this quarter are mostly of a middling size, but in general strong, robust, and ruddy: it cannot be said that they are subject to endemical diseases. One very seldom meets with a person attacked with leprosy, while this disease is very prevalent in the southern part of the island. Diseases of the breast are also very rare; but, on the other hand, epidemical and catarrhal fevers are frequent in spring and autumn,

In their moral character they are vivacious, laborious, and careful; they are excellent economists, and are very clean in their apartments and clothes. Their houses are of the same kind as those in other parts of Iceland; except that they are higher, larger, and more regularly built; and each house generally has attached to it a hovel or barn, well formed and inclosed, and which serves as a magazine for their provisions or fish. They have also another out-house, which holds their harness, cords, saddles, and accoutrements of various kinds; while the horses and other cattle which they keep, require four or five stables for their accommodation, which are mostly built in a line. The peasantry, who are in easy circumstances, commonly have another building, separate from their residence, and in which are beds, tables, and benches, for the accommodation of visitors. To this edifice the master of the house generally retires in summer, because it is more cool and agreeable.

The ancient inhabitants of this island knew how to estimate the advantages of these summer-houses, or cabins, which were nothing more than their cow-houses and ox-stalls. As they passed the summer in them with all their family, they took pains to build them well, and render them capacious; and in the summer season, their winter habitations remained vacant, or only one or two persons were kept to guard them: it, however, appears, that this feeble guard was sufficient to secure them from banditti, since in their ancient sagas or histories, mention is only made of two assassinations committed in this district during the eleventh century.

In their food the people of this district are more orderly and economical than those in the south; though the articles of nutriment are not materially different. They have abundance of milk, fish, and butter. Their occupations likewise are so

similar to those in the preceding district, as to be unworthy of a specific comparison. The inhabitants of this district have not much occasion for amusements to dispel melancholy; nor are they addicted to the drinking of spirits, which prevails amongst all the inhabitants of the coasts. The amusements of the youths are throwing the bar, and wrestling, when they meet on Sundays, or when they are conducting cattle to the field. In former times the higher classes of society amused themselves with such exercises; but this is no longer the case. At present their greatest recreation is the reading of histories, when they assemble in winter evenings, or when the snow and strong winds prevent them from quitting their houses. These recitations enable them to speak their language with much greater purity, than the inhabitants of the coasts. They, nevertheless, amuse themselves with games at cards, chess, and draughts, and have a peculiar manner of playing that last mentioned; they play it without men, and blindfolded, while reciting an ancient song, during which the spectators observe the most profound silence.

OF THE PECULIAR INSTINCT OF THE HORSES IN THIS DISTRICT.

In the district of Borgarfjord horses are very numerous, each peasant having ten or twelve, while others possess from twenty to thirty, including those for riding; every man in easy circumstances having on an average three or four for this purpose amongst his family. These animals are of different sizes; but they generally have large bones, and are admirably adapted for sustaining fatigue. A labouring horse is capable of carrying from 300—350 pounds weight; while the more robust will carry four cwt. and upwards, for five or six miles*.

It is not possible to find animals with a greater degree of instinct than the horses in Iceland; and of this they incessantly afford unequivocal proofs: they pass in the darkest nights through deep snows and amidst hurricanes and rains, over the most circuitous paths of the mountains, rocks, and vallies, without making a false step, and this even in parts where there are no paths traced out, and which are covered with snow and ice. When the rider thinks he has gone astray, and knows not whither to turn to the right or left, he need only throw the bridle on the horse's neck and suffer him to take his own course, when he may

* The editor presumes that the measures and weights expressed in various parts of this work, are calculated upon the standard used in Denmark. As he possesses no means of ascertaining, with correctness, the comparative difference of the Danish and English standard, he shall leave this point to the decision of his scientific readers; it being in his own opinion, a matter of very little importance.

be certain that he will bring him to his residence, but particularly if it be an old horse accustomed to travel. The peasants are superstitious enough to believe that their horses can see, in the dark, spectres and evil spirits; and the reason of this absurd idea is, because these animals when travelling in the dark, often shew little caprices, such as stopping short when in full gallop, rearing, and refusing to go forward even in spite of the whip. When it is necessary to pass marshes or other dangerous places, they advance with all possible prudence, and some are so active, that they will leap over parts with their rider or burden, in which others will sink, that it requires the greatest difficulty to get them out. On arriving near a swampy place which they are obliged to cross, they first stop, and smell the ground, as if they would sound its depth; after which they either venture on it, or turn back: in the latter case no chastisement will force them to go forward; and if by chance one of them should be compelled to enter the swamp, it may be relied on that he will sink in. When this happens to a horse, he loses his courage for the remainder of the journey, and darts into all the marshes that he meets with, notwithstanding others that may have gone before him, leave the traces of their route and pass without difficulty. We have ourselves had experience how disagreeable and wearisome these roads are, from the number of swamps and marshes they contain; and we should not make a proper conclusion, if we did not relate some of the wonders which the ancient inhabitants have transmitted relative to the instinct of their horses. It is said, that some of them will swim over the largest rivers, either with their rider or a very heavy burden; though they admit, that they do not try such experiments, except on the most pressing exigencies. They also add, that their horses have been known to pass in mild weather over the gulphs of seawater, which are upwards of a mile wide, and to rest at intervals on the shore. It is certain and well known, that the horse swims well; but we never saw any that crossed a river with such ease as those of the eastern part of the country. Some of these horses sell for four rix dollars, and others for as much as eight or ten; but the last price is seldom given.

In the district of Borgarfjord, the meanest peasant has six or eight cows, as well as a bull and some oxen. They castrate the calves, when they are eight days old; while such bulls, as they intend to convert into oxen, do not undergo the operation till after three years, at which period they run the risk of perishing; and the former are much more adapted to fattening than the latter, though they are smaller and not so strong. In summer the inhabitants of this district turn out their cattle to the pasture in the open country, where they become very wild,

and often dangerous to travellers. There is an ancient law, which expressly commands farmers to keep in summer their bulls within inclosures, and which makes the owners responsible for any damage that these animals may occasion, as well as for the injury they may do to cows with calf. When they fatten their oxen, they feed them upon hay of the best quality and finest scent, taking care, that it is not heated, and often cutting it into chaff. They feed them in the stable; and on fattening young calves, they first give them pure milk, afterwards milk and water, and lastly skim-milk.

With respect to their management of sheep and other cattle, there is nothing particularly worthy of notice. In the lambing-season, which takes place about the middle of May, they keep the sheep in stables near the houses, till they have recovered; but the lambs require the greatest care to secure them from the attacks of wolves, foxes, ravens, and eagles. The eagle in particular, is their most dangerous enemy, and the greatest precaution is necessary to protect the lambs from its violence, because it hovers at a great height in the air, till an opportunity offers for darting on its prey. As it suddenly falls upon the animal, in an oblique direction, and fixing its talons in its reins, flies off with it to a distance. The best method adopted by the shepherds, is to light fires in the fields of horn, wool, and other fetid substances, in order to prevent the eagles from hovering in the air. When a lamb is so weak as not to be able to follow its mother, or when the dam has not milk enough to rear it, they take it into the house, and feed it on the milk of another sheep or a cow, by means of a quill covered with leather to resemble a teat. When a sheep loses its lamb the shepherd adopts a singular piece of artifice; he places the sheep in a dark stall, and taking a lamb from another sheep which has yeaned more than one, he puts it to her, when it generally happens that she adopts it, without farther formality; but if the contrary, he skins the dead lamb, and puts the skin over the one intended as a substitute. If this last attempt do not succeed, they hold a lamb near the sheep, and force it to suck.

They milk the sheep like cows, regularly twice in twenty-four hours, and some of them afford a very considerable quantity: the milk is made into butter and cheese, or it is eaten in various ways.

The Icelanders do not shear their sheep, but let the wool fall off spontaneously, which occurs in spring when the atmosphere begins to be warm. The first wool of these sheep is fine and short, but at the beginning of winter, it becomes hard, long, and knotty: it is used at Copenhagen for making garters of various colours, where the greatest connoisseurs are deceived by

taking it for camel-hair, particularly when the wool is mixed with a portion of goat's hair, which renders it soft, fine, and preferable to that of Zealand. The manufacturers at Copenhagen have long made a mystery of this composition, and they procure the materials from the Wool-Company of Iceland at a very low price. If we reflect on the care of the Supreme Being for the preservation of every thing that exists in nature, we shall see the reason, why the sheep in Iceland cannot be sheared. Their wool being frizzled, rough, and matted, will not easily absorb moisture, so that it serves them as a constant cloak; hence, if they were to be sheared, it would be necessary to keep them all the winter in the stable. They lose their wool towards the end of May, when it all separates from the skin, which is immediately covered with new tufted bunches. When these sheep shed their wool in cold weather, they are liable to take cold, in which case the shepherds fix round their bellies some pieces of woollen cloth. In Iceland, there are frequently to be seen vast spots of rocky ground covered with grass, at a good distance from the villages, exclusive of the pastures already mentioned. To these grounds the inhabitants send the sheep, oxen, and horses, which they intend to fatten: as for the cows, ewes, and saddle-horses, they are generally kept near the house, or in the adjoining pastures.

A JOURNEY TO THE MOUNTAINS.

The same body of men collected for the purpose of driving the herds to the mountains, is also formed towards autumn to bring them back. This last period is generally about a fortnight or three weeks after Michaelmas: they carry with them horses and dogs, a stock of provisions, shoes, and other necessities; and each troop or body, agrees upon the distance they shall go to bring the cattle to a certain spot, whither they return with all they can collect.

The navigators who frequent the ports of Iceland, at which a trade is carried on with sheep, lately agreed with the Commercial Company, to change the period at which they were accustomed to turn the cattle out to graze; because when the vessels arrived, they were obliged to remain to the middle of October, and the result was, that the sellers agreed to deliver the sheep one month earlier than usual, which obliged the peasant who wished to sell his cattle, to come so much earlier to the ports. It may be easily perceived, how disadvantageous this innovation must have been to the owner, as well as to the agent and purchaser, the tax on poundage being always the same.

Hence the farmers were obliged to drive their sheep from the pasture before they were properly fattened, and afterwards to

keep them together for some time, before they could be sent to their stalls, where they had scarcely rested; till they had to perform a long and tedious journey to reach the markets, which reduced them to one half of their value while at pasture. It has been ascertained by experience, that the first two days' journey emaciates them very considerably, inasmuch, that a fat sheep which has ten pounds of suet, loses half a pound a day while on the journey; so that when they arrive at the ports, they do not fetch a price at all proportionate to their former value.

It is worthy of remark, that fresh grass in Iceland generally induces a diarrhoea in sheep, particularly in moist pastures, which often cause their death. This disease is principally attributed to the marsh trefoil; and they use to cure it the *Album græcū* in powder, which is given to the animals in milk, either fresh or skimmed. The sheep are also subject to the tænia or tape-worm, which fixes to the intestines and occasions diarrhoea; and which they destroy by giving to the animal the powder of birch charcoal. In this country, the sheep and cows are also afflicted with a very severe swelling of the udder and belly, which makes them very ill: the cows in particular at this time cannot be milked, and the disease often causes the death of the animal. The common people attribute this malady to subterraneous spirits, who come at night, and suck the dug of the animal, or draw the milk, to make butter; others attribute it to a little bird, which we learned was the *Motacilla ænanthe*, which picks the teats of these animals. There are several other diseases incidental to cattle, which are peculiar to these districts, and consequently not deserving particular notice.

FOXES.

The number of cattle here attract whole herds of foxes, which the inhabitants endeavour to destroy by every possible means. They hunt them principally in winter, and some use guns, while others catch them in snares, or in their earths. When they find a fox-hole, one of the hunters conceals himself near it with a gun, and watches for the fox, always killing the male in preference to the female; because the latter is more easily taken, though she remains almost always in her kennel. But if on the contrary, they kill the female first, the male and the young ones collect in the earth, and can only be expelled by hunger, besides which, when the male is away from the earth, he always approaches it with the greatest precaution. The hunter frequently takes the litter of foxes by opening the ground, and preserves one of them alive, which he pinches to make it cry, and this induces the male, as it were by instinct, to approach the hole. When they cannot succeed in driving either the young or old

foxes from the holes; they light a fire at the entrance so as to cause the smook to enter, and suffocate the litter; but this is not the case with the old ones, who are cunning enough to approach to a corner at which the fire is weakest, and respire without being seen. Hence a hunter is often obliged to remain three or four days about a hole, before he can make the fox appear; but the inhabitants of all the neighbouring villages make a point of supplying him with victuals; and if he kill a litter of foxes, he receives a reward of half a rix-dollar. In winter, as many people go in chase of the fox as may please; but the only recompence they obtain, is the skins of those they may kill, which always sell for a certain price. In some years, the king has granted a premium to such individuals as may bring ten fox skins to the merchants, which is certainly a very good method of effecting the destruction of those animals. A circumstance which proves the sagacity and cunning of the fox is, that when he is taken by a paw or the tail in the iron traps laid for him in winter amongst the snow, he bites off the part which is held in the trap; most foxes, however, are taken by the *Nur vomica*, which is made into cakes with butter or stale meat, others catch them by a line, to which are affixed several hooks concealed in the centre of a piece of meat, so small that the animals can swallow it.

MICE.

There is but a small number of mice in Iceland, and the white mouse of the woods (*Mus sylvaticus*) appears to be only a variety of the domestic mouse. The instinct of this little animal induces it to collect a quantity of grain for its winter provender; and its magazines may be frequently discovered in the woods and outskirts. We were assured, that these mice undertake long journies, and even cross rivers, on which occasion they have the sagacity to pass the water in a diagonal line: they use pieces of dry cow-dung for rafts, which they load with grain on their return. The number attached to one of these rafts, is from four to ten, and each of them assists in launching it. It is also curious, that they swim on each side, and their faces are opposite, while their tails serve for rudders. These voyages are not always successful, for sometimes their boats sink, when they save themselves by swimming with wonderful ingenuity. These curious circumstances were detailed to us by persons of credit, who had had ocular demonstration of the fact.

In the western quarter of this country, are the same species of animals and birds as in the south. Seals or sea-dogs are very numerous, and are often killed by the country people, by striking them on the head with sticks, and afterwards cutting their throats: these animals, we ascertained, to have bones in their legs, though

Mr. Anderson has asserted the contrary. The only domestic birds here, are a few hens, as the scarcity of grain will not allow them their maintenance.

SWANS.

The environs of the gulf of Borgar are filled with swans, which resort thither on account of the numerous marshes. They collect and remain in a space of the country from eight to ten miles long, and three or four broad, consisting mostly of swampy spots and lakes of fresh water. Here in August they shed their plumage, and the inhabitants take great pains to collect the feathers, and catch the swans; young as well as old people availing themselves of the time when they cannot fly. In spring also, when they begin to lay, the inhabitants collect the eggs. On hunting the swan, they repair on horseback, but on this occasion, they make use of strong horses, and such as are not skittish; they also bring dogs, which have been taught to seize the swans by the neck, which deprives them of their courage and strength. When they first arrive, they find the swans with their young in the field, which, on perceiving the hunters, immediately take to the water, and on this occasion, it is ascertained, that the bird runs nearly as fast as the most active horse. Having had ocular demonstration of what we assert, we were surprized at the account which Hill gives of the swan in his history of animals, by stating it to have a heavy gait, on account of the conformation of its feet. But the same may be said of all the duck species, while a little reflection will convince us, it is in this kind of progression that nature exhibits the greatest perfection in her works, and that she has no occasion like man, to act according to fixed rules; but that she can deviate from them, and adopt others at her pleasure. We have ourselves often seen a species of duck run with great celerity in the field; even when young, when the rapidity of their motion is such, that it is impossible to remark any changes or movements of their limbs. The hunting of swans is not only advantageous to the Icelanders, on account of the feathers that they sell to foreign traders, but they also have the down and the carcase, which bring a good revenue; they eat the flesh, though tough and hard, and skin the feet in such a way, that the nails remain after the skin is taken off, which, when dried, resembles shagreen, and is made into purses and other trivial articles.

The birds of this district are, with scarcely any exception, the same as those in the southern. We met with a peculiar kind of pelican, which appears to be the fourth species mentioned by Linneus,* or the sixth species, which Bassan calls the

* *Pelicanus cinereo-albus, cauda cuneiformi, rostro serrato, remigibus primoribus apice nigris.*

Fisher.* We, however, were not able to distinguish that difference of colour, which is said to exist between the male and female; but we do not doubt, that this difference does exist between the young and old pelicans. They hunt this bird in spring, when it sleeps upon the surface of the water, with its head beneath its wing, and continually moving its feet, to maintain its equilibrium. When strangers arrive in Iceland, they see with astonishment these round masses floating with the wind and tide; for it is not possible to discover what they are, without approaching very near them, or by making a great noise to induce them to raise their heads, as they sleep uncommonly sound. Nature has also given them the instinct, to select such places to sleep on, as do not require much exertion to keep themselves afloat. At night, the inhabitants get into canoes, and row with muffled oars, that they may not wake the birds; when on coming near them, they stun them by striking them on the head with a stick, and afterwards they ring their necks. After the chase, or if it have not terminated to their satisfaction, they employ themselves in fishing as they return. Another manner of hunting this bird is, to watch it, when it is in pursuit of herrings, because it then raises itself considerably above the water, to discover the fish with its penetrating eye; and as soon as it perceives a heap of fish, it darts into the sea. Sometimes as many as a hundred pelicans will fall in this manner with the rapidity of an arrow; when this happens near the shore, where the waters are low, some of them often strike against a rock, and are killed; these are easily distinguished, as they immediately float on the water, while the others sink to a considerable depth, and remain submersed, till they have satisfied their appetite upon the fish, so that when they re-ascend, they appear heavy and idle, and scarcely able to fly. While the birds are submersed, the hunters hasten to the spot in their canoes, without the fear of alarming them; for being hungry, and naturally voracious after their passage through the air, they will even dart down contiguous to the boats. They then watch their rising, and at the moment, strike them on the head. The inhabitants procure from these birds a quantity of feathers; they also eat the flesh, which is compact and oily.

GULLS.

In the jurisdiction of Borgarfjord, there is a number of gulls of the largest size; (*Laurus albus maximus, dorso et alis superioribus nigris, L.*). It is remarkable that this bird goes to a great distance from the coasts, on which it habitually resides, to arrive

* *Piscator.*

in these districts. There is an island in the Hitardal, four miles from the sea, situated on a mountain in the middle of the lake of Hittarvatn, which forms an epoch in the history of Iceland. A priest named Haldarson, at the beginning of the present century, sowed a quantity of Angelica in this island. The culture of this plant attracted every year the gulls and wild ducks, who made their nests and laid here in preference to any other spot, because the little shrubby branches of this plant protected their nests from wind and rain. The gull being naturally strong and hardy, protected not merely its own nest, but that of the duck from all the attacks of the raven, and another species of gull. It is known, that in every other part, the gulls are not so favourably disposed towards the wild ducks as here, because they do not like their nests to be near each other. Another remarkable circumstance with respect to the gull, is, that of its agility and strength, which enable it to attack the largest salmon, when they come up the river. In the Thveraa, the water is so shallow in summer, that the salmon cannot swim through it, but are obliged to clear certain spots, by jumping by the aid of their fins: the gull seizes this opportunity to wound the salmon with its beak on the middle of the belly, and this wound, though slight, immediately deprives the fish of the use of its fins, or rather of its whole strength, and it consequently dies. It also frequently happens, that the wound given by the gull, reaches the heart and causes its instant death.

The sea-swallow is also very numerous in these quarters*, and is remarkable for its courage; as it attacks with the greatest effrontery all persons who approach its nest or young; it, however, often pays for its temerity with its life.

There is also here a species of lapwing†, of which such surprising stories are told by the people, that we must admit it to possess more rare qualities than any other kind of bird; it is said, for example, that it partakes of the nature of the worm, and that when pursued, it darts into the earth, however compact or hard it may be. Others assert, that it has very great skill in witchcraft, and many similar prejudices prevail against it, which doubtless arise from its extreme scarcity. It is, however, certain, that this bird exists in many parts of Iceland near the thermal springs, or in the vicinity of the rivulets and swamps; and that not being able to fly, it lives under ground in little holes or cavities; for, when met with, which frequently happens in those parts, it escapes in an instant from the observer,

* *Sterna alba, capite supra nigro, rostro et pedibus rubris, cauda sor-
cipata reatricibus duabus extrimis longissimis, albo nigroque dimidiatis.*

† *Tringa rostrum brevi nigro tota dilate cinerea.*

even in the smoothest fields. Hence, there must be little nooks or subterraneous hollows, into which it retreats, and which it is impossible to discover. In winter, it commonly resides below ground, making choice of a soil that does not freeze, and it often becomes the prey of wild cats. In spite of all our endeavours, we could not succeed in procuring one of these birds: it is of a grey colour, its feathers are very soft, and its limbs supple.

FISH.

The fish caught in this district, being the same as we have already mentioned in the southern quarter, we can dispense with the particulars respecting them. We shall, however, add the following curious account of the manner of

FISHING FOR SALMON.

The Norder-aa is the only river at which a number of hands are employed in catching this fish, the produce of which is divided between the fishermen and the poor people who come to assist them. They first select a part of the river, where the bottom is level, and the current not too strong, and a day being fixed on for the commencement of the operations, several hundred persons repair to the spot. At the part where the water is most shallow, they form a dyke of stones, leaving, however, an aperture, that the current may not be interrupted. This dyke is made in two arms, that go off from the shore in a diagonal line, and terminate in an acute angle, at which is the aperture. When this dyke is made, they extend several nets across the river, and two men on horseback hold the ends of the net on each side of the river followed by others, who are likewise on horseback; they then make their horses swim, which so alarms the salmon, that they can neither jump over the net, nor escape by sinking beneath it. One bank of the river is covered with people, who throw stones into the water to increase the fright of the fish, so that nothing remains for them, but to make towards the angles, or be taken in the nets. The fish are divided between the owners of the nets and of the land; while those who assist, receive a portion from each. In the Gliufuraa, they cannot take salmon by the net, on account of the rapidity of the current, and the large stones that obstruct the bed of the river, when they fall in winter from the mountains. The inhabitants, therefore, use long poles, at the end of which is an iron pike; and with these they strike the salmon and draw it out of the water. To attract the fish to a certain spot, they begin to scare it at a distance, when it makes off; and if it can hide its head between two stones, it remains motionless, and conceives itself in safety.

DESCRIPTION OF THE CAVERN OF SOURTHER.

There are many caverns in Iceland, but that called Sourther is the largest, the best known, and the most remarkable, as well on account of its form, as from the details given of it in the ancient and modern histories of the country. In these histories its name is said to be derived from that of an enormous giant, who resided in it, and the inhabitants believe this fable; but it is probable that the name of *Sourtour*, which means black, was derived from the colour of the rocks, in which it is situated.

There is no doubt that this cave has been inhabited, not by giants but by vagabonds, who escaped to avoid punishment for their crimes, which is probable both from its situation and the following anecdote. In two of the ancient histories it is stated, that in the tenth century, a body of thieves took refuge here and found a safe retreat, because, from superstition, no person would approach the cave, and when they went out to commit their depredations, they had on one side a number of villages, and on the other the land of Arnavatn, which was always covered with sheep and oxen at pasture. One day, however, they were surprised by cutting off their retreat, and surrounding them in a little valley. Several other tales are told of different bands of robbers, who have successively resided in this cavern, which have made such an impression on the minds of the people, that none of them will attempt to enter it.

Our travellers visited this remarkable cavern; M. Olafsen had already seen it in the year 1750, but had not been able to penetrate far, on account of the want of torches and other necessary things. The peasants of the district made every possible attempt to deter them from their project, by insinuating that they would never return, as the spirits never failed to punish the curious by killing them, or preventing them from finding their way back: these tales, however, only stimulated their curiosity.

This cavern is situated to the south of the land of Arnavatn; and the country that surrounds it, bears every mark of volcanic eruptions. The cavern and its environs consist of rocks of lava melted into masses, and exposed to the air a long time before the country was inhabited. It may be seen from the course of the lava, that the eruption took place from the glacier of Geitland or the rocks behind it, and that the flux ran between the glacier and another mountain called Eryksnypa, whence it afterward separated into two branches. Indeed the whole of this extent of country, presents a striking and extraordinary picture of the action of subterraneous fire. On one side may be seen large masses of detached rocks, and on the other, perfectly horizontal strata of stones, melted and mixed into all manner of

forms and figures. There may frequently be seen large crevices, vaults, and arches in the rocks, but particularly three caverns, situated a quarter of a mile to the south of the Sourther. One of these was formerly considered a very convenient place for collecting the sheep, when sending them to pasture, it being very long, with an entrance only wide enough to admit the sheep conveniently; after which they dispersed themselves over the cavern, which was large enough to contain two thousand of these animals. The third of these caves is the longest of all, as it receives at one end a branch of the river of Nordling, and disembogues it at a distance of a quarter of a mile.

The entrance to the cavern of Sourther is gloomy, and runs from N. W. to S. E. but preserves its height, which is from thirty to thirty-six feet, while its width is from fifty to fifty-four. Its soil or bottom is uneven, sometimes rising, and at others falling; its partitions are the same, only that there is an equal distance between them. On advancing, it is perceived that the cavern turns to the south, and afterwards to the S. W. and W. in proportion as it diminishes in width.

Our travellers on entering the cavern, lighted a torch, of which they had brought a supply from Copenhagen; it was well covered with wax and a thick coating of rosin, so as to resist the strong current of air that prevails in subterraneous passages, as well as the drops of water that fall from the upper rocks. Their progress was the most difficult and dangerous that can be imagined, on account of the inequality of the soil, which was covered with large fragments of stone, and to the fall of which they were incessantly exposed, as great numbers drop every year. The vault of the cavern possesses almost the same degree of irregularity from the causes already mentioned, as well as from the stalactites that adhere to it; the roof is full of crevices, which extend longitudinally and perpendicular, and afford passages for the filtration of water.

In this cavern there are stalactites of various sizes, the largest are three inches long by two and a half in diameter at their base; they receive by fusion, the same form as lava-stone, and appear to be composed of the same substance: they are, however, rather finer, and are covered externally with a reddish-coloured varnish; internally, they are more or less porous and compact, proceeding probably from the greater or less degree of heat, to which they have been subjected.

The sides or partitions of the cavern produce the greatest effect, as they are covered with a sort of varnish in horizontal squares, separated by borders in relief. This varnish is formed of a very fine vitreous, but opaque matter: in some parts it is black, but it is generally of a greenish colour, and similar to

that employed in the manufactories of earthenware. This varnish, as well as the stalactites just mentioned, affords a certain proof of the operation of subterraneous fires, and that the lava, in a state of fusion, has passed, like a rivulet, through this channel, while it began to cool on the sides and top of the cavern. The flux of lava must have given to the cavern its present form; while the same fusion must have covered the sides with the metallic alkaline varnish, by melting the interior crust of the cavern in those parts where the heat was strongest. The same cause must also have produced the stalactites.

After reaching a certain distance within the cavern, they perceived the light of day breaking through an aperture in the summit; and on passing this hole the cave became as dark as before, and they observed on each side, at the height of some feet, the mouths of two other caverns. When strangers visit this country, they are often induced, from curiosity, to proceed thus far in the cavern; our travellers ascended to that on the right, and then saw two other excavations, separated by one partition. One of these last caves is narrow, and of no great extent, but the other is double its size. A small portion of light is perceptible at its entrance, and its height enables a man to stand erect; it is supposed to be thirty feet long, its top is arched, and its bottom is smooth, reddish, and declines at the entrance. Messrs. Olafsen and Povelsen found here some large bones of an ox, or similar animal, which they considered as the remains of antiquity, because they were soft and friable, though they were not exposed either to the attacks of water, wind, or weather; they also remarked some common stones of a cubical form, and of a different nature from those of which the rock of Sourther is composed. It is therefore very probable, that they had been brought thither for making a fire-place, as their arrangement seemed to indicate that they had been used for this purpose.

Having examined these small passages, our travellers returned, and proceeded towards the great cavern at their commencement, and to enter which it was necessary to climb an equal height. They found it much larger, but more hideous, and totally dark. On first entering, they supposed it to be nothing but a simple cavity; but on passing forward they discovered, in front of the entrance, a small partition, or kind of column, which, however, was of no great extent: it is a kind of gallery extending beyond the cavern, and to which they formerly gave the name of the *Little Fort*. On one side is a wall, or kind of rampart, built of lava-stone that has been conveyed thither for that purpose. The *Stourlonga-Saga*, vol. 5, represents this place as a security against any attack, be-

cause those who take refuge in it can discover all who come towards them, and prevent them from ascending, while the attacking party is obliged to proceed in darkness.

At ten paces from the ascent, we discovered an elevation of two feet and a half, extending thirty-six feet, by fourteen in width, and having in the middle a path about two feet broad. It is precisely in front of the entrance, so that one cannot proceed farther into the cavern without scaling it: it consists of lava stone of a square form, which must have been conveyed from the outside, and we are satisfied beyond a doubt, that this cave must have been the retreat of the criminal fugitives to whom we have alluded. The bottom is covered with a very fine black sand, on which they spread sheep-skins, which served them for beds: it is large enough for twenty persons to lie with convenience, provided they place themselves across, instead of along it.

Near this spot we found a large heap of sheep and ox bones, the base of which was twelve feet in circumference; they had preserved their form and natural colour; but on taking them into the hand, they were so soft that they crumbled to pieces. We demolished the upper parts of this heap, and, on reaching the lowermost stratum, we found it almost in a state of dust; the bones of which it had been formed resembling boiled peas, from which the water had been strained. The remains were still moist, and possessed a sort of glutinous quality; we found that the marrow of these bones had separated, from corruption, into two parts longitudinally.

Our travellers expected to meet with some other remains of antiquity; but their researches were fruitless, all the caverns and other parts of the country having doubtless been searched, and excavations made in them with great assiduity, particularly at the time of the Stourloungues, when there was a great scarcity of arms. Our party only found in the place just mentioned, as appropriated for rest, a single small tool, which was but half finished; it was five inches and an half long, and formed a kind of bodkin, the upper end of which was perforated in two places, and the lower end was incomplete. It appeared as if this instrument had served the fugitives for a needle to sew their sheep-skins, and the rags which they used for cloaths. They saw no traces of hearths, except some stones placed in squares, and which had been reddened by the action of the fire; but they found neither cinders nor ashes. There is reason to believe, that they ate their food in the two large chambers or cavities already mentioned, which must have been more convenient by securing them in a great degree from the smoke, which had no proper outlet.

They afterwards went farther, with a view to arrive at the heart of the cavern, which grows considerably narrower, till it is not more than a foot in height, by even a less width. The cave called the Fortification from the rampart already mentioned, is fifty fathoms long, while its greatest width is a fathom and a quarter, and its height nearly the same. It is so narrow and low in the middle, that one can scarcely pass through it on one's knees, and when our travellers thought themselves at the end, they found that it again widened into the form it had before; towards the place where it becomes so narrow, the soil ascends considerably, and afterwards slopes down: at the end of this declivity, our travellers found a lake of fresh water, the bottom of which was frozen. They passed it with the water up to their knees, and at every step they had additional proof that the whole of these caves had been formed by the melting or dissolution of stones. The great channel being at length blocked up for some time, and the fire not being able to find a vent, acted upon the sides, and melted the more dissoluble earths and stones; but before the fiery matter could thus find an outlet, the great canal had forced its way, and had ceased to have any action on the caverns. The narrow passage that our travellers found, proves, however, that the fire did not operate with the same force upon the rocks in that spot, or could not reduce them so easily as the others, because they were of a harder and more resisting nature.

On leaving the cavern of the Fortification, our travellers proceeded farther into the Sourther; they had a difficult route, on account of the rocks which were detached from the top, and at times were obliged to pass on their hands and knees through intermediate spaces filled with water, and soaked through by the drops that filtered from the top. Some of the detached fragments of the rock were upwards of five feet six inches in height: at length, after many attempts to advance, they perceived some rays of light penetrating through an aperture in the roof, and on reaching this spot they found above the hole a heap of ice and snow, which had remained since winter. They pursued their road to a good distance, when they perceived an aperture; but before reaching it, they found a wall that divided the cavern into two equal parts; this wall was below the hole, but it had fallen to decay. The cavern afterwards branched off into two galleries, the left of which was twenty feet in length, and the right much more; while in both of them they every where observed the effects of fire. The gallery to the left became at last so narrow, that they were obliged to creep on their hands and knees; and at this part they smelt a kind of fetid exhalation, propelled by the air of the subterraneous channels: it was an infectious miasma, similar to that which arises

from stagnant marshes. Our travellers, however, were not much incommoded by it.

They afterwards proceeded into the gallery on the right, where the cavern regains its former size; and here they found a lake of fresh water, which entirely stopped their passage. One of these gentlemen had arrived at this lake in the year 1750. He then found its bottom was frozen as at present, but its water was too high to permit him to cross; he ascertained that it was three feet deep at the brink, from which he presumed that it must be much deeper in the middle. At his present visit, however, it was different: the ice at the bottom was much thicker, and formed two sheets, one above the other; on this account there was but one foot of water, and they easily passed through it by keeping close to the wall above-mentioned.

After having overcome every difficulty, they proceeded with ease to the other parts of the cavern: the floor here was level, and they no longer met with fallen masses of stone and rock; but they perceived that the soil gradually became steeper, and that the cavern curved to the S. S. W. They also here found but little, either of the stalactites or the varnish, lately mentioned; which proves, that the terro-aqueous matter that formed them, must have been, in this part, more coarse and much scarcer.

The air now became very cold and dense, and the darkness so much increased, that they went from 300 to 400 paces, without perceiving a ray of light; they at last, however, observed the fourth and last hole in the roof, which gave them much pleasure, as it afforded a current of fresh air, and an easy ascent, by which they quitted the cavern.

They perceived no difference in the air, as they advanced into the dark part of the cavern; but afterwards it became more thick and condensed; and, on proceeding, the obscurity increased to such a degree, that, notwithstanding the strong light thrown out by the torches, they could only see two or three steps before them. Advancing a little further, they found that the thick vapour that fell about them resisted their breath, which could only arise from the great degree of cold, the effect of which was visible on the walls, as the whole of them was covered with a thick ice, in long and large lumps. The ground was frozen in the same manner; but they ran no risk of slipping, because the ice was covered with a moist and brownish earth, which had fallen from the roof of the cavern in consequence of the filtration of the water.

They considered it as a remarkable circumstance, that to the lumps of ice were attached pentagonal and heptagonal figures, very similar to those observed in the second stomach of ruminating animals*.

* *Aqualiculus*, an *præcipue reticulum*.

There is no doubt that these figures have been formed in the ice by the cold and compressed air: they did not appear in the superficies, but in the interior of the ice, which was compact and transparent.

Our travellers now thought that they had proceeded as far as possible; endeavouring, nevertheless, to go still farther, they perceived that the air was more rarified, and that the soil began to rise, while the ice was no longer to be seen, and their torches burnt clear. The filtration of the water also was very inconsiderable; but it had carried with it such a quantity of the moist mould already mentioned, that the bottom was so covered with it, as to render their progress very fatiguing, as they sunk in it up to the ancles, and could not easily withdraw their feet on account of its tenacity. They now came to an ancient heap of stones, which had been carefully arranged; and, not far from this spot, they found a piece of birch, which had been broken in two: it retained its form and texture, but on taking it up, it crumbled to dust, a proof that two hundred years at least must have elapsed since it was thrown into the cavern. But it was not so easy to discover whence the stones that formed the heap had been taken, since there were no others in the vicinity, and it would have been difficult to convey them from the last aperture in the cavern. On penetrating farther, however, our travellers resolved this problem; for at about two hundred paces from the heap, they found themselves at the extremity of the Sourther, as it here became so narrow, that they were obliged to stop. The narrow galleries, or small passages, which admitted the air, were choaked up by lava; and they found here another heap of the same lava-stone, from which they had no doubt the rest had been taken. Having no other object to examine, Messrs. Olafsen and Povelsen returned to the heap of stones, and in remembrance of the research, they affixed their seals on the summit; they also left two pieces of Danish silver coin, to prove to those who might undertake the same journey, that they would not be the first who had executed a project which perhaps might be considered as fool-hardy.

On returning, they had the curiosity to measure by their steps the distance they had traversed, and found the whole length of the cavern to be 839 fathoms. This remarkable cavern is the largest of any that our travellers had occasion to see in Iceland. There are several others, which are reported to be greater, but there is no foundation for the assertion; and there is no doubt that the Sourther is the widest and most even of the whole. It owes its origin to a mighty effort of nature, and indisputably proves the operation of subterraneous fires, as it every where exhibits the channels through which the melted substances flowed. It also shews with what facility these fires can decom-

pose and melt the earths and stones, carrying them off with the matter in fusion.

Of the acidulous mineral waters of the Hitardal, they have little to observe, except that they are the best in all Iceland, being as strong as the most spirituous beer, so that a person drinking above a certain quantity of them will become intoxicated.

VARIOUS INTERESTING PARTICULARS.

THE FORGES OF THE MYRAR.

We have already observed, that there is a great quantity of iron in this district, particularly in the Myrar; but there are few accounts of the ancient forges of Iceland, except in some of the almost forgotten histories. In one of these, the *Egils-Saga*, cap. xxi. is an account of the celebrated *Shalagrim*, from which a fabulous legend ought to be erased: it is said that this man plunged into the sea, and succeeded in procuring a stone of an enormous size, which is shewn as a curiosity to all strangers who come to Roedenæs, the place at which Shalagrim resided. There are many traces to be perceived of a forge, and many authentic proofs may be obtained of the knowledge possessed by the ancient inhabitants of Iceland, as to the preparation of iron.

ANCIENT INSCRIPTIONS.

The scarcity of old inscriptions in Iceland is very astonishing, because the people are known to have been very exact in noting down remarkable occurrences. It may, therefore, be supposed, that inscriptions were not in use amongst them, though the Swedes generally adopted this practice, and in that country many inscriptions are to be found of a very ancient date.

That which remains at Borg, in the Myrar, is the oldest that can be observed in Iceland. It is engraved on a stone that has been conveyed hither from Baula, and is a piece of rock of the nature of basalt. The characters are so much worn out, that it was with extreme difficulty they could be recognized, which difficulty was increased by the circumstance of the stone being broken into three pieces. The principal inscription is remarkable for its simplicity. It is in large Roman characters: *Her ligg Harl Kartan*—"Here lies Charles Kartan." After this are placed three straight lines, but so much worn out, that they could not be decyphered; and as for the rest, they appear only to have been the initial letters of words. It is, however, conjectured, that these are the words intended—*Firi svik af saari deydi*—"He died of the wounds given him by an assassin." This *Kartan* was descended by the father's side from blood royal, since his father

was *Olaf*, surnamed *Paw* on account of his beauty and magnificence. His mother was sister to *Myr Kiartan*, King of Iceland; his history represents him as a man of uncommon skill in medicine, and adds, that he surpassed all his cotemporaries in the arts that flourished in these remote times. He made a voyage to Norway, where he was well received by the King, *Oluf Trygesen*, who converted him to the Christian religion. He proposed to him to remain at his court, and offered him one of the principal places in his kingdom; but Kartan preferred returning to Iceland, where, at the instigation of a woman of rank, he was assassinated by some of her friends near *Svinedal*, in the district of Dale. He died in 1003. It is said, that before he fell under the repeated blows of his assassins, he defended himself for a long time with extraordinary valour. As the church of *Borg* was the nearest, he was carried thither and buried. Snorre Sturleson and other historians of Iceland mention several particulars of the life of this Kartan.

THE CHURCH OF HITARDAL.

The antiquities that are met with in the church of Hitardal, are of different periods, but are all very ancient. Some are sculptured, in the same kind of stone as that which partly forms the walls of the church. We were struck with the curious appearance of two human figures cut in two angular stones on the outside of the church, one of which is represented with, and the other without, a beard. The stories related of them are still more curious; one is said to represent *Board Snafells Aas*, a very famous Pagan giant and sorcerer; while the other is asserted to be the figure of *Hit*, his mistress, also famous amongst the female giants; she lived at Hitardal, and from her the valley takes its name. But though such accounts must evidently be fabulous, it is extraordinary, that the learned Jansen represents them as worthy of credit. In a passage of the *Buardar Saga*, it is said, that when the priest undertook to build this church with stone walls, which put them to considerable expence, they made choice of these female giants, who were Pagans, as patronesses of the temple, and ornamented its walls with these figures. This building was destroyed by fire in 1148, on which occasion seventy persons perished, among whom was Magnus Einarson, bishop of Skalholt. About thirty years ago, on laying the foundation of a house near this church, a quantity of large charcoal and half-burnt beams were dug up, which were supposed to be the remains of the fire alluded to. In 1166, Klænger, the then bishop of Skalholt, consecrated a farm at Hitardal, and built on it a convent, at which period the church was doubtless built of stone, and the foundation laid of brickwork. Klænger established this monastery to the memory of his predecessor, who met

with so unfortunate an end; but it did not stand long, as it was destroyed a few years after its erection, by an ignorant man in power, who came to reside in the Hitardal.

OF THE FARM AND TEMPLE OF IDOLS IN THE REYKHOLZDAL.

At Hofstadt, in the valley of Reykholz, a little distance from the place at which stands the church, was formerly built the most ancient Pagan temple. This place was also the residence of *Illuge*, surnamed the Red, who was one of the first conquerors of the country. On leaving this spot, he made over to *Holm-Starre*, of Abranas, the care and direction of the temple, and bargained with him not only for the exchange of all the property he possessed, but also for his wife named *Igri*; the latter, however, not being satisfied with the change, hung herself in the temple the moment her husband had taken leave of her.

JOURNEY TO THE WESTERJØEKEL.

GLACIER OF SCHNEEFJELD.

This western glacier, which the inhabitants call *Schneefjældjökell*, or, as it was formerly denominated, *Sniofell*, which means a rock of snow, passes for the highest mountain in Iceland. It may be considered as insulated from all the rest which stand around it, and it rises much above them. On our approach towards it, we passed by several caverns, which, like those already mentioned, had evidently been formed either by subterraneous fires, or a natural sinking of the soil. Beneath them we found a number of plants, that had grown to an extraordinary height between the rocks, being nourished by the heat of the ground, though the rays of the sun never reached them; from which it is clear, that this vegetation is produced entirely by the heat concentrated in the bowels of the earth. Several plants were also growing amongst the lava, as well as between the uppermost rocks; and amongst others were some shrubs of birch, heath, &c. on which the sheep depastured both in winter and summer.

Among these caves is one called the "Cavern of Blood," and not only strangers, but likewise the inhabitants of the island, never pass near it without paying it a visit. It is situated amongst some rocks of sand-stone, a little beyond the *Strappesfell*, which is a high peak below the neck of the glacier. The entrance to this cavern is so narrow, that the visitor is obliged to creep into it on his belly. Within it is about fifteen feet high, by ten wide; but not so wide at top as at bottom. Towards the top it separates into two concave arches, which appear to have been formed by the action of the air and wind, to which, from its con-

formation, it offers the fullest scope, and the strong repurcussion which gives rise to echo and counter-echo, which, however, is not at all regular in its sound. Travellers who enter this cavern from curiosity, amuse themselves by singing and hallowing, to hear the effect. But it is more remarkable, that the slightest sounds are distinctly repeated; as for example, on merely coughing or speaking in one's usual tone, a melancholy sound or murmur succeeds. Several niches are observable in this cavern, as well as many runic and magical characters engraved on the rock; but most of them are effaced by time. The date of the earliest which we could recognize was 1483.

HEIGHT OF THE GLACIER.

We were assured that some persons had succeeded in measuring the height of the Glacier, from a plain called Breid, situated to the eastward, about a quarter of a mile east of the castle; we could not, however, succeed in this point, on account of the badness of the weather, which prevented us from using our barometer. The Academy of Sciences at Copenhagen had indeed taken the trouble to send us tubes and mercury for constructing one ourselves; but it may easily be conceived, how difficult the conveyance of such instruments must be on horseback; besides which, all the utensils necessary for their construction were wanting: those which we had, contained air, and were consequently in such a state, as not to enable us to trust to their graduation.

The inhabitants of this part of the country considered it as rashness in us to attempt to escalate the glacier; they gave us a frightful picture of the dangers and difficulties we should encounter, and assured us, that it was impossible to reach the summit of the steep rocks in our view; that, besides, nobody could even arrive at them, on account of the ruggedness of the road, and the holes in the ice, which could not be passed without the risk of being every instant precipitated and lost. They likewise added, that if we gained the summit, we should be exposed to the loss of our sight by the strong repercussion of the rays of the sun, which fall incessantly on the icicles. They then informed us, that two hundred years ago, two English sailors made an attempt to escalate this glacier; that they succeeded in reaching the summit, but one of them soon after became blind, and being separated from his companion, wandered about the mountain till he perished, because the other was unable to render him any assistance in descending. The latter, however, took the precaution to kill a lamb, and carrying the blood in a leather bottle, dropt it on the ground as he advanced; so that, though his sight was much injured, he could distinctly observe the red spots on the ice, and

thus find his way back. Other weak-minded people endeavoured to dissuade us from our project, by relating various fables of gnomes and other phantoms, but without success; for all they said, only contributed to augment our curiosity; besides which, we took pleasure in making an attempt that might cure these good people of their prejudices. The 30th of June, the barometer began to ascend: the weather was fine, and the clouds dispersed; while the thermometer proved, that the cold had diminished.

On the 1st of July, in the afternoon, we set off with every preparation for our journey. Our instruments consisted of a compass, a Fahrenheit's thermometer, and a barometer. Our shoes were like those worn in the country, having very thin soles, as being best adapted for walking on the ice. We also had some strong ropes for assisting such of the party as might fall into holes or crevices, which are very numerous about the neck of the glacier. We likewise took the precaution of providing black erape, to put over our faces in case the light should be too strong, as well as a sponge and vinegar to respire it, if the air should become too rarified.

We had a tedious journey from mountain to mountain, before we reached the glacier. Our barometer embarrassed us considerably, and we were often obliged to descend from our horses, in order to convey it on foot. In short, four hours had elapsed before we gained the summit of the highest mountain, which forms, as it were, the base or seat of the glacier; and here we found the cold very severe, as water froze, and the ground was covered with ice.

A little farther we reached the Geldingafell, a higher mountain than any of the others that form the support of the glacier. We saw scarcely any snow on its summit, and ascended it on the side where it touches the glacier; because the ice descends so far on the right and left as to project to a considerable distance beyond the mountain itself. We remarked on the north and west, where the ice forms a bank, a quantity of stones, which had been regraded by water; though, to the north of these strata of ice, we only observed one small river, or rivulet, and, to the south, a few others; which, if taken together, appear to form only a small portion of the water, which must be produced by so considerable a mountain and such a quantity of ice and snow, from which we concluded, that the glacier must have a cavity at its base, that ingulphs the rest. Hence we should not consider as altogether fabulous, the account related of the plains to the west, which are said to have formerly contained such extensive rivers, that merchants' ships could ascend by them to the very foot of the mountain, where may still be seen the remains of houses reported to have formed the magazines of the Irish merchants.

The land which surrounds the glacier is on all sides covered

with holes, clefts, and caverns; some of them are used as shelters for sheep; and one of the caverns, situated near the fishery of Oendvertneus, is considered unfathomable. On entering, it forms a number of sinuosities, and doubtless extends as far as the sea. It is certain that this, as well as the other caverns near it, owe their origin to the cause already mentioned, namely, the passage of burning lava.

JOURNEY TO THE GLACIER.

We at length, after much trouble, reached the Glacier on horseback, and found that our barometer had already fallen two inches. We continued our route for some time over tolerably level ice; but at last it became lumpy, and we were obliged to advance on foot. The farther we proceeded, the more irregularity we observed in our compass; insomuch, that we soon found it could not be relied on. The weather was finer than we expected, the air being calm and without fog, while the rays of the sun were only intercepted by thin clouds. The ice did not reflect like a mirror, and the cold was so severe, that the warmth of the sun was imperceptible: the air became more and more light; and, though the ascent was not very steep, we felt ourselves oppressed. The mercury in our barometer at length fell so low, that it began to flow out of the bowl, which was occasioned, not only by the external air, but also by that contained within the tube.

After some difficulty in passing crevices and fractures in the ice, we reached in safety the summit of the glacier: it forms three peaks, each of which is about fifty fathoms in height. These peaks appeared to be inaccessible, particularly as some snow had lately fallen, and began to freeze; we nevertheless overcame these obstacles, and escalated the eastern peak, by means of our pointed sticks and cutlasses, with which we made a path in the ice. We could not carry the barometer, but on putting it down, we observed that it had already fallen to three inches and nine lines; as to the thermometer and compass, we continued to convey them. It was nine o'clock in the morning, and the sun shone in all its splendour; notwithstanding which, the cold was so excessive, that we could scarcely resist it: the thermometer fell to the 24th degree; it must be a very cold winter in Iceland to produce such an effect, and it is, therefore, not surprizing that it should freeze with the utmost severity on the glacier in that season, since it is so cold there in summer. It would be superfluous to attribute the cause of this severity to an abundance of nitrous particles, as many learned men have already expatiated on the subject.

The compass was uncommonly irregular: the needle did not point to any particular part, but moved repeatedly from one side

to the other. Sometimes, instead of pointing to the north, it turned to the west, and there remained motionless; and if it were made to change by the finger, it quavered a little, and then settled at a point directly opposite to that from which it had been moved. It, however, did not go beyond certain limits; for it remained in the northern semicircle, between the east and west, but never removed to the south side.

What is properly called the Glacier has been melted on the south side, and is full of crevices extending in a parallel direction; we did not, however, observe any towards the west; but we saw one which reached transversely to the summit, and had a horrible aspect, on account of its depth, which made it appear entirely green. It is so extensive, that it seems to cut diametrically a third of the mountain; and its depth is so great, that we could not discover the bottom. As far as we could see, we observed many other crevices, extending longitudinally and perpendicularly, but they were all of a very inferior size to the one just described.

The Glacier has evidently been the cause of the subterraneous fire which has overthrown the promontory on all sides; its present construction sufficiently proves this; for there may be seen in every direction several vast spots, formed of scoria; while in others, the soil is in some parts level, and occasionally exhibits banks of sand, and white, red, and black pumice-stone, mixed with ashes and pebbles.

RETURN FROM THE GLACIER.

There was no bog on this part of the summit of the Glacier, because it could not rise so high on account of the equilibrium of the air. Having nothing more to excite our attention, we thought of returning, as the fogs we should meet with below might be dangerous, because we could not trust to our compass; we were, however, agreeably disappointed, on finding but little fog as we descended, on account of some strong winds which arose and dispersed them.

The wind having changed to the N. E. and the Glacier becoming enveloped in clouds, we accelerated our return, and towards noon reached the bottom of the mountain, without the least accident. Towards evening, the weather having cleared up, we made arrangements for measuring and ascertaining, as accurately as possible, its real height. For this purpose, we employed a chain sixty feet in length, and an astrolabe divided into half degrees. The result was, that we found it to be 686 Danish feet in perpendicular height. If the state, nature, and weight of the air were the same over the whole surface of the earth, so as to enable us to draw a just and precise inference from the ascent and fall of the mercury, it would, perhaps, appear, that the mountains in Iceland are not so high as has been hitherto supposed.

MINERAL WATERS.

In this district our travellers examined a great variety of acidulous springs, most of which were similar to those already described in the outset of their journey. They made many experiments with those waters, in order to ascertain their chemical properties, but with no great success, owing to the want of a proper apparatus.

ICELAND DIAMOND.

In a mountain called the Kluckour, our travellers met with a species of rock-crystal, (*crystallus pyramidalis*), the lumps of which were mostly laid in small pointed pyramids, on a bed or pedestal of crystal of spath; they were from a quarter of an inch to two inches long, and half an inch in thickness: most of them were cut in hexagons, though some formed the pentagon and heptagon. The greater part of these lumps of crystal is white and opaque, the superficies only being clear or transparent to the depth of three or four lines. This crystal is so hard that it cuts glass, and hence the Icelanders give it the name of diamond.

In this country there are various species of rocks, which have been formed by volcanic fires; amongst them are the Iceland agate, * the native glass, † the hraun, ‡ and the natural scoria, § which is coloured in the upper parts; besides which are the pumice-stone, || the stalactites, ¶ and the sand-stone. †† The kind last mentioned bears fire in a wonderful manner; and we think it would be very useful for the construction of stoves, furnaces, and crucibles.

The fertility of the ground is not equal in every inhabited part of the Sneefjeld-Naes; but it is scanty in every direction. The places best adapted to the grazing of cattle are in the pasturages situated on the mountains.

REMARKS ON THE INHABITANTS.

The conformation of the inhabitants of this district is various, on account of the mixture of all sorts of people who come annually to fish, and of whom the majority take up their residence on the spot. Hence there may likewise be remarked a great difference of their moral conduct: the labouring class are, however, more adroit here than in the southern part. About seventy years ago, the inhabitants in the vicinity of the Glacier were considered to be

* *Agathes Islandicus, an vitri naturalis nigri globuli.*

† *Vitrum naturale fragilissimum nigrum ligaturis transversis argillaceis.*

‡ *Sionia naturalis communis, sarumve liquatum cavernosum.*

§ *Scoria naturalis pulcherrime picta et colorata.*

|| *Pumex.*

¶ *Stalactite vulcanii.*

†† *Sarum topiaceum schistiforme per strata liquatum.*

rude and dishonest people; but at present a very different idea is entertained of them, as they have been much civilized by the good order established amongst them; as well as by their intercourse with the other inhabitants of the island, who, in times of scarcity, have been obliged to quit their habitations, and take refuge on the sea-coast, to fish for a subsistence. Their houses are here smaller and worse built than in the Borgarfjord, particularly those of the fishermen, which, though spacious, are very filthy; and, in the fishing season are disgusting to persons who come from any other part, on account of the fetid smell which arises from them: they are covered in with bad turf, and a few of them are thatched. The wretched manner in which they are built arises entirely from the poverty of the people; and their unhealthiness is occasioned by the walls, hillocks, &c. which are formed for drying the fish.

Such people as are not able to procure tubs and other vessels for containing their fish oil, make ditches for this purpose in a compact and hard soil; but these are of little use till the second year; because, in the first, the oil is absorbed by the ground, which thus becomes impervious to what is afterwards put into the ditch. The people are very careless and dirty in their manner of preparing food: they live chiefly on fish, which they dress while fresh, but have few vegetables, on account of their want of gardens. Their drink is similar to that of the people of the other districts.

We find ourselves obliged to say something relative to the drink or nourishment of the children: because this subject has given rise to controversies amongst the different authors who have written on Iceland. The mothers only suckle their children for two or three days after their birth; and it must not be supposed, that they are then provided with wet nurses. Want alone compels the indigent women, who reside at the fisheries, to give them the breast longer; but this only happens in those parts, where, after suckling for a month, they can procure for them a little cows' milk. In years of scarcity these poor little innocents are to be pitied, because they receive no milk, either of one kind or other. It was, doubtless, in such times, that former travellers saw the unfortunate mothers feeding their children with a little milk and water. We were assured that, in scarce years, the mothers were able to give their children nothing more than warm water, or fish-broth, with a few drops of milk to whiten it, as few had the means of procuring flour for making gruel.

The chief occupation of the people here is, in summer, fishing; and, in winter, rearing of cattle, in which they adopt the same plan as the inhabitants of Kiosan. In spring the women are forced to attend on the cows and sheep, to weed the meadows, manure the land, &c.; in summer the men mow the grass; and, if they live near the sea, alternately employ themselves in fishing,

though it is seldom that they succeed in both these opposite occupations. Those who are passionately fond of fishing, generally neglect their cattle, and the labours of the field; while others, who are more attached to an agricultural life, abandon the fisheries. But there is never a want of labouring people in the vicinity of the Glacier, since there is always a number of lads who are anxious to be occupied. In summer they pass to the interior of the country, and are engaged by the day; and these young people are not permitted to abandon any regular occupation, unless they have property to the amount of forty rix dollars: which property must consist partly in cows and sheep. This precaution is highly judicious in a country where the population is too thin to afford a sufficient number of hands for improving its possessions. The landholders also will not accept any person who is not of sufficient age and vigour to support hard labour, or who may not be capable of active assistance in time of harvest. The time of labour, in a day, was determined by an ancient law called *Boelagen*, but it is too severe, and there are few men who are now able to fulfil it; which must prove, that the ancient ell of the Icelanders was much less than it is at present. According to those laws, which seem to have been prepared with much wisdom, each labouring youth, who in harvest time might cut thirty square fathoms per week, or nine hundred Iceland ells; received one rixdollar in money, and his food. Those who could not do so much, were paid in proportion to the work they performed. There are, however, some, who, though considered as middling labourers, since they perform one-fifth less per week than the quantity just mentioned, receive for the season, besides their food, two rix dollars in money, eight ells of woollen cloth, two pair of stockings, a pair of woollen gloves, and a new dress for fishing; besides which, they have a right to be provided with a lodging. The food and wages of a domestic servant are of less value; but a lad, on the contrary, can earn in summer eight rix dollars, which are paid to him in butter, woollen cloth, sheep, and partly in money.

From what has already been said, it must appear, that the majority of the young people lead a life of celibacy, because they are not able to accumulate the sum established by law, to settle them as small farmers; a circumstance which materially militates against the progress of population.

OF THE PREPARATION OF SKINS AND LEATHER.

One employment of the inhabitants of this district consists in the preparations of skins and leather, which are used for dresses for the fishermen, and in making forge-bellows'. The strong leather which is made into ropes and harness, is saturated with fish oil, after which it is rolled up and beaten with a billet of

wood, till it acquire a proper degree of pliancy. They also prepare skins by steeping them simply in skim-milk or brine: those used for saddles are tanned with birch-bark, and afterwards blackened with the same dye, that is used for woollens. There are also other processes in the dressing of skins, of which they make a regular trade: some they rub and impregnate with the brown fat of their smoked meat, which gives to the skin an intolerable feter; others are made more perfectly white, clean, and sweet, by rubbing them with cream mixed with a solution of salt; and these skins are admired by all travellers for their beauty and goodness.

OF THE FISHERIES.

So much having already been said of the manner of fishing in Iceland, we shall be very brief in our remarks on the method adopted in the country of Westerjoekkel, or to the west of the Glacier: it is, however, deserving of some notice; inasmuch as the fishery here is the most important of any in Iceland; while the manner of fishing differs considerably from that practised in the other districts. In this quarter the fisheries that surround the Glacier are very numerous; and the season is from the beginning of April to the middle of May; and angling, or fishing with a strong hook and line, is much and successfully adopted. In the vicinity of the Glacier they only use canoes or boats made of oak, in which eight or nine men can sit at their ease and follow their occupation; while others can only hold from two to four persons. They know by experience the spots which abound in fish, and throw in bait of worms, or pieces of sole and other fresh fish, and sometimes the flesh of birds, particularly of ravens, which they kill near the Glacier. Each boat throws out from four to six floating lines, and two of the men placing themselves at the prow, agitate the water with their oars, partly with a view to keep the boat from advancing or falling back with the tide, as well as to induce the fish to bite, which they will not do if the hooks are shaken by the motion of the boat. Notwithstanding this simple method, these fishers will often catch, in a short time, a greater quantity of fish than their boat will contain, on which they take off their heads and intestines, with the exception of the liver, and throw them into the water. When these fishermen observe, that they are likely to have bad weather on their return, they put all the fish they have taken, on a string, and throw them into the water; on which the commander of the boat, taking the end of the line, draws after him the vast train of fish, which serves for a rudder, and is more useful in a rough sea than any other. On gaining the point, the greatest difficulty they experience is to have their boat on shore, beyond the reach of the tide; they then divide the fish amongst them.

The fish most numerous here is the cod, which they prepare in a peculiar manner : they take out the spinal bone as far as the third vertebra above the navel, an operation which they are obliged to perform by law, and which causes the fish to dry speedily. They also cleanse it from all the blood it may contain, which causes it to take a white colour; and some experienced fishers are so particular in this point, that they gut the fish the instant they have taken it from the boat. They afterwards pay much attention to preparing the bladder, which consists of a coriaceous skin similar to leather : it is about a line in thickness, and perfectly white. In thin cod, which may have remained a long time on a sandy bottom, this bladder is found full of a viscous and yellowish matter, which forms an agreeable, wholesome, and nourishing dish, and is used instead of isinglass, which is here unknown. The people engaged as domestics, and who are sent on fishing excursions, are obliged, by virtue of an ancient law, to prepare the cod, extract its oil, and give a proper account of the whole to their employer. Such as are dried in the open air upon cords have a delicious taste; though many prefer those that are dried on the rocks by the north winds, which render the flesh wrinkled and hard.

AMUSEMENTS.

The amusements of the people in this part of Iceland consist of wrestling and dancing, the latter of which is neatly performed, and much resembles the Polish dance. From ten to twelve men form a ring, and two others stand at opposite sides, one of whom attempts to break the chain by passing while in the dance, under the arms of the others. On reaching the opposite end, he joins hands, and the other then makes the same attempt. This dance, when well executed, has a pretty effect. In winter evenings the peasantry amuse themselves with reading or singing historical anecdotes; and those who understand the ancient writings, and have a good voice, are much esteemed and make a living of their talent.

QUADRUPEDS.

The animals of this district being in no respect different from those already mentioned, require no detail. With respect to the foxes, it is said, that they steal the birds' eggs from nests that are made on the steepest rocks. They go in companies from six to ten, and on reaching the top of the rock they wrestle together, to ascertain which is the strongest, and him they choose to support the others, who follow by successively holding the tail of the one which precedes, and thus descend amongst the rocky precipices, where the crows deposit their eggs. As soon as the first has got an egg, he gives a cry to inform the others; on which those that follow him,

draw him up, by moving successively backwards to the spot whence they set off. Thus their hunt is long and difficult; since, when one has got an egg, the animal next to him must perform the same manœuvre, and so on, till they have all been served. Unless one were to have ocular demonstration of the stratagem of this animal, it would be difficult to give credit to any account of it; since they are obliged to ascend and descend the perpendicular rocks by the aid of their paws. It is more probable, that the foxes, instead of going in troops, would be cunning enough to scarch alone for such parts of the rocks as are least steep, in order to descend to the nests.

SPECIES OF FISH.

Having spoken of the manner of fishing, it may be proper to specify the different kinds of fish which are most abundant. Amongst them are six sorts of cod; namely, *Gadus maximus*; *Gadus minimus*; *Gadus dorso tripterygio, ore imberbi*; *Gadus dorso tripterygio, lineâ laterali nigrâ*; *Gadus (longus major) dorso monopterygio ore citrato, dentibus acutissimis*; *Gadus (longus minor) dorso monopterygio, candâ minimâ rotundâ*. There are besides, in great numbers, the *Clupea vulgaris maxima*, and the *Clupea villosa, vel faxens*; the *Plevnorectes, oculis a dextra totus glaber*; *Flesus pleynorectes, oculis a dextra dentibus obtusis, squamis asperis spina adanm*; *Plevnorectes, oculis et tnercnlis 6 a dextra capitis, latere dextro nigro maculato, maculis rotundis cruceo rubris*; *Lampus marinus*; *Cyprinus pelagicus*; *Perca pelagica (major)*; *Cottus Alepidatus*; *Gasterostens aculeatus, oculis in dorso tribus*; *Raja (major et vulgaris) dorso non aculeato*; and *Raja aculeata*.

Whales and dolphins also are very numerous here; the latter go in troops, and it is asserted that for some time in summer, and generally towards the end of August, they become blind. It has been remarked, that if they do not lose their sight, their head is so much affected, that in the mildest weather they will suffer themselves to be taken, or dart ashore. In 1744, nearly a hundred of this fish assembled in a bay between Olufsvig and Revet, where they were all killed: their flesh is of a good taste, but is hard and difficult of digestion. With respect to the whale, we shall have a future opportunity of alluding to it in detail.

FORESTS OF BIRCH.

The annals of Iceland, and still more the traces that are met with in the ditches of turf already mentioned, as well as the lumps of petrified wood, sufficiently prove that forests of birch-trees were once very numerous: indeed there are several still in existence.

It would be impossible to deny, that the sea has greatly dimi-

nished in this country, which is attested by experience; but it yet remains to be determined to what degree this diminution has taken place; and there are many of the old inhabitants, who remember certain spots which now contain farms and meadows, to have been covered with water.

SUBTERRANEAN FIRE OF BORGARHRAUN.

The combustion at Borgarhraun did not take place till the tenth century, when the subterranean fires burst forth. The Landnama-Saga attributes it to the wickedness of a magician. It first appeared at night by a terrible volcanic eruption, which reduced to ashes several houses, with all their inhabitants. By this event the country was totally laid waste, and covered with black rocks and scoria to the extent of three miles from N. E. to S. W.; and to the width of a mile and a half. A great part of the fiery matter took its course towards the sea, and formed a number of creeks. At the place where the houses were burnt, there is now a spot called the Eldborg, or castle of fire, which consists of a very high, white rampart, entirely surrounded by black rocks of lava, and internally hollowed. At the distance of four or five miles, the Eldborg may be taken for a considerable castle; and it seems that on this spot the greatest eruption took place. The Eldborg is a small mountain, or rather round, steep, and perpendicular rock, presenting an undulated and stratified façade, in one regular mass, without crevices or fractures: it is hollow, and rests at top of the volcanic aperture, presenting a slight wall from a foot to an ell in thickness. We measured the diameter of the aperture by means of a cord, and found its greatest width to be 636 Danish feet, because it does not form an exact circle. This rock is steeper within than without; and is much frequented by ravens, who make their nests in it: the interior height, from the base to the top, is 169 feet. This wonderful place serves as a guide to travellers in passing the Langfiärer; for in dull weather it is easy for them to mistake their course.

INTERESTING REMARKS ON THE INHABITANTS.

It was between Helgafell and Tor Snaes, that one of the first inhabitants of this country came to take up his residence; his name was Thorolf Monsträiskæg. A temple of idols was constructed at the foot of the mountains, towards the west, near a gulph, and its remains are still to be seen, as are the vestiges of the pastures and farms which he established. Thorolf and his descendants believed, that after their death, they should return and inhabit Helgafell; and from this idea, they directed that all their cattle should be left at full liberty: the people were forbidden to drive them out by force; but were enjoined to let them

sally out according to their pleasure, and they were particularly commanded not to strike them. They consequently considered the mountain in question as a sacred place, and no one presumed to look at it till he had washed his face and hands. The bailiwick of Thorolf was also regarded as a sacred place, and served as a hall for the administration of justice. Near this spot, at Thingvalle, is still to be seen their Blodstein, or sacrificial stone, on which they put to death their criminals. They were extended across the stone, with the face upwards; and the executioner, after breaking their loins, cut their throat, and knocked them on the head. When private parties had disputes on doubtful subjects, they proceeded to Helgafell to take advice; for it was supposed, that whatever should be decided there, would succeed to the utmost.

At Helgafell was built one of the first churches erected in the western part of Iceland. In 1183, or 1184, the convent of Flatoe, which had already existed ten years, was transferred thither. This rich convent was secularized at the time of the Reformation, and the ground belonging to it, which consisted of a hundred pieces of land, was dismembered, and divided into as many portions, on each of which were established from two to four farms. Of this convent Olaus Magnus speaks, and asserts, that a considerable quantity of fish was amassed in it, and sold to commercial foreigners.

INNS OF THE ANCIENT INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTRY.

One cannot read without admiration, in the Landnama-Saga, of the zeal of the inhabitants of Sneefiaelds-Naes, for the public good. They formed roads, and established inns, at which all travellers were received, without paying any thing. The annals above mentioned, take particular notice of two of these inns, which were formerly in this canton. They were founded by two women, one named Gerrid, and the other Thara. The same order was observed in each: the tables were always well covered, and all strangers might eat gratuitously of what they afforded. These matrons used to seat themselves before their doors, and solicit travellers to dismount from their horses, and refresh themselves. An example of benevolence equally remarkable, is that of a man named Soelve, who resided to the south of the glacier: finding that he could not carry his establishment to as great an extent as he wished, in the country where he resided, he transferred his property to a place called Salvokammer, and laid out a farm on the edge of a road, near which all necessitous travellers were obliged to pass. A person of distinction founded a similar establishment in the Norderadal, beyond the Skagefiord. This man's name was Thorbrand Oer-

rek, and his building was so extensive, that travellers could pass through it with their baggage, and were furnished not only with provisions, but with any thing for which they might have occasion. In this edifice there was always a large fire, at which the traveller might warm himself, or prepare the food and drink which he received.

BORSERKIA HRAUN.

This is a large extent of ground, covered with scoria and lava, in the vicinity of Helgafell; and on it is a long rampart, constructed of large stones. History relates, that this rampart owes its origin to two brothers, on one of whom was imposed the task of building it, as the condition of obtaining the hand of a young woman with whom he was in love; but before the marriage took place, the young couple were destroyed by a fire; their tomb may still be seen amongst the lava of Borserkia.

TRODAAR-UNDUR.

The annals called Eyrbyggja Sagas, mention an adventure which took place in this district in 1700, and which, if it had the least appearance of truth, would be really remarkable; but these annals are allowed to rank amongst the most authentic. It took place at the parish of Trodaar, situated to the east of the Glacier. Shortly after the inhabitants embraced Christianity, an Iceland lady died suddenly at Frodaar, and ordered in her will, that every article which composed her bed, should be burnt, even to the curtains; her husband, however, not willing to destroy such valuable articles, they being very rich and fine, forbade his people from touching them. Soon after a pestilential disease broke out in the house, and carried off all its inhabitants one after the other; the husband however, with a few of his people, met his end in a different manner; for being at sea in quest of provisions, the vessel sunk, and they were all drowned. This adventure spread terror throughout the canton; as soon as any one died, he was expected to return, and nothing was talked of but phantoms and spectres. The people used to collect together in the evening to talk of the event, and did not separate till the fire had burnt out. At last, not knowing to what saint to offer up their prayers, they applied to a man of distinction named Snorre Gode, who is celebrated in the histories of Iceland, as one of the most learned persons in the country. He sent to the house several adroit and courageous men, with orders to burn before the door the articles in question, according to the will of the deceased; they afterwards assembled, in the same place, a judicial commission, according to the ancient laws, and the spectres were ordered to

appear before them; they were asked, why they quitted their sepulchres to torment the living with similar questions put in all due pomp; after which sentence being pronounced upon them, they disappeared for ever. Although this account can only be considered as a fable, or reverie, the result derivable from it is, that a single man of genius and good sense may easily destroy the most rooted prejudices of the ignorant.

VOYAGES IN THE WESTFIORD.

Our travellers being obliged to regulate their conduct according to time and circumstances, made several voyages in the Westfiord, and took notice of a variety of tracts of country along the shore, as well as of some little islands, almost unknown to foreign navigators; but which, being mostly barren and uninhabited, afforded nothing worthy of particular remark, except two Glaciers, the Glaama and the Drange, which are of a prodigious height and extent. The former is situated in the district of Isefiord, and runs in a southerly direction; while the latter reposes on the top of a mass of rocks, between the districts of Isefiord and Bardestrand. It takes its rise from a great chain of mountains, that form a ridge near the land of Trochyllis, run in a direct line to those of Skorar, and are twelve miles in extent by six in breadth, some of these mountains are 300 feet in height, and others upwards of 500, as were ascertained by admeasurement, though to the view they appear much higher.

The district of Dale, a bailiwick in the Westfiord, which contains seven tribunals of justice, fourteen churches and six parishes, is, incontrovertibly, the finest and best in Iceland. Next to this is the Reykholt-Sveit, which contains a number of the largest and most remarkable boiling springs in the western quarter of Iceland. We proceeded thither to ascertain their degree of heat, and to observe, whether salt water was not conveyed thither, and evaporated, as the sea is at no great distance; and it is not easy to find so convenient a situation for this effect. We stopped at three springs near the farm of Reykholt, which rise from a hillock about forty feet in height: the water issues from numerous veins in a kind of rock; and the inhabitants frequent these springs for domestic purposes. The principal of the three, called Krablande, has a reservoir only two feet in diameter, which is in a compact rock, and from which the boiling water issues to the height of four feet, making the air resound with a harsh and disagreeable noise: it sometimes rises to a greater elevation; but the people, in order to cook their victuals more conveniently, have thrown a quantity of stones into the basin, which obstruct the apertures. In these springs they

cook meat, fish, &c. and it is only necessary to suspend the pot over the mouth of the basin for a short time; the victuals thus dressed, acquire more tenderness than by a common fire, and have a very agreeable taste. Milk, however, when thus boiled, loses something of its proper flavour.

This spring throws up water for four or five minutes at a time; and then ceases for an equal space. We placed a Fahrenheit's thermometer in it, for two minutes, and it rose to the 212th degree; after which it attained 218: it even did not stop here, but suddenly ascended higher, and then fell with an astonishing rapidity, as the boiling water became less agitated. At another spring, close by that just mentioned, we found that the water did not contain a greater degree of heat; but that wild ducks' eggs soon became hard in it. The waters of the third spring are highly esteemed by the inhabitants, as an excellent remedy for all kinds of diseases, particularly internal affections; they are of such a moderate heat, as to admit of deglutition, when taken from the spring; they are totally limpid, but yet depose a gravelly and whitish sediment; and pieces of wood, plants, &c. exposed to their action, become incrustated and terminate by petrification.

EVAPORATION OF SEA-WATER BY THE THERMAL SPRINGS.

We did not succeed according to our expectation in evaporating sea-water by these springs; that which we boiled in a well-closed iron-pot, began to evaporate at the expiration of ten hours; but the salt deposited was of a red colour. After several trials, we were convinced that the water of these springs, as well as of several others in Iceland, are impregnated with sulphureous martial vapours, which, in our experiments by ebullition, were precipitated. On taking this red salt, after dissolving and filtrating it, we obtained a very fine white salt, which proves that it is always possible to procure white salt by this process; and it would be very desirable for the government to establish salt-pits in this vicinity.

WEATHER PHENOMENA, &c. &c.

In this part of Iceland the weather is subject to much variation. The sea-winds are very frequent and boisterous, insomuch as to incommode both men and animals; while their action is so violent on the rocks near the sea, particularly such as have occasional strata of sand stone, that there may be seen a number of holes, which have been excavated entirely by their influence. The land-winds, or those from the east in general, are more mild here than in other parts of Iceland; because they lose their vio-

lence before they arrive at the western point, where they meet with the sea-breezes, with which they contest a passage for several days, and sometimes for weeks together, which abates their impetuosity. Hence, the winters are rarely severe in the Westford. The spring winds, however, are more inimical to vegetation and to cattle.

PHENOMENA IN THE ATMOSPHERE.

There may be seen here, as elsewhere, different phenomena in the atmosphere; but storms do not often occur, and thunder is only heard at a distance. But, on the other hand, the air frequently resounds with extraordinary noises, what is called *Lap-tellus*, and which means aerial fire, appears particularly at the Westford, and in the northern parts of the district of Bardstrand: it is only perceived in winter when the sky is rather loaded with clouds, accompanied by strong winds and falls of snows, though the upper atmosphere is severe. At such times, during the night, the sky seems a mass of fire, or as if lightened incessantly, while the earth, by reflexion, has a similar appearance. The most remarkable aurora borealis occurred on the 25th January, 1762. The circumstance which gives rise to these luminous phenomena, is that the winds blow with impetuosity and repel into the upper air a great quantity of snow, which becomes luminous by the light that remains in the atmosphere. The inhabitants, who are ignorant of these causes, are terrified at their effects, and take the aurora borealis to be lightning at a distance. It is, however, so far dangerous, that it frightens cattle extremely, particularly horses, whom it often drives mad, when they run wildly amongst the mountains, and meet their death by leaping over the rocky elevations.

Amongst the rocks in this district is a chain called Froellahland, which means mountains heaped up by the giants: they are principally composed of basaltes arranged with order, and it might be added, with art, since they appear to be only a variety of the *Saxum Basaltiforme griseum*. The most remarkable difference in this chain of rocks is, that some of the strata are not more than from six inches to a foot in thickness, and that they are disposed in horizontal layers, as compact and even as if they had been placed by the most scientific architect, and cut by the chisel: each separation at the extremity is from six to twelve feet in length. These edifices of nature might be taken for long walls of masonry: they extend to nearly two miles across the mountains, at the extremities of which they may be seen in the gulphs. They also project very far into the sea, where there are isles and creeks.

PETRIFIED WOOD.

In Iceland real petrifications are very seldom to be met with, except where they are produced by subterraneous fires or hot springs. There are, however, in the rocks near Bardestrand, some vast strata of petrified ebony*. In this spot is an immense cavern, which sinks two hundred fathoms into the mountain, and in which a small river takes its course. The entrance of the cavern is to the southward; and to the west it becomes very steep: its height is one hundred and seventy-five feet; and that of the mountain, which is composed of different strata of rock, is seven hundred and fifty-four feet. These strata; with respect to the substance which forms them, are in size and compactness very regular, and are parallel with the shore: they are composed of rocks amalgamated with ferruginous particles, and intersected by light strata of brownish turf, as well as by hard clay mixed with sand. The ebony wood (or, as it is called, *surtarbrand*, from the name of the mountain which contains it) is easy to be distinguished at a distance, on account of its black colour: it is principally found to the left of the entrance of the cavern, above the first four stratifications; and from the best opinion we could form, these were about one hundred and twenty-six feet long, by two, three, or four in thickness. The uppermost stratum is twenty-five feet above the level of the river, and consists of a thick kind of wood, in which are many ferruginous particles; the second is better, having a finer grain; but the two inferior strata surpass the others, as they are less stony, and not so much mixed with heterogeneous substances.

This singular wood appears again in a grotto in the Forstahl, near Arnarfiord. We were induced to repair to this grotto, from hearing that it contained a quantity of sea-coal; but the substance taken for coal proves to be nothing else than the Iceland ebony mixed with a kind of fat and black slate, which is very compact. This mass may indeed be used as fuel, but it partakes only in a small degree of the quality of the real coal found in the *surtarbrand*. To the left, on a small eminence composed of lightly-heaped rubbish, we observed some strata of the same kind of ebony; but they were very thin, and, as it were, dispersed by chance. A circumstance however very remarkable was, that several pieces of wood, fragments of bones, branches of trees, and particularly roots of petrified plants, were discoverable at intervals, which had preserved their shape, though we observed that they were rather pressed or flattened; but, on the other hand, they had acquired a considerable degree of solidity.

* *Lignum succo minerali insalutum condensatumque; an ebonum fossile Islandicum.* Worm, Mus. lib. 1. c. 15.

There is no doubt whatever that this surtarbrand, or ebony, was formerly a species of wood, and that there consequently existed a forest of it in the vicinity where it is found. That it is a wood, is evidently proved from its filaments, buttons, and branches; and no one can venture to assert that it is merely a sport or production of nature. All that remains to be ascertained is, how these forests became the newel of the mountains, or the bed on which repose such enormous masses of rock and entire chains of hills; or how their transmutation into so different a substance from what this wood must have been in its origin, could have been effected. Many arguments might be brought forward in this respect, particularly when we consider the situation, height, and component parts of the different mountains: indeed this ebony may be found in such as do not offer the least vestige of volcanic eruptions; but in the latter situations it is ranged without order, and the strata are of trivial extent. In nearly all these rocks are found fragments of volcanic strata, which have been melted either in part or entirely: these fragments are accompanied with small lava-pebbles, shore-flints, &c. in strata of vegetable mould. Some of the fragments of lava are perceptible in rocks where there is no petrified wood, as well as in those which contain that substance, but they are then commonly found in the upper part. We have no doubt that all these extraordinary effects have proceeded from some terrible subversion: and even that there must have been three successive shocks, each of which has deposited one of the strata of wood which may now be so distinctly remarked. These shocks, as well as many others of equal extent and importance, must have proceeded from fire and water excited and put in action by the effects of the air; there must also have been three overthrows, or complete subversions, in order to accumulate the three enormous masses of rock, and to form a colossal wall so even and wonderful in its structure.

With respect to the change which this wood has undergone by becoming totally black, and in substance like horn, it is well known that similar effects of nature have been observed in other parts of the world. Mummies have been preserved for thousands of years, partly by bitumen, and partly by means of exsiccation; and in mines and spots that have given way we often meet with carcases, wood, and other objects which have not undergone the least alteration, because they had imbibed a mineral juice which has embalmed and hardened them, so as to preserve them entire as long as they are not exposed to the action of the air. It has been discovered, that vitriolic acid is one of the best agents for preventing bodies from corruption; and the ebony has probably acquired its hardness from being ex-

posed to this acid, which exists every where in its vicinity. On boiling or burning this wood, we may immediately discover the acid with which it is impregnated; and its black colour is a proof of what is here advanced, since it can only arise from the combination that takes place between the vegetable juices and the vitriol.

PLANTS OF THE WESTERN PARTS OF ICELAND.

Among the plants which are seldom met with in the territory of Dale, in the western part of Iceland, are the following: *Epilobium latifolium*; *Viola tricolor* (Fl. Sv. 721); *Campanula rotundifolia*, foliis radicalibus rotundis, reniformis (Fl. Succ. 176); *Cochlearia rotundifolia*; *Urtica minor*; *Angelica Archangelica* (Fl. Lappon. 101); *Imperatoria ostruthium*; *Plantago latifolia*; *Trifolium pratense*, flore albo; *Galium foliis quaternis*, flore albo; *Saxifraga autumnalis*; *Gnaphalia, divicum, alpinum, sylvaticum* (Fl. Sv. 572, 673, et 675); *Sibbaldia procumbens*; *Aegopodium podagaria*; *Spiræa ulmaria*; *Echium vulgare*; *Nasturtium pratense*; *Vicia cracea*; *Rhodiola*; *Veronica officinalis*; *Veronica spicata*; *Holcus odoratus* (Fl. Sv. 70.); *Arundo arenaria* (Fl. Sv. 102); *Galium verum*, foliis densis, undenis, et duodeenis; *Galium Aperine* (Fl. Sv. 120); *Trifolium fibrinum* (*Menianthes trifolia*); *Gentiana autumnalis*; *Gentiana nivalis*; *Gentiana verna*; et *Gentiana pneumonanthe*; *Parnassia triglichia* (palustre, Fl. Sv. 298); *Epilobium foliis ovato-acuminatis serratis* (fetragonum); *Epilobium palustre*; *Linnæi Polygonum bistorta*, foliis lanceolatis alteruis; *Bulbi scapi*; *Pyrola minor racemosa*; *Saxifraga oppositi folia* (Fl. Sv. 359); *Saxifraga cotyledon*, foliis radicalibus subrotundis, serraturis cartilagineis (Fl. Lapp. 177); *Cucubalis acaulis* (Silenc. Fl. Lapp. 185); *Ledum annum aere* (Fl. Sv. 391); *Dryas octopetala*; *Geum rivale*; *Ranunculus (nivalis) pygmæus*; *Ranunculus aquaticus*, foliis omnibus capillaceis; *Bartsia Alpina*; *Nasturtium aquaticum*; *Hieracium murorum* (Fl. Sv. 637); *Hieracium Alpinum* (ibid. 632); et *Hieracium umbellatum*, foliis linearibus (ibid. 639); *Cotula foetida*; *Viola (palustris) acaulis*, foliis reniformibus (Fl. Sv. 733); *Osmunda lunaria*; *Equisetum foliis octagonis*; *Lycopodium selago*; et *Lycopodium clavatum*, cum semine sulphuris vegetabilis (Fl. Sv. 859); *Lichenes Islandici* esculenti; *Tremel la nostoch*; *Urtica maxima* (Fl. Lappon 374); and *Sorbus accaparia*, and others not worthy of particular specification.

REMARKS ON THE INHABITANTS OF THIS NEIGHBOURHOOD.

There is no great distinction to be made between the inhabitants of the district of Dale and those of the jurisdiction of Bongarfiord. In the vicinity of Bregdefiord and the isles the people are very active and industrious, particularly in agricultural pursuits: they devote their attention much more to the rearing of cattle than to fishing; but those who live northwards from Bardestrand to Cape Horn adopt the latter employment, and in general are neither so gay nor so active as the others. Such as are in easy circumstances continue to rear a few sheep, and in winter make the wool into clothes for themselves, as well as into stuffs for commerce. The poorer people, who have neither wool, fish, oil, nor fat for their lamps, are obliged in that season to sleep most of their time. Those who reside in the western part of the gulf, are very gentle in their manners, and disputes rarely occur among them. They are a religious, well-informed people, and have a good enunciation.

On the contrary, the inhabitants of the northern part of Arnarfiord are large and ruddy. They are well-made, courageous, and much disposed to fight when irritated or offended. They have retained in their costume the ancient fashion of the country, namely, white clothes in the antique style; those of Onundfiord, situated to the north of the port of Dyrefiord, let the beard grow, and also adopt the old mode of dressing. The people in the vicinity of Breedefiord and Arnarfiord, are much attached to the study of natural history, and are well skilled in botany and mineralogy.

At a certain age, the people in this part of Iceland are particularly subject to diseases of the chest, which terminate in consumption: they are likewise much affected with the scurvy, to which most of their other diseases owe their origin. In the Westfiord violent leprosy is not uncommon: it attacks the head and face, which become covered with lumps, and the gums swell, though without causing a looseness of the teeth; but it is remarkable, that amidst all these attacks, the patient seldom feels pain. In this disease an insensibility occurs in all the limbs, and the treatment is simply the same as if the complaint was external. When the patient is interrogated, he declares that he scarcely feels any pain, but merely a heaviness of the body, which renders any strong exercise disagreeable. The causes of this disorder are supposed to arise from the vicinity of the villages to the sea, in consequence of which the air is always impregnated with saline vapours; besides which, the ground is nothing but pure rock, so that the fishermen cannot take the exercise of riding. To this may be added their sedentary life, and constant

lying down in winter; as well as their feeding on scarcely any thing but fresh fish in summer, and dried fish in the winter season: all of which circumstances injure their health. It will therefore be readily supposed, that these people cannot arrive at a great age: the fishermen never attain more than from fifty to sixty years. It is however remarkable, that the women live much longer, particularly those who have had many children; which probably arises from their never going out to sea, and their taking more exercise in the country.

The houses of these people are much better than those in the southern fisheries and near the Westeroekkel. In this part long fragments of whalebone are much employed in building not only houses but boats, though these bones are much dearer than timber; but, on the other hand, they will last a century without decaying.

The cabins and drying-houses of these fishermen are much cleaner than in other parts; and they do not exhale so bad a smell, because the entrails and waste parts of the fish are thrown into ditches and covered with sand.

One kind of fuel employed here is, marine weeds mixed with turf and the remains of fish: it however produces but little heat, and is too expensive for general use; their common substitute is therefore the dried dung of cattle.

OF WITCHCRAFT AND OTHER SUPERSTITIONS IN ANCIENT AND MODERN TIMES.

Every person who has read and studied history, is aware of the influence of superstition on the manner of thinking, in the different people who inhabit our globe. The reader, however, will doubtless be amused with some details on the spirit of superstition which still exists among the Icelanders.—These insular people have, from the earliest times, entertained the most ridiculous ideas relative to sorcerers and ghosts; but even more enlightened persons in every part of the world have been subject to this charge. There are two sorts of magic in Iceland, which are denominated the black and the white. Under the latter name is in general comprised natural magic, which does not depend upon witchcraft, and which the Icelanders rarely adopt; but they understand by white magic, an operation which partly consists of natural means, and in which they seek to discover wonderful and supernatural events by acts of devotion and superstition, accompanied with exorcisms and invocations. This kind of magic may therefore, when not applied for evil purposes, simply excite the weak and credulous man to the fear of God, and to consequent acts of piety. This was indeed a sort of religious magic used in pagan times, as well as since the esta-

blishment of christianity. From time immemorial, superstitious means were employed in Iceland for the cure of diseases. To bleed, letting a small quantity of blood, and then closing the puncture; to cure those possessed by exorcising the evil spirits; and for similar purposes, such magic was constantly adopted. There was a certain invocation or formula adhered to for each respective purpose; which was accompanied by the ringing of bells, the ornamenting of the altars, and the distribution of sacred bread, wine, water, incense, &c.

In more modern times they adopted other methods; such as forming a cross with the fingers, by disposing them in different ways; making use of the bread and wine employed at the altar; reciting prayers or psalms, and wearing them in writing on the breast: to all of which they attributed curative virtues. We find here but few traces of divination; though there may be remarked some vestiges of chiromancy, and several copies of the figures and hieroglyphics which relate to that art. There are likewise several ancient writings on astrology; and the most illiterate of the people believe that there is no disease or evil which such superstitious juggling cannot remove: they entertain similar ideas of the supernatural virtues of certain plants and stones, as well as of various remedies derived from the animal kingdom. Most of these absurd opinions seem to have originated from false translations of foreign books, which were introduced in the thirteenth and fourteenth centuries; and which were approved by the clergy, who themselves adhered most rigidly to their contents.

Black magic is that which is generally described by the word necromancy, as it is supposed to be effected by the aid of evil spirits. In ancient times it was much practised in Norway, but it has not been known in Iceland for more than two centuries. It is effected in two different ways, viz. by magical characters, and by poetry; but in great operations they join both together. In the histories of *Edden* and *Sn. Sturleson*, we learn that Odin was the first and greatest philosopher of the North; which is confirmed in several other annals, that mention all the ceremonies which he practised. These two kinds of magic were not merely in vogue in the times of paganism, but existed long after the introduction of christianity.

OF THE MAGIC IN THE TIME OF PAGANISM.

The word *blot* signifies, in the North, the religion of the pagans. They adored idols, and made sacrifices to them in order to obtain their wishes; and this idolatry was tolerated by the laws. The greatest evil was, that they intermixed magic with their religious ceremonies. This idolatry was connected with

various objects. *Disa blot* consisted in sacrificing to a goddess called *Disen*, to whom they attributed the power of deciding the fate of mortals. Their *Alsa blot* was a sacrifice to the spirits of rivers and fields, in order that they might succeed in their culture, or that misfortune might fall upon those of an enemy. The most ancient and terrible species of magic was called *Seidur*; and was effected by fire, poetry, and singing: by this means those who were present, and even absent, who were the objects of the mysteries, became as it were bewitched, mad, and overwhelmed with misfortune. *Sn. Sturleson* says, that Odin himself disapproved of this vile and dangerous art, which could not fail to displease the gods, as well as the moral part of mankind. It was after this that they ceased to make sacrifices to the idols; which proves that magic, even in pagan times, was held in abhorrence by all persons capable of reflection. They particularly detested the *Seidur*; and *Harald Haarfagar* caused his own son to be burnt, as well as his partisans, on being convicted of having formed a society for practising this art. It is forbidden in the most ancient laws of Iceland and the North. The ordinary punishment inflicted on those who exercised it, was to enclose them in a sack, stone them to death, burn the corpse, and throw the ashes into the sea. In general they burned the sorcerer or magicians, and scattered their ashes before the wind; in order, as they asserted, that they might not return to torment the living. For in that time they had belief in the appearance of ghosts; doubtless because Odin boasted that his art enabled him to make the dead appear, and that he had even learnt in what manner to *lay* spirits. But it is known that these ridiculous ideas likewise took root during the barbarous ages in all other nations; and no person is ignorant of the tales about goblins. The more learned men in Iceland at the period in question employed themselves in writing on this subject, and several of their dissertations still remain.

OF THE MAGIC IN THE EARLIEST TIMES OF CHRISTIANITY.

The magic of the early christian ages was the same as that of pagan times, and was practised only in secret: it was in use as much in Iceland as in Norway; and the magicians made choice of the few nights that preceded any grand festival, to perform their operations. This kind of magic is called in the ancient code of northern laws *Uteseter*; which means "outside the house." Odin himself practised it, and *Sn. Sturleson* mentions this remarkable circumstance respecting it. Those who performed their incantations in the open air were supposed to converse with spirits who commonly advised them to do ill; on which account they

were considered as culpable as those who exercised the black art, or that whose object was the raising of ghosts and phantoms. In the times of paganism, when there was no code of law, the proceedings against such as practised the black art were very short: they were punished with all possible rigour, but the other magicians were not molested. After the introduction of christianity, a scrupulous difference was made between the different kinds of magic; and the punishment was more or less severe, according to the extent of the offence. It appears that they knew little in Denmark of either magic or witchcraft; though in Sweden both were prevalent, and the laws against them were summary and rigid. The code of laws of the North, and of Iceland, prove that magic was generally practised throughout those countries, and that a number of malevolent persons exercised it notwithstanding the existing penalties. It was not till towards the middle age that sorcerers and magicians were burnt. It will scarcely be credited, that at the period in question many women were accustomed to bite or cut off one of the fingers of their children from a persuasion that they would thus obtain a long life: for this conduct they were punished by a simple fine.

The punishment of burning was inflicted on those who sacrificed to or worshipped idols, and on those who pretended to tell fortunes, or perform other species of witchcraft; while such as gave them residence, or took their part, suffered the same fate. They were also placed out of the protection of the laws, by a declaration directing them to be considered as assassins who merited death. Any person who exercised magic in the way of imprecation or other sorcery, with a view of injuring men or cattle, was punished with death; and whoever suspended certain stones about himself or his animals to operate as amulets for the purpose of preventing or curing diseases by supernatural effects, was placed beyond the protection of the laws. It was also believed that such a man could not fail to become mad by the operation of the evil spirit; and those who happened to be present during similar acts of sorcery, and did not prevent them, were subjected to a like punishment.

In the early ages of christianity, the law continued equally rigorous against those who made use of amulets from an opinion that such charms received supernatural virtues from the idols; but this rigour ceased when the christians themselves began to use various stones and plants in their religious ceremonies.

OF THE MAGIC IN MODERN TIMES.

In the later ages, after the reformation, magic and witchcraft seemed to revive, with the superstitious ceremonies which ill-

disposed people borrowed from the ancient forms of catholic worship: there then arose an ancient species of necromancy, notwithstanding all the severity employed to prevent it, and to destroy every thing which related to its operations. They endeavoured to combine with this the pagan system of magic, but they failed for want of knowing it: they were, therefore, obliged to invent their own characters; and it was easy for the malevolent to use imprecations, and to raise pretended evil spirits, in order to produce an effect upon weak minds. The superstitious people gave credit to these projects, and suffered themselves to be deluded by such frauds and gesticulations. This kind of magicians had greatly increased since the seventeenth century, which may be attributed to two well-known causes. The first is, that the prejudiced, and the persons in authority in the country, being too rational to fear such proceedings, endeavoured to maintain the opinion which the people at large had conceived of the effects of magic, in order to keep them in a state of dependence. In this they perfectly succeeded: for they were not only feared, but were considered to be greater sorcerers than those who directly professed the art of magic. When they perceived that this stratagem succeeded, they considered that it would be much better for the people to retain these ideas; because this strengthened their own power, and augmented the veneration which was paid to them. They did not indeed employ themselves with magic; but, on certain occasions, they knew how to give to suspicious ceremonies or events a mysterious appearance, from which they derived advantage: they made the people believe that they had divined such circumstances before-hand, and that they were so well informed in this art as to be able to produce great effects by occult means. Others still more cunning asserted, that if they examined and interrogated the magicians, it was only for form; since those knew already what those had done, and the means they had employed. Thus the people believed that there were several kinds of witchcraft, which the learned and people of rank were alone able to understand by means of Latin and other foreign books.

In order to give an idea of some of their species of magic, we shall begin by that which they call *Finskgalder*; which, as they asserted, was brought into the country by an Icelandic magician who had made a voyage to Lapland for the purpose. This consisted in possessing a spirit which bore the form of a worm or a fly: but the pretended voyage never took place. It was also said that queen Gunnhild and others went to Lapland for the express purpose of studying magic, and assisting at the operations of the sorcerers.

Another kind consisted in interpreting the songs of birds;
OLAFSEN.]

which was the magic practised by the great people, particularly the princes and kings. The crows were considered as the birds best informed of affairs of state, and capable of predicting future events ; but as there are none of those birds in Iceland, the ravens fulfil this office. They had also a class of magic analogous to that employed to conjure up the dead. They made choice of a friend, or other intelligent person, who promised to appear to them after his death, and give an account of whatever was interesting : and they considered his first visit as pregnant with danger. The utmost degree of magic however in those times, consisted of what they called *Karra Kalf* : this was the evil spirit, who appeared in the form of a calf newly-born, and not yet cleaned by the dam. Those who desired initiation in this mystery, were compelled to perform that operation with their tongue ; by which they arrived at a complete knowledge of the art.

OF THE LAST STATE OF MAGIC IN ICELAND.

We shall pass over the various ceremonies and different modes employed by the modern magicians. The *Runnes* were always the principal agents in their operations, as they were in ancient times. They also used other characters, or rather drawings and paintings : such, for example, as Aaron's rod ; Solomon's seal ; Thor's hammer ; and also the *Sprota*, a long thin wand, which they asserted to possess the power of opening rocks, eminences, and mountains, on striking them. This magic wand also procured the means of conversing with the gnomes. All these various operations were much in vogue in the latter ages, and there still remain traces of them throughout Iceland. If a person fell sick, it was immediately attributed to witchcraft. There were scarcely any houses that were not said to be haunted ; and every one believed he saw the dead returning to disturb the living. In short, every thing that was bad, whether melancholy, vapours, epilepsy, convulsions, palsy, or apoplexy, was attributed to the manœuvres of the evil spirit. The priests and people of authority endeavoured to destroy this remnant of superstition, but they did not succeed : because it was seen that they believed in it themselves, and were as much terrified at its effects as the common people. It was at last conceived that nothing would do but severity of punishment ; and they then began to burn those who were thus guilty of no other crime than a weak mind. As soon as a man was accused of having bewitched others, or even animals, he was condemned without mercy to the stake. There is no doubt that this excessive severity was derived from the Germans, as well as from the ancient Swedish laws. Ten persons suffered death in this way in the space of thirty years, from 1660 to 1690. Most of these unfortunate people were vagrants ; and very few

of them were convicted of practising sorcery, while there is no doubt that several were perfectly innocent. At length the persons of authority in the country began to see the odious nature of the laws in question; and in 1690 there was notified to the tribunals of the country a decree from the king, commanding that the proceedings against every person accused of sorcery should be laid before his majesty for revision, previous to passing sentence.

WHALE-HUNTING.

In this part of Iceland they often hunt the whales in such a manner as to drive them on shore, where they are killed. The flesh of this fish has by no means a disagreeable taste, but is very similar to beef; and the young whales of the species which are good to eat, even have a very delicate flavour. Its fat, after being salted down, is used for the same purposes as lard; to which it is preferable, both in point of taste and because it will keep for four or five years.

Although the Icelanders have at their choice many isles which afford a great variety of productions, it must at the same time be admitted that they are very laborious and vigorous; and that they understand domestic economy in a wonderful degree, much more so indeed than many other nations could do if placed in a similar situation. They are besides very sober; and clean in the preparation of their food and utensils, a circumstance which rarely occurs among fishermen by profession. To their praise it must be added, that they are very hospitable towards strangers, as well as to the inhabitants of the interior of the islands, who come to trade with them, or to pass the Gulf of Breedfiord. It frequently happens that seven or eight strangers meet together at one time in the houses of these people, and remain with them for a week together, on account of the badness of the weather. As soon as they arrive, the generous cottagers dry their clothes, and lodge and feed them with the greatest pleasure; while in the evenings they amuse them by reciting historical anecdotes, or playing with them at chess, to pass away the time as agreeably as possible. When the strangers set off, they constantly refuse all kind of payment whatever; but if they are obliged to undertake the passage with them, in their canoes, they then accept of a liberal compensation for their labour and time. Hospitality is, however, the characteristic of the whole country; even to such a degree, that when a traveller puts up any where for the night, they do not require any thing of him either for his supper or his bed. This friendly disposition is carried so far in the jurisdiction of Bardestrand, that when a stranger enters a house before dinner, or in the middle of the day, simply to rest himself,

with the intention of continuing his journey, he finds it impossible to depart without accepting a dinner. When persons of condition or those who hold official situations travel in the southern quarter, and sleep at the house of a peasant, they give him on their departure whatever they think proper. It should finally be observed, that the greatest riches of these insular people consist in the productions of the country, which they employ for themselves and others. There are very few rich among them; but most of them live at their ease, and very poor families are seldom to be met with.

Our travellers now undertook a journey to the Hornstrand, or along the coast to the North Cape. Near the bay of Kolla, at the door of the church, they met with a remarkable ancient monument: it was a flat round plate, about two feet and a half in diameter; and containing forty-two characters, which they could not decypher, but considered as magical hieroglyphics. In the middle of the plate was the figure of a man on horseback with cuirasses, and holding in his hand a naked sword. The horse is represented in full gallop, and surrounded with stars: at its feet is a quadruped with a long tail, and covered with scales; it resembles an otter, and has several horns on its head. This animal is pierced with a javelin, and by its side is the figure of a woman wearing on her head a bonnet nearly in the shape of a crown; she is prostrate before the cavalier. The words which the characters compose are repeated four times, and fill the line which forms a circle. The writing seems to denote an ancient German dialect of the tenth or eleventh century, or perhaps of a still earlier period. Some other figures on this plate seem to represent the history of Saint George.

EXTRAORDINARY HURRICANES.

On the 29th August, being near Reykefiord, about half a mile from the port, there arose a terrible hurricane, which detached from the shore an enormous mass of rock, to which was affixed the cable of a ship. The inhabitants in the vicinity attributed this wind to the effects of witchcraft; as there resided near the spot a very adroit and sensible peasant, whom they regarded as a great magician. We amused ourselves in talking with him on magic and supernatural events: he had no aversion to open his mind to us, and answered all our questions with much frankness and sagacity. He possessed very considerable knowledge of the different stones and plants in this part of the country.

In the evening, after the wind had subsided, we heard a very loud noise in the air; which was succeeded by a dreadful storm which beat down our tent, and broke the stakes that supported it, though they were retained by a number of cords

and stones. This hurricane arose in an instant, and subsided in the same sudden manner. It was, however, impossible to check the ridiculous opinion which the inhabitants entertained; and they continued to believe that sorcery was the occasion of all their alarms, notwithstanding our endeavours to convince them that the hurricane originated entirely from the state of the atmosphere.

DANGEROUS ASCENT OF THE DRANGAR.

On the 31st August we crossed the Gulf of Ofeig, in order to arrive at Drangue, by travelling along the shores; and on reaching Angenæs we had a full view of the fine rock of Drangar, from which the *glacier* takes its name. This promontory is composed of seven points: those in front are lowest, and extend into the sea from east to west; the four to the east, on the contrary, are much higher and very pointed. The mountain itself is from three to four hundred fathoms in height; but the Drangar has not by far so great an elevation. A very dangerous road runs between these mountainous summits; but the inhabitants nevertheless pass along it to go to their church at Aarnaes.

The Drangue-Viig, situated between Eugenæs and the Drangar, is an agreeable country, covered with herbage, and was formerly inhabited: it contains a quantity of timber for ship building, and a few islets which are near the shore afford abundant supplies of sea-fowls' eggs.

There is no road which either leads to or crosses these rocks. We attempted to climb them, as we were assured by our guide that others had succeeded in ascending them on horseback. This undertaking, however, was equally difficult and dangerous: for we were obliged to go on our hands and knees, and to drag our horses after us; as, though they were accustomed to walk on rocks, it was here necessary every instant to assist them, and prevent them from slipping or stumbling, which they frequently did in the crevices and holes. We were often compelled to get over a kind of steps or projections, which were upwards of four feet in height. When our horses attempted to leap up them, the baggage with which they were loaded fell off, and every thing brittle which it contained was sure to be broken.—Towards night, however, we succeeded in gaining the summit. We found it level; and it appeared like a floor laid with slate, in pentagons and heptagons: its composition, on the whole, was exactly similar to that of the basaltic rocks already mentioned.

To return seemed to be attended with as much danger as our ascent. The declivity was very steep; and what rendered it more difficult and dangerous was, that we were obliged to per-

form it in the dark, and were exposed every instant to violent gusts of wind. We were forced several times to carry the loads of our horses, to enable them to continue their passage : and it was necessary to make a number of windings before we could arrive at the farm ; which was five miles distant, and was the only habitation on this coast. In our way thither, we had little more satisfaction or rest than during the disagreeable descent we had just performed ; for it poured with rain, and the wind was exceedingly high. There came occasionally some terrible gusts towards that part of the mountain that contained the farm, and where we had erected our tent. We heard during the night several disruptions ; occasioned by the force of the wind, which detached large fragments from the rocks. While the inhabitants of this farm were relating to us that on such occasions considerable masses of stone were separated with a terrific crash, we heard a tremendous noise in the direction of the rock, resembling the repeated firing of artillery. On looking towards the spot we saw a cloud of smoke, or rather dust, rising into the air, and which proceeded from a new excavation in the mountain. Every person immediately ran, with a view to save himself, into the open fields. Our own people, who had never been divested of fear and terror during the journey, asserted, that they saw a mass roll from the top of the mountain. At first we could not distinguish the cause of the thick cloud of dust that obscured the air : but we soon remarked that this fall had taken place directly before us ; therefore we could not escape in that direction, and we did not know on which side to make off, in order to avoid the danger. At length we discovered the place whence the fragment had been detached from the rock. The few cattle belonging to the farm, and our horses in particular, ran backward and forwards in the field as if they were mad. Happily, this enormous mass of stone was propelled perpendicularly from the mountain ; and, falling in a direct line upon a rock a little above our tent, it broke into a thousand pieces.

PRESENT MODE OF FLOATING WOOD.

The Icelanders call the present mode of conveying wood along the coast by water, *Stokafarse* ; but it is not an advantageous method, and the passage is dangerous. The inhabitants of the district of *Isefiord*, and the northern part of *Bardestrand*, make these voyages in large canoes, containing eight or ten men. On reaching the coast they make choice of the best timber, with which they load their boat ; and, making a raft of the overplus, drag this after them. When they have a quick passage, and meet with no accident, their expences are well paid ; otherwise this is not the case. Sometimes their vessels are wrecked : and

they are not unfrequently, in order to prevent such a misfortune, obliged to throw a part of their timber overboard, and to cut away and abandon the raft; for the canoes are so small and weak, that they cannot carry a sail in strong winds. But the fact is, that from the time when the Icelanders abandoned the praams used by their ancestors, they were in want of wood for building their houses and boats, and were obliged to make use of unsafe and fragile canoes.

GLACIER OF DRANGUE.

On the 5th September we arrived from the Gruna-Viig, at Sneefiaelds, where we remained till the 10th on account of the bad weather. After a strong wind there came on such a violent storm of snow, that we were obliged incessantly to remove it from our tent with shovels, without which precaution we should have been buried beneath it.

This country is always exposed to considerable falls of snow, which take place in summer as well as winter: on this account doubtless it has received the name of Sneefiaeldstrand. These storms of snow are probably occasioned by the vicinity of the glacier of Drangue. We could not but remark the striking difference between the countries situated towards the northern, and those of the southern part: here the fields and rocks were covered with thick snow; while on the other side there was a radiant sun with mild air. From the same reason the coast of Sneefiaelds is exposed to the dangerous falling of considerable masses of snow, collected on the rocks; which destroy both men and beast, and often carry away entire houses.

The inhabited part here consists only of a small village between the mountain and the shore: it terminates near the bay of Lone, which we were obliged to cross during a violent hurricane. Here the glacier of Drangue takes its principal base in an ascent from the shore; filing off between two high mountains, the summits of which cause the glacier constantly to propel so much snow to the coast of Sneefiaelds. If we form an idea of the extent of this glacier, which is twelve miles long by six wide, and consider at the same time that its site is contiguous to the villages and the sea, it will not be surprising that it should occasion the frequent recurrence of snow, fog, frost, and variable weather. We cannot observe without admiration how often this glacier is subject to increase and diminution: those who reside in its vicinity agree in stating that the ice is now to be seen where twenty years since there was a rich and verdant soil. The continued winds which have prevailed of late years to the east and north-east of the glacier, are the principal cause of this increase of congelation. The people in this

district pretend that the ice decreases towards the foot of the mountain; but they do not observe that this change proceeds from a thaw, which diminishes its extent towards the fields. The muddy bottom beneath these heaps of ice is likewise exposed to variations: occasioned by the passage of currents of water, which carry with them a great quantity of soil, and thus produce a vast aperture, through which the rays of the sun can penetrate and partly melt the ice; which, thus possessing no longer a sufficient thickness to support their super-posed mass, often break and sink down.

ON THE PASSAGE OF MASSES OF ICE.

We cannot refrain from mentioning the conveyance of masses of ice from Greenland; since they are often carried as far as these roads, and particularly towards Isefiord and the coasts of the North Cape, or Cape Nord. We learn by the ancient annals of Iceland that this circumstance has always occurred, and that from it the Isefiord derived its name. Some time afterwards they gave the name of Iceland to the whole country, because the inhabitants called these masses *Hav-lis*. It is incontestable, that this ice comes from the coast of Greenland, since every one knows of the enormous heaps that are formed there. They are conveyed towards Iceland by the west and north-west winds; and not only fill all the bays, but also cover the sea to such an extent, that from the summits of the highest hills, the extremities of the ice can scarcely be distinguished. These masses are like mountains; so enormous indeed, that they penetrate from sixty to eighty fathoms into the water, and rise several fathoms above the surface. This conveyance of ice takes place with astonishing rapidity, and is accompanied with a crashing noise that may be heard at a distance. The shock of the fragments, when they meet together, is terrible; so much so, that the timber which they carry with them often takes fire by the force of the friction. These heaps of ice frequently carry off in their course little isles and projecting portions of land, as well as masses of rock against which they happen to strike. They cause an alteration in the bottom of the sea near the main land; and disjoin promontories, and salient parts of mountains and rocks. When they are unfortunately driven up the bays, towards the interior of the country, the poor inhabitants are convinced that they shall experience a bad year, an excessive scarcity of provisions, and every concomitant misery. When a severe dearth is occasioned by the heaps of ice which have been propelled towards the shore of the northern part of Iceland, the southern districts also suffer from it, though the ice does not reach them.

The north part of the island is likewise exposed to rigorous

frosts, and, at intervals, to moist and cloudy weather: it also snows and freezes in the midst of summer. The grass is thin, and difficult to dry; and the cattle are lean, and often shed their hair: on the other hand, the inhabitants are very liable to leprosy and the itch. We shall mention a remarkable circumstance; which is, that as long as the masses of ice are not fixed, but are moved backwards and forwards in the sea, the weather remains variable and stormy; while the currents, and the ebbing and flowing of the tide, are affected and altered in an astonishing manner; but as soon as the ice is fixed to the bottom of the sea, and the waters carry off the detached lumps, then every thing seems to gain its level; the weather becomes calm, and the air moist and foggy. This conveyance of ice exposes the country to other very serious inconveniences: the bears come over on the ice to hunt for sharks; but when it breaks, they are taken by surprise, and carried off on the detached lumps. Before, however, this takes place, they commit great ravages among the sheep; which obliges the inhabitants to unite in troops to destroy them with their lances. These bears, nevertheless, do not pass the summer in Iceland; but take advantage of the time when the ice, driven towards the west of the island, begins to break off, and make towards it to reinbark. Much has been said of the cunning and instinct of this animal; and it is asserted, that when the ice begins to return, and thus leaves it by surprise, it climbs to the summit of the mountains to discover in what direction the masses are moving off, and immediately swims after them. The colour of these bears is generally white, or rusty.

With respect to the advantages which the inhabitants derive from these masses of ice, though they do not always drift on their coasts,—these consist in their affording them a quantity of floating timber, which they convey in their course; and a number of whales, as well dead as living. The latter, being caught within the fragments of the ice, take advantage to slip out at every aperture, in order to respire; and when they come near to land, the inhabitants kill them with their lances, or with blows of the hatchet: but they are obliged to take care not to perforate the belly, in which case the whale would sink to the bottom. This ice also conveys with it a number of sharks, which are taken upon the ice itself: for when thus embarrassed, they suffer persons to approach them without resistance. The inhabitants procure, besides, various other species of fish; but particularly the stock-fish, which assemble and keep near those masses of ice that sink deep in the water. These fish always remain with one side towards the ice, in consequence of which they become blind on that side; for on observing them, the eye next to the ice is found to be entirely dimmed, and covered with a viscous matter. The

cyclopteri also, when taken near the ice, have but one eye. The rapidity with which these masses move in their course, is a circumstance very remarkable, particularly when the wind is contrary; and when it corresponds with the current, there is no boat in full sail which can proceed with the same celerity. This swiftness of motion may be accounted for by the depth which the ice sinks in the water, by which it does not preserve any great elevation above the surface: hence the current has more power over it than the wind. We cannot be less astonished at the duration of this ice; for some masses, when they touch the bottom of the sea, remain there upwards of a year, though the part that projects above the water soon melts by the heat of the sun. When the weather becomes mild, there are at first formed in these mountains of ice a number of holes, about six or eight feet deep, and wide enough to contain the arm: these holes are filled with a limpid water, which has a very agreeable flavour, and is excellent for allaying thirst. The reason why this ice does not melt easily is, that it is very hard, compact, and contains no air-bubbles; while, being collected in very large and thick masses, it is preserved by its natural coldness. It also reflects from its smooth and shining surface the rays of the sun; and is continually in the sea-water, which in this northern latitude is tolerably salt. It is likewise very white; and contains but very few heterogeneous particles, which would contribute to its solution. On examining the clefts in the surface of the ice and its sides, it might be supposed to be of a greenish colour; but this arises only from the rarified state of the light. There may be distinguished two kinds of ice, which separate from each other in their course: the first is called *Hallu ice*, which is even, and much thinner than the other, for it is not more than from one to three toises in thickness; so that it appears to have been formed in the sea, near the extremity of a glacier. The inhabitants rejoice when they see this kind of ice arrive, because it disperses and melts in a short space of time. The other kind is the enormous masses of ice already mentioned; which are as large as rocks, and appear to have been detached from the glaciers where they were formed, and where they gradually acquired their enormous size.

There are also many different opinions respecting this ice, but all of them are unfounded: we shall mention only two, which have been adopted by foreigners and learned men. The first is, that this ice consists mostly of saltpetre, and that it might be employed in the manufacture of gunpowder. But if these persons could procure a piece of the ice in question, they would soon be convinced of their error. The other opinion, though still more improbable and even ridiculous, has neverthe-

less found a number of partisans in an age so enlightened as our own; and what is still more singular, many celebrated naturalists mention it in their writings: they say that this ice, and particularly the large lumps from the glaciers, takes fire, and may be used as fuel. We shall merely state, from our own experience, that this is false. The circumstance that gave rise to this idea was, that a clear flame had been seen to come from the ice; and this happens sometimes in the vicinity of Iceland, where the probable cause has been discovered. It can only be attributed to what we have already stated; namely, to the lumps of drifted wood which get between the ice, and take fire by the great pressure and considerable friction they experience. The ice may be seen at a distance, though the wood is imperceptible; and hence the idea has occurred, that it is the ice which burns.

FOXES.

We have already spoken of the sagacity of this animal, and its manner of procuring food; but the additional tales which we heard of it in this part, induce us to resume the subject. When a fox perceives that his hole is discovered, he takes the first favourable opportunity to retire to another spot. The inhabitants of the vicinity then take great pains in watching him night and day, that they may kill him as he passes out, and destroy the young in the hole. This animal abounds in the mountains, where the inhabitants hunt him in winter. In summer he retires to the rocks, to feed on birds and their eggs; while in winter he supports himself on the spawn of fish which he finds on the shore, as well as on muscles and other shell-fish. It is very surprising that he also eats roots; particularly those of the *Arundo* and the *Angelica*, which grow in the clefts and ridges of the mountains. We think however that the foxes which feed on these plants must be a different species from the others: the people call them *Gras-tofur*. The shepherds are anxious to distinguish this kind, and to prevent their dogs from doing them any harm.

If what is related of the white fox in this part of the country be true, his sagacity and instinct surpass every thing. He hunts the white water-fowl of the largest species; and in order to catch them, he waits till low water, when the bird returns fatigued with searching for its prey, and perhaps loaded with food. These fowl then collect in troops on a sand bank near the sea, to repose and sleep. The fox takes advantage of this circumstance, to creep in among them: but to gain them undiscovered, he moves gently backwards with his tail erect; so that if the birds should happen to wake, they perceive nothing but the white tail

in the air, and take him for one of their own species. When the fox gets to them, he seizes those that are nearest, and the others fly off.

These animals sometimes quit the main land to proceed to the isles, particularly those near Breedefjord. They also get upon the masses of ice, in order to be conveyed to such isles as are more distant: though this method does not always produce the desired effect; for it often happens that the ice does not stop near the isles, but carries the foxes out to sea. We were ocular witnesses of such a circumstance; for we one day saw four foxes sitting on a rock of ice, one behind the other, the current carrying them rapidly out to sea. When a fox succeeds in gaining an island, he commits considerable ravages there, and obliges the birds to desert it. As soon as the inhabitants find he has landed, they collect in the neighbouring isles in canoes (taking advantage of the spring, before the birds have arrived) and hunt the fox till they either catch him or force him to take to the sea. When this animal swims, he keeps his tail in the air as long as possible; and as soon as he lets it trail in the water, it may be known that he is fatigued. We were assured that they sometimes hunt him from hole to hole, till he has been found on the shore motionless and apparently dead; and that after taking him into the canoe and landing him on the opposite shore with a view to profit by his skin, he has got up and run away.

FARTHER PARTICULARS OF THE SEAL, OR SEA-DOG.

The principal species of this animal are those which the inhabitants distinguish by the names of *Landseius* and *Utseler*; and the advantages which they derive from it are too important to be passed over.

At Patrickfjord they are accustomed to kill it with the gun; but the animal in consequence becomes timid and difficult to approach; besides which, they thus frighten the birds, and oblige them to abandon the country. Some of the inhabitants of Isefjord have therefore resumed the ancient method of killing the seals with javelins or harpoons. They sell at the following prices: An *Utseler* costs four Danish marks when it can swim a little and is tolerably fat; but this price is given principally for the skin. The young sea-dogs or seals are sold by weight, principally for their fat; and the price is about five marks for 80lbs., after taking out the intestines. An old *Utseler* is about two ells and a half in length. They are savage, and it is dangerous to irritate them. With the exception of the lard, the remainder of the body of all the seals has no fixed price; but the young *Landseius*, after having cast their first hair, and acquired sufficient strength to swim and feed themselves, cost a mark. The skins,

when well prepared, sell for as much as those of oxen, cows, or rams; they are, however, rather spongy: they are used for shoes. In winter the Landselur contains most fat; as one of these animals then affords from fifty to sixty pounds, but in summer it does not give half that quantity. A pound of lard of the best quality will furnish half a pint of oil; but in general not more than three or four quarts is derived from a *Fiördung* of lard, which weighs ten pounds.

NATURAL HISTORY OF THE SEALS.

The inhabitants relate many anecdotes of the sea-dogs already mentioned, and particularly of the Landselur. They say that these animals are very observant; and when they perceive any new object on the land, they approach towards it: which has suggested to the inhabitants the idea of catching them in two ways. They spread nets in the streights and bays through which the seals pass; and then on a dark evening they make a fire on the coast with shavings, horn, and other combustible substances, that exhale a strong smell: the seal, attracted by the scent, swims towards the fire, and is taken in the nets. Sometimes these animals are met with at a considerable distance up the country, being attracted in a dark night by the common light in a house. They are easily tamed: and the people put them, when young, into ponds, and feed them daily; by which they become as tractable as a common dog, run about the yard, and follow the master of the house or any one else who may call them by their name. In some years the seal is almost starved; when, for instance, the winter is severe, fish and insects are scarce, and the sea-weed by which they are nourished is carried off by the ice and breakers: they are then found so lean and weak, that it is impossible for them to escape, and they are easily taken; their fat is consequently wasted, and nothing is found in their stomachs but a few marine plants and stones.

SUPERSTITIOUS IDEAS OF THE PEOPLE CONCERNING THIS ANIMAL.

It is singular that the lower order of people in Iceland have a high veneration for the seal, and at the same time an aversion towards that animal. This doubtless arises from the unfounded idea, that it bears a greater resemblance to man than any other creature. The Icelanders pretend that it has a wonderful instinct; and some extravagant fables they relate of it. The seal certainly resembles a dog more than a man, and this has doubtless induced modern naturalists to give it the name of the sea-dog. We are convinced of this resemblance from the dissection of a couple of seals of the first and best-known spe-

cies: but it certainly deserves to be ranked among the most sagacious of animals. The aversion which some Icelanders have for this animal, is in some degree innate; for nothing can induce them to eat its flesh, though prepared in the best possible manner, and even disguised so that they could not distinguish it: this aversion may perhaps arise from a knowledge that the seal is very fond of human flesh; and that it always follow boats and ships, to feast on the corpses of those who may be drowned or fall overboard. Those seals that have the most hideous aspect, are very dangerous when enraged: they fight together, making the most horrid bellowings; and when they attack a man, it is seldom that he can get rid of them without losing his life. The bite of a mad dog is not more severe: they rise up against a man with impetuosity, attack him first with their claws, and bite him wherever they can. They preserve their ferocity even when they take to flight, and throw stones at their pursuers with their hind feet. When they perceive a man, and the latter does not succeed in giving them a blow on the head, they endeavour to seize his stick in their mouths, in order to force it from his hand, and if he unluckily allow them time to rear on their hind legs, they catch him by the breast, and hold him with such force, that it is impossible for him to get free without assistance.

It is well known, that in ancient times the flesh of the seal was in high repute as an article of food, and that it is still so in many parts; much, however, depends on the choice of the animal. The flesh of the old seal is black; and that of the *Landselur*, when young, is allowed to possess the best flavour. On killing the animal, the blood is immediately expressed, and the flesh washed and salted and afterwards smoked a little, when it becomes a relish which is pleasing even to epicures. It should, however, be a year old, to possess its proper flavour. We are surprised how the Greenlanders, who may be said to live on seals, can be so active and clever in all their movements; it is equally astonishing how the Icelanders, who, notwithstanding their aversion, are obliged in years of scarcity to live upon the flesh and fat of this animal, nevertheless enjoy good health, and preserve their spirits and size. All the inconvenience that arises to them is, that they lose in some degree their strength, and are not so fit for hard labour.

OF THE MARMENILL, OR SEA-MAN.

Many centuries have elapsed since authors first wrote about the marmenill. Torfaens, in his "History of Norway," says that it is met with in Iceland; and bishop Pontoppidan assures us, in his "Natural History of Norway," vol. ii. p. 302, that there are several species of it. M. Stroem, in his "Sundmøes-

chen," p. 287, is very angry with those who will not believe in its existence; and Childrey asserts it as a fact, that some fishermen caught one on the coast of Suffolk in 1187, and that another was taken in Yorkshire in 1535. It is said that two have been caught in the sea near Iceland: one when the island first became inhabited, which is mentioned in the *Ländnama Saga*; and the other in 1733, near Talkknefiord, in the bailiwick of Bardestrand: and it is likewise true, that there was found in the belly of a shark, an animal that resembled a man. All those who saw it did not doubt for an instant that it was the body of a marmenill, and not that of a human being. M. Wernhard Gudmunsen, curate at Ottredal, which is situated in the same bailiwick, gave us some very circumstantial details of this; and added, that if we desired it, he would procure certificates from all the persons who had seen it. The following is his account: "The lower part of the animal was entirely eaten; while the upper part, from the epigastric and hypogastric region, was in certain places only half devoured, but in others entirely: the sternum or breast-bone was perfect. This animal appeared to be about the size of a boy eight or nine years old, and its head was formed like that of a man. The anterior surface of the occiput was very protuberant, and the nape of the neck had a considerable indentation or sinking. The alæ of the ears were very large, and extended a good way back. It had front teeth, which were long, and of a conical form, as were also the larger teeth: the eyes were like those of a codfish. It had on the head long, black, and hard hair, very similar to the *Fucus filiformis*; this hair hung over its shoulders. Its forehead was large, and round at top. The skin above the eye-lids was much wrinkled, scanty, and of a bright olive-colour; which indeed was the tint of the whole body. The chin was rather cleft at bottom; the shoulders were very high, and the neck uncommonly short. The arms were of their natural size, and each hand had a thumb and four fingers covered with flesh. Its breast was formed exactly like that of a man, and there were to be seen something like nipples (*papilla*); the back was also like that of a man. It had very cartilaginous ribs; and in parts where the skin had been rubbed off, a black and coarse flesh was perceptible, very similar to that of the seal. This animal, after having been exposed about a week on the shore, was again thrown into the sea."

This is the history of the marmenill or sea-man in question. If we reflect on the change which an animal undergoes on remaining some time in the belly of a shark, whose propensity for human flesh is well known (as entire corpses have been found in its body); when we recollect, that in a short time this fish can travel a vast distance, and suddenly convey itself from one shore

to another ; and lastly, however little we consider that the imagination represents every thing very different from what it actually is ; we are almost induced to believe that this thing was a man. But, on the other hand, if the description be exact, it will be observed, that neither the hair, teeth, nor fingers, resembled those of the human species. It must also be remarked, that the inhabitants of Iceland always scrupulously collect and decently bury the corpses or limbs which may be either thrown ashore by the tide, or found in whales and other large fish ; and hence, those who saw the animal in question would have made much hesitation in leaving it on the shore for a week, and afterwards throwing it into the sea, unless they had been convinced it was not the corpse of a human being.

FARTHER PARTICULARS OF THE WHALE.

Whales formerly frequented the western coast of Iceland in great numbers ; but from the seventeenth to the eighteenth century, the Spanish and French fishers pursued them so eagerly, that they are partly destroyed, and the rest have emigrated towards the North. Those whales which afford a good food, viz. such as have pieces of horn instead of teeth, and those with the *venter plicatus* or plaited belly, are now tolerably well known ; because the fishers do not care for these species. With respect to the whales with teeth, or those of prey, it is certain that there are many species in the northern seas, which are still unknown to foreign naturalists, because they are not caught by the whale-fishers ; and because, even if these wished to take them, they could not succeed, on account of their extreme agility. The Icelanders, however, are very elaborate in their description of these fish ; but all their accounts are so confused and vague that they cannot be relied on.

Among the species well known to the inhabitants, and most of which have been described or mentioned by naturalists, is the *Balæna dorso impenni* of the moderns, which is more commonly known by the name of *Balæna vulgaris et Grænlandica* ; but this is now seldom found, except on the coast of Greenland. They eat its flesh, which is very similar to beef, and when young is particularly white and delicate. The next is the *Balæna tubere pinniformi* ; or, as other writers call it, *Balæna pinna adiposa in extremo dorso* : this species is now very rare in Iceland. The kind first mentioned is upwards of two hundred English feet in length, and the latter from one hundred and forty to one hundred and seventy.

Of the whale without teeth, or the *Balæna ventre plicato*, there are several species known to the Icelanders ; who eat their flesh, which is intermixed with fat, and has a very delicate taste ;

but the Greenland fishermen do not search after them, because they contain less fat, and have none at all in the belly. To this class also belong the *Balæna maxima ventre plicato* of naturalists, and the *Musculus* of Linnæus; which are driven to the coast of Iceland from the sea, when the intrepid mariners of the western quarter attack them in the gulphs at a great personal risk. The other kinds are *Balæna media, ventre plicato, pinna brevi acuta in medio dorso*; *Balæna minima, rostro longissimo et acutissimo*; *Delphinus, (minimus), ventre protracto*; and *Delphinus (maximus) pinna in medio dorso majori acuminata*.

There is a species of whale at which the Icelanders are much alarmed on its approaching their coast: they call it the *Illhvele*, or ill-disposed whale; and assert that this species is so voracious, that it takes whole boats with their crews into its mouth, destroys the vessels, and swallows the men alive. These whales are said to be so greedy after human flesh, that when they have caught a man in any particular spot, they will wait there a whole year in the hope of devouring another. Hence the fishermen take great precaution to avoid those parts in which they recognise this species, and do not return to them. The greater number of those met with in the open sea, belong to that just described; and the ancient laws of Iceland, particularly the ecclesiastical laws, forbid the eating of them: the species appears to be the *Unicornu marinum*. This fish is seldom seen near Iceland, but its valuable horn is often found on the coast. The "Speculum Regale," p. 130, asserts, that it avoids man.

CURIOUS ANECDOTES OF BIRDS.

Our travellers paid very minute attention to the different species of birds found in this part of Iceland: because the gulphs and creeks abounded in a variety of water-fowl; the hunting of which, as has been already stated, forms a principal branch of the employment of the inhabitants. Among the species most numerous are the tribe of geese, ducks, and pelicans; all of which have been previously described. The mountains are inhabited by various species of the *Alea*; and the Icelanders, in their endeavours to catch them, often forfeit their lives. Sometimes they go in companies of two or three together, and assist each other in climbing to the summits of the mountains, whence they frequently fall and are dashed to pieces; while others proceed along the base of a mountain which is washed by the sea, till they are overtaken by the tide. It is inconceivable to a stranger how these men can find the way back: indeed they often take the precaution of travelling by the aid of a line from thirty to forty fathoms and upwards in length. When two go together, and gain a mountainous height, one holds the line at the top, while the other

searches below. Another method is to let themselves down by a strong line, made with from four to seven thongs of ox-hide; which not only supports the weight of a man, but likewise of all the birds he can take: and five or six men remain at top to lower or draw him up.

We had some difficulty to believe the account of Debes, p. 138, relative to the removal of the young diving-fowl from their nests; for, according to him, the old hen carries them on her back: but as we had never seen any thing of the kind, we took particular pains to inform ourselves of the fact. In the first place, most of these birds fly too heavily, and their wings are too short, to carry their young; which are very fat, and nearly of their own size. The following particulars, however, may be relied on:—As soon as the young has moulted, or changed its first down, the old one ceases to bring it food; but nevertheless continues to visit the nest, and exercise its wings before it, to induce the young to fly. At length the latter, perceiving the old bird to dart with vigour in the air, and impelled by hunger, approaches nearer and nearer to the extremity of the precipices: and here we are obliged to admire the infinite wisdom of nature, which has given the old birds an instinct that informs them their young have not sufficient strength, agility of limbs, nor size of wings, to enable them to fly through the air; hence they carefully watch the moment when the young bird first attempts to fly. The old hen and cock then drop below it, and extend their wings in such a manner that the extremities nearly touch each other: the young bird does its best, but falls backwards and forwards on account of the shortness of its wings. As soon as it is in a train for flight, the old ones cut through the air, scarcely moving their expanded wings, and direct their course obliquely towards the ground: during which time they let the young bird support its neck upon their united wings; and their bodies being at a sufficient distance, it has room to move its own. It is curious to see this family arrive in the water, which is then covered with birds of the same species: for they all endeavour to prevent the novice from falling in; and, receiving it with great noise, give it a place among them, and accustom it to swim. The duration of the life of these birds is unknown, as is likewise the age at which they begin to propagate. When the old birds descend to the plains for the first time in spring, they are always accompanied by their young; which the people endeavour to catch, because they are very fat and delicate.

There is a very high mountain in this district, which is much frequented by the birds in question; and has the following remarkable peculiarity, as can be testified by all the inhabitants of the neighbourhood: When they approach it in a boat, in search of birds, or

for other purposes, so near as to be immediately below it (for it is almost perpendicular, with fragments projecting in many parts) they are obliged to be cautious not to speak loud or make any noise; for this always causes the fall of lumps of stone of different sizes, which the simple people suppose are thrown at them by evil spirits: it is certain, however, that this effect is produced by the sudden motion of the air; as the mountain produces so strong an echo, that the fall of a small stone makes as loud a report as the discharge of a cannon. When it happens that a man or sheep falls from the mountain, it is asserted that the belly bursts open and the intestines come out during the descent; but what is still more surprising is, that when a horse falls, its iron shoes come off before it reaches the ground, and the crooked nails in them are found to be straight. The young birds also fall from this mountain in considerable numbers, and the people of the country come in boats at low water to collect them; but as the tide is here very violent, they sometimes cannot reach the spot till after intervals of several days, when on their arrival they find the dead birds lying in heaps in a state of putrefaction. They then carry off for eating those which have last fallen, and strip the rest of their feathers.

The other species of birds, of which our travellers noticed great numbers in this part of the country, were *Larus collo et pectore albis, supra bruno et albo variegatus*; *Procellaria* (a kind of storm-bird, according to Linnæus); *Larus albus (maximus), dorso et alis superius nigris*; *Larus albus medius et vulgaris auctorum*; *Larus albus, apicibus pennarum albis*; *Sterna fusco-alba, rectricibus mediis longissimis nigris*; *Sterna alba, capite supra nigro, &c. Linn.*; *Tetrao (versicolor) rectricibus albis intermediis nigris*, or *Lagopus auctorum*; *Turdus minor*; *Haematopus Linnæi*; and *Pica marina Bartholini*. Among the birds of passage they particularly mention the following, with which the Icelanders were well acquainted: *Numenius (major) rostro arcuato, maculis fuscis rhomboidalibus, &c.*; *Tringa cinereo-fusca, macula in dorso violacea*; *Charadrius nigro et luteo variegatus, pectore nigro*; *Charadrius nigro lutescente variegatus pectore macula nigra, &c.*; *Charadrius (minimus) cinereo et fusco variegatus, &c.*; *Tetrao (versicolor) rectricibus albis, intermediis nigris*; *Lagopus auctorum*; *Turdus, alis subtus ferrugineis, linea supra oculos albicante*; *Tringilla remigibus albis, primariis extorsum nigris, rectricibus nigris, &c.*; *Motacilla pectore nigro*; *Motacilla dorso cinereo-cærulescente, fronte alba, &c.*; *Motacilla fusca, cauda surgente*; *Hirundo nigra, gula albicante*; and *Passer colore bruneo, fronte ferruginea*.

INSECTS.

There has hitherto been but little information obtained of the insects that exist in northern countries; and it has been even asserted that few are to be found in Norway, and in Iceland none at all, in consequence of the cold which prevails there. Horrebow and Linnaeus have, however, proved the contrary: and in Iceland the people are acquainted with several. When our travellers passed through the island, being on horseback, and the season being intemperate, they had but little opportunity of attending to this branch of natural history; but when M. Olafsen was in Iceland in the year 1760, he made a collection, and in one small valley found upwards of two hundred species. He afterwards classed and arranged them; but he justly observes, that, "though insects excite our curiosity and admiration by the minuteness of their conformation, the distinct and singular organization of their parts, their metamorphoses, economy, &c.; yet such details, however interesting to the philosopher, are neither useful nor agreeable to readers in general." In the present work the authors consequently confine themselves to such as are most remarkable for their useful or injurious qualities. They divide them into the six classes of Colcopterous, Hemipterous, Lepidopterous, Hymenopterous, Dipterous, and Apterous. In their descriptions they incorporate the remarks and opinions of the Icelanders on the different species; but as these contain nothing interesting, we shall, for the information of the scientific reader, merely insert their names and characteristics. They are the *Dermestes tomentosus ovatus, aurato nebulosus, or Hamisphæria Hillii*; *Curculio abdomine ovato niger, coleoptris striato granutatis*; *Thaphylizus pubescens niger, or Maxillosus Linnæi*; *Dytiscus nigro-bruneus extremo abdominis albido*; *Scarabæus (vulgaris niger) Scarabæus thoraci inermi negro elytris rubris or Scarabæus fimetarius Linnæi*; *Phalæna (maxima) colore obscure sericeo pallescente, &c.*; *Phalæna tota aurea, punctulis nigris conspersa*; *Tenthredo aculeo crasso*; *Ichneumon niger*; *Apis hirsuta nigra, the Apis terrestris Linnæi, and Bombylius auctorum. Tipula (maxima) alis hyalinis dilute fusca, &c.*; *Tipula lutea alis albis, in sedendo erectis*; *Tipula nigra subvirescens, alis hyalinis non punctatis*; *Tipula nigra subhirta, alis hyalinis pedibus ferrugineis*; *Musca (variegata) thorace nigro, nitente abdomine virescenti, &c.*; *Musca hirsuta lutea, puncto alarum fusco*; *Musca gibba, capite albo, luteo et viride variegato, corpore aureo*; *Musca aurata, thorace nigro, abdomine cærulesviridi Linnæi*; *Hippobosca ovina, alis nullis*; *Pediculus capite et thorace rubris, abdomine cinereo-albido*; *Pediculus (alceæ arcticæ) è cinereo cærulescens*; *Pediculus capite fusco,*

abdomine glauco; Podura tota argenteo-aurata, lanugine suprâ cærulea, &c.; Podura obscure cærulea, antennis crassis, &c.; Acarus albus corpore spinoso; Acarus petrarum ruber; Aniscus fuscus, crusta carinata macula in thorace alba; and several varieties of the Aniscus niger.

EXTRAORDINARY ROCKS.

In this part of the country there are a number of rocks, or large masses of stone of a spherical form, which are heavy, compact, and frequently ignescent: they may be seen in all the mountains of the western quarter, and their spherical surface appears as if rising out of the summits of the mountains. Some of them are two, four, and even six fathoms in diameter. Nothing is more singular than this spectacle, since it cannot be conceived how these rocks have attained their situation. They have every appearance of having been moved from some high spot; though there are no mountains near them more elevated than those on which they stand, while no inundation, however considerable, could have had the power to move them: so that we can only suppose that they were always in the same situation, and that the earth which once covered them has been carried off by water. It is, nevertheless, possible that a great overflowing of the sea, together with the large quantities of floating ice conveyed from Greenland, may have thrown the masses of stone to the height at which they are seen; since it is known that the force of such causes has carried off small peninsulas, rocks, and isles.

POPULATION OF GREENLAND.

The Landnama-Saga and other ancient histories contain an account of the first establishments formed on this coast, which took place at a very early period, and the isles soon became fully inhabited; but their population was considerably diminished by the removal of a colony to Greenland, though historians erroneously assert that that country was originally peopled by the Norwegians. It is nevertheless true, that *Eric the Red* was a Norwegian, born at Jæderen: but he did not go thence directly to Greenland; having previously come with his father to Iceland, where he passed a great part of his life, and he was still young when his father established himself on the coast of Cape Nord. Before this time Greenland was discovered by a person named Gunbiorn Ulfson, in the same voyage during which he found the rock called *Gunbiorn-Skiær*. His account gave Eric the Red the idea of proceeding thither, on his being obliged to quit the former country for a homicide which he had committed. At this period, which was about the year 982, Iceland had been inhabited upwards of a century. Greenland was not occupied

till three years afterwards; because in that interval Eric returned to Iceland, and boasted much of the country he had visited. The narrative of Eric produced such an effect on the inhabitants of Westfiord and Borgarfiord, that in the year 986 they embarked in twenty-five vessels for Greenland: but being unfortunately overtaken by a storm, only fourteen of the ships reached their destination; the others were partly lost, though some put back to Iceland. The new settlers increased rapidly, so that in a short period there were two hundred and eighty farms in the western and eastern parts of Greenland. On comparing this population however with that of ancient Iceland, it is found not to equal one-third of the smallest canton in the latter country, according to the survey of bishop Gitzur.

NORTHERN QUARTER.

Our travellers, on entering the districts of Hunevand, Hengrecessvadle, and Thingoe, inform their readers, that as the system of investigation they pursue renders repetition so frequent as to become tedious, in consequence of the same objects recurring in every quarter of the country, they intend in future to be very brief in their descriptions of the remainder of their journey, and to mention only such circumstances as are peculiar to each district.

It appears that on their first arrival in Iceland they began their journey from the southward, quitting the chain of mountains that extends across the isle from east to west, and intended to go by the road which leads to Skagefiorden, about twenty Danish leagues in length*: but when they reached the midst of the mountains, a violent storm of wind and rain came on; which continued with such fury that they lost their way, and wandered for three days about the mountains, exposed to the inclemency of the atmosphere, without food either for themselves or their horses. They were obliged, at the risk of their lives, to cross several large rivers that proceed from the glaciers; and through which they were forced to wade and lead their horses, which had lost their shoes, and thus wounded their feet. At last, after encountering inexpressible difficulties, they had the good fortune to fall in with a road that led them to the canton called Oefiord; whence, after remaining a few days, they resumed their journey across the district of Thingoe, northwards to Tjorness, and the volcanic and sulphureous mountains in the vicinity of lake Myvatn. Some time afterwards they undertook another tour to the north of Iceland; by going first through the district of Dale, as far as the gulf of Rutefiord, which separates the divisions, and the north

* Fifteen of these leagues make one degree of the equator. —*Edit.*

shore of which forms a part of the northern quarter. Their observations on this quarter are the result of the different journeys specified.

The northern quarter is generally reckoned as one-third of Iceland: but this it cannot be in point of extent; for if in the western quarter we comprise the inhabited mountains, this alone would be almost as considerable in size as one-third of the island, while the eastern quarter would be rather larger. In respect to culture, it is certain that the northern part is of far greater importance than any of the rest, as well as the next in point of population to the southern; nevertheless, the number of inhabitants in the northern portion does not form one-third of the population of Iceland. The site of this quarter is very fine; and agreeably intersected by gulphs, vallies, promontories, and little defiles that run between the mountains: and there are several isles along the coast, some of which are very fertile, but others do not afford herbage sufficient for the cattle they contain. There is an isle called Flatoe, which lies a little to the eastward of the point of Giogre, and is very important as a fishery. In the year 1755 it contained four farms, or habitations of peasantry, all of which were destroyed by an earthquake. The fish at this and three other isles near the port of Husevig are so abundant, that the inhabitants make an annual trade of them: they live, however, themselves principally upon sea-fowl, which are very numerous; particularly the *Larus albus extremitatibus alarum nigris*, and the large Peterell. This latter bird contains in its intestines so great a quantity of oil, that it ejects it, when irritated, from its body. Hence, when the inhabitants catch it, they take the precaution of tying its two extremities with a packthread, to prevent the oil coming out. They prepare this bird for their winter food, by half-salting and drying it: they eat its fat with cod-fish in lieu of butter; while its feathers, particularly those that come from the belly, are so oily that they serve for kindling a fire, and thus occasion a disgusting stench.

DISRUPTION OF MOUNTAINS.

These events often cause very terrible misfortunes in the cantons to the east of the gulf of Skagefiorden, and in that of Norderaadal; but the inhabitants of Vatsdal in particular have suffered much from those shocking disasters, the last of which occurred in 1720. A dreadful fall took place in 1545, which annihilated the farm of Skidestad, and buried thirteen persons: the torrents of water which were precipitated from the fractured mountain carried off a great portion of the meadow ground belonging to the farm, and conveyed it a considerable distance to the eastward. It is doubtless impossible to give directions for guard-

ing against such fatal accidents; nevertheless we shall communicate our opinion, which may be useful with respect to the ordinary disruptions that occur almost every year. The inhabitants, who pretend that there can be no remedy for these misfortunes, have neglected the precautions that were taken by their ancestors; such as high inclosures, or stone walls, raised to stop the progress of the fallen masses. These walls were composed of two parts, which met and formed an acute angle opposite to the crevice of the mountain, where it was supposed the fall would take place: this angle was very thick, and constructed of the largest stones that could be procured; the walls were continued on the two sides of the angle, and formed two arcs of a circle, the extremities of which ascended obliquely to the foot of the mountain. The angle had a coating of stone within and without; and the two walls which formed it diminished gradually in strength from the point to their end. For a long time these walls were carefully repaired every year; even when the fall had been so great as to cover a large portion of the soil, and destroy many houses: and when the fragments that fell were so considerable as to form a hillock at the base of the mountains, they increased the hillock and made it serve as a wall, to secure their habitations from the effects of similar accidents.

REMARKABLE RIVERS, LAKES, &c.

In the northern quarter there are a much greater number of rivers and lakes of fresh water than in the western part, and they all afford abundance of fine salmon and trout. There is a lake in the canton Olafsfjord, in the district of Vadla, which is well worthy of attention from the remarkable circumstance that a variety of sea-fish, and particularly the cod, are naturalized and abound in it. In winter the inhabitants break holes in the ice, through which they pass their lines, and catch these fish by the hook. In the spring it abounds in trout: and the sea-fish taken in it have a most exquisite taste, very different from that of the same species caught in the sea; from which the lake is only separated by a kind of jettee, formed of the mud and surf of the shore, and heaped together by the impetuosity of the waves. The river that descends into the lake has formed a narrow passage over this bank into the sea. The lake is about a Danish league in length: and it is very evident that it has been separated from the sea by the effect of an earthquake, or subterraneous fires; that the same revolution first formed the bank, and enclosed in it the species of sea-fish that it now contains; and that the river which empties itself into it, by gradually depriving the first water of its saline quality, naturalized the fish that it contained, and which afterwards bred in it.

The largest lake in all Iceland is that called Myvatn, and it contains the greatest abundance of trout.

From time immemorial, the Icelanders in the vicinity of this lake have had no other means of obtaining a living than by fishing here for trout. Each peasant has his boat with ten or a dozen lines, that are from ten to thirty fathoms in length: these lines are made by the women, who spin hemp into very fine threads.

HOT AND BOILING SPRINGS.

In the district of Hunavatn there are two hot springs. We visited the first, which is called Reykhever; and on immersing Fahrenheit's thermometer in it, we found that in three minutes the spirit of wine had attained the 204th degree. Our people having brought from a neighbouring river a lump of fresh salmon, we suspended it in the water by means of a stick placed across the orifice of the spring; and in eight minutes we found it perfectly dressed and excellent for eating: it was even more tender than if it had been boiled over a fire. The two brass hydrometers which the Royal Society had sent us, sunk in an instant to the bottom. The other spring forms a bath which the inhabitants constantly use; and they assert, that when the heat of the water increases in this bath, it is a certain sign that the weather, though clear and serene, is about a change, and that rain will speedily fall. This observation is applicable to all the boiling springs in Iceland.

OF THE HVEREVALLE, OR BELLOWING HILL.

This hill, so famous throughout Iceland, rises from the top of the mountain of Kiofield, and to the westward of the road. We had often heard the most wonderful though very unsatisfactory accounts of it; since none but the shepherds and herbalists had approached near it, on account of the quantity of lava and numerous marshes, which rendered all access to it difficult and dangerous. We were informed that the most dreadful roarings proceeded from the hill and could be heard at a great distance; which, together with many other particulars not less surprising, induced us to visit it. On the 18th of September, as we passed in view of it, we discovered at a distance a thick smoke that proceeded from it, and rose to a great height in the air. When we came within the distance of a quarter of a league, we saw distinctly that the smoke was exhaled from three different places; and heard from afar a noise resembling the roaring of a lion, but accompanied with a whistling that sounded in a manner the most piercing to our ears. Our horses were scared, erected their ears, and it was with considerable difficulty we could make them advance. At last we were even obliged to dismount and leave them at some distance, and perform the rest of our journey on foot.

The first object that arrested our attention was a white, round, little hill, from which the smoke issued with impetuosity by three narrow winding apertures that occasioned the whistling. These openings were about two inches in diameter. The borders were of a red colour, mixed with white and green. We endeavoured to sound them, but were unable on account of their sinuosity. The little stones which we threw into them were instantly forced out, and the flat stones with which we attempted to cover the mouths of the apertures were immediately driven away by the pressure of the smoke. While we stood near them it was impossible for us to hear ourselves, even when calling out as loudly as we could. In other respects Hverevalle is a large valley full of herbage, and might be inhabited were it not for its height and its position. On the north of the glacier of Bald Jokul, we saw several swans swimming near the hill, and in a rivulet that flows at no great distance we observed some trout. The ground here is never frozen in winter; on account of the subterraneous fires, the heat of which we sensibly felt. Near the hill are three large hot springs, where we perceived a great number of petrifications: the middle one is the most impetuous, as it propels the water to the height of seven feet. But an extraordinary circumstance peculiar to all these springs, and which no others in Iceland possess, is that a brilliant, fine, and hard crust is formed at its surface, which resembles porcelain, and at a short distance produces an appearance similar to a coating of ice. In this vicinity we observe the ordinary variations of the *petrefactis tophaceis* and the *bolis thermarum*, in their different colours of white, grey, red, and yellow. In the part at which the lava begins to run, there is a very deep chasm in the ground, from which a kind of smoke issues that has tinged the rocks black and red, and covered their sides with particles of thermal boles. If the ancient Greek and Latin poets had been acquainted with these places, they would certainly have described them as the residence of Eolus and Vulcan; for the Hverevalle is, beyond contradiction, among the most admirable and extraordinary wonders of nature to be met with in Iceland.

There may also be remarked here the remains of a large building, which is supposed to have been inhabited by banditti; but this is not very probable, as the place is accessible on all sides. We found in this vicinity a vast number of square lava-pebbles, of which we formed a pyramid ten feet in height at a few paces from the Bellowing Hill; and on this occasion we observed a singular instance of the penetrating force of sound, as we found that our pyramid re-echoed the roaring of the hill.

In the district of Thingoe is a spring called the Oxehver, or ox-spring; which is said to derive its name from the circumstance

of an ox having fallen into the crater, and being afterwards expelled from another at some distance. But the most probable origin of the name is, that the noise resembles the bellowing of an ox. The Oxeliver propels the water to the height of eight feet for about a minute, or till that in the bason is reduced about a foot and a half: it then ceases for two or three minutes, at which time the water in the bason has regained its level; a harsh noise is then heard in the earth, similar to that from the discharge of several muskets, on which the water begins to issue with impetuosity. At a short distance farther to the north is a small hot spring, which the inhabitants use for bending wood; as the water possesses the singular property of softening and even consuming wood that is left in it a short time, to such a degree that nothing but the filaments remain, and it is difficult to distinguish to what substance these belong. The natural colour disappears; and the wood becomes white, blueish, and somewhat transparent: under this state it much resembles asbestos, and when the filaments are separated they might be taken for fine silk-thread. This singular metamorphosis is the more worthy of attention, because it is on a substance thus prepared that the thermal waters exert their petrifying quality in impregnating the matter of the *particulis tophaceis*.

METEORIC PHENOMENA.

The northern quarter of Iceland often affords a spectacle of igneous meteors, but particularly lightning and other calorific phenomena, which originate from the volcanoes and vast glaciers in the middle of the island. The atmosphere is sometimes red and loaded with flame; while at others there may be seen ignited globes and trains of fire like comets, which dart backwards and forwards to a great extent.—Several of the inhabitants of this quarter, and particularly of the district of Hunavatn, perceived at the end of September 1755 a phenomenon of this kind. An earthquake, which was felt in the whole of the northern district, preceded the appearance of the meteor; and was considered as the indication of the eruption of mount Katlegiaa, which actually took place about the middle of October. The earthquake began by five or six shocks at eight o'clock in the morning, and towards nine several others occurred, which were announced by a hissing in the air: the ground then shook, and at first experienced a number of gentle though considerable motions; but afterwards the concussions were frequent and violent. We happened to be present when this event occurred, and our tent made frequent springs in consequence of the undulating motion of the ground: at the same instant we heard a terrible noise, the shock of which threw us out of our tent; when we saw all the mountains enve-

loped in a thick fog, while the air resounded with the continual fall of vast precipices.

FERTILITY OF THE NORTHERN QUARTER.

We were enabled by experience to confirm the report, that in the northern districts both grass and plants thrive abundantly; a circumstance which is attributed to the prevalence of the north winds. We remarked that the vapours which this wind conveys to the districts near the sea, contribute materially to fertilize the soil. Two principal causes may be assigned for this effect. The first is, that the plants of the northern climates are, as well as the inhabitants, accustomed to cold, and can support it better than heat: hence, when they are transplanted to a milder region, it is necessary not only to procure an appropriate soil, but even snow and ice are necessary to preserve them. Another cause of the vigour of grass and plants in the northern countries is, that their roots can withstand the rigours of winter.

This district produces the same series of plants as are found in the western part. The following species are met with in considerable abundance: *Gentiana*, *Centaureum (minus)*; *Cochlearia*; *Achillea (millefolium)*; *Epilobium (alpinum)*; *Arun-do (arenaria)*; *Papaver alpinum*; *Agaricus caulescens, pileo albo horizontali, lamellis & stipite albis*; *Agaricus caulescens, pileo supra plano subconvexo horizontali, &c.*; *Agaricus caulescens, pileo subconvexo supra ex albo sanguineo*; *Viola Martis tricolor*; *Gallium flore luteo*; *Pinguicula*; *Plantago mercia*; *Ulmaria*; *Archangelica*; *Muscus Islandicus* *Lichen foliaceus minimus ascendens ramosis*; *Corallitoides tenuissimus nigricans*; *Bistorta (polygonum)*; *Campanula (patula)*; *Rhodiola*; *Juniperus fruticans*; and *Carduus heterophyllus*.

The various particulars relative to the character of the inhabitants, their manner of living, and the means of their subsistence, are so very similar in their details to what we have already enlarged upon, that no farther observation is necessary. We shall therefore mention a few unconnected circumstances; such as the

SINGULAR METHOD OF CATCHING MOUNTAIN-FOWL.

All the birds taken on the isle of Drangne, as well as their eggs, and the perroquets of Iceland, belong to the bishop. This chase, if it may be so called, is very lucrative: but that pursued by sea within circumference of the island is still more so, and is performed in the following manner. They construct small rafts of plank, about four feet long by two and a half wide, and fix five of them together in such a manner that the distance between each increases progressively from boat to boat. A cable, with a large stone for an anchor, fixes them in the sea. Each raft is

perforated with a number of holes, in which are arranged from a hundred to a hundred and fifty laces of horse-hair; and a bird-call is placed in the middle raft. The inhabitants of the environs, on the arrival of the season, repair to the shore to pursue this kind of hunting. Their boats are large, and contain from six to eight men, while to every five rafts is attached one of these boats. There is, besides, a boat which draws six or eight smaller rafts, for the benefit of the men employed. As soon as they have fixed the rafts, they go to a distance and drop the fishing-lines, which are provided with a certain number of hooks: these are sunk to the bottom by leaden weights, while they are kept perpendicular by wooden floats.

They visit these lines twice a day, and in the interval they fish with common lines. The fish are distributed over the rafts. Each raft is capable of containing about a score of birds at a time; and it is remarkable that the fish suffer themselves to be taken more readily with black horse-hair than with that of any other colour.

The western part of the isle of Drangue contains a spot at which these hunters can land at the base of a rock: but it is impossible to proceed up the island without permission from the people belonging to the bishop, for on every side the rock is extremely steep. In the spring, when the people employed by the bishop arrive, the most hardy and active among them ascends by driving nails from space to space on which he rests his feet, and continues this process till he gains the summit; he then drops a rope with which he is provided, and thus enables the others to mount. On quitting the isle they take out the nails. It will be perceived, that when they gain the top they begin to hunt the birds; but though this manner differs from that of the rafts, yet the latter is of great utility when the sea is calm.

A MONSTER.

In these districts there is a kind of fish which is considered as a monster, perhaps on account of its size; but it will doubtless be discovered by naturalists to belong to the genus of marine worms. The Icelanders may be excused for their notion of it, since it is known that a celebrated nation, remarkable for its scientific men, has taken for an unknown and terrible monster a far less animal, doubtless of the same species. We found in one of the annals of Iceland an account which states that in the year 1639 there was thrown upon the coast of Thingoe a singular creature or monster, the body of which was as long as that of the human species, and was provided with seven tails; each of which was four feet long, and covered with

knobs resembling the pupil of the eye, with eyelids of a golden colour. Independently of the seven tails, another appeared above them, which extended to the length of four or five fathoms. The history relates that this monster had neither bones nor cartilage, and to the sight and touch appeared only like the front part of a woman's stays: no head was distinguishable, unless one or two projections might be called so which were near the seven tails. It is said that many persons of respectability examined this prodigy, and that one of the tails was sent for investigation to the ancient abbey of Thingoe. The above is the description of this fish as accurately as we could procure it.

It at first appeared to us that the examiner was deceived, and had taken the posterior for the anterior part of the animal; while the carbuncled appendages might be not tails, but tentacles or arms; and as mention is made only of seven, it was probable that the eighth had been torn off. Now, however, we think it evident that it was nothing more than a very large cuttle-fish (*Sepia*); but of what species we cannot determine, since no description has been given either of the form of its stomach or the structure of its mouth, which were probably disfigured and damaged. The description of the carbuncles and the cotyledons is curious; and appears to be very accurate, from the precision with which the colours, &c. are described. An animal of the same species, which was found on the coast of Holland in 1661, excited such a sensation in the country that it was taken for a prodigy. Aldrovandus, Jolinston, and others, speak of a fish of the same kind which was found in the Mediterranean, and which grew to four feet: it had ten tentacles like that of Iceland. We saw a drawing of this fish; which, though badly made, enabled us to ascertain its structure.

VAPOUR-BATH.

On arriving near some mines of sulphur, our guides pointed out to us what they called a dry bath, which is a natural grotto that has been rendered more convenient by being fitted up with lava-stones found in its vicinity. Two apertures in the floor of this grotto exhale a very hot and moist vapour, which however is neither unhealthy nor of a disagreeable smell. The inhabitants make use of this bath by sitting on the ground, which is covered with sand. There are many opportunities for constructing similar baths in this neighbourhood.

VOLCANOES, AND MODERN ERUPTIONS.

Near Myvatn there are two or three burning mountains. That called Krabla is celebrated by its terrible eruptions between the years 1724 and 1730. It is formed rather of clay than of rock,

and of late years has become crooked and deformed; but its name, as well as two hideous gulphs or basons which it contains on the south-east side, still render it famous. These gulphs contain stagnant waters, and have received the name of Hellmouths. Although there were several inhabitants at a short distance, we could not induce any one, even for money, to conduct us to the Krabla: for they all pretended that it was impossible to get at it, particularly on horseback; as their sheep were often lost by falling from the precipices, and sinking into the pits of mud which are concealed from view. Having however received all the information we could procure relative to the road, we set off together and arrived without accident, though we met with many of the reservoirs which were hot and covered with a crust of red earth. We ascended the Krabla till we reached one of the craters in the form of a cauldron, which we distinguished from a distance by the black and thick smoke that it emitted.

All this country we found to resemble the famous *Solfatara* near Pouzzol in the kingdom of Naples, and which the inhabitants take to be purgatory. The last eruption of the Krabla was terrible and impetuous: it vomited flames and matter in a state of fusion, which rolled down in torrents and inundated the neighbouring fields. In the lake, where this matter burned like oil for several days, it killed all the fish, and dried up a great portion of the water. The largest branch of this river of fire ran three leagues from the mountain, and was a league in breadth; while another torrent overran the presbytery of Reykellhd, which was swallowed up without leaving the least trace behind: but the most astonishing circumstance in this accident was, that the church remained untouched, as did the burying-ground attached to it, though the fiery torrent passed round and scorched it. The volcanic matter ran slowly, destroying every thing it met with in its passage without undergoing the least change. All the lava is therefore of the same black colour; and no difference is to be perceived in the part where the parish was destroyed, except that the stones are a little redder. These volcanic torrents emitted in the day-time a blue flame like that of burning sulphur, though the smoke that rose from every part prevented it from being often seen. During the night the whole horizon round the lava was inflamed, and the highest regions of the atmosphere were reddened by it. The burning streams propelled globes of fire into the air, the continued redness of which gave notice of the horrible disaster at a very great distance. In the parts where the torrent stopped, as well as in the vallies, the surface of it was soon covered with a crust similar to the scum formed on hot milk: this crust, which might be from one to two

feet in thickness, soon hardened like stone; but when new waves of fire arrived they broke, melted, and carried off the crust, as a thawing stream dislodges and conveys away the ice. In concretion the lava assumed different and very curious figures; as those of flowers, works of sculpture, &c. After the volcano had ceased to vomit fire and formed its incrustation, the bottom of the currents of lava remained a long time in fusion, and continued to run under the crust in such parts as were sloping: in forcing its passage the fiery substance generally broke the condensed crust, and thus occasioned many crevices and caverns internally vitrified, with stalactites suspended on their sides. The most intense fire of these volcanic currents vitrifies, calcines, or reduces to ashes, every thing with which it comes in contact; and when it consumes itself in a rock it leaves nothing but the ashes of the matter in fusion.

OF BLOOD IN THE SEA.

This phenomenon is well known in other countries, but seldom occurs in Iceland. It was perceived in 1712 on the coast of Reykstrand, from the shore to a considerable distance in the sea. The oars of the fishermen were tinged red, as were the rocks below high-water-mark. The historian says, to make use of his own words, "that they were dyed or covered with coagulated blood;" which proves that the writer, as well as the people, conceived it to be that substance in reality. The same phenomenon was observed in 1649 in the western quarter, about two leagues in the sea: on the preceding night the water appeared to be all on fire, and the next day it was red. It must therefore arise from something of a phosphoric nature; but we cannot decide whether this proceeded from marine insects, or some maritime plant.

VARIOUS REMARKABLE CIRCUMSTANCES.

We shall here record a few observations which we conceive to be of interest.

I. The first church for christian worship was that built at Aas, in the canton of Hialtedal near Holun, in the year 985: it was erected by order of bishop Thorvard Spakbodvarson.

II. The small farm called Kalvskind, near Oefjord, is celebrated from having been the residence of Rorek, king of the upper countries of Norway. Having been vanquished and made prisoner by Olaf the Holy, king of Norway, who put out his eyes, he was transported to Iceland; and was no where happy except in the little farm above-mentioned, which was then kept by a poor peasant.

III. Printing was introduced into Iceland by a Swedish priest named John Matthieson, who practised it in the district of Hy-

navatu, where he resided in 1743. His son conveyed his printing-office to Nupefell, where he printed books at the same time when bishop Gudbrand began to print at Holun; and this prelate afterwards added that printing-office to his own.

IV. A human skeleton was dug up in 1748, from an eminence in the presbytery of Ravgenil. During our travels we saw the bones; which were large and strong, and evidently those of a man far beyond the ordinary stature. From several circumstances we had reason to conclude that this skeleton must have been buried nearly eight hundred years.

V. A pestiferous and terrible meteor, like a large cloud, was seen in the last century upon the mountains in a high and narrow path at Siglefiordskard: where, as well by day as by night it moved about in the air; and falling suddenly upon travellers, suffocated them in an instant. This was most destructive about the year 1730, and it was supposed by the people to be the evil spirit. The curate of the district had orders, on performing divine service, to offer up prayers for its removal: an altar of stones was, in consequence, erected near the spot in 1735, and the service celebrated in the presence of a great number of assistants. Since that period nobody has been incommoded by the phenomenon.

EASTERN QUARTER.

This part of Iceland, which in the language of the country is called Ostfirdinga Fiordung, extends from Langenoes in the north to Osterhorn in the south, and from this latter promontory towards the west as far as the river called Stank-Elv-paa-Solheime-Sand. In going over this quarter our travellers pursue their usual series of remarks on the situation and quality of the soil, the coasts, isles, mountains, and roads; with other minutiae, not generally interesting, if we except the following particulars.

OF THE PRINCIPAL MOUNTAINS.

There are very high mountains in Iceland, but no part of the country contains such enormous ones as this quarter. We travelled to the glaciers which several of them contain, and which eject water and fire. Our journey to the mount named Katlegiaa was occasioned by a wish to see closely the eruption from that volcano which took place in the year in which we travelled.

AWFUL ERUPTION OF KATLEGIAA.

One of the ordinary symptoms of an approaching eruption of volcanoes is an earthquake. The last in this district occurred in 1755, and was probably occasioned by the internal convulsions of the glacier of Myrdal. The same glacier exhibited a simi-

lar dreary spectacle about the year 900; and from that period to the time above-mentioned, the horrible scene has been five times repeated. Nothing, however, indicated the last eruption; except that towards the end of the preceding year two new rivers arose from the glacier, and ran across a part of the canton called the Sands of Myrdal. The people, nevertheless, did not apprehend an eruption, though they had observed an extraordinary melting of the ice of the glacier, which must have been occasioned by the subterraneous fire; because, as soon as the ice is dissolved, the water which drops from it falls into the bowels of the mountain, and meeting with the fire puts it in agitation. Hence arises the earthquake which is felt at a distance: because the fire labours to open itself a passage, particularly near the volcanoes that are extinct; and there may often be perceived vent-holes from which the fire exudes, very far from the place of eruption.

With respect to the eruption we are about to describe, it began about ten in the morning on the 17th October; when sudden and irregular shocks were felt throughout the whole canton of Myrdal, which did great damage to the houses. Soon afterwards the fire burst out with great violence, totally melting all the ice that remained: and afterwards a river darted from the Katlegiaa; and, spreading itself into three branches, inundated the whole extent of lava called Myrdal Sands. This torrent carried with it, as far as the sea, a quantity of enormous pieces of ice like small hills, which crashed together in their course with a terrific noise, and which had torn off with them fragments of rocks as large as mountains. The torrent of water was filled besides with smaller lumps of ice and black punice-stone; and it was in general thick and muddy, impregnated with sulphureous and cineritious argilla. The continual shocks of the earthquake absorbed the attention of the inhabitants: when suddenly a terrible noise, like the bursting of a thunder-cloud, issued from the Katlegiaa, which was followed by a propulsion of fire and water alternately, accompanied by a dreadful report; at the same time an internal disruption occurred with such violence, that the inhabitants thought the moment was arrived for the total destruction of Iceland. The eruption took place at three contiguous apertures; and immediately after a deluge of water rushed forth, carrying off to the sea prodigious masses of ice and rocks: it was preceded by a thick cloud of black smoke, and followed by a hail of gravel and punice-stone. During these horrible scenes the earthquake continued with a singular subterranean noise; and from time to time the volcano projected to a considerable height vast globes of fire of a dazzling brightness, which burst in the air and were seen at a great distance. After the first

paroxysm, and the shower of stone and gravel, a natural but very extraordinary hail succeeded; each hail-stone containing a partiele of gravel or ashes, with which the air was filled at the moment of congelation. The volcano thus continued its ravages for the first day; and at night it presented a spectacle similar to artificial fire-works: the air was filled with flames and sparks produced by the globes of fire which the crater continued to dart forth like lightning; which rose to a distance, then split into thousands of particles, and spread a sublime effulgence in every direction. These globes of fire were projected into the distant cantons. An ignited column of various colours next rose from the crater; and a tremendous report, similar to the repeated firing of artillery, was heard in the bowels of the mountain, independantly of the noise already mentioned. The people, among whom were ourselves, were much inconvenienced by an insupportable sulphureous smell; and a fine ash-like dust, which we inspired by the nostrils, and which soon affected our lungs. Both heaven and earth now appeared in flames: the burning matter fell upon the affrighted spectators, who were fully of opinion that the world was at an end.

On the following day, the 18th, the weather was calm but rainy, and the volcano was obscured from the sight by a fog that covered the whole canton. The same detonation, earthquake, and subterraneous noises, were, however, repeated, accompanied with frightful hissing. At night the horrid speetacle of the preceding evening was resumed, and globes of fire were incessantly propelled.—On the 19th the weather was serene, and the air was clear throughout the canton of Myrdal: the wind was north-west. The column of smoke which rose from the apertures of the volcano appeared black by day, and full of balloons and sparks of fire, which at night illumined this whole canton as before; but it is very remarkable, that the districts to the eastward were enveloped in total darkness, as well by night as day. All the cantons in the eastern quarter were covered with black sand and ashes: and the internal detonations, resembling the reports of caannon, were heard as far as the districts of Goldbringue and Kiosar, which are between twenty-five and thirty leagues distant from the volcano; while on the same day the ashes fell like rain in the isles of Ferroe, so as to render them totally black*. The next day the wind blew from the same point, and the volcano continued its ravages. At this period, among the globes of fire that were propelled, we observed two of very great bulk,

* These isles are situated in the North Sea, about the longitude of seven west from London. They are one hundred leagues (of twenty to a degree) E. S. E. from Katlegiaa. *Edit.*

which burst with such a horrible report that we never heard any thing like it.

On the 21st of October the wind changed to the north-east; the darkness spread to the canton of Myrdal, and the atmosphere was covered with a whirlwind of ashes. The column of fire continued to rise till the 28th; when the wind changed to the north-east, and the darkness prevailed, accompanied by a terrible fall of ashes, which blackened the snow in the isle of Videy, in the district of Goldbringue. In the vicinity of the mountain the pumice and other stone and gravel had fallen to the depth of three feet. In short, till the 17th of November the eruption, earthquakes, and detonations, continued with little diminution in point of violence.

In the following year, between January and September, this mountain made five eruptions; the last of which was accompanied with a terrible fall of stones and ashes, so as to throw the inhabitants again into the utmost consternation.

The disastrous effects of the eruption of Katlegiaa were—

1. The devastation of the surrounding meadows by torrents of water; and particularly also by the showers of sand, ashes, and stones. By this means nearly fifty farms were destroyed, and the owners rendered houseless.

2. The mountainous country beneath the volcano, as well as the sea-shore, afforded incredible proofs of the violence of the eruption; for there might be seen along the whole coast of the mountainous chain of Myrdal, several large rocks in the space of two leagues, which had been detached from the glacier by torrents of water. Three chains of rock, ice, and pumice-stone, extended in a parallel direction along the Sands of Myrdal, and ran into the sea at the distance of three leagues from the coast. These rocks still project above the sea, in places where the fishermen formerly found forty fathoms of water.

3. The eruption alluded to reduced the inhabitants of the vicinity to misery; and it is even a miracle that many of them were not destroyed, though it was ascertained that only two persons lost their lives by this fatal occurrence. The roads and fields about Katlegiaa were filled with travellers on the day of the eruption, and the torrents of water thrown out by the crater carried off numbers of cattle. The men who were surprised by this sudden fall of water, saved themselves on the mountain of Hafursoe; which is insulated, and probably had been surrounded several times with the aqueous fluid. Others had already passed the fatal plain; and many saved themselves upon the heights, leading up their horses: but these eminences soon became isles by the inundation from the volcano; and the unfortunate people were thereby exposed for seven days to starv-

ing, cold, and showers of stones, with no prospect around them but that of certain destruction. At length the masses of ice being consolidated, they drew after them their emaciated horses, which were so reduced as to be unable to walk; and gained, when they were themselves in the last stage of exhaustion, the parish of Hofdebreck, in the canton of Myrdal. On the 7th November, when the inundation had ceased, these men, to the number of eighteen, endeavoured to pass over the plain; but the heaps of ice rendered the passage impossible, and and they at length found the means of reaching the sea-shore.

The strong sulphureous exhalations, besides subjecting the inhabitants to the danger of suffocation, also deprived them of the sense of smelling: the eyes became red, the eye-lids swollen, and the gums ulcerated. The cattle which were not carried off by the inundation, did not escape the disaster: for some of them went mad from alarm at the fire and earthquakes, and ran headlong into the abysses among the rocks; while those which remained were starved, because the pastures were covered with sand and ashes, so that the animals, by searching for grass, excoriated their mouths and teeth. To increase these unfortunate circumstances, the winter provisions which the inhabitants had collected, were spoiled by the fine cineritious dust, which penetrated every crevice of the houses; and all the portable water was corrupted by the infected air and flying ashes.

4. The volcano threw out, during the impetuosity of the eruption, a meteor similar to a strong flash of lightning, the effects of which were both astonishing and dreadful. Eleven horses were killed by it in the vicinity of the mountain, three of which were in a stable, and were found dead by the side of each other. The two people abovementioned lost their lives by this meteor in a remarkable manner: The one, a respectable peasant, on coming out of his house, was struck by it, and fell dead instantly: at first, no mark or wound was perceived, nor were his clothes scorched; but, on being undressed, it was found that the skin and flesh on the right side were burnt so as to expose the bones, as were the shirt and neckcloth, which were probably of good linen, though his outward clothing, which was of woollen, did not seem to be injured. The other victim of this phenomenon was a servant, who used to go out with the peasant to milk the cows: she was struck at the same time, but did not die immediately. On changing her clothes it was found that she had been burnt on the right side; but the burn, which was penetrating, glutinous, and very different from an ordinary stroke of lightning, continued to consume her, so that whenever the clothes in which she had been dressed were taken off, they were found to be damaged by the caloric. At length her body

became swollen, and suppuration took place: the fire extended to her intestines; and this unfortunate girl, after lingering for some days, expired in the most shocking agony. Several persons observed that this fire perforated in various parts the hard and compact rocks which it met with in its passage; making round holes which were smaller on the side from which it issued, than on that where it entered.

GLACIER OF KATLEGIAA, &c.

Our travellers made a journey to the summit of this glacier, accompanied by a guide; and reached it, after encountering many difficulties exactly similar to those they experienced on travelling to other eminences. When they arrived within a league of the glacier, they were surrounded by a heavy fall of snow, and the winds became so violent that they could scarcely stand. A fog covered the mountain on which they stood, as well as the summit of Katlegiaa; and they would not venture to pass the night at such an elevation, lest the cold should be too severe. But the greatest danger they incurred was, their proximity to the Katlegiaa itself: which was then in a state of fermentation, and, as they were informed by the guides, had been vomiting fire for two days before; while from the direction of the wind at the time of their journey, they were exposed to any shower of stones and sand that might occur. They therefore returned to their tent by eight o'clock in the evening. On the following day, say our travellers, at six in the evening, a loud report similar to a clap of thunder, was heard from Katlegiaa. Our guide, who was born and brought up in the vicinity of the mountain, told us, that the masses of ice had given way in the parts where the noise was heard. In the evening we saw towards the west a globe of fire, at no very great height above the horizon: it was about the size of a full moon, and had a tail like a comet; while above it, another stream of light appeared in a zigzag form like lightning. In a short time both these meteors sunk, and disappeared in the clouds that surrounded the glaciers of Myrdal.

On the 30th August we pursued our journey over various summits till we reached the top of the glacier; where we had a fine field for contemplation on the nature and effects of the lava, both of which have been already described. The result of our observations on this and the neighbouring glaciers, may be comprised in a short compass. The degree of heat and cold is very different in these cantons; but no one has hitherto thought of making observations on the thermometer, which might nevertheless be highly interesting, particularly in the neighbourhood of Oræse, which is contiguous to the glaciers. It would be very

astonishing if the cold were not found much more severe in this part than elsewhere.

The masses of ice which come from Greenland to this coast, as well as to that of the north, cause here the same revolutions as occur in the more northern atmosphere: they chill the air on their arrival to such a degree, that in summer snow falls in abundance; while the frost is so severe that it destroys the grass, and sometimes even the cattle. In the years 1755 and 6, we were witnesses to a similar occurrence which destroyed all the productions of the soil. It appears that these masses of ice, came in ancient times to the eastern coast. The annals relate, that in 1320 they obstructed the passage to the north and east shores, and occasioned a famine in the following year throughout Iceland.

The atmospheric phenomena, earthquakes, &c. are so frequent in this part of Iceland, that the inhabitants seldom regard them, and still less speak of them, as new or extraordinary occurrences. The cause of such phenomena is undoubtedly the vast number of icy and burning mountains, which produce all sorts of meteors. Thunder is rarely heard in the district of Mule, which is contained in this quarter of Iceland: and hence the annals describe with much propriety as an extraordinary event, the misfortune that occurred in 1690; when a house was destroyed, a woman wounded, and a cow killed, by lightning in the canton of Ostfiord.

The inhabitants of this quarter of Iceland possess no peculiar characteristic to distinguish them from those of the districts already mentioned: though the latter look upon them as a distinct people, in consequence of their living insulated, as it were, from the other quarters; so that, having little occasion to communicate with their countrymen in general, they have a manner of behaving and reasoning peculiar to themselves. They are mostly peaceable, sentimental, and reserved; and though they do not differ essentially from the other inhabitants, yet their dialect, costume, mode of travelling, &c. are sufficient to make them appear to people of other districts as a distinct race.

OF STREAMS CHANGED INTO GREAT RIVERS.

The inhabitants assert that some streams have been extraordinarily augmented by the eruptions of the volcano; but as those often change their beds, it is not easy to determine how much they may have increased. With respect to rivers whose increase is continual, we have two examples. The first is that of Jukulsaa, on the sands of Solheime, which is called the Stinking River: it was formerly a small stream; but received a vast increase from the fermentation and the eruption of the glacier;

which inundated the plain, and carrying off all the grass, transformed it into a desert. This devastation took place about the year 900, and the *Landnama-saga* speaks of it as a supernatural event: since that time the river has become large and deep enough to convey the masses of ice from the glacier; and it is now one of the principal rivers of the country.

FURTHER REMARKS ON BLOOD IN THE SEA.

In 1638, but at what period of the year is not mentioned, the fishermen on the eastern coast perceived blood coagulated in the sea, which was driven by the tide in oblong heaps upon the shore. We mention this circumstance that it may be compared with the detail we have already given. It is likewise certain, that when whales meet and fight in the sea, and particularly when they are pursued by hundreds of harpooners, the sea becomes tinged with red to the extent of several leagues round; hence this may be a natural cause of the phenomenon alluded to.

SOUTHERN QUARTER.

Our travellers inform us that during the time they travelled, they made the isle of Videy, in this quarter, their habitual winter residence.

JOURNEY TO MOUNT HECLA.

M. E. Olafsen, who published at Copenhagen a dissertation on the natural state of Iceland, embarked from the above-mentioned isle, in a merchant ship which was proceeding to the isles of Vestmannaer; where, in company with M. Povelsen, he undertook a journey to mount Hecla.

This mountain, which is better known to strangers than any other, is one of the inferior elevations of Iceland. The annals call it by its proper name, which is *Heklufliall*; from which foreigners, and particularly the Germans, have formed their *Hecckenfeld*. It is not a promontory, nor is it situated on the sea shore, as it has been represented in a number of charts. It lies to the west of the glacier of *Tinfallojœckel*: and now beyond the canton of *Rangaarvalle*, though it was formerly within this canton; but its numerous eruptions have so ravaged the surrounding country, that the people have withdrawn from it.

On arriving at a habitation called *Selsund*, near mount Hecla, the owner wished to become our guide. He was well acquainted with the country around this mountain, though he had never travelled farther than its base; for the people consider it as an act of rashness to attempt to examine the mountain, and they assured us that it would be impossible to ascend it on account of great numbers of dangerous bogs, which they asserted were always

burning with sulphuric fire and exhaling smoke; while the summit, according to them, was covered with boiling springs, and large craters which continually propelled smoke and fire. They told us that Hecla was provided with a guard of black and singular birds of the conformation of the raven, armed with beaks of iron, with which they gave a very unpleasant reception to those who had the temerity to climb the mountain. This story is one remnant of the popular prejudices that have been formed with regard to this mountain. Our guide, nevertheless, assured us that he never perceived either the birds, the fire, or the smoke.

We had an opportunity during our journey to mount Hecla, to contemplate its environs, which on the south and west sides afford the most afflicting specimens of frequent eruptions. The finest part of the territory in question is covered by torrents of melted stone, sand, ashes, and other volcanic matter. Between the sinuosities of the lava we observed, in different parts, some portions of meadows, walls, and broken hedges; and our guide informed us that on the east and north sides the devastation was still greater, and afforded dreadful traces of the ruin of the country and its habitations.

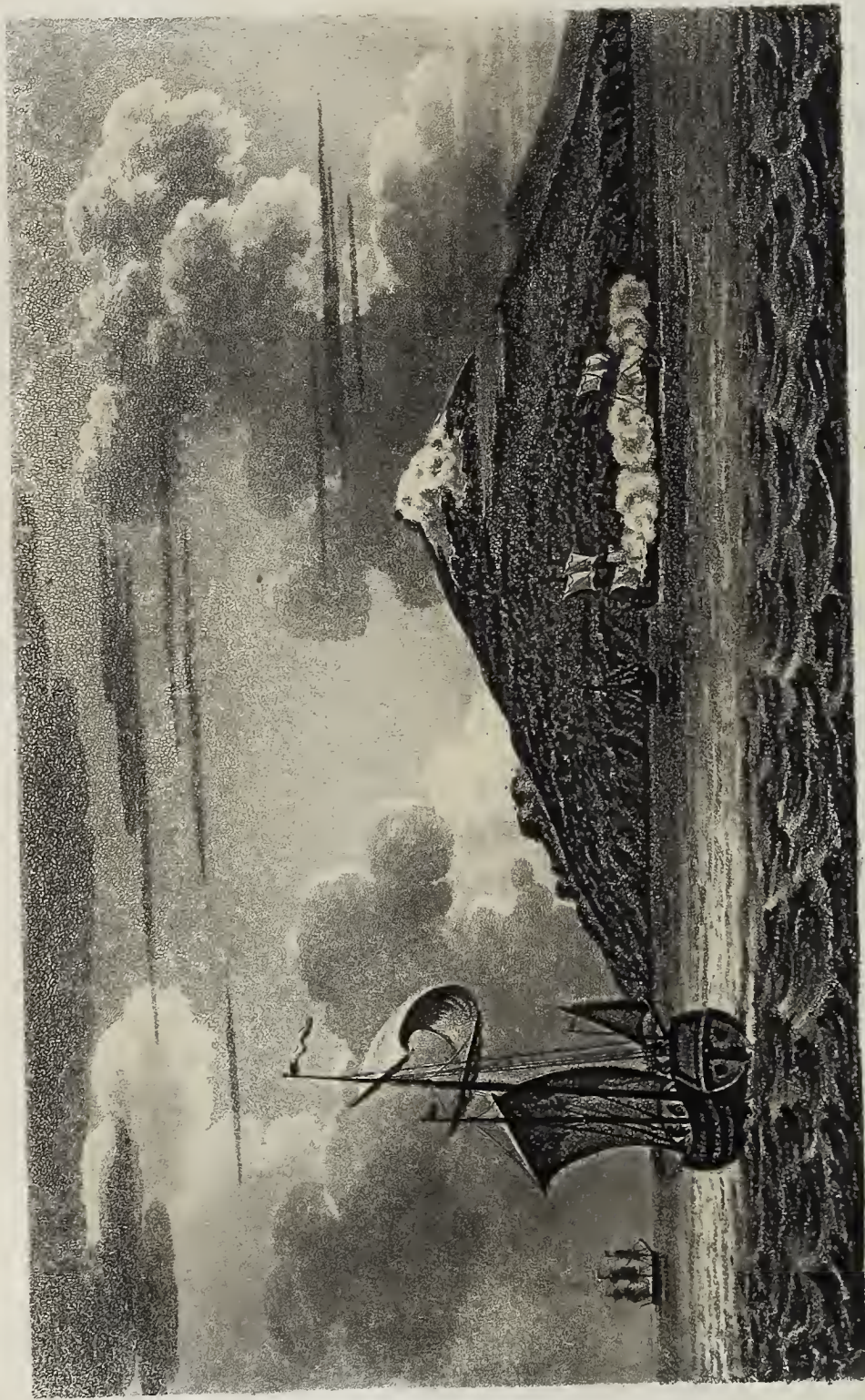
There are neither grass nor plants to be met with to the extent of two leagues round mount Hecla, in consequence of the soil being covered with stones and lava; and in some parts where the subterraneous fire has broken out afresh, or where the matter which was not entirely consumed has become ignited again, the fire has contributed to form small red and black hillocks and eminences from scorix, pumice-stone, and ashes. The nearer we approach towards the mountain, the larger are these hillocks; and there are some of them the summit of which is a round valley, whence the subterraneous fire ejects the matter just mentioned.

As we approach towards mount Hecla, the ground becomes almost impassable, particularly near the higher branches of lava which have been thrown from the volcano. Round the latter is a mountain of lava, consisting of large melted flag-stones which are from forty to seventy feet high, and in the form of a rampart or wall. We were here obliged to leave our horses: and even our guide begged to be excused from attending us any farther, under the pretence that he had a violent head-ach; but the real reason we suspected rather to proceed from the operation of his prejudices with respect to this terrific volcano. The flag-stones alluded to were detached, and mostly covered with moss; while between them were very deep holes, which prevented us from advancing without the greatest circumspection. We ascended on the western side. The rocks appeared very strange to us, for

they cracked continually under our feet, which at first gave us much uneasiness; but on investigation we observed that the rock itself had been consumed and was reduced to pumice stone, which was disposed in thin horizontal layers, fractured in every direction. From this circumstance an idea may be formed of the intensity of the fire which could thus consume a whole mountain: for if Hecla were for a few times to take fire again, all the rocks that compose it would fall into ashes.

We continued to ascend without meeting any obstacles that impeded our attempts, by small slopes which we found at intervals, of which we passed seven before reaching the summit. We found in the breaches and fissures, which were very numerous, a quantity of white, black, and red, polishing-stones (*skuurstein*), the first of which was uncommonly fine and light. This circumstance tends to support the account of mount Hecla having vomited water, though in a far less quantity than the devastating torrents of Katlegiaa. Here has also been found after the different eruptions of mount Hecla, a great quantity of salt, sufficient to load a number of horses, which in no small degree tends to confirm the opinion of the connection between volcanoes and the sea. Such a communication may reasonably be presumed, particularly with respect to the volcanoes and glaciers of the eastern parts of Iceland, on account of the great extent of their bases: in fact, these mountains vomit a much greater quantity of water than the solution of the ice would afford; and it has even been observed, that these waters possess a brackish taste. With respect to mount Hecla, it may as an objection to this theory be observed, that a vast quantity of rock salt may be contained within it; but its bowels undoubtedly extend to a level with the sea. Besides, independently of the opinion so generally received by learned men of all countries, that there is a secret connection between this mountain and Etna in Sicily, since the two volcanoes have so often been observed to burn at the same time, a number of curious examples are known which prove the sympathy between Hecla at the time of its eruptions, and the other volcanoes in Iceland more distant from it than it is itself from the sea.

It was on the night of the 19th June that we ascended the mountain. The weather was serene and calm, but when we had attained a certain height we began to feel cold: the surface was covered with ice and snow; not however of the nature of those of the glaciers, because here the ice melts in summer, except such as remains in the deep fissures and holes. On reaching the ice we found it covered with snow that had lately fallen, which we ascertained to be deeper and deeper in proportion as we ascended: at the summit of the crater it was a foot and a



half. The whole of this, as well as the preceding day, the air had been clear in the canton beneath the volcano; but like the other mountains, it attracts the clouds that envelope its summit; without their being perceived by the inhabitants. It is worthy of remark, that the snow had fallen only on that part of the mountain which was covered with ice, and not below; so that it may be concluded, that the ice which is on the mountains in summer is the measure or degree of elevation, or that region of the air, where the thick clouds and vapours can collect and float in the atmosphere though the air may be pure and serene in the lower regions: hence at this height the air possesses a certain density. In other respects Hecla is only a small mountain, compared with the high glaciers and mountainous chains of the interior parts of Iceland. Its circumference is from three to four leagues; and its height by approximation to that of the other mountains which have been measured, is about three thousand feet above the plain of sand that is below the rampart of lava. Its elevation above the sea is yet unknown.

After a fatiguing journey, up to our knees in snow, we at midnight reached the summit of mount Hecla. A perfect silence prevailed; and we could perceive nothing but ice, and neither fissures, streams of water, boiling springs, smoke, nor fire. It was as light as at noon-day, so that we had a view of an immense extent. We looked over all the glaciers in the eastern part; and in the distance we saw a high and square mountain which our guide had previously informed us was the ancient volcano of Hærdabreid, which appeared to us like a large castle. We also discovered all the high mountains in the northern quarter.

Not meeting with any thing remarkable on this mountain, we descended by the western side, along a ravine or deep valley, which runs from the summit to the base. There is some reason to believe that this ravine is the bed of a river of lava which the volcano ejected in the year 1300; since the annals assert that, during this eruption Hecla was split from top to bottom: and though the cavity in question now bears the appearance of a deep valley, it is certain that when formed, it was laid open to the bowels of the mountains; but when the eruption ceased, it was soon filled with the stones, rocks, and gravel, that fell into it. At length we rejoined our guide at the bottom of the hill, and found that he had got rid of his head-ach: he expressed his surprise at seeing us return safe.

ERUPTIONS OF MOUNT HECLA.

From every probability, this mountain must have been subject to eruptions long before Iceland had any inhabitants. One of the annals states the first eruption, after it was peopled, to have

occurred in the year 1004; and another chronicle asserts that the one of 1029 was the third. But in general the histories of the country do not agree on this point: for from certain annals which speak only of great eruptions, mount Hecla appears to have undergone no more than twelve; while others contend that sixteen have taken place. We, however, after attentive reading and careful research, ascertained that it has experienced twenty-two eruptions, without reckoning those the periods of which are uncertain, though many take them into the account; because the same eruption has sometimes lasted upwards of a year, or one has commenced in winter and continued till the succeeding spring. Most of the annals of Iceland agree in stating that the first known eruption from mount Hecla took place between the years 1004 and 1106; while the last overflow of its crater was in the year 1693. A fire broke out among the surrounding lava in the year 1728.

In 1554 there were remarked several violent eruptions from the mountains contiguous to Hecla on the northern side, and the fire appeared for the last time in 1754 in the lava to the west of this volcano: the fire in question lasted three days.

The intervals between the eruptions of Hecla are very unequal: for from two to five and ten years sometimes scarcely pass in tranquillity, while at others from fifty to sixty years occur between two eruptions; and in 1765 upwards of seventy years had elapsed since the last fermentation, on which account the inhabitants were daily expecting an eruption more violent than ever.

In 1766 their fears were realised: for on the 5th of April an approaching eruption was announced by earthquakes, and it began by an exhalation of smoke and flame; while pebbles and large stones were propelled to a prodigious distance. The fermentation re-commenced in 1767; and in 1768 flames still continued to rise at night from the crater.

M. Biarne Povelsen visited mount Hecla in 1762, to collect volcanic or volcanised substances; but a fog which came on, prevented him from ascending. He only met with a variation of the common melted stone marked with ligneous fibres: it resembled jasper, was of a red colour, and on breaking exhibited yellowish veins; the filaments were black. This specimen was evidently ferruginous. We have spoken of the fossil-wood called Surturbrand, which has been petrified after being turned into charcoal. In 1750, M. E. Olafsen found a specimen of it in the mountain of Draapehlid; and these two species of stones exhibit a singular proof of the metamorphoses that are affected by volcanoes.

OF THE GEYSER.

The Geyser is a boiling spring in the southern district, which



is well deserving of notice. At the time when we arrived at it the water was at a considerable height in its bason, and overflowed it in every direction. Soon afterwards were heard a subterraneous rumbling and gentle detonations. This was the signal for the propulsion of the water, which began instantly to rise; but at the period in question it did not attain more than sixty feet. The *jet* suddenly ceased, and began again at intervals of some minutes. The violence of the spurting diminished by gradations, till the bason became entirely empty. Our guide told us that it was usual to see the Geyser flow with such feebleness and irregularity. The bason was for an instant without any water; but the vapours which arose from the crater prevented us from seeing the bottom. We measured its depth with a plum-line, and found it to be seventy-two feet: while the diameter of its orifice was about fifty-seven; and that of the bottom, or very little above it, eighteen feet. The bason, by contracting, terminates like a funnel: we therefore again dropped our line, in the hope that the lead would find some apertures through which the water issues; but no sooner had the ball touched the bottom, than a boiling *jet d'eau* was propelled over the rock, though fortunately it did not fall upon us. Not willing to be deterred from our purpose by such an interruption, we again attempted to sound the bason, when another gush obliged us to make a precipitate retreat. The air and manner of our guide on this occasion evidently testified that he was alarmed at what had happened; and that he thought, like most of the common people, that it was not permitted to man to examine such mysterious places, because the powerful spirits who reside in them always punish those who attempt to dive into their secrets. We frequently, but in vain, renewed our attempts to sound this crater, in order to ascertain what holes were at the bottom: but either our ball was too large, it being about two-thirds of an inch in diameter; or the apertures were sinuous like those of the Hverfalle, which prevented us from gaining our point.

After the propulsions already mentioned, the Geyser remained tranquil during the night, the water rose slowly, and the bason was not full till four o'clock in the morning. We remained in the vicinity, that we might not fail to observe the spouting of the water; and in order to ascertain its force, threw into the bason some pebbles and thermal concretions which we found about it. At length the issue of the water was announced by a rumbling noise under our feet, similar to the firing of cannon at a distance. Five reports of this kind succeeded each other, each of which was louder than the preceding, or as if the cannon was approaching towards us; we felt at the same time the ground shake under us as if it was about to split or burst.

On the sixth report, the first propulsion took place, and the water rose to a great height; after which every successive report was the signal for a new ascent, each of which carried the water higher than that which had previously taken place. The pebbles and stones we had thrown into the bason were split in a thousand pieces, and thrown up much higher than the columns of water, which always terminated in a point. We took the precaution to place ourselves to windward, that we might not be incommoded by the thick smoke which had prevented us from seeing the opposite side. From the very beginning we had observed, that at each propulsion the water which was in the bason was agitated, and raised so as to overflow the crater in every part; but particularly on the northern side, where it fell into a small valley and formed a rivulet, in which the water at a great distance from the Geyser still retained such a degree of heat that the feet of the cattle which passed it were often scalded.

The spouting of the Geyser was this time greater and more violent. According to our observation, the greatest rise of the water was not quite so high as the mountain of Laugafell which is opposite to the Geyser, and whose elevation may be about seventy fathoms; we estimated the height of the spouting water at sixty. The inhabitants of the neighbourhood, however, who daily see the Geyser, pretend that the water has often spouted as high as the summit of the mountain in question, and when this occurs they expect rainy and stormy weather. The propulsions lasted, in all, ten minutes; and an interval of about three seconds occurred between each subterraneous detonation which announced the ascent of the water. In consequence, there were at this time about two hundred jets altogether.

OF THE NATURE AND QUALITY OF THE GEYSER.

Nothing is known with certainty relative to the sources of the Geyser; it not having been ascertained, whether the water that is propelled from it proceeds from the neighbouring mountains, or from the sea. The former opinion is the oldest, and perhaps the most reasonable. In the Danish Mercury for 1754, are some details relative to this spring, in which it is stated that the variations in the issuing of the water have no fixed period. The rock from which it proceeds has increased in the course of time, by an accumulation of the thermal turf which we have already described, which in its colour appears at first sight like the crust that is found at the bottom of boilers: that of the Geyser is very hard and uneven, and is dispersed in thin layers one above the other; and the whole rock is formed of this substance.

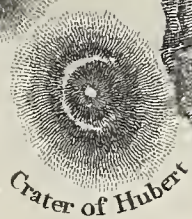
The boiling water of the Geyser has a petrifying quality, as we had opportunities of ascertaining. The pebbles and ther-



Crater of Hany

Crater of Belcombe

Crater of Chysni



Crater of Hubert

Piton Berth



A Birds Eye View of a
VOLCANO
in the Island of
BOURBON.

Nez Coupe

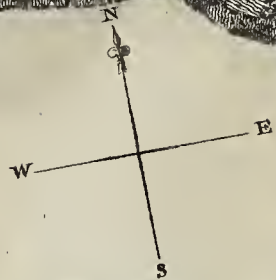
Piton de Jourancourt

Rempart du Bois blanc

PLAIN
DES OSMONTE

Rempart de Tremblet

Piton d'Ango



mal concretions which we found at the bottom of the crater, were covered with the stalks of plants and small branches of birch, completely transformed into a hard stone of a pale colour. We found in the rock itself the stalks of petrified plants; besides different kinds of wood, sheep-bones, and even horse-dung, petrified. Among the rest was a stone bearing the impression of small birch-leaves, in which we could distinctly perceive the filaments: the leaves were white, and composed of a kind of thermal turf; but the stone itself was evidently transformed into scorïa of earth. We no where met with a similar metamorphosis.

There are several other hot springs near the Geyser. What has been said in the Danish Mercury relative to the ocular demonstration of various persons, who have often seen flames issuing with the water of the Geyser, is by no means contrary to experience. The edges of the craters of several of the hot-springs are covered with a crust of this white matter; which resembles porcelain, and is no where to be found except at Hveravalle.

In these parts are several pits of boiling clay; and other fine fat earths of various colours, similar to what is found contiguous to the sulphur-pits. Of the boiling springs lately mentioned, one in the canton of Hreppar called Grafarhver is worthy of notice, because the people assert that birds are often seen to swim in the boiling water: which, if true, is a secret of nature that cannot be accounted for; but the inhabitants do not agree in their account of the size of these birds. Some say that they are as big as ravens, and others that they resemble ducks or plovers: they are seldom seen more than two together; and a difference of opinion prevails about their colour, though it is agreed that they are dark.

In the canton of Olves there are also a number of hot-springs, one of which likewise bears the name of Geyser, which word implies *violent*: it is inferior to the Geyser already described, but its process is much the same.—Near the last-mentioned Geyser is a *dry spring* called Seyder. Its tunnel does not contain any water, but a thick smoke issues from it; the heat of which is so great, that the inhabitants can easily cook in it their milk, fish, and meat. They assured us that their victuals are dressed by it as quickly as in the water of the boiling springs; and that they receive no peculiar taste or smell from the smoke, which itself has so sulphuric odour, though some vapour issues with the smoke: it is the latter probably which penetrates the vessels, and causes ebullition.

We ascertained that the degree of heat in all the hot springs is nearly the same, as is the weight of the water. Fahrenheit's thermometer generally rose in it to 182° ; and out of the water,

in the smoke or steam near the surface, to 90° : the heat is consequently rather greater in the springs of Olves than in those of Reykholtz.

With respect to what we lately observed about the plunging of birds in the hot water, we have ancient authority for the relation. Halfdan Jonsen affirms the same thing, and asserts that many respectable persons of his time had attentively noticed the swimming of the birds in the springs of Olves. We were told as a fact, that these birds not merely swim, but dive beneath the boiling water; and that when a man approaches, they remain a long time under it, and sometimes never rise again. They are, however, not often seen; for three or four months sometimes elapse between the periods of their appearance, and there are only a few select springs to which they repair in winter. We dare not give the lie to the assertions and attestations of persons of credit; but if we consider these birds to be natural, how many objections may we not oppose to the relation! Their plumage, beaks, and legs, if defended by a callous skin, might possibly resist the boiling water while swimming; but when they dive what becomes of their eyes? Perhaps these organs are of a particular nature, and we may be told that the salamander has eyes, but we now know that that animal does not live in fire, as was formerly supposed; it only passes rapidly round, and goes through a short portion of this element. We must also ask, of what nature is the blood of these birds. We know that that of birds in general is light, and on this account sea-birds cannot dive. To this it may be answered, that the thermal water is much lighter than any other, and that ducks are in general heavy. The excessive heat however of these springs is such, that no ordinary bird could immerse itself in them without instant destruction. We therefore think, that if the birds in question do exist, they must be amphibious, and in this case would afford a great and interesting novelty for naturalists.

OF THE AURORA BOREALIS.

This meteor is frequently seen in Iceland from the decline of day till midnight; at which hour it generally disappears, and does not occur again during the night, though the atmosphere be serene. This event, however, takes place only in dark nights; for when the moon is full, or nearly so, the aurora borealis is scarcely ever seen: yet it sometimes happens, that when the moon appears in all its splendour, the aurora borealis rises in the distant horizon, approaching towards the lamp of night, and as it advances it loses all its brilliancy. On the 18th November, 1753, the aurora borealis appeared in the south-east horizon at seven in the evening, and extended at first in a luminous arch

towards the north-west; but suddenly it expanded over the whole sky with an extraordinary brilliancy: it was admirable to see this phenomenon disappear several times in a sort of twinkling, so that there remained only a feeble light at the south-east in the lower part of the horizon. A strong wind had blown all the day; and in the evening the frost had set in so severely, that the sea was frozen between the isles and the coast. On this and eight following days the wind was north-easterly, and often gentle except on the 23d and 24th of November.

On the 18th December 1754, the aurora borealis appeared in the evening after a very stormy day, accompanied with hail, thunder, and dreadful lightning. The storm continued in the evening, and all the night; but between the gusts the sky appeared clear and the moon bright, the winds blowing from the S.S.W. The aurora which then appeared, did not vacillate; it extended from W.N.W. in a number of luminous and narrow streams, at first as far as the zenith, and afterwards descended E.N.E. towards the horizon. The storm and lightning continued the following day: the frost was more intense, but there was no thunder, and the aurora again appeared in the evening.

On the 9th December 1755, the weather was fine with a gentle east wind: it froze at half past nine in the evening, and the moon appeared in the W.S.W.; when the aurora borealis appeared suddenly in the west, and divided into two great arches, which extended over the horizon north and south at no considerable height till they met together. This spectacle continued for about a quarter of an hour; and the streams did not penetrate into the upper region. At ten o'clock there appeared an arch in the east passing the zenith, and proceeding westwardly: it continued to expand till half past eleven, when the upper horizon was covered by it, and threw out a vivid light like flames. The sky could, however, be perceived between these, and the ring still appeared to surround the horizon.—At length, at midnight the aurora entirely disappeared, with the eruption of the ring; which shone about an hour longer, and whose strongest light was on the northern side.

On the 1st October 1756, a gentle wind blew from the N.W. the sky was clear, and the weather was cold when a thick arch, not particularly luminous, rose from the W. to the zenith, whence it darted in a northern direction a luminous point that formed a rectangle, and which was again subdivided into two other points. This was the only time that we ever saw the aurora borealis exhibit such a singular spectacle. Shortly afterwards the light retired towards the east of the horizon, shining with brilliancy, increasing in size, and rising in undulatory arches, which continued to dart more rapidly towards the S. and N. The light

diminished from nine till ten o'clock, and then entirely disappeared.

The southern quarter enjoyed a beautiful spectacle of this kind in 1757. On the 7th February, that and the preceding day having been fine, moderately cold, with wind from the E.S.E. the aurora borealis appeared suddenly at six in the evening in the northern region, scintillating with extraordinary and rapid movements without any certain form. The light augmented and spread, till about half past seven: the atmosphere from S.E. to S.W. appeared like one blaze of fire as far as the zenith, being every where covered with a red or purple flame; while the rest of the heaven was ornamented by the streaks which issued from this mass, and was uncommonly brilliant. This meteor, unlike any thing we had ever seen before, lasted about five minutes.

From the above observations it will be seen how variable the aurora borealis is in Iceland. It is extremely seldom that this phenomenon is observed motionless; or that the horizon is reddened, without sensible vacillations, as is the case in southern Europe. The aurora borealis often exhibits yellow, green, and purple streams, all equally brilliant; sometimes undulating, and at others like the fire of rockets.

We were well aware of the derangement of the needle by the effect of this meteor while it lasted; but we had a compass, which was not adapted for such observations, so that we could not ascertain to what degree this variation extended.

MISCELLANEOUS OBSERVATIONS ON VARIOUS SUBJECTS. DISEASES.

The venereal disease first appeared in Iceland in 1753, in the district of Goldbringue. The inhabitants, and particularly the young people, unacquainted with its nature, neglected it; nevertheless it did not commit much havock, nor extend so much as it might be expected. The government afterwards sent a physician to cure the poor gratis: he is annually supplied with medicines, and paid for teaching young men who wish to study physic and surgery.

MANNER OF LIVING AMONG PEOPLE IN EASY CIRCUM- STANCES.

Within the last fifty years, and particularly in this quarter, a vast change has been introduced in the manner of living among the inhabitants. Their food is differently prepared and numerous dishes, as well as foreign liquors, are now in fashion; a variety of delicate eatables, expensive drinks, and groceries of all kinds, being in constant demand. Among these factitious necessities there are many, of which even the names were unknown about

half a century ago. Poverty has increased with luxury; though the introduction of the latter is considered as a mark of prosperity; but the annual importation and consumption of a great quantity of groceries, wines, and brandy, has not only drained the country, but rendered the inhabitants effeminate and valetudinary, as well as caused a serious change in their morals. At the present time tea and sugar are so common in this quarter, that almost every peasant in decent circumstances is provided with his set of china. Coffee is also much in vogue, but it has not yet extended among the peasantry; other persons, on the contrary, make a daily and expensive consumption of it. These do not consider their food palatable without being seasoned with all the aromatic spices afforded by every quarter of the world: they must have red, and French, and sometimes even more valuable wines, with their dinner; though not many years have elapsed since red wine was unknown in Iceland, while the white kind was used only at solemn festivals or among the first persons in the country.

SINGULAR ACCOUNT OF A SPECIES OF SHARK.

In this quarter of Iceland sharks form a lucrative object for the fishermen, on account of the great quantity of oil obtained from them. There is one species deserving of public notice, the male of which is described by Artedus as follows: *Squalus pinna ani nulla, corpore subrotundo*. We often examined the female, and made a variety of remarks respecting its generation. The vagina is short, but very large, and capable of great extension: the matrix is double, and situated on each side of the rectum: its two uteri are oval, oblong, or resembling a pear; and perfectly separate, except where they meet at the orifice. There is a narrow canal which goes from the bottom of the matrix to the ovarium; it is tolerably large, and situated between the pectoral fins; is regularly rounded, and contains a great number of eggs, the major part of which are about the size of a pea or smaller, while some are as large as a chesnut, and one or two of the biggest are the size of a hen's egg. Two nerves extend from the ovarium to the rectum, and lower orifice of the matrix. We found three eggs at once in one of the vulvæ, and four in the other. The small squali are hatched in the belly of the female; and as soon as they issue from the shell, the egg again closes round the umbilical cord. It retains the placenta uterina; and becomes filled with a thick and whitish matter similar to the first milk of a cow after calving, and of rather an oily nature. Thus the young squali, like many other creatures of the animal kingdom, are nourished through the umbilical cord; and when they have attained their full term, are torn from each of the vaginæ,

and swim round the mother with the egg still attached to them by the umbilical cord. A circumstance still more wonderful is related by the fishermen, and in which they all agreed; that the young squalus frequently enters the dam for the purpose perhaps of repose or nourishment, or to avoid approaching danger. We have, however, always doubted this account; till we had one of these fish in our hands, and examined its internal conformation. The fishermen further assert, that when they take a female of this species, and open it in their boat, their young ones issue out alive: this is natural enough; but that they re-enter the mother when dead, remain in her, and come out occasionally for the purpose of respiration, is a circumstance which we greatly doubt, and have no means of ascertaining its truth.

As the young squalus increases in size, the egg contracts and diminishes in proportion: till at last it drops, and the umbilical cord comes off. Some time before this happens, the little fish has taken food by the mouth, and has acquired sufficient strength to be able to provide for and defend itself; it therefore abandons the mother, as it can no longer find an asylum through her means. We ascertained that this species of fish drops its young in the month of June, singly: some of them which were alive having been brought to us between the 10th and 18th of that month. Nothing, we conceive, is more probable than that all other fish with cartilaginous fins possess nearly the same singular economy in their generation.

While we are on this subject we shall mention another peculiar and interesting circumstance relative to the fish generally called the Buckler, or the *Cyclopterus Linnaei*, Syst. Nat. 132, which is found in abundance along the coast in the district of Goldbringue. The female deposits and fixes her spawn on the rocks along the shore, and sometimes so high that at low water it can in the month of June be reached by the hand. This fish comes to the coast in March, and departs in July. The inhabitants of the western quarter, who apply to the knowledge of fish, assert that the male of this species breathes frequently and gently upon the spawn, as if for the purpose of hatching it. In the year 1755, we ascertained the truth of this account by finding a quantity of spawn with the male near it. It remained motionless, and horizontal in the water, its mouth being turned towards the spawn, from which it was distant about an inch; the mouth was continually in motion, opening and shutting as if spitting something upon the spawn, but these motions were always slow: though the sun shone brightly, we could not discover whether any thing came from the mouth; but it is probable that it communicated some nutritive air or humour to the spawn, near which we did not observe the female ap-

proach. With respect to the birth of the fish of this species, we received from a reputable person in the western quarter an account which states, that at the end of July and beginning of August, he found in the sea in calm weather a quantity of weed drifting in with the current, and thinking he perceived among it some insects in motion, he examined it nearer, and found it to be filled with little cyclopteri, adhering to it by their pectoral fin, which was round, and resembled a buckler or shield. There were several of them which could not find a place, and swam round the weed endeavouring to fix upon it. Their conformation was perfectly distinguishable; though they were only from two to six lines in length, and each of them had its egg attached to the umbilical cord. What was very extraordinary in these young fish was, that some had three eggs, others only two, but very few had one. Our observer did not examine in what manner these eggs were joined together; for it is probable that one or two which were abortive remained attached to the egg which properly belonged to the fish that drew it. These two discoveries in the natural history of the fish in question will probably lead to others that relate to the generation of this class, and their first disclosure from the egg.

EFFECTS OF SUBTERRANEAN FIRE AT REYKIAVIK.

We must reserve a space for mentioning the subterranean fires which, since the occupation of Iceland, have appeared in the chain of mountains of Reykianœs, that extends from the heath of Hellisheide to the point of the promontory in the sea. The first eruption took place in the year 1000, in the mountain that stands beyond the canton of Olves; where a river of fire or matter in fusion ran over the high rock called Vatskard, and emptied itself into the canton below. There still remains a striking monument of this eruption in a great extent of scorizæ, which shews the course taken by the fiery matter.

The coast called Vandlose-strand, or the dry coast, every where presents the most frightful appearance of melted and subverted rocks, and alarming clefts and holes in the ground. The point of the promontory of Reykianœs is, however, the particular spot which has always had a passage open to the burning mountains above it. According to bishop Oddsen, there was in 1340 a terrible eruption, which consumed more than one half of the promontory: and the isles and rocks situated beyond this point likewise afford the most striking proofs of the ravages of fire, not only in the soil of the isles, but particularly in the sea near the promontory: for the fire has had its seat here since the most distant ages, and has often burst forth from the bowels of the earth across the sea, the deep and roaring waters of which

have not been able to resist its violence. The *Sturlunga Saga*, and many other of the Icelandic annals, assert that the fire has broken forth in this spot; and that there have been extraordinary eruptions as often as five times in the thirteenth century, in consequence of which ancient and modern isles have successively appeared and disappeared in a manner as astonishing as dreadful. The fire broke out again in 1422: but on its rage being exhausted, it remained tranquil till 1583; when, according to bishop Oddsen, it was seen for the last time at a great distance in the sea, by the crew of a ship that was passing.

The opinion which we have already hazarded as to the incredible force of the eruptions of the volcanoes in Iceland, receives additional weight and elucidation from what has just been stated; inasmuch as that the sea itself may become the focus of great and terrible eruptions, while it has such a remarkable communication with the mountains on land.

ON THE PESTIFEROUS EFFECTS OF THE AIR.

If the two events which we are about to describe had not recently occurred, and been witnessed by a number of persons, they would not perhaps be credited. Hence the people attribute them to the operation of evil spirits: and for this they cannot be blamed; as the holy scriptures afford them sufficient authority, and they are in want of that knowledge which would enable them to discover the natural causes of such accidents. The first is as follows:

We learnt that three or four persons had dropped dead suddenly on the coast of Vandlos-strand, to the south of Hafnefiord, in the winter of 1753-4; some before, and others after Christmas: but particularly on the estate called Landekot. The soil in this part is open and burnt; and we conjectured that it exhaled some vapours that were more pestilential than ordinary on account of the subterraneous sewers being blocked up by the snow and ice. In the following winter the same accident happened to some others, and in the third year the total number of persons suffocated amounted to nineteen. The inhabitants now became so terrified that they talked of abandoning the canton, which was very populous on account of the abundance of fish. As the persons dropped down while walking through the fields, suddenly gave a shriek and expired, the survivors believed that it was a punishment with which the Almighty had entrusted the evil genii; nevertheless they were persuaded to remain there the fourth winter, though not without being in a panic of terror lest they should be afflicted with sudden death. But in that year no person died in the manner described, nor has any similar example occurred since. We visited the spot in the summer of 1755, and observed that the soil was

every where open. The inhabitants informed us that the neighbourhood was always free from snow, as indeed great tracts of lava generally are; but they asserted that the sudden deaths occurred whether snow and ice were on the ground or not. They added two other circumstances: first, that the accidents in question always happened during the winter solstice when the days were short and dark, but always in the day time; and secondly, that those who died in this manner were almost all related to the same family, the principal part of the number being formed by four brothers and their children. As two of the brothers were walking together one of them dropped dead, while the other did not experience the least disagreeable sensation. All, however, who were thus struck were people of regular habits; and it was not perceived that any of them was of a melancholic temperament, or had any complaint that might induce a suspension of vitality.

The other event is no less strange, though of a different nature. In the summer of 1754, on a morning when the weather was serene, though the sky was rather cloudy and a slight wind prevailed, there was seen at Oreback a black cloud coming from the mountains in the north-east, and descending obliquely through the atmosphere towards Oreback. The nearer it approached the smaller it became, and it darted along with the rapidity of a hawk. This cloud, which then appeared round, flew towards a spot where several persons had assembled, as well strangers as natives, for the purposes of commerce; and on passing rapidly before them it touched the jaw of a middle-aged man, which gave him such pain that he instantly became raving mad and threw himself into the sea. Those who were near him ran and prevented him from drowning; but he continued insane, uttered all sorts of extravagant expressions, and made many forcible attempts to free himself from those who held him. They wrapped his head in flannel, and held him down for some time upon the bed; when after two days the madness abated, but he was not restored to his senses till the expiration of a fortnight. Another account of this phenomenon states, that the persons in company with him did not perceive the cloud till it came up with them, but simply heard a hissing in the air while it passed: those, however, who were farther off observed its rapid course, and saw it sink and disappear on the sea-coast.

The cheek of the man who was touched by this cloud was turned of a deep black and blue colour, which gradually disappeared as he recovered. Every one will make his own reflections on these singular events; those who are acquainted with the secret effects of nature, and versed in history, will doubtless find similar examples. In other respects the reader may

compare these incidents with those of a like nature which happened in our own time, and which we lately described.

REMARKABLE PLACES.

From time immemorial the following places have been considered as remarkable:

I. The Althing, or seat of the general court of justice. We have already mentioned Reykiavik as singular for being the first habitation in Iceland: built by Ingolf; who, as well as his successors, there administered justice, and held the althing (or superior general court) at Kjalarnes, whence it was afterwards transferred to Thingvalle, where it is still held. The river Oxeraa now divides the Althing into two parts. The spiritual court, which is on the right bank, is held annually in the church of Thingvalle, but only for the bishopric of Skalholt; that of the north is held at Hlugimere, in the canton Skagafjörður. On the western bank of the above-mentioned river is the building appropriated to the proceedings of the inferior court, called Lavretten: this building is now of wood, as is that of the superior court which is contiguous to it. The court called Lavretten was formerly held in the open air; but in 1690 a place was erected for it similar to the other buildings of the Althing, that is, the walls were of lava stone, and the roof was of rafters and laths, covered on the outside with their Vadmel or woollen.

II. The bishopric of Skalholt which was established by the first bishop Isler, about the year 1056: this bishop was the son of Gissur, surnamed the *White*, who together with Hjalte-Skeggesen did so much, that through their efforts, the Christian religion was authorised by a law, and adopted in the year 1000 at the Althing. It was the king of Norway, Oluf-Tryggveson, who after having taken much trouble to no purpose to cause this new religion to be adopted by the Icelanders, sent off the two persons above mentioned to finish the work, but their attempts had nearly proved abortive; for the eruption took place at that identical time, which produced the lava called Thuraarhraun, and at the very moment when they were harranguing their countrymen, messengers arrived with the melancholy news*; and the Pagans considered the eruption as a token of the anger of the gods, at the blasphemous discourses of the partisans of the new religion. A fortunate circumstance however allayed the

* The *Khristni Saga*, chap. II. p. 88—90. mentions this circumstance in the following terms: "Ecce autem vir cursu anhelus: ignem subterraneum in Olfus erupisse, et jam villa Thoroddi pontificis imminere nunciat. Tūm ethnici: non miram, si ejusmodi sermonibus excaudescerent dii, vociferantur. At Snorrius pontifex: quid igitur uxanduerunt dii, cum scopulus, cui nunc insistimus conflagravit?"

rage of the people in this critical moment; for a heathen priest named Snorro-Godi, who probably had formed a good opinion of the new faith, answered their outrageous remarks by the following laconic and ingenious question, "What was the reason of the vengeance of the gods, at those periods when the rocks on which we now stand were in flames? for every one knows that this happened before the country was inhabited." Christianity was then adopted by the people, and fifty years afterwards the son of Gissur the White was created bishop; and Skalholt was made the episcopal residence for the whole of Iceland. The son and successor of the latter, whose name was also Gissur, completed the business, by persuading the Icelanders to enact a law relative to tythes, which continues in force to the present day. He then ceded and separated all the northern part that it might be formed into a second bishopric.

III. The isle Videy contained a very famous monastery till the reformation of Luther, at which period it was secularized: this monastery was founded in 1226 by bishop Magnus Gissersen and his brother Thorvald, and this Thorvald was afterwards canon of the monastery.

IV. Bessastadr, vulgarly called the Royal House, which is now the residence of the baillie, was also known in ancient times, principally because this place was the property of the famous historiographer Snorri-Sturleson, who made it his country seat. Formerly the governors of Iceland resided here when they stopped in the country in the summer; they generally came every year, and returned in their own ships.

VESTIGES OF ANTIQUITY.

We shall mention the following remains of antiquity as worthy of notice.

I. An eminence on an islet situated in the river Oxeraa, belonging to one of the most famous heathen poets of the north, named Thorlev-Jarlaskald. Some remains of this eminence may yet be seen, though the overflowing of the river has from time to time carried off the major part. The history of king Oluf-Tryggveson contains an account of the structure, and of the life of its illustrious owner.

II. The ornaments of the cathedral church are fine and valuable, particularly two antique altar pieces. They still preserve here a bishop's crook, the head of which is brass very finely gilt, and an episcopal bonnet of golden-worked cloth. Here is also to be seen the coffin of Saint Thorlak, who is the same Sanctus Thorlacus mentioned in our almanacks: he was born in the southern quarter; he succeeded to the episcopal chair in 1178; and died in 1193. His translation took place in 1198; and

his history, which is filled with prodigies and miracles, still exists in Iceland. His coffin or sarcophagus which is in the form of a small house, is seven feet long, five high, and three wide: it is covered with black leather, trimmed and embellished with brass ornaments. There is no relic in this sarcophagus except two fragments of bone, which are said to have belonged to the skull of the saint. These bones were held in high estimation; and some annals assert to the credit of Bishop Wilchin, who held this office at the death of the saint, that he caused his skull to be completely covered over with silver, and in the two fragments that remain in the coffin, there may be perceived the marks of small nails as well as pieces of the metal. One is naturally inclined to ask how this could have been done, since the head is not now to be found; but the relics themselves will furnish us with an answer, for they are nothing more than pieces of large cocoa-nut. These nuts were formerly very scarce in the north, and perhaps totally unknown to the mass of the people; and it is certain, that they were not allowed to examine attentively the remains of the saints.

III. A crucifix at Kaldadernæs in the time of the reformation of Luther was greatly honoured and adored throughout the country for the innumerable prodigies which it was said to have effected. It was richly covered and decorated with velvet shoes, pieces of gold and silver, and other ornaments that had been presented to the image. Gissur the first Lutheran bishop caused the image to be taken from the cross; forbade the people to adore it, and despoiled it of its ornaments; but they had it privately replaced: on which bishop Gisle Jonsen hearing of their superstitious proceedings, went in 1587 to Kaldadernæs, caused the image to be taken down a second time, and carried it to Skalholt, where he had it cut to pieces and burnt; but this bishop happening to die soon afterwards, the fanatics attributed his death to the vengeance of the figure. From an ancient poem composed in honour of this image, we learn that it had been brought into Iceland, as was supposed from Rome; and was purchased at the port of Eimershavn at Oreback.

OF ANTIQUE ARMS.

They shew at Skalholt an ancient axe or halbert, which belonged to the hero named Skarphedin, who, according to the Nials-Saga, died in 1010. It is much consumed by rust, and the handle which is of pine shod with iron, is six feet and a half long.

At Hlidarende are preserved two sabres and a lance; the former are not remarkable. They are of the same size, and the blades which are very rusty, are three inches broad.—The handle of one of them is nearly a foot long, and ornamented

with brass; while that of the other is covered with skin. Instead of a guard they have a piece of curved iron about an inch in thickness, with two round buttons at the ends. The lance is a strip of pine five feet four inches long, shod with iron. There is also in the same place a vizor much decayed, which is composed of four rings of iron that are groved into each other: its thickness is double round the neck, and it must have been made for a middle-sized man.

OF THE GENERAL COMMERCE OF ICELAND AND PARTICULARLY OF THAT OF THE FIFTEENTH CENTURY.

The ports and harbours of Iceland particularly those of the southern quarter were in former times much frequented by merchants, and first by those from Norway; afterwards by the Germans, and particularly by the Hamburgers, who came in great numbers. The English began to trade there in 1413, though without permission; and they afterwards continued their traffic for a length of time either by permission or secretly; because it often happened that commerce was absolutely forbidden with them on account of the disturbances which they excited in the country; but at that period the trade was of no great extent. John Gerricksen and other Catholic bishops, several of whom came to this part of Iceland in the English vessels, bought merchandizes which they sold to foreigners, and thus created a considerable traffic. A vice-governor having made a fortune in this manner, resigned his functions, and went to live in England, carrying with him great riches in merchandize, silver and jewels.

In this century fishing was carried on to a considerable extent, but the more this increased the more was rural economy neglected. The great plague at length occurred, and agriculture as well as other essential occupations were neglected; because every thing was in confusion, and this confusion for a long time gave rise to various abuses. About the year 1420, the vice-governors began openly to monopolize the commerce by trading with their own ships: the bishops on the other hand as they acquired riches and power, become dissolute and arrogant. An event which happened to bishop Gerricksen is very remarkable in the history of Iceland: his brother having in 1433 asked in marriage a young lady of distinction without being able to obtain her, conceived himself so mortally offended, that in revenge he killed the brother of the lady, and set fire to the house in which she resided, which with the people in it were destroyed, except the lady whose destruction was intended. She had the good luck to escape at an opening in the roof without being perceived by those who surrounded the house. At length being preserved from such imminent danger, and overwhelmed with resentment

towards the monster who had murdered her brother, she made a vow to bestow her hand on whomsoever would avenge her cause upon the bishop, who had been the origin of her misfortunes. A young man named Thorvard, the son of Lopter the rich, of Madrevall in the canton of Eyafjordur, undertook to do the justice she required. In the following year he made a journey to Skallholt accompanied by some armed men, and arrived on the evening of St. Thorlak's day. As soon as the mass had begun he entered the church, seized the bishop who was at the altar, and conveyed him to the river Brueraa, where a stone being fixed to his neck he was thrown in and drowned. All the servants of the bishop to the number of thirty were massacred in the cathedral. The kings of the house of Aldenburg endeavoured to check these alarming outrages, and Christian I., in particular, forbade under the severest penalties any hostile incursion, attack, homicide or robbery.

In the year 1477, the governor Biorn Thorlevsen was killed near the glacier of Westerjökkel by some English who came to trade there, because his wife Olor had made her domestics search for and kill all the English they could find in that neighbourhood.

The Governor Didrich Pinning prescribed in 1490 certain rules to be adopted by the German, English, and Icelandic merchants, according to which they were to transact their business. The shocking plague which was four years afterwards communicated to the southern quarter by a foreign vessel made dreadful havock amongst the inhabitants. The Icelanders it appears have always been discontented with the commerce of the English. In 1515 they made vehement complaints to the king; but the English continued to visit Iceland for a long time afterwards.

OF THE REFORMATION.

The Reformation began in the southern quarter, as it was here that the christian religion was accepted at the Althing or general court of justice. We have said that it was bishop Gissur who first organized the bishoprick of Skalkolt and its revenues; and it is remarkable, that a bishop of the same name began in 1540 the reformation at Skalholt. He was a good, learned, and affectionate man, but he did not live long; his successor, whose name was Morten Emersen, was affable and possessed much merit. He was the best spiritual poet of his time, as is proved by his canticles for the mass.

The famous bishop Jon Aresen thought to distinguish himself by combating the reformation, though he did not dare to publish his opinion on the subject till the death of bishop Gissur, Aresen was not a man of learning, but was well gifted by nature;

he was of a lively and agreeable disposition and a good poet. In the troubles which he excited, he displayed more courage than judgment, and his vanity and irascible temper caused him to exhibit an inexcusable degree of turbulence. He imagined that his zeal for the faith would protect him; but he was mistaken. The end of this bishop, as well as other remarkable events that arose from the reformation in Iceland, are detailed in a work written on that subject by bishop Harboe.

Oluf Kjaltesen was afterwards bishop of Holun: he began the reformation in the northern bishopric, and received the assistance of several distinguished characters, particularly of the governor Paul Stigsen, who enacted many useful laws for extending the religion, and regenerating public instruction to the advantage of the country in general.

Oddur, son of bishop Gottishul of Holun, a pious well-informed man contributed in no small degree to the reformation, by his translation of the New Testament into good Icelandic. Not being upon good terms with bishop Agmund, with whom he came into Iceland, he dared not shew him his translation, or even entrust him with the project; but to Gissur and Gisle, who were afterwards bishops, he communicated his intention, and they assisted him in its execution: it is a fact that under some whimsical influence or pretext, he took up his residence in a cow-stable, in which he translated the gospel of St. Matthew.

Bishop Gudbrand, whom we have before mentioned, rendered the greatest service to his country, by establishing a printing-office, and translating the Bible and other religious books: his whole time, in fact, was employed in this manner. The figures and capital letters in the first edition of the Icelandic Bible are by him; he cut the matrices and cast the types with his own hand.

The bishop of Skalholt Brynjolf Svendsen was the person, who after the reformation, restored order among the ecclesiastics, as well with regard to the administration of justice as to other important objects. He was a very wise and learned man, who was always arduous for the prosperity of his country, and gave incessant proofs of those virtues by his manner of living.

CONCLUSION.

Having now recorded every thing worthy of notice, we shall bring our work to a conclusion. We have omitted a number of excursions and accidents which happened to us during different journeys, as well as accounts of such enterprises and experiments as were not attended with success. On the other hand we have inserted whatever we conceived would be useful and important; and we have no doubt that our efforts will meet with the appro-

bation of the judicious and learned reader; but particularly of such of our countrymen as reside in Iceland, or have any connection with that part of the Danish dominions, which has hitherto been so imperfectly known.

The Editor of this work, on concluding his translation of the *Travels in Iceland*, feels it necessary to offer a few observations: It will be perceived by those who possess the original volumes, or any of the editions which have been published in the different continental languages, that the present translation has undergone a considerable reduction in point of quantity. But it will readily be discovered, that the work of Messrs. Olafsen and Povelsen is so local in its nature, and contains so many uninteresting details, that a literal translation of it in English, would be an ungracious tax upon the purchaser. The Editor has therefore performed the laborious duty of extracting from the original work, all such passages as he trusts will be considered to possess a general interest; of connecting them in such a way that no inconsistency will be apparent, and of excluding a variety of matter, so minute and unimportant, that he is convinced no satisfaction whatever could be derived from its perusal:—the translation however, in its present state, will not only deserve the attention of the general reader, but of the man of science; inasmuch as it contains every incident from which the philosopher or the naturalist can be supposed to derive gratification.

As the authors frequently mention the remarks which they made in different parts of the island upwards of half a century ago, particularly at the time of the eruption of the Katlegiaa, it might be supposed that their travels are of a very old date; the contrary however is the case, for though in their work, they have evidently included the observations which occurred to them at various periods of their lives, yet some of their information is brought down to a very late epoch, and it was not till the year 1802 that their production first obtained publicity.

F. W. B.

THE END.

INDEX

TO

OLAFSEN & POVELSEN's TRAVELS in ICELAND.

- A**IR, pestiferous effects of in the southern parts of Iceland - - - 150
- Althing, the general court of justice, described - - - 152
- Antiquity, some vestiges of, described - - - 153
- Arms, antique, description of some - - - 154
- Atmosphere, remarks on some phenomena in the - - - 88
- Aurora borealis, observations relative to the - - - 144
- Baard, account of the cavern of - - - 38
- Bellowing hill, see *Hværevall*
- Bessastadr, account of the royal house so called - - - 153
- Birds, curious anecdotes of, 113, 115
- Blood in the sea, remarks on this singular phenomena - 128, 136
- Borgarfjord, the western quarter of Iceland, arrival at, 39—glaciers, *ib.*—journey to the Guitland, 40—thermal springs, 50—plants and shrubs, 51—management of their cattle by the inhabitants, 45—journey to the mountains, 56—foxes, 57—mice 58—swans, 59—gulls and other birds, 60, 62—fish, *ib.*—remarks on the inhabitants, their occupations, manner of living, &c. 77—amusements, 80—quadrupeds, *ib.*
- Buckler, remarks on that fish manner of fixing its spawn, &c. 143
- Butter, sour, manner of preserving it in Iceland - - - 15
- Butter-milk used as the ordinary drink in Kiosar - - - 17
- C**
- Calendar, account of it as adopted in Iceland - - - 21
- Christianity, when first introduced in Iceland - - 38, 156
- Church of Hitardal, account of some antiquities found there 71
- Commerce of Iceland, its history in modern and in ancient times - - - 155
- D**
- Dale, remarks on the inhabitants of, their character, manners, &c. - - - 92
- Diamond, Iceland, see *Rock-crystal*.
- Dolphins, various circumstances relating to them - - - 82
- Drangar, dangerous ascent of that glacier described - - - 101
- E**
- Earthquake, terrific account of an, 123
- Ebony, see *Wood*, petrified.
- Eric the red, remarks on the history of, - - - 117
- is asserted to have formed the first establishment in Greenland - - - *ib.*
- Establishments, account of some modern, in Iceland - - 152
- F**
- Fire, subterraneous of Rongarbraun, account of the - - 83
- subterraneous, their effects at Reykiavik - - - 149
- Fish steeped or macerated, singular manner of preserving it - 16
- peculiar manner of preparing it - - - 81
- account of the principal sorts - - - 82
- Fisheries, description of them in the country of Weterjækkel 80
- Fishing-boats, description of those used at Kialarnes - - - 35
- Forges, remarks on the forges in the Myrar - - - 70
- Foxes, manner of hunting them in Borgarfjord. - - - 57
- singular instance of their cunning, 81— remarks on their surprising sagacity and cunning.

170—devastations committed by them, 108.

G

Games, account of the different kinds practised in Iceland - 26

Geitland, journey to the glacier of, 40—general opinion of the inhabitants respecting it, 41—view from the summit, 43—striking rampart of stones on its borders, 47.

Geldingafell, see *Schneefjeldjækel*.

Geyser, singular phenomenon respecting this boiling spring, 140, 142—its nature and quality, sources, &c. 142—the heat similar to that of the other hot springs, 143.

Glaciers, ravages occasioned by their disruptions in Iceland - 6

—enquiry into the nature of the formation of new ones, 39—hypothesis respecting their origin, 45, 47, 102.

—further description of, 39, 72, 103

Greenland, different opinions respecting its first population - 117

Gulls, depredations committed by them - 61

H

Haguen the Old, remarks on the history of that king - 25

Hay, manner of making it in Iceland, price, quality, &c. described - 18

Hecla, journey to that mountain, 136—its size, *ib.*—description of its vicinity, 137—remarks on volcanic matter ejected, and the snow covering the surface of the mount, 138—arrival at the summit, 138—eruptions, *ib.*

History, the reading of noble pastime pursued by the Icelanders 25

Hivalvatn, tradition concerning the lake of, - 37

Horse-tail, the pernicious effects of, to cattle - 11

Hraun, observations on the nature of that mineral - 10

Hvereralle, description of the famous hill so called - 121

Hurricanes, their violence near Reykefiord - 100

I

Ice, the passage of masses from

the coast of Greenland described, 104—opinions respecting it, 106.

Iceland, general remarks on the northern quarter of, 119—earthquake described, 123—fertility of that quarter, 124—volcanoes, 126.

—observations on the eastern quarter of, 129—the principal mountains, *ib.*

—the southern quarter of, described - 136

Icelanders, remarks on their natural industry, 21—their manner of computing time, *ib.*—their games and amusements, 24—noble pastime pursued by them, 25—language, 26—their management of cattle, 54—interesting remarks on them, 83, 92—subject to the influence of superstition in ancient and in modern times, 93—instances of their superstition, 151—first converted to christianity - 152

—remarks on their manner of living, their propensity to luxury - 13

Idols, remarks on the form and temple of the, in Reykholzdal 72

Inns, description of the ancient, particularly in the Sæce-fields Næs - 84

Inscriptions, ancient, very scarce in Iceland - 71

Insects, see *Kiosar*.

—information relative to the different species of in Iceland 116

K

Katlegiaa, awful eruption of, 129, 134—the glacier described, 134—streams changed into great rivers, 135.

Kiosar, geographical situation of the district of, 5—division of the inhabited part of, 6—air and temperature, heat and cold 7—heat of this climate, weight of the air and meteors, 8—description of the phenomenon, called mistaur, *ib.*—different kind of soils, 9—account of the turf found in this district, *ib.*

—general remarks on the stones found in this district, 9—fertility of the soil, 10—agricultural laws in, *ib.*—enumeration of plants, 11.—re-

marks on the inhabitants, prevailing diseases, their houses, inclosures, &c. 12—their manner of living, 23, 15—their beverage, labours, and habitual employments of the peasantry, 17—account of their hay harvest, 18—regulations respecting the labour, 19—manner of forming and using saddles and pannels, and dislike to travelling, 23—of their horses and mode of conveying goods, 27 their horned cattle, *ib.*—sheep, 28—goats, 29—hogs, *ib.*—aquatic horse, *ib.*—dogs, 30—cats, *ib.*—foxes and depredations committed by them, *ib.*—mice, 31—sea dogs, *ib.*—falcons, 32 ravens, *ib.*—wild fowl, 34—fish, 35—insects, 36—forests, *ib.*—details relative to the inhabitants of this district, 37.
Krabla, particulars relative to the burning mountain so called 126

L

Labour, manner of regulating it, remarks on the laws for this purpose - 20
Lakes, fresh, account of the most remarkable in the northern quarter of Iceland - 120
Lansquenit, description of that curious game - 26
Lava, description of it around the Krabla - 127
Leather, peculiar manner of manufacturing it in Iceland - 7
Lichen Islandicus, its preparation and medicinal qualities described - 50

M

Magic, the prevalence of in Iceland - 94, 98
Marmenill, remarks on the probable or improbable existence of this animal - 111
Meteor, a remarkable one described - 129
Meteor, see *Kiosar*.
Mice, singular instinct of - 58
Milk, its use as a regaling beverage - 17
Mistaur, see *Kiosar*.
Monster, description of a, of the fish kind - 125
Monsträiskæg, Thorolf, interesting account of - 83
Mor, see *Turf*.

OLAFSEN.]

Mountains, remarks on their nature in Iceland - 6
—dangers from their frequent disruption in Iceland - 5, 119
—account of some remarkable ones, their height, &c. 39, 42, 56
Mountain-fowl, singular method of catching - 124
Museus catharticus, see *Lichen Islandicus*.
Myvatn, the largest lake in Iceland - 121

N

Nikou, strictures on the probable existence of the - 29

O

Observations, general, relative to remarkable circumstances - 128
Olafsen, M. the departure of with M. Povelsen from Copenhagen, on their travels in Iceland - 5
Oxehver, remarkable circumstance attending this spring - 122
Ox-spring, see *Oxehver*.

P

Peasantry, their labours and habitual occupations described - 17
Pelican, details relative to the methods of hunting them - 60
Peterell, the importance of that bird to the Icelanders - 119
Phenomenon, description of a singular - 150
Plants in the western part of Iceland - 91
Povelsen, M. the departure of with M. Olafsen from Copenhagen on their travels in Iceland - 5
Printing first introduced into Iceland - 123
Pumice stone, singular rampart formed by - 47
Pyramids, observations relative to some remarkable - 45

R

Ravens, account of their depredations, 32—superstitious opinion of the people respecting them - 33
Reformation, time of its commencement in Iceland - 156
Revenge, the spirit of, carried to a great extent by the Icelanders - 155
Reykianæes, the promontory of

- particularly exposed to subterranean fires, violence of one eruption at - - 140
- Rivers, account of the principal in the northern quarter - 120
- Rock-crystal, description of a species of - - 77
- Rocks, conjectures respecting the extraordinary appearance of some - - 117
- S
- Saddles, see *Kiosar*.
- Saga, signification of that word 25
- Sailors, English, hazardous undertaking of two - - 73
- Salmon, method of fishing for, described - - 62
- Saírophagus, curious anecdote relative to one - - 153
- Schneefjældjökul, description of the glacier of - - 72, 76
- Schneefjældstrand, see *Drangue*.
- Sea-dog, see *Seal*.
- Sea-man, see *Marmenill*.
- Seal, important advantages derived from the, 108—natural history and superstitious ideas of the people concerning this animal - - 109
- Sharks, particulars relative to the natural history of - 147
- Sheep, see *Kiosar*.
- Shell-fish, singular account of 35
- Skalholt, remarks on the bishopric of - - 156
- Skidestead, destroyed by the disruption of a mountain - - 119
- Skins, curious method of preparing them in Iceland - - 79
- Snorro-Godi, instance of his ingenuity - - 153
- Sourther, description of the cavern of, examination of its interior, &c. 63, 70—its dimensions, 69.
- Springs, mineral, in Iceland, remarks on them in the diocese Mosfell-Sweit - - 7
- further account of them and their influence on the air in winter - 48, 50, 77, 87
- Springs, hot and boiling, in the district of the Hunavatn, account of the - - 121
- Superstition, singular instance of 85
- Swans, manner of catching them 59
- T
- Time, the division described 21, 23
- Torf, see *Turf*.
- Travelling, manner of performing it in Iceland - - 25
- Turf, account of it as it is found in Kiosar - - 9
- considered as a proof of the former existence of forests 37
- V
- Vandlose Strand, short account of the part so called - 149
- Vapour-baths, manner of constructing them - - 126
- Videy, remarks on the isle of - 153
- W
- Weather, phenomena relative to the - - 87
- Westford, account of some different voyages in the - 86
- Whale, remarks on different species of the - - 112
- Whale-hunting, description of it in the western parts - 99
- Winds, remarks on such as are pernicious in spring - *ib.*
- Wood petrified, remarks on some found in Iceland - - 89
- mode of floating wood proved to be disadvantageous - 102
- Wrestling, peculiar manner of 25

Directions to the Binder for placing the Plates.

1. The Map of Iceland to face the Title.
2. An Icclander's House to face p. 18.
3. Figures representing the Costume of Iceland amongst different ranks to face p. 20. *wanting*.
4. Mount Hecla to face p. 139.
5. The Geyser, a boiling spring in Iceland, to face p. 140.

VOYAGE
TO, AND
TRAVELS THROUGH
THE
FOUR PRINCIPAL ISLANDS
OF THE
AFRICAN SEAS,
PERFORMED
BY ORDER OF THE FRENCH GOVERNMENT,
During the Years 1801 and 1802,
WITH
A NARRATIVE
OF
THE PASSAGE OF CAPTAIN BAUDIN
TO
PORT LOUIS IN THE MAURITIUS.

BY J. B. G. M. BORY DE ST. VINCENT,

OFFICER OF THE STAFF, AND CHIEF NATURALIST ON BOARD LE NATURALISTE SLOOP OF
WAR, IN THE EXPEDITION OF DISCOVERY COMMANDED BY CAPTAIN BAUDIN.

complete.
LONDON:

PRINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS, 71, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH
YARD,

By Barnard & Schuster, Water Lane, Fleet Street.

1805.

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

1877

ADVERTISEMENT

BY

THE TRANSLATOR.

THE title-page sufficiently explains the character, in which the author of the following Travels was employed by the French Government. The account he has given of his mission, is chiefly valuable as a collection of important facts. What he saw, he has described with perspicuity, and, without pronouncing any positive opinion himself, has left it to the learned to decide on the questions which his observations have suggested.

M. Bory de St. Vincent had frequently occasion to regret, that the collection of books with which he was supplied, was very small and imperfect. Having therefore to trust entirely to his memory, he was aware that some of the objects of Natural History, which he described in his Journal as new, might afterwards appear to have been discovered by others. It was also to be expected from the delay which took place in printing these volumes, that the author might be anticipated in the publication

of discoveries which he really had made. To these, however, he is willing to give up all claim, and has no objection to the names he has assigned to them being changed, with the exception of those of *Hubertia* and *Aubertia*, with respect to which, he begs the indulgence of the learned, as he is ambitious of paying the first tribute of gratitude to persons so truly respectable, and to whose labours the physical sciences are so much indebted.

ST. VINCENT'S VOYAGE.

CHAP. I.

VOYAGE FROM HAVRE TO TENERIFFE.

SEPTEMBER, 1801.

HAVING always entertained a decided taste for the perusal of voyages and travels, I had acquired a strong desire to pursue the same career as Tournefort, Linnæus, and Labillardiere. The expedition which was about to sail on a voyage of discovery appeared to afford a favourable opportunity for the gratification of my wishes. I therefore wrote to a relation at Paris who had always acted towards me as a parent, and who on this occasion procured for me the situation of first Zoologist on board one of the vessels destined to make a part of this expedition.

M. de Lacepede interested himself much in my favour; and so sensibly was I affected by the proofs of esteem conferred on me by this learned man, that I resolved to merit, if not by my knowledge, at least by my zeal, the confidence with which he deigned to honour me.

Towards the end of August, 1800, I left the Army of the West in which I served, and set out for Paris; where, having received from the Minister of the Marine and of the Colonies a letter which officially announced my appointment, and from the Minister of War leave of absence, I made the necessary preparations for my departure.

I left Paris the 30th September, 1800, and on the 2d October, at six in the morning, arrived at Havre-de-Grace; where our Commodore had arrived some days before. Here the different individuals belonging to the expedition met for the first time; and as circumstances did not permit us to sail before the 27th, we had time to become acquainted with each other.

I dare venture to affirm, since the Powers of Europe, anxious to extend the sphere of human knowledge, sent vessels to explore unknown regions, never was an expedition better calculated to facilitate the progress of science. Each traveller possessing talents, and animated by an enthusiastic zeal, carried along with him the sincere desire of acquiring information, and of rendering himself useful to the service.

The *Géographe* and the *Naturaliste* were the names of the two vessels which composed the expedition; fifteen gentlemen were attached to the former, and eighteen to the latter, in the capacity of officers or men of science. We had, besides, on board the *Naturaliste*, M. Michaux, well known by his travels in Persia and in North America. As it was his intention, on leaving France, to be absent during ten years, he was only regarded in the light of a passenger, and held his appointment from the Minister of the Interior.

On October 17, we sailed from the port of Havre; a prodigious concourse of people assembled on the pier to witness our departure. I know not whether it was from the pleasure with which the idea of the voyage I was about to undertake inspired me, but at the moment of leaving France I experienced not the smallest sensation of sadness or regret, although I was about to abandon, for a long and indefinite time, my native country. But the first evening that I slept aboard, I did not remain so tranquil as I had been during the former part of the day. My ideas wandered towards my native country, and the friends I had left behind me; the silence and obscurity by which I was surrounded; the want of my usual occupations; all conspired to render me truly melancholy.

I was so very unfortunate as not to receive a case of books which had been sent to me by M. de Lacepede, and which would have proved extremely useful, as the library of the corvettes was truly contemptible; if we except some excellent voyages, the thirteenth edition of the *Systema Naturæ*, the *Genera Plantarum* of M. de Jussieu, the works of MM. Ventenat and Lacepede, there was not a single book that could be of the smallest utility. I know not, to whom the choice of this collection had been entrusted; but in place of the *Dictionnaire de Trevoux*, the old *Encyclopédie*, the *Mémoires de Reaumur*, the compilation of Valmont and of Bomare, &c. they had much better have substituted Kæmpher, Bloch, Fabricius, Schwartz, Burman, Plumier, Rumph, Rhede, the *Encyclopédie Methodique*, &c.

At noon we took the bearings of three land-marks, and thereby fixed our point of departure at $49^{\circ} 28'$ N. latitude, and $2^{\circ} 23'$ W. longitude, reckoning from the meridian of Paris. About three o'clock we were hailed by a British frigate, but passed unmolested upon shewing our passports.

In the evening, we found on board several persons who had secreted themselves for the purpose of accompanying us. Two sailors, however, and one of the victualling-commissaries, were missing at the muster. A man was also found concealed on board the *Géographe*. He was a German, named Gutes, who

had been banished from the Isle of France on account of the opinions he held during the troubles there, and who hoped to be allowed to settle there again, if he could return under the protection of Capt. Baudin. As the captain admitted him to his table, and did not put him ashore at Teneriffe when we put in there, his enemies reported that our commodore had received payment for his passage, and that *Gutes* was concealed with the consent of M. Baudin.

During the night, we saw the lights of the Caskets towards the southwest; and at seven in the morning we made a distance of seven leagues.

The weather became hazy, and the sea was rough, during the night between the 18th and 19th. At day light, the breeze had still more increased, and the rolling of the vessel was fatiguing. I was obliged to keep the dead-light of my cabin constantly shut, and could not employ myself in any thing. My companions, and even some of the officers, were sea-sick. I always imagined that I should not be attacked by this disorder, and my expectation was not disappointed. On the contrary, I had a voracious appetite; and, by taking exercise in the open air upon deck, I found myself in the evening free of all complaint except a head-ach, to which I am very subject, and with which I am sometimes seized upon the slightest changes of the atmosphere.

I was happy to find that I remained free of the sea-sickness. I was convinced that it must be a terrible disorder by the situation of Bernier and Dumont; but particularly the latter, who lay three days upon a mattress below a table, and was not even able to call out when the feet of any one came accidentally against his face.

At half past one, the Caskets bore S. S. W. 50° S. and the west part of the island of Arigny S. S. E. We were, therefore, in latitude $49^{\circ} 49'$ N. and longitude $4^{\circ} 40'$ west of Paris.

The 23d and 24th October, being pleasant weather, most of the sick recovered. Bernier began already to talk to me of undertaking a new voyage when we should return from that which was but just commenced. This proposition was remarkable from him, who, only the evening before, was desirous of stopping at the first port we should put into. On the 25th the weather changed, the sea ran high, and the sickness returned, which altered the tone of my friends. I still resisted the disorder; but I was exceedingly vexed on going into my cabin, to find it inundated. The rolling of the ship had opened some of the seams of the planks of the deck, so that the water dropped into my apartment. I was obliged to remove my bed to the great cabin.

We lost sight of the *Géographe* about two in the morning. She sailed much better than our vessel, whose way was less than that commonly made by other ships. At ten o'clock, when the day cleared up, we saw the commodore's corvette about three leagues on the south east of us. She had shortened sail, and lay to for us; and this she was always obliged to do in similar cases to enable us to come up with her.

In the afternoon the wreck of a mast passed us. This circumstance, which seemed to make little impression on others, excited some melancholy reflexions in my mind, which, however, soon passed away when the object disappeared.

The weather at length became beautiful, and we were sensible of a change of climate. About seven o'clock we saw four or five sail in company; and we learned from a brig that passed near us, that they were bound from Malaga to Hamburgh. In the evening we came close to the *Geographe*, and we got tidings of our companions for the first time since the 18th.

We flattered ourselves that we should soon see the celebrated peak of Teneriffe, though at noon we were still far from the Salvages, which are small desert islands between the Canaries and Madeira. The false relations of some navigators, and our anxious desire to land in a foreign country, had induced us to believe that we should distinguish the Canaries a great distance.

In the afternoon we saw a cutter, which at first we took for English, but which we afterwards learnt was a Spanish vessel. The cutter ran about four leagues on the starboard tack. At six she put about to approach the commodore, who lay to with the English flag of truce at the mast head. We passed on the stern of the *Géographe*, and received orders to continue our course. Shortly after we found it necessary to back our sails to the wind, and the cutter veered to avoid us. We then filled the sails again, and the little vessel fired a gun, which induced the commodore to throw his courses aback: but finding that there was no longer any danger of the cutter falling on board of him, we stood away together, and soon lost sight of this vessel which had caused so much embarrassment. The cutter, however, followed us all night. Bernier awaked me at three in the morning to ascertain, by observations, the distance of *Aldebaran* from the moon; and the sky was so serene, and the atmosphere so temperate, that I felt no inclination to return to bed. At day-light we descried the cutter again, which continued following us, and we did not lose sight of her until the afternoon. At two o'clock we came in sight of land, which lay S. S. W. on our larboard beam. It was the island of Canary. At four o'clock, we found that the eastern point of the

island bore by the compass south, and the western point south west.

Canary has the appearance of a single mountain, with a gradual elevation from its circumference to its apex. Teneriffe is still higher; and, when not covered by clouds, is remarkable for its Peak, which is one of the finest mountains in the world.

At three quarters past nine, the north point of the latter island bore west, and the south point S. W. $\frac{1}{2}$ W. by the compass.

The current, which is very strong here, had carried us towards the east, so that during the night we got within about six leagues of Canary. There is good sea-room all round the seven islands. No bottom is found by soundings till within two or three cables length of the coast. The anchorage is generally difficult on account of the rapid currents, and the volcanic rocks which compose the bottom, and which cut the cables under water.

About eight in the evening the *Géographe*, which was considerably a-head of us, shortened sail; and when we were within hail of her, the commodore asked whether Mr. Hamelin was not of opinion that the land first seen to the S. W. was Canary. We then received orders to put about on the other tack at nine o'clock, and not to think of nearing the land until day light. We therefore stood off and on during the night on different tacks, and waited impatiently for the morning.

It was surprising that we had not sooner seen the Canaries; and it was, doubtless, the cloudy state of the horizon that concealed them. When we descried them, they already appeared elevated; and the Peak, which seemed separated from the northern part of Teneriffe, presented a most magnificent spectacle.

I got upon deck at day light to enjoy the sight of land, the contours of which became every moment more apparent. The Peak disappeared, and was covered by the vapours which form its usual diadem.

We approached Teneriffe on the point *Nago*, in the position in which it is laid down in M. de Borda's chart of the Canaries. Though his view is engraved with great care, it is very small, and exhibits too few details. I endeavoured to obtain a more perfect representation by a drawing which I took at eight in the morning, at the distance of about four leagues from the coast.

Nago is one of the most northerly points of Teneriffe. It is recognized by the small detached rocks called the rocks of *Nago* or *Anaga*. Its longitude is $18^{\circ} 26\frac{1}{2}$ and its latitude about $28^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$.

At eleven a pilot came on board to carry us into the road,
ST. VINCENT.]

where we dropped the last bower-anchor, in twenty-six fathoms water, the bottom being blackish volcanic sand.

In this first part of my voyage, which was completed in a fortnight, I made no observations in natural history, excepting that during the whole passage we did not see a single fish. Commodore Byron, in his Voyage round the World, remarked also that he saw no fish in the same passage, which he attributed to his ship being copper-bottomed. This opinion is very much credited by seamen; but as we met with fish between Teneriffe and the Isle of France, I doubt very much whether it was the copper that made them avoid us in the passage between Havre and the Canaries.

The fresh bread which we brought from Havre lasted us until we reached Teneriffe. The Captain had also laid in a quantity of milk, which was warmed every morning, and kept well until the very day of our arrival. I shall say nothing here of the wild, barren, and arid appearance of the part of Teneriffe, where we lay, as I shall have occasion to notice that in the next chapter.

CHAP. II.

TENERIFFE.

OCTOBER, 1800.

AFTER we cast anchor, Captain Hamelin went on board the *Géographe* to receive orders, and soon sent back his boat to inform us that we might also come on board the *Commodore* and visit our friends.

About one o'clock I landed, with Herisson, Peron, and Bissy. Soon after I separated from some persons belonging to the expedition, who had joined us, and in company with Peron and Bernier took possession of the first exotic plant we had ever seen in its native soil. We wandered over one of those declivities, the aspect of which appeared so barren from the ship. The sun had burnt up the vegetation, and nothing remained on the ground but dry culms. Here and there some *Euphorbia* and *Cacalia* variegated the lava of which the soil is composed.

I brought back several plants in my handkerchief. The principal were a kind of *Viscous Golden Rod**, which had a penetrating odour, and preserved its viscosity long after dessiccation; and the *Shrubby Baum*†, which grows upon the rocks and volcanic stones, near the shore. A very pretty species of thyme grows among the clinks of the stony soil. It has small rose-coloured flowers, and elegant leaves, similar to those of myrtle in minia-

* *Erigeron Vicosum*. L. † *Melissa fruticosa*. L.

ture. But that which pleased me most was a gramineous plant, of the greatest beauty. It bears little panicles, with white flowers. The glumes are villous, or rather downy; the anthers are rose-coloured. This charming plant has been described under the name of the *Sugar of Teneriffe**. It is peculiar to the Canaries, and appears to be improperly placed in a genus, the arrangement of which is in other respects faulty.

We returned to the town with a keen appetite for dinner. None of us understood Spanish, and we went into a guard-house to see whether we could not find a soldier who understood French, to shew us an inn. We found several capable of conversing with us, and one of them very civilly offered his services. He conducted us to a large inn, or *funte*, which had the Imperial Eagle for a sign. This house, like all the rest in the town, had only one story. The apartments, which were large and spacious, had no ceiling, and were almost without furniture. The walls were merely white-washed, and the frames of the windows were of an enormous thickness. We had a very indifferent dinner for a *gourde*, which is equal to about five francs. There was a great deal of Cayenne pepper in all the dishes, agreeably to the prevailing taste for high-seasoned food in hot climates. We were served at the dessert with a sort of grape, which was new to me. It is that which is used in making the small wine of the Canaries, called in the islands *Vidogue*. The berries are heavy, and contain fifteen or twenty seeds, which are black, hard, brittle, and slightly saccharine. They are as large, and of the same form as olives. Their skin is very thick. It appears that a great number of the flowers are blighted, for the grapes I saw had many barren foot-stalks.

Our landlord was a jolly Italian, from Milan, who had settled at Teneriffe on his return from a voyage to China. Peron and Bernier, who could converse pretty well in his language, made him talk a great deal, and asked a number of questions respecting his female neighbours, whose handsome persons had struck us, notwithstanding the bad taste which had prevailed at their toilettes. These ladies kept close to their window-blinds from the time we entered, at three in the afternoon, until seven o'clock, when we left it. Probably they had taken their peeping station before we saw them, and stuck to it after we were gone. It must be confessed, that if our Parisian ladies mis-spend their time, they do not throw it away in a manner so dull, both for themselves and others, as the fair Spaniards of the Canaries.

In the evening the garrison defiled on the parade, after the roll-call. It consisted at this time of three regiments; that of

* *Saccharum Teneriffæ.*

America, that of Ultonia, which is Irish, and that of the Canaries. There were French and Flemings in these corps, which were kept up in very good condition.

Before the Spaniards knew and possessed the Canaries, these islands were inhabited by the *Guanches*, who may rank among the most respectable people of the Universe, and are highly worthy of the attention of philosophers. Simple and just, their laws were not numerous, but were respected by all, and strictly executed. Teneriffe, which had long been a single state, had nine kings, all relations, at the time of its conquest. Those kings were dressed like their subjects; and their only mark of distinction was a crown of laurel. Their sceptre was the thigh bone of one of their ancestors. This relic of a respected prince constantly reminded them that they ought to endeavour to merit like him the love and the regret of their people.

The *Guanches* had a form of worship, and a high priest, who presided at their religious ceremonies; and yet it is believed, on pretty good grounds, that their ideas of religion were very few. The origin of the mysterious customs, they practiced, was unknown to them, and they appeared to have derived them from some more enlightened nation, of which they had lost all recollection. One of their customs was a sort of baptism, which induced Father Feville, and after him another Spaniard, to suppose that St. Ayite, or even St. Bartholemew the apostle, had preached the Christian religion in the Canaries, and that its principles being forgotten, only some degenerated rites were preserved. Be this as it may, all the answer given by the *Guanches*, when interrogated respecting their form of baptism, was, that they inherited it from their ancestors, and that it was a very salutary custom.

This practice, joined to the circumstance of a wooden figure of the Virgin, which the natives had picked up on the shore, being found at Guimar, was sufficient to make the Spaniards believe that the mother of Christ had revealed the mysteries of the Christian religion to the inhabitants of the Canaries, to prepare them for the Evangelical Communion, which was to be preached to them a century after they got possession of the wooden image. But whether, notwithstanding all the favours of the Virgin, the Spaniards still regarded them as heretics, or whether these orthodox robbers took a liking to the country, I shall not pretend to determine; the legitimate and peaceable proprietors of Teneriffe were, however, exterminated; blood covered the soil which had nourished them, and which they endeavoured to defend with a heroic courage. As a memorial of this shocking act of barbarity, an obelisk of white marble is erected on the parade. This monument is surmounted with a

Virgin Mary, holding an infant Jesus in her arms. On the four angles of the base are four Kings of the Guanches, each with his laurel crown and femoral sceptre. These kings are in the attitude of prayer or inspiration. Each face of the monument is covered with analogous Spanish inscriptions.

It was stated to M. Pingré, M. de Borda, and also to myself, and several travellers have related, that there still exist on the coast of Guimar some descendants of the unfortunate Canarians; and these, in consequence of a slow return to justice, they are now respected. It is even asserted that they form a part of the procession which takes place at Candlemas, when they appear in the Guanche dress in honour *de la aparicion de la neustra Señora de Candellaria 104 años antes de la predicacion del Euangelio*, which happened in 1497. All this, however, appears somewhat apocryphal, and those who are best informed, believe that these pretended descendants of the Guanches are impostors.

Historical details respecting the ancient Canarians would here be out of place: But their manners, their customs, and their arts have already attracted my particular attention. I have endeavoured to investigate their origin, and on that subject the reader may consult my *Essais sur les Iles Fortunées*.*

The Guanches embalmed their dead, and catacombs excavated by that people are daily discovered in the island. Every person belonging to the expedition obtained some fragments of mummies. M. Broussonet had the kindness to give me a whole one, and M. Cologan, enriched me with some numerical signs, formed of baked earth which were employed at Teneriffe to express quantities. I have described them in my essays. It appears that the Guanches were not acquainted either with metals or money.

The mummies of the Guanches are very imperfect as may be supposed. It appears that they did not completely embowel them. All the intestines frequently remained in the body and in many mummies there is no appearance of any thing having been drawn from the cavities of the thorax, the abdomen, or the cranium. Their dryness and tan-like colour gives them the appearance of corpses which have remained unconsumed in burying grounds, of which there are instances in some cemeteries of our provinces. They possess however an agreeable aromatic odour of which time has not been able to deprive them. They are frequently full of desiccated larvæ and chrysalides which had lived subsequent to the preparation but without doing much injury to the mummy along with which they are very well preserved. These mum-

* Essays on the Fortunate Islands.

mies were called *Xaro*, after preparation they were enclosed in sewed skins, which are also well preserved and deposited in grottoes, which were respected as the last retreat of the Canarians of all classes.

To give an idea of the principal town of the Canaries, I shall transcribe some passages from my Essays:

"Teneriffe contains more than 200 towns, villages, and hamlets. The most important is *Santa Cruz*, which is the residence of the Governor General of the Seven Islands, the Consuls and Commissaries of foreign nations, &c. The population is about 8397. It is the centre of the commerce of the Canaries with foreign countries, and the port most frequented by vessels from Europe.

"The harbour is the only advantage which the town has with respect to situation. There is no other circumstance to induce men to reside there. The road is large enough to contain ten or twelve ships of the line; but a greater number would not find room or would be obliged to cast anchor in a bad bottom. The water is very deep; there are from thirty to forty fathoms within two cables length of the shore; farther out the depth is sixty or seventy fathoms and soon after no bottom is found with a line of 80 fathoms. It is reckoned a safe roadstead.

"A mole solidly built with very hard black volcanic stones advances a little into the bay towards the east. It is rounded at its extremity, on which four eighteen pounders are mounted. The landing-place which is on the inside is very inconvenient. Great precautions are necessary both in embarking and disembarking, but the danger would be much less were the Mole prolonged. The Custom-House is at the top of the stairs which lead from the landing-place. A wretched wooden gate forms the entrance to the town.

"*Santa Cruz* is built in a very different style from our French towns, but is not less agreeable. The streets are generally strait, pretty broad, and well-aired. Most of them have of late been paved, particularly in front of the houses, where footways are formed of little egg-shaped stones surrounded by larger square stones. This pavement is raised four or five inches above the level of the street, the middle of which is frequently unpaved, but full of fragments of rock and dust.

"The houses are neatly built with plaster or stone fronts. Great care is taken to whiten them and even to paint them, which gives a clean appearance to the town. The houses are divided into apartments of a considerable size. We enter at first into a large space between the street door and the yard door, in which there is always a very disagreeable smell, for as it is thought indecent to urinate in the streets, persons who are pressed

by that necessity enter this space without ceremony, where they find a little stone trough perfectly suited to their purpose.

“ There are three principal squares in Santa Cruz:—that which is situated at the entrance of the town, by the Mole gates, and in the middle of which there is a fountain in the form of a cup, built of black lava. The water is clear, pure, and abundant. In some summers, however, it is only opened at certain hours to prevent its being exhausted.”

(The obelisk mentioned before is situated near this well.)

The road is defended by several forts built on the sea side, two or three of which are within the town. They are in general well situated. The northern forts stand at the foot of the mountains of the coast, at the entrance of the valleys.

We met in the squares and streets of Saint-Croix many priests and monks in the dress of their different orders; which was to us a new spectacle. The streets of this city are likewise crowded with beggars, especially females, with half-naked children, who exhibit a most wretched appearance, and who load the passenger with every kind of abuse in Spanish, if he be unwilling or unable to relieve their wants. This circumstance joined to the little activity which prevailed in the port, (salt fish being the only commodity that was at that time brought into it,) gave me a very unfavourable idea of this island; which nevertheless enjoys a certain degree of convenience, and might be rendered extremely flourishing.

The merchants and all those connected with some branch of commerce form the only respectable part of the inhabitants of this city. Gentlemen and people living on independant fortunes reside at Laguna. In general the inhabitants situated near the port, have adopted several of the English customs; the men however, mostly follow those of the French.

Unfortunately the Spanish women display not the good sense of their husbands, and are yet far from evincing that taste which French women indisputably possess beyond all others. The mode of dress employed by the females of the Canary islands is very inelegant and absurd; they all wear, besides many petticoats, a kind of cloak or mantle tied round the waist, which can be thrown back so as to leave an opening only above; its borders are fastened over the head, whilst the rest of it covers the neck, back, and shoulders; this awkward dress also confines the arms, and is so disposed as to leave only a small opening for the face. The females of the lowest order wear this mantle made of a very coarse grey woollen stuff, and over all a large round hat. I saw some peasants with mantles of a yellow-colour, and ornamented with a blackish border, which did not produce quite so bad an effect; and as they al-

lowed them to remain open, it rendered them much less inconvenient.

The more opulent females, and devotees of high rank appeared for the most part wholly in black. Their mantles were of a very fine crape, or rather of serge; they wore no hat. I frequently saw them walking slowly, and in silence, along the streets in their way to the churches, either alone or in company with one or two others without any male attendant; they paid not the least attention to any passing object, several of them even kept their mantle shut by their hands, leaving only an opening sufficient to enable them to distinguish their way.

I have however, observed some of these female islanders who had partly adopted the French fashions; they either wore no mantle, or had it made of fine thin muslin, which is certainly better calculated than woollen stuffs for a warm climate.

None of the females whom I beheld in this island had any pretensions to be termed beautiful; although several of them had fine teeth and large eyes; they are in general meagre, very brown, sharp nosed, and have altogether the air of the Portuguese.

In this superstitious country, the streets, the squares, and the mole are crowded every evening with common prostitutes, who, muffled up in their inelegant mantles, endeavour by every effort in their power to attract the notice of passengers. Labillardiere affirms, that they never omit during their charitable occupations to carry a chaplet in their hands. Captains of ships, who attend to the health of their ship's crew, cannot during their stay at Teneriffe take too many precautions to prevent all intercourse between their men and these females. The venereal disease and the itch are very prevalent maladies; I have even been assured, that there is scarcely a single female of this class whose constitution is uncontaminated by the former of these diseases. The elephantiasis, according to report, sometimes occurs in the island; a species of the itch termed by the natives, *sarna*, is also endemic among them, but which, through an absurd prejudice, they never attempt to cure.

On the 12th, at day break, I went ashore in company with Bailly and Deslisses in order to join Michaux, who had slept at the house of M. Broussonet, the commercial commissary of the French Government.

We traversed the heights situated behind the city towards the north-west, and made a frugal breakfast by the side of an aqueduct, by means of which the inhabitants of Saint Croix are supplied with water. This canal follows the bendings of the mountains which are sterile and wholly destitute of verdure.

It is difficult to convey an adequate idea of the nature of the soil to those who have not seen something similar. It is merely

composed of volcanic productions, and is altogether destitute of vegetation, excepting that here and there we observe, between the interstices of the stones, tufts of the fig-tree, of the *Cactus*, *Cacalia* and *Euphorbia*, whose succulent, and healthy appearance forms a striking contrast with the aridity of the soil.

The *Cactus* is a very succulent plant, commonly known under the name of the Indian fig-tree, and of which several species are cultivated in the different orangeries throughout the island: they are only valued on account of the beauty of their appearance, as they all bear a very bad mucilaginous fruit. That species of *Cactus** is also found in Teneriffe, on the leaves of which in South America, the cochineal insect feeds. But as the animal itself has not yet been brought into the Canary islands, the cochineal still continues to form an exclusive article of commerce to the Spanish colonies in Mexico.†

The *Cacalia* forms a genus of plants with compound flowers, but their characters derived from the fructification are very similar, however much they differ from each other in external appearance. The species peculiar to the Canary islands, is that which botanists term the *cacalia* of Klein‡; and is cultivated in our green-houses. Its large fleshy branches, and its succulent and obtuse leaves, give to it an appearance resembling some species of *euphorbia*. This resemblance probably induced Mr. Anderson, an English botanist, to refer it to that genus, and to affirm that there are two species of *euphorbia*, one of which possesses a very acrid taste, and the other (the *cacalia* of Klein) has an aromatic flavour. He adds that its succulent branches are employed in the same manner as leguminous vegetables. This error is too obvious to mislead any one in the least conversant with Natural History.

The most common species of *Euphorbia* at Teneriffe is that which Linnæus has named *Canariensis*. It grows on the rocks and the barren shores, and every part of it yields a liquor of the colour and consistence of milk, but of a disagreeable acrid taste. The plant is only used for burning after it is dried. It is then exceedingly light and the internal part which is cellular resembles, as to substance, dried elder.

The stalks of the *Euphorbia Canariensis* rise to the height of four feet and a half. They form an angle at their base, but are straight in the rest of their growth: they are thick and qua-

* *Cactus cochenillifera*. L.

† The Spaniards endeavour to confine both the insect and the plant on which it feeds to Mexico. But this attempt at monopoly will, we trust, be frustrated by the exertions of some gentlemen in the East Indies. T.

‡ *Cacalia Kleinia*.

drangular, and sometimes quintangular. The surfaces, which are from one to two inches broad, are plain, smooth, and of a beautiful green colour. The edges which are obtuse and of a brown colour, are furnished with thorns in pairs; they support the fructification which is not very similar to other plants of the same genus.

Having returned on board I made up my packets for France; as M. Broussonet had obligingly informed us that a cartel with English prisoners would sail in three days at farthest for Gibraltar. I got up before day-break and went with Michaux, Deslisses and Bailly on board the *Géographe* to meet Riedlay: But having unfortunately sent back our boat, we lost a part of the morning before we had an opportunity of going ashore:

After passing along a narrow beach composed of detached pebbles and very difficult to walk over, I entered with an officer who accompanied me into the third or fourth valley on the north-east side of the town. This valley was very rich in plants and much less gloomy than the others, for a streamlet flowed along the bottom and gave animation to the scene. Two or three white houses shaded by orange trees, bananas, and agaves in flower, bounded and formed an agreeable contrast to the monotonous sterility of the rocks we had passed over.

In passing along the beach I examined the ridges of rocks which are washed by the waves, and alternately covered and uncovered by the tide. They are volcanic and afford only five or six *fuci*; but to make amends, I met with several fine *conferæ*, among which were some new ones to add to the great number I have discovered in our temperate climates. I also observed in this place an *ulva*, which I regard as a non-descript. [See *Essais sur les Iles Fortunées*, chap. v. Botanique, no. 18.]

Our frugal dinner was to me an exquisite repast. We sat under the shade of a hillock covered by some tufts of *Euphorbiæ* and *Crassulæ* of different species. We sent a little cabin-boy belonging to M. Frescinet, jun. whom that officer had obligingly ordered on shore to carry my botanical box. This youth whose name was Cadet, was very intelligent, strongly attached to his master and uncommonly docile. He tried to make himself understood as well as possible to some of the islanders from whom he was purchasing oranges. They could not give him change for some small money he gave them, and therefore desired him to take as much fruit as he chose. He gathered them from the trees, and returned to us with a bottle of water and about fifty oranges, of which we ate as many as we could, and the remainder was an acceptable present to Riedlay and Deslisses, whom we met exhausted with fatigue, in the course of our herborization.

A little boy, black as an African, followed Cadet, to carry back the bottle. An old cap covered his head, besides which he had no other cloathing except a dirty shirt. He ran barefoot over the sharp lava, which hurt us notwithstanding our shoes. He did not attempt to speak to us, nor to answer our questions which we endeavoured to suit to his years. He sat quietly down beside us on a stone, and paid very little attention to a piece of biscuit we offered him. He took it however, but without any expression of thanks.

Our bottle of water being emptied, we wished to make him understand that we wanted him to fill it again; but all the signs we employed were unavailable. He looked at us as if he understood what we meant, and when we gave him the bottle he lifted it to his lips to drink. He repeated this thrice, though we told him, both the first and second time in Spanish, that he was not doing what we wanted. At last he took the bottle in one hand and the biscuit in the other and ran off as if he meant to satisfy us, but did not return.

The bottle was brought in a basket, which we carried back to the house, where we stopped to examine the stalk of an *agave**.

The leaves of this plant are cut and spun into a kind of coarse thread of which ropes are made; but judging of the specimens I saw on board the small vessels in the road, I formed no favourable opinion either of their strength or flexibility.

The inhabitants of this valley had planted not far from their garden a field of the *Convolvulus batatas*, Linnæi, to which the name *patate* is given. This plant is sarmentous and covers the ground with its creeping stalks. It has saccharine roots of a very delicious taste, and must not be confounded with what we improperly call potatoes in Europe, which are the roots of a species of *Solanum*. The islanders told us that several persons dressed like us had already passed that way; which induced us to penetrate farther into the ravine in quest of them. We made a successful herborization, the principal acquisitions were a beautiful *sow-thistle* without flowers, but with very elegant leaves which proceed from the lower part of the stem and form a very fine roset, an *Echium giganteum*, L. a *Verbena nodiflora*, L. a *Cyperus lateralis*, L. &c. and besides these plants which belong to warm countries, I found several which are also met with in our climates. We soon found Riedlay, Deslisses and the gardeners who accompanied them. Flora had not been so kind to them as to us. They admired a *Justitia* which appeared to me to be as yet imperfectly known, and which I had collected. I conducted them to the place where the plant grew on a steep

* *Agave Americana*. L.

rock of very difficult access. In return Riedlay led me to another valley, where we found a beautiful species of fern which I have already described under the name of *Asplenium latifolium*. [See my Essays, page 311, No. 92.] I also found in the same place the *Prenanthes pinnata*, L. and the *Adiantum reniforme*, L. which I have since seen several times on the mountains of the Isles of France and Bourbon. The leaves of this beautiful fern are thick, entire, and of the shape of a kidney. It grows also in Madeira and America.

On our way back to the town we saw Dr. Laridon, with the Mineralogists Depuch and Bailly, on a rapid declivity to our left. From excess of zeal they had so over loaded themselves with geological riches, that they bent under the weight of their burthen and were soon obliged to abandon a part of it. Besides the plants I had collected, I also carried, though not without considerable trouble, some beautiful specimens of basaltic lava in plates, which divides into laminæ like slate and forms entire mountains. I had also picked up some basaltic prisms of the greatest regularity. I found them rolled into the ravines. Most of them had four or five faces and were from three to eight inches long. For a more ample description of the mineralogical productions found in the valleys of Teneriffe, the reader may consult the 5th chapter of my Essays on the Fortunate Islands, Nos. 1, 2, 3, 4, p. 266.

Throughout all the coast that we traversed, as well as in the immediate vicinity of Saint-Croix, besides many maritime plants peculiar to the country, or common to it with others, we observed a shrub of a very singular appearance growing in great profusion: this shrub which is known in the island by the name of *ballot*, and considered as a very violent poison, I did not see in flower; but its stem is branchy, and rises to the height of five or six feet; its leaves are pendulous and linear, fleshy, and of a very deep green, and like those of the *chenopodium* or wild orach, exhale a disagreeable odour. The fruit which it bears, hangs in clusters on loose panicles at the extremity of the branches; it is roundish, white, somewhat transparent, and contains one or two seeds. I assisted Riedlay in collecting a great quantity of these seeds.

I was busily occupied all the morning of the fourteenth, in arranging and preparing my collections of the former evening; for two inhabitants of the island M. Cologan the son, and M. Murphy the younger, had engaged to dine and spend the day with us; the former of these gentlemen, who usually resided at Qrotava, spoke the French language with great fluency. He was the nephew of the worthy M. Calogan, who gave so kind a reception to the philosophers Pingré, de Borda, and Labillard-

diere, during their stay at Teneriffe. These gentlemen expressed themselves with much enthusiasm on the subject of the French Revolution, of which they were zealous partisans. If we may rely on the information we received, that all the respectable inhabitants of Spain think nearly alike with those of the Canaries, it is much to be wished for the happiness of that kingdom, that the first magistrate of the state may possess wisdom to correct the abuses that exist, without waiting for a fatal revolution which might then overturn the present order of things.

We accompanied our guests ashore, and I paid a visit to M. Broussonet, the commercial agent of the French Government; the name of this illustrious naturalist is sufficiently known: M. Broussonet, who formerly belonged to the academy of sciences, but is now a member of the national institute, joins to his great knowledge, an affability and politeness, which renders him truly amiable. I expected to have brought with me letters of introduction to M. Broussonet from our common friend Bosc, but was disappointed, as I did not see him during the short time I remained in Paris, previous to my departure; I found in this gentleman's house several Frenchmen, who set off on the following morning for Bourdeaux.

It had been my intention to proceed to Laguna, on the 15th, in order to visit one of the sepulchral caverns of the Guanches; but I was induced to postpone that intention from an anxiety to arrange my collections; and to see M. Cologan before his departure for Cadiz, that I might entrust to him some letters for France; I was however disappointed, for the ship in which he had taken his passage sailed at a very early hour.

I afterwards went ashore to pay a visit to M. Bernier in the observatory which he had erected in the house of M. Cartas, the governor. Thence I proceeded to the residence of M. Broussonet, where I found M. Baudin, who had obtained permission to select some insects from the cabinet of the commissary. Among the great number of rare species contained in this collection, I observed several which are found at Sierra-Leona and on the coast of Guinea. I myself possessed the greatest part of these species in a collection that I formerly purchased. Latreille, who examined them with me, considered many of them as new, or at least as very uncommon. None of them, however, appeared equal, in the opinion of M. Baudin, to a small white butterfly, which he continually contemplated with all the enthusiasm of a connoisseur. "It is the butterfly of the Orange!" exclaimed he. It was the *Argia* of Fabricius.

In the evening I met Michaux at the house of the commissary, who accompanied us to the port; and entered into a long conversation with us on the plants of the island. Teneriffe,

according to the opinion of M. Broussonet, contains a great many plants which are peculiar to it; he proposes to publish an account of them in fasciculi, under the title of *Rare Plants of the Canary islands*; but he does not appear disposed to publish a *Flora Canariensis*, which however, would be a work worthy of him.

Among the various plants which M. Broussonet has described, and which he had the goodness to shew me, were several *Statice*s, one of which I found to be arborescent, and to bear large corymbs with violet-coloured flowers. I also remarked the following:

A very singular tetrandrous plant which had altogether the appearance of a solanum, but which did not belong to that genus; one of its stamens was much larger than the rest, as if it had derived a super-abundant increment at the expence of the others; its corols, which were unequal, monopetalous, and of a violet colour, resembled those of the *morel of Sodom*, (*Solanum Sodomæum*).

A beautiful *Ranunculus*, resembling that termed *Creticus*. A *pancratium*, which was then in flower, on the opposite side of the island that we had not visited.

A *Prenanthes*, which at first sight might be mistaken for the *prickly lettuce*, but which, besides its generic characters, differs in having yellow flowers, whilst those of the lettuce are blue.

Many other beautiful compound plants, several important grasses, some early *orchides*; few or none of the *umbellata*, several rare ferns, and many others of the class *Cryptogamia*.

Skybroom (*Spartium supranubium*) which in fact grows on the Peak of Teneriffe above the region of the clouds, is likewise a plant peculiar to the Archipelago.

I also noticed many new and beautiful species of *Euphorbia*; one of which bears only a single flower on the extremity of the thick-leaved branches; another of them is crowned by umbels, which are throughout of the most exquisite carmine colour.

The contemplation of these botanical riches inspired me with the desire of examining the country which produced them; and it was resolved that we should herborize on the following day at Laguna.

On the 16th, at day-break, I set out with Deslisses to put our project into execution: We found the road much shorter than we had supposed it to be from the description of former travellers, who affirm that three hours are necessary to reach Laguna, whereas we accomplished it in not more than half that time. Our progress was, however, frequently retarded by rocks and ravines, which render the roads throughout the island, very disagreeable.

On leaving Saint-Croix, we came to a baranco, for so the inhabitants term the ravines which remain nearly dry the whole year, but which during the rainy season become real torrents; this baranco is crossed by a pitiful bridge, near which they have nevertheless erected a white marble stone with a pompous inscription.

In the vicinity of this place we observed an Indian mallow, (*Sida*) and a fine specimen of bind-weed, (*Convolvulus*).

We found the road very bad, and bounded by sand and walls of dry stones, intended to mark the limits of the grounds belonging to different proprietors, and not, as Mr. Anderson supposed them to be, in his Account of Cook's third Voyage, mere masses of rock removed from the fields in order to render them fit for cultivation.

When about half-way, we lost sight of Saint-Croix, and its sterile soil; nature here assumes a more smiling aspect, the mountains become more elevated and of a more pleasing form; they gradually decrease on the other side of Laguna, which forms almost the highest land on the northern side of the island. The city of this name is situated in a very extensive plain, low in comparison with the heights by which it is surrounded, but very high above the level of the sea.

Here we found the temperature sensibly milder. Many of the fields well fenced, and that the plough in general use was in every respect similar to that employed in the south of France; the woods which cover the mountains and an abundant vegetation induce us to conceive, that this island, so forbidding at first sight, may nevertheless belong to the number of those which the ancients denominated *fortunate*.

Laguna, which equals Saint-Croix in size, is considered as the capital of the island; it declines however daily, both in wealth and population. In passing through it, we observed a fountain similar to that in Saint-Croix, situated in the corner of a large square. Want of time alone prevented me from entering one of the churches pointed out by my companions, in which, they affirmed, they had seen a long catalogue of the books annually proscribed by the Inquisition. They likewise saw in the same church a representation of several *auto-da-fes*, which had taken place at Laguna. In the midst of the flames they recognised the figure of two Guanches condemned to this punishment in order to *reconcile them to the church*! A hundred years have elapsed since the last of these executions took place; and the infamous tribunal from whence they originated is not now so formidable.

The walls of all the houses are covered with plants, which gives the city a mean and wretched appearance. Among

them we particularly distinguished the *Trichomanes*,* the *House-leek*,† and a new species of the same genus.

We went at first to the house of the Marquis of Nava, one of the principal inhabitants; he resides for the most part at Orotava, which he prefers with its arid soil to all the charms of Europe. The house of the Marquis is built entirely of lava, but after the Spanish fashion, and has very much the appearance of the ancient houses of the noblesse in Brittany. A handsome stair-case of white marble, with a massy balustrade, constitute its principal ornament. We were disappointed in our speculations of meeting Legros, whom we had expected to find here.

Legros, who is the colleague of M. Broussonet, came to Teneriffe with M. Baudin. In his former voyage, he remained at Teneriffe on account of his health. While we were in search of him, we passed under the windows of an inhabitant of Laguna, called M. Savignon, at whose house Levilain had slept; he introduced us to his host, who received us very politely, and presented us with white wine, pipes, and tobacco. M. Savignon is a great lover of music, he has in his house a music-room in which was placed a very good harpsichord, besides an armoury, and a great many devotional pictures hung without order upon the walls.

M. Savignon, the musician, introduced us to his brother, a physician in the island, who is much devoted to the study of natural history. He very obligingly shewed us his collection, which was composed of various curious shells; I could have wished however, that more of them had been indigenous, which might have enabled me to form a judgment of the conchological riches of the Canary islands.

We at last found M. Legros, and were conducted by him to Broussonet and Michaux, who had already alighted from their horses, and were proceeding to botanize.

The name Laguna is derived from an extensive valley, which is on each side nearly equi-distant from the sea, and situated among the highest mountains, in this part of the island. The mountains, by which this valley is bounded on the south, are particularly remarkable for the grandeur of their appearance; and we could readily distinguish towards the south-west the Peak raising its majestic head above the summit of all the others; the vapours, which at first obscured it, gradually disappeared, exposing its sterile and arid sides fully to our view.

* *Trichomanes Canariensis*. L.

† *Sempervivum Canariense*.

The plain is intersected by a small canal of limpid and running water, which has, however, a disagreeable taste; and frequently overflows during the rainy season. In certain spots white poplars bordered this canal, and near its sides we discovered a beautiful species of fern (*Asplenium palmatum*) as well as a small plant growing on the turf, which the whiteness of its flowers rendered very remarkable. Upon examining it attentively, I found that it abounded with a milky juice, and belonged to the genus of *Lobelia*; as it appeared to me to be a non-descript. I have given a figure of it in my Essays on the Fortunate Islands, under the name of the Lobelia of Broussonet, (*Lobelia Broussonetia*)*.

Here the country, notwithstanding a great and long continued drought, exhibited the image of spring.

We walked along the banks of a rivulet, whose muddy bottom was filled with *Colocasia*, a species of *Arum*, the large bulbous roots of which, when roasted, or otherwise deprived of their acrimony, are frequently eaten. At Teneriffe, the inhabitants, who use these roots, add to them, when it is in their power, a little honey in order to correct this acrimony. Among these *Colocasias*, there grew another plant of the same genus, which I think is unknown to botanists, and which bears digitate leaves. After having walked about an hour in the environs, we at last met with Broussonet and Michaux, at the entrance of the forest of Laguna; the impression which was made upon my mind by the scene before me, it is impossible to delineate; but what a high gratification should I render to my readers, were I able to transfuse into their bosoms the delightful sensations which I experienced, when reposing under those beautiful tufted trees, which were never stripped of their foliage!—trees interwoven with fragrant vegetables, whose gay attire is respected even by winter, and that shade a surface covered with verdant mosses and elegant ferns, which a burning sun cannot reach! Fresh flowers flourishing in all their prime at the end of October, and the peace and silence of this enchanting spot, interrupted only by the warbling of Canary birds, and the cooing of the ring-dove, transported me with admiration. I saw for the first time growing spontaneously, those plants of warm countries, which languish in the artificial temperature of our hot-houses. We would be inclined to suppose that Tasso had in his eye the peaceful forest of Laguna, when he speaks of the *Fortunate Islands*, in which he places the *Palace of Armida*. “A delicious atmosphere,” says he, “perfumed with flowers,

* *Lobelia Broussonetia*, caule ramoso, foliis subintegerrimis, in petiolo desinentibus, pedunculis subunifloris longissimis, bracteatis.

is there refreshed by the zephyrs, whose constant and uniform breath receives not from the sun either agitation or repose. There summer darts no fiery beams, winter is not armed in ice, nor do the clouds ever disturb the serenity of the sky. Flowers ever new gracefully wave over an evergreen turf, and the trees preserve an eternal foliage.

The most common trees and plants of this forest are, *Laurus Indica*, *L. Nobilis*, *Myrica Faya*, *Ayton's Hort. Kew.* *Prunus Lusitanica*, *Digitalis Canariensis*, *Dracocephalum Canariense*, *Cacalia albifrons*, *Convolvulus Canariensis*, &c.

The cryptogamous plants in the forest of Laguna are not less abundant. It is an erroneous opinion that plants of this class are confined to cold countries, and that they are seldom found in warm climates. Mosses and ferns abound in the Isles of France and Bourbon, which are situated in the torrid zone; and besides two non-descript *Hypna*, and several *Jungermannia*; Teneriffe produces *Blechnum radicans*, *Trichomanes Canariensis*, *Asplenium adiantum-nigrum*, *Asplenium latifolium*, *A. trichomanes*, *Polypodium filix mas*, and *P. aculeatum*.

Whilst M. Brousset was pointing out to us a great many beautiful productions, we heard the voice of Legros calling us to a dinner which he had spread on a convenient spot, and which we devoured with so keen an appetite that we did not remark the absence of Michaux, whose zeal had carried him to a great distance; we did not again fall in with him during the remainder of our excursion, but he joined us late in the evening at Laguna, *still fasting*.

As soon as we had dined, M. Brousset prepared to shew me a fine *Strawberry tree*, which he regarded as a non-descript, and of which I have taken notice in my Essays. This tree is very lofty, and extremely beautiful; its bark is equally smooth as that of the *Andrachne*, but somewhat less red; its shoots and flowers are besmeared with a tenacious juice; its dentate leaves resemble, in respect of colour and consistence, those of the bay-tree; the fruit grows in clusters, and equals in size that of the chesnut; it is of a beautiful red colour, and very pleasant to the taste. This tree would be a great acquisition to our southern provinces, where the *Unedo* grows spontaneously.

In order to find this Strawberry tree, it was necessary to traverse the plain, and to descend towards a declivity of the mountains in this part of the island; here I enjoyed one of the finest prospects imaginable towards the west; this part is delightfully diversified by hills, cultivated fields, and flourishing valleys; that of Tacoronta lay at our feet. During our excursion, we met

with many curious plants, several of which flourish in our southern provinces.

We likewise met with the *Dracæna draco*, a tree which is peculiar to Madeira and the Canary islands; its trunk resembles the body of a monstrous serpent, and its juice has the appearance of coagulated blood.*

Here the myrtle was in flower; as well as several species of broom. We found in the neighbourhood of some rustic gardens, the *Tropæolum minus*, and the *Geranium laciniatum*, almost naturalized; I remarked, that the last, which, in our orangeries, possesses so disagreeable an odour, had here a most pleasant smell.

I could not procure a specimen of the only pine which I saw; this tree, of which there are several species, abounds, we were informed, on the other side of the island. Its chips are burnt by the inhabitants instead of candles. The Guanches employ them for the same purpose. We were likewise told that in more elevated spots, oaks, beeches, and chesnut-trees are found in great abundance.

As we were on the other side of the plain, it was necessary to recross it in our way to the city; the road appeared tedious, and it was late before we arrived.

We met several of our companions in the town, and after their departure we went to the house of M. Legros, who invited us to repose ourselves after our fatigue. The little boy who carried my botanical box, being very warm and thirsty, had drank a glass of the country wine, which so intoxicated him, that, after setting out, he stumbled at every step; very soon he could no longer walk, night overtook us, and I felt myself under the greatest embarrassment upon a rugged and stony road; fatigued as I was after my excursion, I had no alternative but to carry both him and my tin box, which being very heavy, completely exhausted me. Fortunately upon our arrival at Saint-Croix, we found a boat which carried us immediately on board.

I did not go ashore on the 17th, but remained on board, in order to rest myself after my fatigue, and to arrange my collections, which scarcely left me sufficient time to examine and copy a very correct chart, with which the Messrs. Murphy had favoured me.

Upon going ashore in the evening, I met Deslisses, who proposed that we should proceed to the church to be present at a sermon and procession for the souls of those in purgatory; I accepted the invitation, wishing to form some judgment of the

* It is known in this country under the absurd appellation of Dragon's blood. Many other trees yield a similar resin, such as the *Pterocarpus draco*, which is a native of South America, and the *Calamus draco* of the East Indies. T.

manners of the Spaniards, who are considered the greatest devotees in Europe.

The church which we entered, although ornamented by gilding, and lighted with wax tapers, was very gloomy. The preacher, whom I was very far from fully understanding, delivered a discourse extempore, and in an emphatical tone: I judged however from the harmonious modulations of his voice that he spoke well; and I have since learned that he is held in high estimation by the public, as an orator. During the sermon, the men stood, or sat upon benches; as for the women, they were all huddled together in the lower part of the church, and squatted upon the floor; this custom appeared to me as indicating a want of politeness; besides I could not discover in any person that air of contemplation which is suitable to such a place, nor did I observe, that the Spaniards are more religious, from practising so many frivolous ceremonies.

On the 19th in the morning, expecting Messrs. Murphy to breakfast on board the *Naturaliste*, we were very agreeably surprised to find them accompanied by M. Cologan, whom we supposed far distant. He arrived late on the preceding evening, along with the other passengers who had sailed in the flag of truce; their return was occasioned by the following extraordinary occurrence. The ship becoming leaky, the exchanged prisoners, with whom she was proceeding to Gibraltar, availed themselves of the general confusion, and revolted. They openly declared, that not intending to return into the royal navy, they would not go to the place of their destination. As the passengers were not armed, the mutineers remained sole masters of the vessel; they hoisted out the long boat, and allowed all who chose, to enter it: as she was very much crowded, it was impossible for any individual to carry with him his effects, and the Chief Inquisitor of the Canaries lost on this occasion, property to the amount of three thousand piastres.

M. Cambon de Bordeaux, who was entrusted by M. Broussonet with dispatches for France, did not enter the boat, but chose rather to remain in the ship with the mutineers, who, according to report flattered him with the hope of a speedy passage to Europe.

On landing at Saint-Croix, in Teneriffe, it cannot fail to create surprise, in those who reflect on the subject, why the Canaries have obtained the appellation of the *Fortunate Islands*; since not a single situation is to be found to justify a title so pompous, and productive of so many agreeable ideas. Lofty and rugged mountains, naked promontories, a burning sky, an excessive degree of heat, which the nature of the soil still farther augments, by reflecting the rays of the sun, constitute nearly

every thing, that can strike the attention of the traveller. How many reflections accompany the sight of these stupendous coasts composed of strata super-incumbent upon substances formerly in a fluid state, and in which we discover at a distance marks of the action of subterraneous fires! We may trace the consequences of these dreadful revolutions which have raised the Canaries from the ocean, or separated them from the neighbouring continent, perhaps even from a country which now no longer exists. It is not here the proper place to examine whether the Archipelagos of the Atlantic ocean are the remains of an extensive continent, and afford traces of the glory of a former people, of whom we now scarcely know the name, a people who cultivated the arts and sciences long before the period at which history places the commencement of the world. This interesting subject we formerly considered in our Essays on the Canary Islands; it is here sufficient to notice it only so far as it relates to the history of my present voyage.

It appears from the information we received, that we erred in judging of Teneriffe at first sight; the other side is as gay, rich, and fertile, as the environs of the principal port are gloomy, dry, and sterile.

Many other towns and villages are scattered throughout Teneriffe; but Saint-Croix, Laguna, of which we have already spoken, and Orotava, are the most remarkable.

Orotava, which we did not visit, is situated on the north-west coast of the island: its harbour, named *la Paix*, and situated at the bottom of the Peak, is far from being secure. It is in this place that the king of Spain supports a botanical garden.

Belfin, whose professional aid was solicited by an invalid at Orotava, Riedlay, M. Broussonet, and in general all those who have visited that city, extol in the highest terms, the mildness of its temperature, the fertility, and the culture of the soil in its environs: there indeed, we discover the propriety of the appellation of the *Fortunate Islands*; there springs are numerous, there the plants of Europe, Africa, and America, intermingle their verdure; the date tree, the banana, and the pine-apple flourish by the side of the apple tree, the peach, the vine, and in general of all the other trees whose productions embellish our fields; coffee and cotton also thrive exceedingly, and may become in time a great branch of commerce. Sugar-houses were formerly much more numerous in the Island than they are at present. For the purpose of cultivating the sugar cane, negroes were imported from the coast of Africa, who appear to have been the progenitors of the black race now existing in the Island.

Spain, it should seem, so far from deriving any advantage from the Canary islands, which, both by their position and fertility, might be rendered extremely profitable to the mother country, is, on the contrary, at a considerable expence in retaining them.

Teneriffe produces less grain than the other islands, but much more wine, a part of which is consumed on the spot. Besides wine, the island also exports a considerable quantity of brandy, figs, dried raisins, oranges, citrons, and small white French beans, of an excellent quality, and of which they reap two harvests annually.

The population of Teneriffe is reckoned at upwards of sixty thousand souls, exclusive of monks, who amount to at least three thousand. The islanders are, according to M. Broussonet, mild and hospitable; but Saint-Croix is filled with the vilest rabble; half its inhabitants almost naked, or covered with rags, wound the feelings of the passengers by the indecency of their manners; unfortunate females constantly perambulate the streets, and the monks frequent the taverns, and similar places.

I formerly mentioned that the streets of Saint-Croix and Laguna had been but recently paved; the stones employed for this purpose, as well as all those of the island are volcanic: we met with very few calcareous strata, and still more rarely with any fragments of granite rock separated from the central mountains. We found, on returning, a quantity of basaltes, and lava of every degree of consistence, from the most hard and compact, to the most soft and porous. These volcanic remains owe their origin to frequent and successive eruptions. In the mountains on the sea coast, where, in consequence of excavations made by the sea, great masses of rock have fallen, and exposed their internal structure, we observe substances, disposed in regular strata, that have evidently been subjected to the action of fire; these strata are frequently separated by beds of rounded fragments of stone, sand, and vegetable mould, of variously coloured clay, which clearly prove, in several places, that a space of time, capable of producing vegetation on the surface of a stream of lava, has intervened between the formation of the inferior and that of the super-incumbent strata.

The sand on the sea-coast is black and coarse; it is evidently nothing else but lava reduced into small particles by friction. An ounce of this sand taken up in the road of Saint-Croix contained eight-tenths of basaltic matter; one tenth and a half of reddish particles apparently the remains of pouzzolana, and a half tenth of small crystals, probably chrysolites.

I also noticed on the north side of the road enormous rocks, and even parts of hills entirely volcanic, composed in general of very hard lava, with a smooth glossy surface, and of a vitrious

fracture, cohering by a cement much softer than the agglutinated lava.

Might not this cement be the product of an eruption of a muddy matter entering into combination with the remains of the lava scattered over the surface of the soil? Or might it not rather originate from the remains of lava, which carried down by the rain water have in the progress of time and by the aid of lapidifying juices, assumed the consistence of stone, in conjunction with the more indurated fragments of lava, with which it came into contact in its course? Among the compact lavas which form these aggregated masses, some are rounded, while others still retain an angular form.

Many of the birds I saw during my stay at Teneriffe are to be found in France, as well as in different parts of Europe, such as the Greater Tern or Sea Swallow,* the Kestrel,† Ravens, Wild Pigeons and Ring Doves of several species, the yellow and grey Water Wagtail, the Siskin or Aberdavine,‡ &c. It is said that the Canary bird§ is less common at Teneriffe, where however, I have seen it, than either at Lancerotte, or Monteclara; from whence they import into Europe those that are most yellow and the best singers.

The small grey lizard is the only reptile I saw in Teneriffe. In the Canaries the same animals are reared as in our departments. There are stags and roe-bucks in the woody parts of these islands; but the wild dogs and asses, with which Canary formerly abounded, have been destroyed. Wild she-goats continue yet to be very common, and those which are domesticated, multiply at Lancerotte, the sandy soil of which is extremely suitable for camels. These animals also thrive well at Fontaventura. The inhabitants derive the greatest advantage from them, and sometimes export them to Teneriffe.

Some of the insects which I met with here are likewise found in the south of France; such as the *Scarabæus nasicornis*, *Ichneumons*, *Papilio urticae*, Small Tortoise-shell Butterfly, *Papilio cardui*, Painted Lady, *Papilio rhamni*, Brimstone Butterfly, but I also saw others which I regarded as peculiar to Africa. Of this number are several *Pimeliæ*, and the species of butterflies named *Calypso*, *Scylla*, *Chloris*, *Huntera*, and a beautiful variety of that termed *Vulcanus*.

On examining the plants which Riedlay had collected in one of his botanical excursions, I found concealed among the

* *Sterna hirundo*. L.

† *Falco tinnunculus*. L.

‡ *Fringilla spinus*. L.

§ *Fringilla Canaria*. L.

branches of a species of *Globularia*, a beautiful *Mantis* of an elegant form and fine colour.

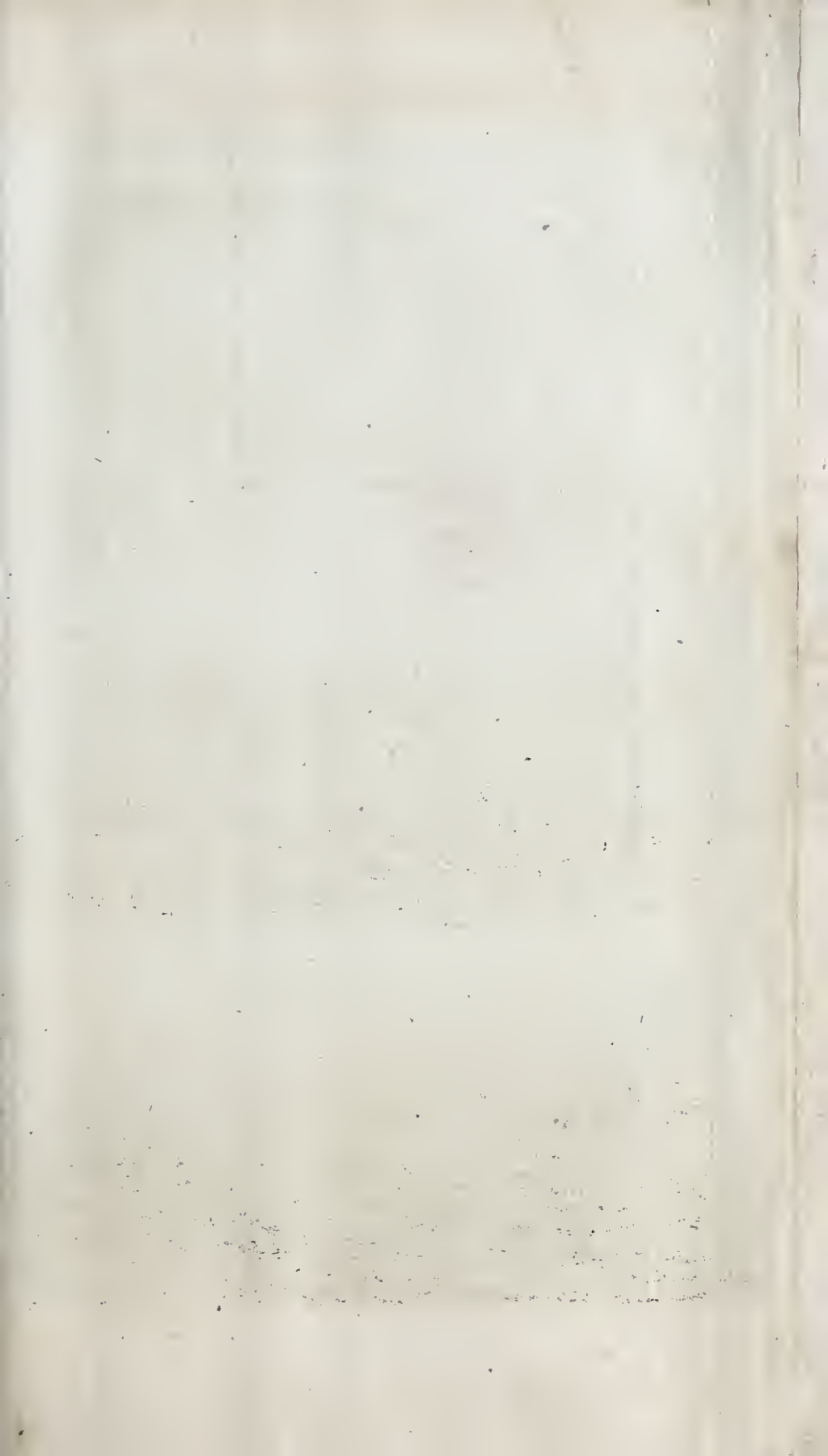
Cock-roaches are very numerous; we saw them almost in every house: this insect, which according to tradition was originally brought from America, is known in the Canaries under the name of *Ravet*, or *Kunkerlat*.^{*} I likewise saw at the house of M. Murphy a scorpion carefully preserved in a bottle; it was universally regarded as a great curiosity, and had, we were informed, been found among some provisions imported from America. Hence, it should seem, that there are no scorpions in the Canary islands. It would, doubtless, be a great misfortune, if this animal should multiply like the *Cock-roach*.

I have given, in my *Essays on the Fortunate Islands*, a catalogue of the plants and animals in the Canaries, besides some geological details. It is here sufficient to observe, that the island of Teneriffe, so near to Europe, furnishes a great many productions, highly interesting to the botanist, which have not hitherto been described.

It now only remains for me to speak of the Peak, that celebrated mountain, whose height is so prodigiously great, that it may be seen at upwards of fifty leagues distance. A traveller, after remaining eleven days at Teneriffe, may well shrink from avowing that he had not visited this mountain, which forms the most striking feature in the island; but weighty reasons which I cannot here divulge, prevented me from undertaking many things which I could have wished. Invincible considerations operated to stop me in the execution of different projects I had planned; and in consequence of these considerations, the last days of our stay at Teneriffe were nearly lost to me. It was neither in my power to make excursions into the country, nor to proceed to any distance from the shore: our approaching departure was the incessant topic of discourse; it was always given out that we were immediately to proceed to sea, &c. &c. The commodore gave us to understand, that he considered every thing as useless, that could be done to promote science in a country which according to him had been already sufficiently explored.

I ought here to do justice to my companions, particularly to Faure, Bernier, Bougainville, Michaux, and Depuch; they had resolved to explore the peak, however difficult this attempt might prove. Every thing favoured such an undertaking; the weather was still warm, and no snow had as yet fallen; we might have visited its ancient crater, the early eruptions from which had laid waste the country, and by which on its last ex-

^{*} *Blatta Americana*, L.



place, in 1723, Greenberg, a famous
 out on his boat entirely killed up. We
 ended in his in the museum of Charters
 about ten years ago. It is situated in the
 city. I have given a rough account of it.
 M. C. Green, in my *Journal* in his first
 but it is not as yet printed to accept an
 public, given me to show the day along
 others, the house of John Joseph V.
 d. by the [unclear]

plosion, in 1705, Garachico, a flourishing city, was engulfed, and its harbour entirely filled up. We might even have proceeded as far as the mountain of Cáhorra, which burst forth about five years ago. It is situated to the south-west of the Peak. I have given some account of it, on the authority of M. Cologan, in my *Essais sur les Iles Fortunées*.

I had it not in my power to accept an invitation which was politely given me to dine this day along with several of our officers, at the house of Don Joseph Pedro Lasca, Governor of the Island, because I waited on board for M. Bernard Cologan, who had the goodness to read along with us all the works we could procure respecting the Canaries, in order that we might ascertain the degree of credit due to these different authors.

On the 12th November, we received a messenger from M. Hamelin, to announce, that he was about to sail. We lay at single anchor; shortly afterwards Messrs. Cologan and Murphy arrived in order to pass the morning with us.

In an hour and a half, the Commodore made the signal for sailing. It was given out that our departure had been thus long delayed, in order to wait for fresh provisions and live stock, which had only arrived this morning. The Marquis of Nava had the goodness to send us the evening before several mules loaded with fruits and other delicacies.

During the time we lay at anchor, I took a drawing of the town, and harbour of Saint-Croix*; an engraving from which accompanies this work. In this, as in all my other delineations, I have uniformly sacrificed elegance to fidelity; being of opinion, that travellers ought never to correct, what may appear, in their eyes, a deformity; but to represent nature in the precise dress in which they find her.

CHAP. III.

PASSAGE FROM TENERIFFE TO THE EQUINOCTIAL LINE.

12th NOVEMBER, 1802.

THE *Géographe* having got under way, found the Cape to bear south-west; we bore up, and in a short time cleared the harbour.

In proportion as we steered towards the south, in ranging along the coast, the mountains appeared to become more elevated; a chain of an immense height, which we estimated at

* Plate I. View of Saint Croix, in the Island of Teneriffe, with the Peak in the distance.

least, at thirteen hundred toises, bounded this part of the coast. Supereminence above the others, we distinguished the summit of the Peak: at half past five, this point bore W. 29° N. As the Peak receded, we could only perceive its extremity; the height of this volcanic mountain is about two thousand toises, taking a medium between the estimates of different authors.

We hailed the *Géographe*, in order to bid a last adieu to our friends. Captain Hamelin informed the Commodore, that we had left fifteen men at Saint-Croix, but had taken on board six strangers; at this moment the man at the helm turned the wheel the wrong way, and we fell so close alongside the *Géographe*, that our yards had nearly got foul of her's. This mistake was, however, attended with no bad consequences, for we instantly got clear, and afterwards kept at a sufficient distance, but it appeared to have greatly irritated the Commodore: as I was in the mizen shrouds, I had an opportunity of seeing him. He came out of his state-room in a violent passion, and, throwing down his hat on the quarter-deck, kicked it before him.

On the night of the 13th, we lost sight of land. The following day, the weather was fine, but the sea somewhat rough; the rolling of the ship was not, however, so troublesome, as to occasion any inconvenience to those on board, although it is not unusual with many individuals, after being some time ashore, to undergo a new attack of sea-sickness on re-embarking.

Our course lay near to some sunken rocks marked on several charts, particularly on that of the Atlantic ocean, in 1786; we did not, however, discover them, and perhaps indeed, they may not exist.

Towards noon we crossed the tropic of Cancer, in about $20^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$ W. of Paris; we all remarked, that here the sea was of the same colour as on our coasts, and had not that beautiful tint which it assumes in other parts of the ocean. This phenomenon we attributed to the proximity of the African coast, along which we ranged on our passing near to the Pragas, and other banks near to the Archipelago of the Cape de Verd Islands.

From Teneriffe to nearly 10° of N. L. we had a strong gale, the weather continued cold, the sea was rough, and the horizon hazy; the thermometer at noon rose to 21° . After the 14th, we saw several flying fish, which are extremely common between the tropics.

Linnaeus has given the name *Exocetus*, to the genus to which they belong; it would appear that several species are confounded under the same appellation; I forbear, however, for the present, to give any decisive opinion on this subject, and can only regret, that I neither took a drawing of, nor preserved the indi-

viduals, which I procured at different times. I am even unacquainted with the exact figure of the *Exocætus** now under consideration, although it is extremely common and has been frequently delineated.

Wholly defenceless among the voracious inhabitants of the deep, swimming in vast shoals, distinguishable at a great distance by their brilliant and shining scales, the race of the flying-fish must have soon become extinct, had not nature, by endowing them with pectoral fins, enabled them to rise above the surface of the water, in which their enemies incessantly pursue them. I never saw the flying fish rise very high; but I have often observed that they again descended into the sea, at the distance of a gun-shot from the point where they arose. Occasionally, they change the direction of their flight, and rise or fall in a line parallel with the waves; they possess the power of flying in a much more perfect degree than what is generally supposed.

We frequently beheld shoals of flying fish of all sizes, pursued by their enemies: when this is the case, they remain no longer under water than is necessary to moisten their wings; acting, in some measure, like hunted partridges, they appear to slacken their course, whilst they are nevertheless getting a-head of their pursuers. By their repeated flights and immersions, they recal to our minds the idea of pebbles, thrown by children across the surface of a lake or river, which, alternately attracted and repelled by the water, make successive rebounds.

“These poor animals,” said Leguat in his *Voyage en deux Iles desertes*, “which exhibit an emblem of perpetual terror, are constantly flying before their pursuers; on ascending, in order to elude their enemies, they frequently darted against our sails; they remain in the air as long as possible, but when their wings become dry, they are forced to descend, because, when deprived of moisture, they only serve the purpose of fins.”

It was probably because our ships were much higher than that in which Leguat sailed, that none of them fell into our sails; some of them, indeed, who like Icarus, rose too high above the surface of the water, struck against the sides of our frigates, or entered at the port-holes; but like the adventurer already mentioned, they excited in us only compassion. The air scarcely affords these fugitive animals a safer asylum than the water; for when they are out of the reach of the fishes which pursue them, they are frequently carried off by birds of prey. Equally menaced in both elements, the flying fish seems to possess no other privilege, but that of choosing between the two modes of destruction to which it is incessantly exposed.

* *Exocatus volitans*. L.

On the 17th November, at noon, our latitude was $11^{\circ} 51' N.$ and our longitude $21^{\circ} 8' W.$ of Paris. A month had now elapsed, since we left our beloved country, and we all celebrated the commemoration of this event with equal interest. A large locust, which we mistook at first for a small bird, was observed fluttering about the vessel, and afterwards fell into the sea. On the following days, we saw many others, as well as butterflies and other insects. We were at a loss at first how to explain the appearance of these animals, till we reflected, that their larvæ might be deposited in the vegetables we had taken on board at Teneriffe, and afterwards hatched on our approach to the equator.

The pursuit of the flying fish by the porpoise, *Delphinus phocaena*, L. and ours after the latter, greatly amused me. These porpoises swam with great velocity, and often even more rapidly than ourselves; they frequently forsook us to pursue a different course, but never failed to return very soon, sporting under the bow-sprit of the vessel.

These animals swim together in considerable numbers, and generally in pairs, sometimes, however, two or three in a body, but seldom singly; they in general swim so high in the water, that the dorsal fin is very often seen above it; they occasionally rise to the surface, in order to respire, and resemble bloodhounds in pursuit of their prey, when they raise their snout to throw out the water: on re-plunging, they describe a semicircle, their form being nearly globular, from the extremity of the head to that of the tail. There is reason to believe, that when these animals proceed in pairs, they are composed of a male and female; and when in a larger body, that they constitute a single family, the individuals of which have not yet separated from each other; in this case, there is one which uniformly leads the way, the rest follow in a train almost close to each other, swimming lower in the water in proportion as they are more distant from the first. This habit, which I have observed upon our own coasts, must doubtless be acquired at a very early period when they keep close to the pectoral fins of the mother. These cetacea swim with amazing celerity; they dart forward, wheel about, cross and intersect each other's course, suddenly stop short, rise, and descend, without intermission. The boatswain, after many fruitless efforts, at last succeeded in harpooning one of them; but whilst we were endeavouring to haul it on board, the animal disengaged itself, and disappeared along with its companions, in the twinkling of an eye; on going off, they raised an immense number of flying fishes, which did not appear so shy as before the departure of these animals.

The thermometer stood at 23° . On the 19th, the weather

was delightful; but the heat was considerable: the thermometer in the evening still stood, nearly at 23° .

Several fishes termed Bonettas, played around the vessel; we succeeded in harpooning one of them, which I recognized to be the *Scomber pelamides*, L. This animal is possessed of extraordinary agility; we have seen it leap several feet above the surface of the water, which it struck violently with its pectoral fins; it darts forward, and again descends with its head foremost.

To-day, for the first time, we met with a white shark, *Squalus carcharias*, L. We likewise saw a swallow, and a *Pelecanus stultus*, L. the last of which rested itself on our sails. Notwithstanding the continual bustle that prevails on ship-board, it is impossible to form any idea of the many hours that necessarily remain unoccupied, or to conceive how much pleasure and amusement is afforded to the mind, by the appearance of a ship, a fish, or a bird, in such a situation.

On the 20th, at six in the morning, the two vessels approached each other, and we had the pleasure to learn, that all our friends on board the *Géographe* were perfectly well: the thermometer did not exceed 23° . The Commodore expressed much dissatisfaction with the slowness of our course, and seemed even to think, that we sailed more heavily than before going into port.

An absolute calm prevailed during the whole of the 21st, accompanied with excessive heat. On the 22d, at six in the morning, we lay to, in order to receive a boat from the Commodore; and had very soon the pleasure of embracing Bougainville, from whom we learned, that we were not forgotten by our friends on board the *Géographe*.

Some porpoises were at this time observed round the vessel. The steersman, on pulling in a line, that he had thrown out the evening before, found that a fish had been taken, which was immediately brought for my inspection. Some of the seamen affirmed it to be a thornback, and others a sword-fish: but as sailors are in general very wretched ichthyologists, they apply these names indiscriminately to several kinds of fishes. The sword-fish, *Xiphias gladius*, L. appeared to me extremely curious; it had followed the ship for several hours, and must have been caught a considerable time before being drawn up, since it was then quite dead.

This animal, particularly from the form of its head and body, bears a striking resemblance to the *Esox belone*, L. horn-fish, and still more especially to the sword-fish. There is likewise some similarity between it and the Scombri, from the number of its fins, as well as the false fins with which it is furnished. This fish is extremely voracious; as it appears to me not yet to

have been described by any ichthyologist, I have named it the Bastard Acinacca*.

During the whole day the thermometer stood at 26°. Until the 28th, the weather was extremely disagreeable by an almost continual calm, interrupted only by some occasional squalls, accompanied with rain and thunder. The heat was almost insupportable; the thermometer stood at from 25° to 27°. In these eight days, we had scarcely proceeded through one degree of latitude.

During this period, I observed in the ship's wake several small fishes, very beautiful and extremely nimble; these little animals, which appeared to be in search of food, are vulgarly known under the appellation of *pilot-fish*†. I was anxious to procure some of them; but my most strenuous efforts for this purpose proved unsuccessful.

We caught several large Bonettas, and some Tunnies which the sailors term *Great-cars*, on account of their pectoral fins being extremely large, and placed near the head.

On the 26th, during the calm of the morning, we observed to pass alongside, that creature which the sailors call *Galley fish*, and which Linnæus has very improperly termed *Holoturia phyllis*. It consists of a sort of transparent bladder, of a considerable size, and of a fine rose colour, inclining to purple, with a kind of keel formed in festoons, and plaited like a ruff, on the upper part. By raising this appendage above water, it makes it serve the purpose of a sail. Numerous tentacula proceed from the under side, and enable it either to seize and devour its prey, or to *cast anchor*, and fix itself on the moving surface of the waves. This animal is extremely venomous. At this time, we could not lay hold of a single specimen: but another beautiful Mollusca, which I caught alongside, consoled me for the disappointment. The extreme delicacy of this creature's tentacula is, doubtless, the cause of the defective manner in which it has been hitherto known and figured. Linnæus has described a part of a species of the same genus under the designation of *Medusa porpites*. In general, during calm weather, the smooth and transparent sea, to a considerable depth, is filled with innumerable animals, which are visible to a person who has acquired the habit of looking for them, but which are not, at first, easily distinguished, on account of their transparency. Most of these *vermes* are scarcely known to naturalists. *Bosc*, in his passage from Bourdeaux to North America, observed a great

* *Acinacca notha*, pinnulis supra infraque sextis; dentibus quinque in mandibulo superiori.

† *Gasterosteus ductor*, L.

number; which I have likewise seen, and which, with many non-descripts, might swell the present work. In an account of a voyage, however, it is sufficient to quote the most interesting; which accordingly we shall do, as opportunity may offer.

On the 27th we saw several sharks; but to our great surprize, none of them would take the bait we threw out to them. Others however, which I have since seen, were either more hungry, or more voracious.

The weather still continued alternately calm and boisterous, with frequent heavy rains, which often forced us to take in our sails. During the day the range of the thermometer was from 25° to 27°.

Nothing can be more gloomy, when at sea, than heavy rains accompanied by tempestuous weather; as in this case it is necessary to shut the port-holes and every other opening in the vessel, we are compelled either to remain in darkness, and respire the unwholesome and confined air below, which aggravates the sea-sickness in those who are subjected to it, or continue on deck exposed to all the violence of the storm. To the dead calms with which we had been harrassed for some time, there now succeeded a violent tempest, and although our progress was but small, yet we made this day, the 28th, much greater way than we had done since the 21st.

When the storm was over, and the sky had cleared up, a bird was observed, apparently quite exhausted, resting upon one of the yards; I discovered it to be a goatsucker, in every respect similar to that of our own country*. A sailor attempted to catch it; but having struck it with his cap, the poor animal was stunned with the blow, and fell into the sea. At this period, we were nearly forty leagues distant from the land, towards the south of Sierra Leone. What I considered very extraordinary, was, that during the storm, which appeared to drive the bird in our direction, the wind blew W. S. W. that is, from the quarter on which no land lay.

During the continuance of the hurricane, we lost sight, for a little while, of the Commodore; and a ship which had been seen on the preceding evening, was out of sight at break of day.

For the last ten days, the spoilt water in our casks retained its fetid odour and disagreeable taste, notwithstanding our passing it through the filtering machines of Messrs. Cuchet and Smith, with which the government had supplied us. On taking them asunder, with a view, if possible, to remedy this inconvenience, we found them composed of alternate layers of pulverized char-

* *Caprimulgus Europæus*, L.

coal and sand, separated from each other by a small piece of woollen stuff: the charcoal being saturated with the hydrogen gas, which is the cause of the offensive smell in putrid water, could no longer absorb it. These filtering machines, which we in vain attempted to repair, and whose use we were compelled to abandon, suggested the idea of purifying the water which I kept in my own birth, by mixing a little charcoal with it, and occasionally removing and renewing it, whenever the water acquired a bad taste.

Under these circumstances I found much advantage, from the citrons and oranges, of which I had laid in a store at the Canaries. The juice of such fruits, mixed with the water on ship-board, even without sugar, not only renders it less disgusting, but makes a wholesome beverage in these warm latitudes, where the constant perspiration would produce exhaustion, if we did not thus supply what it carries off.

On the evening of the 30th, while the sailors were dancing and singing on the poop, the boatswain, seated on the sprit-sail yard on the larboard side, attempted to harpoon a porpoise, among a great number of that species which sported around the ship. Suddenly the dancers and the singers were interrupted by the shout of *good luck*, and every one hurried to the fore-castle to see what had been caught: he had in fact struck a supposed porpoise with his harpoon; but dreading lest the animal might disengage itself by a violent effort, he did not endeavour to haul it on board, till exhausted by the loss of blood; he afterwards took another fish of the same species, but still larger.

Seamen apply indifferently the term porpoise to all the small cetacea, or such large fishes as have any resemblance in their form and mode of swimming, to the *Phocæna* of the ancients; they confound this fish with the true *dolphin*, and even with the *Orca*. The animal that we caught was a dolphin; upon hauling it aboard, we found it nearly lifeless.

Both the individuals taken were females; as soon as they were brought upon the deck, the sailors suspended them by the tail, and opened them after the manner of hogs: they yielded a considerable quantity of extremely thick, very warm, and blackish blood. The old sailors extolled the excellence of its taste, and, while it continued to flow, swallowed it in bumpers. To satisfy myself, whether it merited such praise, I was induced to taste it; and found it both, in consistency and savour, very like to milk, into which a small portion of salt has been introduced, but leaving an oleaginous impression in the mouth, and exhaling an odour similar to that of fish.

Whilst Dumont and I were examining the internal organization

of the dolphin, a sudden squall forced us from the deck, and dispersed the crowd of sailors that had collected around us during the continuance of the calm.

Three days elapsed before we consumed the whole of our dolphin; its flesh, although naturally hard and tough, became somewhat more tender by keeping. Our cook dressed it in various ways; but in all of them it appeared to us very indifferent food. We preferred it, however, because it was fresh, to the salted provisions, on which we had mostly lived since our leaving Teneriffe.

Early in the morning on the 1st of December, a strange sail was seen in the N. E. The thermometer did not rise higher than 23° .

On the 2d, we were harassed with almost incessant squalls, during one of which the thermometer fell to 21° . In the course of the night, a sailor brought me a bird which had taken shelter in our rigging; it was the *Sterna stolidæ*, L. It was covered with vermin of several species; particularly with the *Pediculus Sternæ, et Columbæ*: the first ran rapidly over the body of the animal; the second, were, on the contrary, fixed to the inner surface of its wings.

The bird on which these pediculi were found, when taken, seemed spent by fatigue; I inferred from the empty state of its stomach, and from its extreme leanness, that it had fasted for a long time. There seems indeed reason to suppose, that all birds which fly far from land can live a long time without food.

On the evening of the 23d, we noticed in the wake of the ship, besides the usual phosphorescent appearance of the sea, very brilliant coruscations, evidently proceeding from considerable numbers of mollusca. We caught several of them, which, on examination, seemed to constitute a new molluscous genus.

The body of these animals is cylindrical, of a firmish consistency, attenuated at one of the extremities, transparent, and somewhat yellowish. Its whole substance is full of small grains of a deeper yellow, while the exterior surface is covered with unequal tubercles of the same nature with the rest of the body. Its only indication of life, was a slight degree of swelling, when molested: its length seldom exceeds five inches, and its thickness an inch; and it is inclosed in a covering or sheath. In outward appearance, it resembles Muller's *Holoturia elegans*. As it emits very luminous scintillations during the night, I have designed it *Monophora noctiluca*.*

The phosphorescence of the sea is such a singular phenomenon, that it cannot be surprising that those who have witnessed it

* *Monophora noctiluca*, oblonga, attenuata, tuberculata.
ST. VINCENT.] F

should endeavour to investigate its cause. In all parts of the ocean, as soon as day begins to decline, a new light breaks forth from the bosom of the waters, and diversifies the gloomy sadness of the surrounding scene.

The foaming and agitated billows are covered with a multitude of luminous points of various sizes; some of them extremely minute, but all possessing great brilliancy. A ship driven before the wind leaves in her track a stream of light, which is very slowly effaced. Flat sandy sea-shores washed by the waves, algæ, or other marine productions left by the returning waters, become suddenly luminous in the dark on the slightest pressure; so that the foot or hand placed on the sand or on the moist fuci, leave thereon traces of light similar to that produced by the presence of the glow-worm.

In certain parts of the ocean, particularly under the line, the whole surface of the waters is illuminated in a very remarkable degree. A bucket of water taken up during the day in these latitudes, in which it is impossible to discern by the naked eye, or even by the aid of an ordinary microscope, any animalcula or other extraneous body, will nevertheless, on being agitated, by the hand in the dark, display the same luminous appearance; and even leave on the fingers traces of phosphoric light. On being kept however for a certain time, it ceases to exhibit these phenomena.

Besides the small luminous particles now mentioned, the sea contains an immense multitude of animals, which diffuse a very remarkable light. We here allude to a particular species of mollusca, by which this property is possessed in an eminent degree. These luciferous animals almost all belong to the class of transparent and gelatinous worms; they have the power of producing a light, which they can spontaneously augment, diminish, or altogether extinguish.

If it had not been demonstrated that the mollusca are hermaphrodites, we might have presumed that nature had endowed the one sex at certain periods with the faculty of surrounding itself with light, in order to attract the notice of the other.

It seems at first sight that these mollusca, which scarcely deserve the name of organized beings, thrown defenceless upon an element inhabited by voracious and monstrous animals; it seems, I repeat, on this view of the subject, that they have received from nature a transparent form, in order that, by being confounded with the translucent fluid they inhabit, they may escape being altogether exterminated by their enemies. On the contrary, however, why has nature bestowed on them an opposite faculty? Why amidst the security afforded by the darkness of the night,

do they dart as it were out of themselves, and disseminate to a distance, traces of their existence?

What is still more singular is, that on the approach of danger these mollusca should surround themselves with light, as if more certainly to lead to their own destruction. For it is only when injured by the beating of the surges, the dashing of the waves against a hard body, or by the friction produced in the track of a vessel, that we see these gelatinous worms which are so profusely scattered over the surface of the sea, begin suddenly to sparkle, and diffuse around them this luminous appearance.

The analogy which prevails between these mollusca and the microscopic worms usually termed *animalcula infusoria*, is so striking, that we are compelled to conclude that, like the gelatinous mollusca, the myriads of imperceptible beings abounding in sea water, possess the power of rendering themselves luminous at pleasure, that they also exert this faculty when injured, and that it is to this property of microscopic animals the phosphorescent appearance of the ocean must be ascribed. The luminous appearance of sand-banks, and of marine plants, which may naturally be supposed to afford a retreat to a vast number of these salt-water *animalcula infusoria*, affords a new proof in support of the truth of this opinion. But why do not the fresh-water *animalcula infusoria* likewise possess this phosphoric quality? Why in large marshes, wherein such multitudes of animals invisible to the naked eye are discoverable by the help of a microscope, do we not behold something similar to the phosphorescent appearance of the sea?

The mollusca are in general regarded as poisonous; but ought they in reality to be considered so? Has nature endowed them with an instinctive knowledge of their deleterious quality in order that they might remain in safety, amidst the numerous enemies by which they are surrounded? Can they communicate this knowledge to the fishes that might otherwise be tempted to make them their prey?

No accurate microscopic observations, it must be confessed, can be adduced in support of the opinion I have ventured to propose; I am also fully aware that several Naturalists deny the scintillations of the sea are produced by the presence of these animalcula; scintillations very different however from the light produced by mollusca worms. These naturalists believe that the sea, like the earth and air, peopled by an innumerable host of animals, generated only to die, must contain myriads of them in a state of putrefaction; and that as the putrefactive process has been going on for millions of ages, it affords a satisfactory explanation of the phenomena in question.

In fact there is between the ocean and the earth this difference, that the former is always in a state of agitation, whilst the latter remains relatively at rest. In proportion as the organic beings which inhabit the earth cease to live and are decomposed on its surface, moisture, the particular attraction of different substances for one another, their specific gravity, as well as various unknown causes, prepare the elements of decomposed bodies to enter into new combinations, by which means there is an incessant reproduction of animal and vegetable life.

In the sea, on the contrary, the effects of the tides, and the influence of opposing currents, prevent those combinations taking place, which are necessary to the formation of new bodies; the remains of animal and vegetable substances, broken by the force of contending waves, are indiscriminately mingled in the agitated waters; hence, perhaps, proceeds the unctuous quality, bitter taste, and remarkable viscosity of sea-water; its brackish taste may originate from the same cause; and to the phosphorus produced by the decomposition of so many animal bodies, has been attributed the luminous appearance of the ocean. Besides, as the pure water of the sea is diminished by the effect of evaporation and other causes, which scarcely at all act on the substances it contains, it should seem, according to this last hypothesis, that the waters of the sea must decrease in proportion to the age of the world, and that its saltness, viscosity, and other qualities, as well as the phosphorescent appearance of the waves, should daily continue to augment.

Such are the ideas which the appearance of this phenomenon produced in my mind; I forbear, however, to give any decisive opinion respecting its cause. I have related facts, and ventured to state some doubts, leaving it with the learned to deduce their own conclusions.

On the 4th we took a Golden-fish, *Coryphæna hippuris*, L. which we had seen on the 1st, swimming before the vessel, and which then got considerably a head of us. The sailors affirm, that this fish is the female of the dolphin; and they add that the male resembles it in every respect, except in being furnished with a crown upon its head. I doubt much the existence of these pretended male golden-fishes, with crowns upon their heads; but it appears, that by the name dolphin, the sailors mean to designate either the *Coryphæna equiselis*, L. or the *Coryphæna plumieri*, L. Be this however as it may, the golden-fish is evidently one of the most beautiful animals of the ocean. It swims very rapidly and with wonderful agility; in the water its tail assumes the appearance of the most polished gold, and its body of the purest silver; its long dorsal fin agitated by a sinuous motion, exhibits an azure tint impossible to be imitated by art. A

variety of brilliant colours are reflected from the body of this animal, according as it is exposed to the rays of the sun. As it is extremely voracious and eager in the pursuit of the flying-fish, we employed, in order to take it, one of them as a snare, from which we reaped considerable amusement. The flesh of the Golden-fish is firm, white, and sufficiently agreeable; at least I found it better than any of the others we had hitherto taken.

We observed near the vessel five or six enormous animals, not less than thirty or thirty-five feet in length; they occasionally threw out the water by a single spiracle situated in the head; the sailors call them *Blowers*, but they were I believe *Gram-puses**.

For nearly an hour six fishes, about three feet long, very slender, with a pointed head terminating in a beak, kept close alongside, or towards the stern of the vessel; they were of a most beautiful brown, with large transverse irregular zones upon the back terminating in the sides, and of a dark green colour. These fishes, which had no relation to any species with which I am acquainted, swam parallel to one another at equal distances, in a continued and very accurate line; if any one of them got a little before the others, it almost immediately resumed its former station.

At day-break on the 5th, we hailed the *Géographe*; and our Captain requested permission from the Commodore, to send a boat alongside of her; which being granted, we availed ourselves of this opportunity to inter-communicate, by means of letters, with our friends; we likewise sent to them, and received in return, presents of some few articles of provision, which a provident traveller ought always to provide when about to undertake a long voyage.

I learned by the letters I received from my friends aboard the *Géographe*, that they had taken a porpoise, three sharks, and a *Porpita radiata*†. They had also like us observed some locusts and several butterflies, the larvæ of which must doubtless have been deposited among the legumes they had taken on board at Teneriffe.

The Zoologists aboard the Commodore conjectured that they had come from Africa, and that they had occasionally rested on the waves. It was even mentioned to me that the Captain expressed much surprise, that the squally weather should not have moistened their wings during such a long course.

At five in the morning, our vessel passed near a place where the waves furiously boiled up for about a circumference of thirty

* *Physeter orca*, L.

† *Porpita radiata*, glabra, tentaculis longioribus radiantibus.

feet; and seemed as if they would rise still higher. The officer on watch observed this phenomenon; after which a strong east wind sprung up, similar to that which precedes or follows a water-spout; the weather had been gloomy, tempestuous, and squally, for several days. The thermometer, which in the morning had stood at 19° or 20° , did not exceed at noon 23° , and fell towards sun set to 21° or $20^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$.

During the whole morning, we were followed by a great number of golden-fishes, which sometimes swam very deep in the water, and at others near its surface. We took five, besides several which again fell into the sea; one of them left a part of its under jaw-bone upon the hook by which it was caught.

The golden fishes, as has been already observed, are extremely eager in pursuit of the flying-fish, and the most certain means of taking them is by bait made to resemble these animals. With this view, the sailors join to a small piece of line, which is a rude imitation of their body, two feathers on each side, so as to resemble wings, the hook forms the tail of the bait, which is attached to a strong cord sufficiently short to be alternately plunged into the sea, and again drawn up by the heaving of the vessel: when the fictitious flying-fish darts from the waves, its enemy pursues it, and is caught in the action of seizing its prey.

Among the golden fish that followed our vessel, I observed several of different hues; the golden-colour was the most prevalent, but some were brown, and a few displayed a mixture of blue and brown; the fins of all of them, however, exhibited that beautiful azure tint, of which it is impossible to convey an adequate idea.

At noon we were in $25^{\circ} 13''$ N. L. and expected immediately to take leave of the northern hemisphere; whilst at dinner we crossed the equinoxial line at $21^{\circ} 25'$ L. according to our reckoning; but the time-keepers placed us much farther to the west; and the Commodore having inquired our situation at half past one, we answered by signal $20'$ N. L. and $25^{\circ} 6'$ W. of Paris. He shewed us in return, that we were in $19'$ N. L. and $24^{\circ} 21'$ L.; the variation observed by the azimuth compass was 8° N. W. the great difference between the time-keepers and the reckoning may proceed from a variety of causes; the most material of which may perhaps be the influence of the currents in these latitudes.

During dinner, a sailor, habited in the most grotesque manner, entered the cabin and delivered a letter from Neptune and Amphitrite to the Captain, requesting permission to perform the usual ceremony on those who had for the first time crossed the line.

As this pastime is very apt to create disputes on board, Captain

Hamelin replied, that the request contained in the letter could not be complied with, on which the messenger returned very sorrowfully to communicate this intelligence to the impatient sailors. We consoled the crew, however, for their disappointment, by making a small collection for them; we then took from our private stores a few bottles of Bourdeaux wine, and some excellent *liqueur* of Maria Brizard, which we emptied in honour of the friends we had left in another hemisphere; and with whom we had now nothing in common, not even the same seasons. The thermometer stood at 20° in the morning, ascended to 25° at noon, and fell to 21° the moment we had crossed the equator.

CHAP. IV.

FROM THE EQUATOR TO THE ISLE OF FRANCE.

DECEMBER, 1801.

AFTER crossing the line, my mind acquired greater tranquillity. The hope of soon beholding a new land effaced that regret which the recollection of my country had occasionally produced.

From the 10th to the 20th December, the weather was extremely variable, and the sea alternately calm and rough; in the morning, the thermometer stood in general at 20° , it rose at noon to 25° , and fell towards the evening to 22° .

During the night of the 26th and 27th, a heavy squall separated us from the Commodore; we fired a gun, and hoisted a signal at the top-mast without receiving any return; on the following day she was perceived at a great distance to the N. E.

Towards the end of December, the weather was extremely clear and fine; and as we proceeded from the line, the evenings became more beautiful. On the 24th, we were in $19^{\circ} 1' \text{ L.}$ and $27^{\circ} 2' \text{ L. W.}$ of Paris; we expected in the evening to come in sight of Trinity Island, which is usually placed in 27° W. L. and $20^{\circ} 28' \text{ S. L.}$ This island, which is not much known, is according to some travellers considerably elevated, and has every appearance of being volcanic, as well as all the others in this part of the ocean, such as the Island of Ascension, Saint Helena, &c. The white birds which we saw flying at some distance, indicated the neighbourhood of land: some Frigate-birds* appeared also, and approached very near to the *Naturaliste*.

As it is extremely natural after such a long voyage anxiously to expect the appearance of land, I ceased only at the approach

* *Pelecanus aquila*. L.

of night to look out for the expected island. Before day-break, I went again upon deck, in the hope of descriing in the horizon the summits of the mountains; here I found Dumont and Garnier, who like me were anxiously watching for a view of the promised land. A very large frigate-bird at this time hovered perpendicularly over our vessel; it is scarcely possible to convey to those who have never seen it, an adequate idea of the majestic flight of this bird; which suspended as it were in space, apparently without motion, transports itself from place to place without any visible effort: it may be said to swim in the air, as if supported by some invisible power, its head alone is agitated when it turns, stretches out, or shortens its long neck, in darting its piercing looks into the wide expanse of horizon by which it is surrounded, or into the depths of the sea below. Sometimes the frigate-bird lightly skims the waves, after precipitating itself on their surface, with the swiftness of an arrow: sometimes ascending into the highest regions, it is lost in the air, or appears only like a minute speck, which can be perceived with difficulty.

The frigate-bird which hovered over our vessel descended so near to the truck of the main-mast, that Dumont went to fetch his gun, in hopes of bringing it down: but it left its station during the time he was absent, discharging its liquid and oily excrements, which by a laughable chance fell upon the face of the astonished Garnier, who was in the act of viewing it with admiration.

At noon the thermometer marked 24° , in the evening it fell to 19° . We were followed by a great number of bonettas.

During the two following days we still saw some frigate-birds, and the bonettas never deserted us; the nights became extremely cool, and the weather on the whole continued variable and squally.

On the 9th January, 1802, we were at noon in $30^{\circ} 51' 49''$ S. L. and according to the time-keepers in $19^{\circ} 30'$ W. of Paris. The weather was fine, and we saw an unusual number of bonettas accompanied by some tunnies.

It was Captain Hamelin's intention, on our departure from Teneriffe, that the expedition should touch at Tristan d'Acunha. This island was discovered by the Portuguese during their first voyage into these seas, who named it after their Commander; it is still little known, especially to naturalists. Its position is in 37° S. L. and 18° W. of Paris. Lord Macartney, who stopt at this island in his voyage to China, has given a view of it, from an inspection of which I am convinced that the islets by which it is surrounded, must have been separated from it by volcanic explosions.

Petit-Thouars, an intelligent and modest botanist, of whom we shall frequently have occasion to speak, going to the Isle of France, in 1793, in a vessel, the Captain of which stopt to take in water on these unfrequented rocks, took advantage of this opportunity to visit the island; but his zeal for science led him too far from the shore.

There being no appearance of bad weather, the boat returned to the ship; in a short time, however, a violent tempest forced the Captain to put to sea, in order to avoid the danger of being dashed to pieces against the rocks. Petit-Thouars, thus left upon this desert island, passed a night in the most cruel anxiety, which was rendered still more disagreeable by the inclemency of the weather. Stretched beneath a *Phylica*, he directed his anxious looks towards the foaming billows; like another Robinson Crusoe, he already thought of the means of prolonging his existence on a desert land, inhabited by no other human being; Petit-Thouars, however, was not forsaken by hope, and he found himself happy in preserving this benevolent companion.

I know not if our botanist slept under the shade of his *Phylica*, which is of a new species; but I have seen in his herbarium, the plants he collected during his stay in the island, and which are extremely interesting; amongst them are two which form a new genus, and are peculiar to the island of Tristan-d'Acunha. According to the account of Petit-Thouars, this island is nothing more than a very high mountain, nearly in the form of a cone; its summit, which appears truncated, is a thousand toises above the level of the sea; as it is wholly volcanic, there is reason to believe that a greater or less crater exists on its top. The new Robinson Crusoe, wishing to be useful in his banishment, undertook to ascertain the truth of this opinion; but as he clambered up the abrupt declivities, from which immense rocks tumbled upon the least effort, he perceived a vessel which had been sent in search of him, or to leave provisions in case they did not find him on that part of the coast.

It is unnecessary to observe, that Petit-Thouars, when safely on board, examined the plants with which he had filled his botanical box, much more tranquilly than he had done in the island.

From the 10th to the 15th, several Albatrosses* were perceived. We were still, however, more than a hundred leagues from land; and the sight of these birds augmented our regret, that we had not reached the island to which they appeared to retire.

On the morning of the 14th, the weather was extremely de-

* *Diomedea exulans*, L.

lightful. It blew a fresh breeze from N. N. E. the Commodore being about half a league a-head of us, we suddenly observed him lowering a boat into the sea: we suspected that some one had fallen over-board, and suffered the greatest anxiety on that account. Captain Hamelin immediately slackened sail, and took every other precaution in his power to assist the sufferer should he come within our reach; but the boat having returned to the *Géographe*, they were of no service. The uneasiness we had suffered, was soon effaced by the subsequent pleasure we experienced, on learning news of our companions, with whom we at last came up. The Commodore, since our departure from Teneriffe, did not wish our vessels to approach too near to each other, from an idea, that in those seas where there is much danger of being becalmed, it was necessary to remain at about a league from one another, lest the attraction of the two ships might occasion them to run foul of each other.

An intelligent astronomer belonging to the expedition, related to me one day, when we were conversing respecting the Commodore's terror, on account of the supposed attraction of the two ships, a very curious fact, the truth of which was afterwards confirmed by one of the officers. Being in want of a magnetic needle to replace that of a compass which had been injured, he applied to the Commodore, who had several in a drawer of his secretary. M. Baudin, who happened to be in a very good humour, invited him into his state-room, whilst he searched for the box that contained the needles. The steel being somewhat rusted by the humidity of the air, the magnetic property of the needles was considerably diminished. As the astronomer was lamenting this unlucky accident: "What would you wish?" said the Captain, in order to console him, "every thing furnished by the Government has been done in the most niggardly manner: if they had followed my advice, we should have been provided with silver needles, instead of steel ones!"

The early part of this month was gloomy, the wind blew in squalls, varying from S. E. to S. S. E. the sea was for the most part rough, and extremely luminous during the night; on the 19th, we were in $34^{\circ} 29' 15''$ S. L. and $30^{\circ} 42''$ W. of Paris.

On the morning of the 20th, the Commodore hailed us, requesting a supply of rice. At 3 P. M. our boat was sent with it alongside the *Géographe*. I learned that Mangé had killed an Albatrosse, which he had in his possession. Dumont, who was aboard us, had also killed several birds; but our Captain did not think himself warranted to put about in order to search for them, by which means they were altogether lost.

In this latitude, the Mollusca were more abundant than in any other part of our course. We caught several species of them.

The *Beroë ovatus*, BRUG. was very common, and notwithstanding the great light, and its transparency, it was readily distinguishable in the midst of the waves, from the luminous and brilliant colours of the bands, which are disposed upon its roundish body in longitudinal stripes. A still smaller species of the same genus was also very remarkable from its agility, and the elegance of its form: it was nearly globular, and resembled the *Beroë pilcus*, BRUG. when deprived of their tentacula. I noticed also, the *Salpa gibba*, BOSCH. which exhibited the appearance of the head of a large animal; and with it swam another of the same species very similar to the *Salpa socia*, BOSCH. but still more transparent, appearing only like a red point. In all the animals under consideration, we distinguish a sort of capillary net-work formed by very numerous and subtile vessels, of a whiter colour than the other parts of the animal, and which appears to constitute a venous system. In the *Beroë ovatus*, this net-work is very elegant and extremely sensible. I have not been able to observe it, however, in a very extraordinary animal, which inhabits these latitudes: this species besides display an organization, unknown perhaps in the animal kingdom. The individuals are composed of two distinct parts, which appear to have a very slight connection between themselves. I have named this Mollusca *Scalpa bipartita*.

On the 22d, the weather became still more gloomy, the wind impetuous, the sea rough, and the rolling of the vessel extremely disagreeable; some individuals amongst us had even a return of sea-sickness. We saw several birds; and in particular some Albatrosses approached very near to us. Although these birds have a very large body, yet their wings are so strong as to enable them to remain a long time suspended in the air. We first observed them on reaching the southern point of Africa; and as the inferior part of their body and wings, which are generally seen by the sailor as they hover over the ship, is entirely white, they have hence named them the *sheep of the Cape*. We were still about two leagues distant from land, and nearly half way between Tristan-d'Acunha and the Cape of Good Hope.

From the 25th to the 28th, we drew up a species of small shells with which the sea was covered. The animal to which they belong, being too large for its habitation, swam at a short distance from them, in the same manner as the bombyx flies in the air. It was a new *Hyalæa*; I named it *Hyalæa papilionacea**.

On the 27th, the weather was fine, the sea calm, and the wind

* *Hyalæa papilionacea*, vulva inferiori trifurcata, antice et oblique truncata. N.

blew fresh from the W. S. W. The Commodore having fallen considerably astern, bore up to the S. S. E. in order to join us; he very soon neared us, when we had the pleasure to see our companions belonging to the *Géographe*. I learned that Maugé had been more successful than myself in fishing Mollusca, and that they had also caught a sea urchin*. The Commodore interrogated us by means of his speaking-trumpet respecting the success of our researches; and among other things required our opinion of the sea butterfly, of which they had found so great a number. I conjectured that he spoke of the *Hyalæa papilionacea*, and returned for answer, that it was a species very similar to the *Anomia tridentata* of Gmelin, the only work in my possession that treated professedly on the subject of butterflies.

On the 29th, and the two following days, the weather was gloomy and the sea rough; at noon, we found ourselves in $34^{\circ} 54' 23''$ S. L. and 10° E. of Paris.

On the 1st February, at 2 P. M. we descried a vessel carrying top gallant and studding sails at nearly five leagues distance; at 7 P. M. we lost sight of her in the N. N. W. About 3 P. M. we had noticed a considerable change in the colour of the sea, which was become greenish with some reddish streaks, that we imputed to the currents; from our calculations, we conceived ourselves to be at this time in the neighbourhood of a reef of rocks laid down in this part of the coast, and we attributed the greenish colour of the sea to the shallowness of the water, or to some sub-marine fuci, which might perhaps grow in this place. We besides remarked a very strong marshy odour. The *Géographe* having put about, sounded, and made the signal for no bottom. We requested to be allowed to pass under her stern; and the Commodore having granted this permission, we received news of the persons on board her.

At 9 A. M. the following morning, we descried land to the N. N. E. According to our reckoning we were about twelve leagues distant from the southern extremity of Africa; our longitude by the time-keepers was at noon $16^{\circ} 16'$; the weather continued gloomy, cold, and dreary; we experienced occasional falls of rain, and the sea, which continued greenish, was extremely rough.

We had been followed since the former evening by a great number of Bonettas. A shark passed alongside of us, as well as some bunches of very beautiful *Fuci*. I have unfortunately lost all the specimens which I succeeded in procuring; I caught a very remarkable fish which had entangled itself in one of the parcels of *Fuci*; it was a small *Lophius histrioides*, L. three inches

* *Diodon attinga*, L.

long, of a yellow colour, variegated with black, which considerably heightened the singular appearance of this animal. Maugé kept one of them alive aboard the *Géographe* for several days.

A *Ianthina* was occasionally observed by us, and which I conjectured to be new: it differs from the common species* which are blue and semi-transparent, in being opaque and of a violet colour verging towards red. The *Ianthina* are provided with very heavy shells; but they support themselves in the water by the aid of an exterior organ, which is sometimes two inches in length, and three or four lines in diameter; this organ, compressed laterally, is white, extremely vesicular, and filled with air which distends, and renders it tense. I have examined some individuals, in which this organ has been bruised, or even broken off at three-fourths of its length, without the animal appearing to have sustained much injury; I never perceived that it had the power of voluntarily emptying and filling it with rapidity: a small cuttle fish bone was likewise observed to float round the vessel, which I conceived to appertain to a new species of *sepia*, because it terminated in a very remarkable crotchet-shaped point.

Of all the marine animals which fell into our possession, the most rare was certainly a mollusca, of which we never could procure another specimen. We had examined it a long while, before we discovered a shell as transparent as glass, with which it is furnished; and being ignorant at first of the existence of this covering, it had been broken in handling the animal. This circumstance is the more to be regretted, because the mollusca in question forms a new species of the beautiful genus *Carinaria*, which has hitherto consisted of only a single species, and that furnished with the most valuable of sea-shells. I named it *Carinaria fragilis*†. N.

The sea continued to be extremely rough during the following days; and the rolling of the vessel was so considerable, that we could neither sleep, nor sit down to table. We attributed these storms to the neighbourhood of the Cape of Good Hope, which we were about to double, and which was formerly termed the Cape of Storms. Our southern position relatively to the Channel of Mosambique, doubtless concurred in producing this effect, as it is well known that the waters are much agitated in its vicinity.

The weather, however, cleared up, and on the 15th, it was most delightful; several circumstances conspired to render it one of the most agreeable days we had passed during the whole course of our voyage: it was the day previous to Shrove Tuesday.

* *Ianthina fragilis*, LAM.

† *Carinaria fragilis*, striis longitudinalibus, N.

and precisely four months since our departure from France; it was determined that we should celebrate it; and the following day was also dedicated to rejoicing. Captain Hamelin regaled us with excellent cheer; and plenty of Canary wine and punch contributed to render us still more joyous. We also received this day accounts from the *Géographe*, that the fine weather had somewhat re-animated the spirits of her sickly crew.

I was awakened next morning by day-break, to see some *Blowers*, as they are termed, passing alongside of us. They were large cetacea, some of them even thirty feet in length; I distinguished them with sufficient accuracy to ascertain that they belonged to the *Balæna physalus*, L. This species of *Balæna*, which is smaller than the *Balæna mysticetus*, L. and the *Balæna glacialis*, L. appear indiscriminately to inhabit all these seas. As they eject a greater quantity of water than the other cetacea by their spiracles, and as this ejection is accompanied with a remarkable noise, they have been more especially denominated *Blowers*; under which appellation sailors confound almost all the cetacea.

In $33^{\circ} 1' \text{ S. L.}$ and $38^{\circ} 41' \text{ W. L.}$ we crossed a line of foam, which was covered with numerous wrecks of marine bodies; there is reason to believe that it marked the course of a current, the direction of which was from $\text{S.}\frac{1}{4}\text{ S. E.}$ to $\text{N.}\frac{1}{4}\text{ N. W.}$

At the commencement of March, the weather was extremely variable, but in general rather pleasant. The thermometer at noon varied from 21° to 24° . The sea was calm, when suddenly on the 2d, the wind changed to $\text{E.}\frac{1}{4}\text{ N. E.}$ by S. and obliged us to tack; the impetuosity of the wind redoubled, it blew in squalls, frequently accompanied with much rain; we took in our sails, and the wind having shifted to the S. S. W. the Commodore made us a signal, that our course lay $\text{E.}\frac{1}{4}\text{ S. E.}$

We had only our lower courses and topsails set, when at half past four it blew so high as to split our mainsail. We immediately reefed our topsails, but the gale still encreasing, one of them was torn to pieces. The appearance of the sea was terrible. In a couple of hours the waves seemed to accumulate around us, and to form either mountains, which threatened to dash us to pieces, or valleys which were ready to swallow us up. They fell upon the sides of the vessel with such force, that each shock was as great, as if we had struck upon a rock. The water penetrated every where, and a frightful obscurity prevailed on board. The whistling of the wind through the rigging, and the noise of the seamen joined to the motion of the ship, rendered it impossible to close an eye.

In the morning we had no sail out except the foresail and the foretop-sail. The ~~stay-sails~~ and the mizen-top-gallant-sail

had been successively carried away. On the 3d, I got upon deck at an early hour to contemplate the effects of the hurricane. The foresail being also split, we were obliged to take it in. We then lay too under the mizen and mizen-stay sail, with the larboard tack on board, and the ships head E. $\frac{1}{4}$ S. All the hatches were shut down, and the sea every moment passed over the deck. The hen-coops tumbling about, the damaged rigging and the masts without sails, presented a complete spectacle of desolation. Scarce any one remained upon deck, and the vessel was left to itself. When a ship lies in this state, it is no longer necessary for the sailors to keep the deck and expose themselves to the hurricane. Most of them therefore, go below to their hammocks, and wait patiently till the sea either becomes calm, or swallows them up.

We might here take occasion to describe a dreadful storm : to paint the dark humid sky, threatened as it were by the agitated waves ; we might represent the vessel alternately precipitated into a profound abyss, and elevated above the roaring billows, which are quickly dissipated in foam. To heighten the picture it is needless to add, that we were actors in this terrible scene. But I decline the task, since a storm at sea has become a common theme in every book of voyages, and in almost every romance.

During the 4th, the wind successively changed to E. and N. N. E. it then began to moderate, but the weather was not clear, nor had the sea become calm. In the course of the night the obscurity was only occasionally broken in upon by the lightening, which played upon the surface of the waters. These coruscations had no resemblance to the phosphoric lights of which we have already spoken. We fired two guns, in order to indicate our position to the *Géographe* ; but they were not answered.

The weather having become somewhat clear, at 8 A. M. on the 14th, we descried a vessel to the E. S. E. standing athwart us, and soon recognised it to be the *Commodore*. At 3 P. M. we sailed under her stern, in order to render an account of the damage we had sustained. We learned that during the continuance of the tempest several individuals had been seasick on board the *Géographe*.

The following days completely effaced all remembrance of the dreadful tempest that we had witnessed ; the sea became more and more calm, the sky serene, and the temperature mild and delightful. I had not been well for some time past, and the late stormy weather greatly contributed to increase my disorder ; I required exercise to recruit my strength, which for some time past was sensibly diminished. The hope of soon reaching land

restored in some measure my tranquillity, of which sickness had altogether deprived me.

Whether the rolling of the vessel, which did not now produce any sensible uneasiness, might affect me in a different manner, or that the sedentary life which we led, was absolutely injurious to my constitution; whether the saline and humid air of the sea that we had so long respired, proved in the end pernicious, or in short, that the scanty and indifferent fare on which we were obliged to subsist, had rendered me scorbutic, I know not; but rest entirely forsook me, I experienced a sense of feebleness in my limbs, accompanied with a very remarkable swelling, especially towards the evening; which with an almost incessant cough and great emaciation, alarmed me considerably respecting the state of my health.

In $19^{\circ} 59'$ L. steering $N. \frac{1}{4} N. E.$ the Commodore made the signal that he was in $56^{\circ} 24'$ E. of Paris, and ordered us to pass under his stern, which we executed; he then informed us we must sail three knots and a half to the W. N. W. and should the weather again become stormy, he would fire two guns in succession, as a signal; the weather, however, continued fine; and on the 13th, when sailing in the wake of the *Géographe*, we descried land at 5 P. M. It was the Isle of France so much wished for, and the Islets which lie to the north of it. At 6 P. M. the Ile Ronde bore W. N. W. The land had now the appearance of a cloud, which begins to disperse towards the end of a gloomy day.

At day-break of the 14th, we were about six leagues distant from the Isle of France; the land stretching from N. to S. presented to our view a chain of woody mountains, gently sloping towards the sea. At noon, the two Mamelles bore S. W. 5° S. the Morne which appeared the most southerly S. 5° W. Ile Ronde N. E. 2° N. the Ile Plate N. N. W. $5^{\circ} 30'$ W. and the corner of Mire N. W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W.

Ile Ronde, which we approached, is elevated in the form of a cone, thirty toises above the level of the sea; it appears arid and almost inaccessible; its shores, which are every where washed by the sea, are rugged and precipitous.

The Island of Serpents, which is much smaller, is a rock nearly five leagues distant from the main land; it is affirmed that small serpents are found here, although they neither exist in the neighbouring rocks nor in the Isle of France.

Ile Plate is somewhat less elevated than the others; a calcareous flat shore of a dazzling whiteness renders it very remarkable at a distance: the rest of these rocks are either of a black or reddish colour. Citizen Lilet, an enlightened officer in the Island of France, who had visited this rock, informed me,

that he discovered in it the remains of the crater of a volcano. It seems indeed probable, that all the isles in question have been formed by the agency of subterraneous fires. Colombier, a naked rock, at a small distance from Isle Plate, is nothing more than an enormous prism of basaltic lava. It is elevated like a light-house, in the midst of the waves: its colour is a kind of reddish brown.

Of all these barren rocks, the angle of Mire is that which is most worthy the attention of the Geologist. Seen from the east, it appears like a small mountain; but on doubling its point, and viewing it from the north or south, it assumes a very different aspect. Divided towards its summit, on the west side, we discovered from its fissures, that it is formed of super-incumbent beds of lava, which have successively flowed over each other. These strata are very much inclined from the west to the east; so that we may attribute the formation of the angle of Mire to the ejections of a crater, which formerly existed in the very place where we are now sailing. Thus, on our arrival, Nature presented to us many facts respecting these rocks, which, although highly worthy of being recorded, travellers have hitherto passed over in silence.

Some grasses and a few palm trees, especially the *Latania Commersonii*, Gmel. grew upon the declivity of the angle of Mire, alternately scorched by the rays of a burning sun, or battered by the most impetuous winds.

Vessels can sail between the Isle of France, and the angle of Mire. It is even affirmed, that the water is not shallow. The sea, however, appears to be here very tumultuous, owing to the action of opposing currents, dashed in different directions by the islets of which we have spoken.

The sky became cloudy, the wind variable and very faint, which forced us to stand upon different tacks until half past six, P. M. when we found ourselves about two leagues and a half distant from the port which we wished to reach.

We fired a gun, and hung out a flag, without any boat coming off to us. The *Géographe* was not more fortunate than the *Naturaliste* in this respect; but having been more favoured by the wind, she anchored E. $\frac{1}{4}$ N. E. towards eight in the evening.

We stood on different tacks, and sounded several times, without finding any bottom. At half past six, P. M. we at last found ourselves in forty fathoms water; and very soon after, we let go our anchor in fourteen fathoms, with a coral bottom. The wind had wholly ceased, but the atmosphere was a little gloomy.

CHAP. V.

STAY OF THE EXPEDITION AT THE ISLE OF FRANCE,
—ITS DEPARTURE—AND THE DEBARKATION OF SE-
VERAL OF THE INDIVIDUALS BELONGING TO IT.

March, 1803.

I WAS so extremely anxious to land, that I could not sleep during the whole night, after we came in sight of the port. Before day-break, I went upon deck, and walked in the fresh air. Never in my mind did the time appear to proceed so heavily. The sky was beautiful, and I clearly distinguished the mountains which environ the town. At last, day began to dawn; and shortly afterwards, we were visited by the health-officers.

The crews of all vessels, on their arrival at the Isle of France, are scrupulously examined by a deputation of physicians and surgeons, since one half of the islanders were carried off by the accidental introduction of the small-pox, about fifteen years ago. The regulations adopted since this disaster, have been strictly enforced; but surely a much safer and less troublesome preservative against the contagious scourge, would be the introduction of inoculation, variolous or vaccine; but the prejudices of the inhabitants, render them averse from engrafting the virus in any form.

After the departure of the inspecting officers of health, a boat, covered by an awning, came alongside, with three commissaries of the colonial assembly. Their object was to ascertain the motives of our visit to the island. After executing their commission, they went on board the *Géographe*: all communication was interrupted with the shore, till the arrival of new orders.

Shortly afterwards, a pilot came on board our vessel: at three, P. M. we weighed anchor, and stood farther in, and again anchored in six fathoms. From the anchorage-ground, the extremity of the mountain Longue bore E. $\frac{1}{4}$ N. E. 2° N.; the watch tower, S. 5° E.; and the middle of Fort Blanc, W. N. W. 2° N.

As soon as leave could be obtained, I repaired aboard the commodore, in order to visit my friends: I there met the commissaries of the assembly, to one of whom, M. Descombes, I

had letters of introduction, which I had not given him in the morning. This gentleman was a captain of a Bourdeaux vessel, an able officer and a worthy honest man. He is one of those individuals to whom the colonists owe the most gratitude for the important services which he rendered them during the stormy period of the revolution.

Except Lieutenant Baudin, Bissy, and Milbert, every one on board the *Géographe* appeared to enjoy a state of good health. While waiting to obtain leave to go ashore, I ran over with admiration the journal of the commodore. It was an immense volume, spread upon a table in his apartment, and which, it seemed, might be examined without indiscretion, since Riedlay and Maugé not only handled it freely themselves, but also shewed it to strangers. This journal contained a multitude of figures of mollusca, fishes, and other objects of natural history, painted in a style of perfection, and with a precision that nothing could surpass. I regretted that these designs had not been sketched by a naturalist, as they might then have been complete : but they were not accompanied with any anatomical details, and the artist had not always represented the animal under that point of view, so as to exhibit its true characters ; and as no scientific descriptions accompany these figures, they will not, should they be engraved, prove so useful, as they might otherwise have done, to the zoologist, situated at a distance from the sea, who will not alway be able to form an accurate idea of the objects they are intended to represent. As for me, who had seen the objects here delineated, and who, besides, had myself some pretensions to be considered, at least, an accurate painter, I was surprised and affected on examining these master-pieces of art, and I was anxious to be made acquainted with their author, in order to express the satisfaction I had experienced. They presented to me a young man of a very modest appearance, and who, from a laudable zeal, had embarked as a volunteer, although worthy to have accompanied a scientific expedition in a capacity far more useful to the progress of the arts. His talents having been discovered after he was aboard, he was taken into the employment of the commodore. I was informed, that he had received that encouragement his talents so well merited, by having a similar appointment with the other officers in each party. It is to me a painful feeling to have forgotten the name of this ingenious young man, to whom, doubtless, the expedition will owe still greater obligations.

Not having been permitted to peruse the written part of the journal, I am not competent to form a judgment, if what some of the commodore's enemies affirm, be really true, that it con-

tains nothing useful or worthy of attention, except the drawings of which we have spoken.

I landed near the hospital, in company with Peron, Bernier, and Deslisses. On a cursory view, I conceived no very high idea of the city. The North-west Port, formerly Port Lewis, may contain about five thousand white inhabitants, and double that number of blacks. The greatest number of the streets are unpaved. The houses are mostly constructed of wood, and extremely low : many of them had only apartments level with the ground, or at most a single story, on account of the high winds, which frequently overturn them when built higher. I felt besides, a singular repugnance to behold the Blacks running naked about the streets ; which, independent of its indecency, gave an air of misery to the whole place. In our climates, the servants are properly clothed ; here, on the contrary, while the white inhabitants pay the most scrupulous attention to their own dress, their domestics are in general filthy and disgusting.

The port was likewise at this time in a very critical situation. The long war had produced a total stagnation of their trade ; the credit of individuals was suspected ; and the lot of the inhabitants precarious, because the government had not yet secured to them that property they had purchased so dear.

The Isle of France is, at first sight, far from inviting. Persons, however, who have resided in it for some time, leave it with regret, and revisit it with pleasure.

I returned to sleep on board, not having had time to procure a lodging ashore. In the streets of the North-west-port, I culled a rich botanic harvest, consisting of five or six species of *Sida*, several undescribed grasses of the genus *Panicum*, a *Galega*, *Cassia fetida*, *Cleome pentaphylla*, *Boërhaavia erecta*, *Boërhaavia diffusa*, *Andropogon contortum*, *Heliotropium Indicum*, *Cynosurus Indicus*, *Achyranthes aspera*, *Amaranthus spinosus*, &c. Among these plants, I discovered one indigenous in Mexico, the *Argemone Mexicana* ; it is now naturalized in the island, and known under the name of Chardon. It is affirmed, that a decoction of its root prevents baldness, and preserves the hair.

The principal streets and squares are planted with the *Mimosa Lebbec*, *Cassia fistula*, and *Terminalia catalpa*. The *Mimosa Lebbec* was imported into our eastern colonies from Malabar and Arabia, where it is indigenous : on shedding its leaves, the numerous dry husks with which it is loaded, produce, when agitated by the wind, a very singular hissing noise. During spring, this tree exhibits a most gaudy spectacle ; its beautiful tufted flowers, of a white, yellow, and delicate rose-colour, produce an exquisite contrast with its new and luxuriant foliage.

It is one of the gayest of the vegetable tribe ; and nature appears to have lavished on it the means of reproduction with the greatest profusion. Its stamens are prodigiously numerous ; I amused myself one day in reckoning the number of these organs of fructification, in an ordinary tree of this species growing in the court of the house where I lodged ; each head of flowers contained at a medium thirty-six corols, inclosing sixty stamens. The tree this year produced ninety-one peduncles, each of which bore nine heads of flowers : in the whole 32,724 corols, and 1,996,164 stamens. It yields, like all the other *Mimosa*, a gum, but in a much greater quantity, similar to gum Arabic*.

When the two corvettes appeared off the coast, they excited considerable apprehensions among the colonists.

As soon as all business is concluded at the North-west port, it is usual with many of the inhabitants to retire to an elevated spot in the neighbourhood, which is named the Little Mountain, from which they can command a full view of the road. Here they converse on political subjects, and regulate the interests of nations, in the same manner as is customary in the coffee-houses of the Palais Royal, at Paris. When we were first descried from the Little Mountain, it was generally supposed we were the van of an English fleet destined to make an attack upon the island ; afterwards they conjectured that we might be from the mother country ; and when confirmed in their suspicions, the first question put by the colonists to each other was, what could induce her to send them ? It cannot appear astonishing, that during the stormy period of the Revolution, and whilst the principles of the French government were radically wrong, such Frenchmen as had the good fortune to shelter themselves from their fatal effects, should tremble at the sight of a flag, which, till now, had so often excited their fears.

Witnesses of the misfortunes of St. Domingo, and operated on by the conviction that it was impossible to break the fetters of their slaves without subjecting themselves to similar misfortunes, the inhabitants of the Isles of France and Bourbon took an oath, at the commencement of the Revolution, to remain faithful to the mother country ; but they swore, at the same time, to die rather than suffer their wives and children to be exposed to the barbarous licentiousness of half-civilized negroes, who, ignorant of the true nature of liberty, might be easily induced to shed the blood of their masters. By adopting this resolution in direct violation of the law which abolished slavery, the colonists equally exposed themselves to the ven-

* A perfectly similar gum may be obtained not only from all the species of *Mimosa*, but also from many other trees, such as the *Swietenia febrifuga*, *Melia azadirachta*, and the different species of *Terminalia*. T.

geance of the mother country, and to the danger of falling under a foreign yoke. For a period of eight years they remained in a very precarious situation, constantly surrounded by those who might, at one moment or other, become their assassins; and having no other prospect but that of falling beneath the dominion of Great Britain, or of perishing by the hands of their own negroes, stimulated by the engagement which the French government had contracted with all citizens to aid them in the recovery and maintenance of their liberties.

It would be endless to recount all the various acts of heroism and magnanimity displayed by the inhabitants of the Isle of France, during this disastrous period, in causing the national flag to be respected in the Indian seas, in obviating the destructive measures employed against them by the mother country, in maintaining tranquillity in a season of general despair, and in preventing, without bloodshed, those commotions which might have endangered the public repose.

It is not the province of the traveller to record historical facts; I shall leave it, therefore, to those who have witnessed these events, and participated in the danger and the glory, the care of publishing them to the world, and of proving by the recital, what a few determined men can accomplish. We can scarcely avoid shuddering when we reflect on the situation in which the white inhabitants of the Isles of France and Bourbon were left for so long a period. Scarcely had they learned on our arrival at the Isle of France, that a salutary change, terminating a bloody revolution, had placed a *Pacificator* at the head of the government; this news not having been fully confirmed to them, and the colonists having for a long time resisted the directorial tyranny, they dreaded a terrible though tardy vengeance on the part of the French government. Hence their alarm may be easily conceived, when they thought they recognized the French colours, and imagined that we brought with us agents from the mother country commissioned to inflict upon them the most exemplary punishment. On being undeceived in this respect, and learning that the Directory had been hurled from its iron throne, some of the most restless colonists, and who knew only the character of our chief magistrate through the medium of the calumnies propagated against him in the British newspapers, disseminated the idea that the title of an expedition of discovery was only assumed as a pretext with a view of facilitating our introduction into the colony, and to prepare the way for a greater number of agents who were to follow. On afterwards mentioning this strange idea which had been at first conceived of us, to many of the inhabitants, friends of the new government, several of them replied, " We formerly knew your Commodore,

M. Baudin, and we believed him capable of such conduct." In fact, it is a circumstance of public notoriety, that as soon as the name of Commodore Baudin was mentioned, all communication with the shore was prohibited, and we were ordered to proceed elsewhere.

General Magallon de la Morlière was then governor of the island. He was the worthy son of one of our greatest warriors; his name struck terror into the English; he promoted the public good by every means in his power, and his virtues proved a support to the colonists under all their oppressions.

He had succeeded to the weak but well-meaning Lieutenant General Malartic, as commander in chief; and for a long time pursued the same conciliatory measures. As soon, however, as he learned that a new government at home had acquired sufficient stability to ensure public tranquillity, he assumed a more determined line of conduct towards the Colonial Assembly; and insisted that we should be received without farther hesitation.

At the North-west port I met with many of my early acquaintances, whom I had not seen since I entered into the army. During our stay, I, as well as all the persons belonging to the expedition, experienced the most cordial reception; and it is but justice to add, that no people could be more hospitable than these islanders. They all evinced the greatest eagerness to accommodate us with lodgings; for my own part, I accepted a bed at the house of M. Descombes.

I was anxious to see M. Petit-Thouars, who had, for many years, resided in the island, and whom, as yet, I knew only from his high and deserved reputation. I introduced myself to him as a young man attached to the study of nature, and eager after the pursuit of science. He received me in the most friendly manner; and, on the third day after our arrival, accompanied several of us on a botanical excursion. It was during this expedition that I became acquainted with M. Dumorier, who died soon afterwards, universally regretted by all who knew him. Equally virtuous and intelligent, he was justly considered at Bourbon as the patron of the sciences. I had flattered myself with having the pleasure of travelling with him into the interior and mountainous parts of the island, when death unfortunately snatched him from us.

We visited the Isle aux Tonneliers, on the 21st March, in order to acquire some information respecting the natural history of the torrid zone. This long and low island has been joined to the main-land through the exertions of M. Tromelin, by means of a causeway upwards of eight hundred feet in length. The whole island appears to be composed of marine bodies, and

fragments of shells, or madrepores; in several places, however, volcanic rocks are observable, which seem to have been forcibly detached by the waters from an inferior stratum, which is covered with the remains of animal bodies. In the Isle aux Tonneliers, the heat, when not moderated by breezes, is almost insupportable, owing to the powerful reflection of the sun's rays from its arid and white soil, and the want of wood on the island. It could only be seen at a very small distance, and on a level with the water; it is not cultivated, and we observed no other habitations but those connected with the forts erected in the island. During two-thirds of the year, the Isle aux Tonneliers presents, in the midst of the burning heat of summer, the aspect of our winter. The verdure, which decorates a part of its surface, is parched by the heat; and the forests, despoiled of their underwood, exhibit only thickets destitute of foliage. But when we visited this spot in company with Du Petit-Thouars, and Dumorier, it seemed as if nature had wished to display before us those riches of which we were ignorant. I made an ample collection of rare and valuable plants, among which, a beautiful *Tournefortia argentea*, Lam. a *Scævola Kœnigii*, Lam. and a small *Phyllanthus*, Lam. fully leaved, gave me the greatest pleasure. I was likewise delighted to find a *Vinca rosea*, L. which we cultivate in our green-houses, and of which it constitutes the principal ornament, but which, in the Isle aux Tonneliers, spontaneously displays its elegant shades. The *Verbena nodiflora*, L. which grows in Sicily, and which I found at Teneriffe, flourished here in great profusion. Bosc has also brought it from New England.

I shall not stop here to enumerate the names of all the other plants which I discovered; the sight of them, and the insects which sported around them, re-animated my taste for scientific pursuits, and so deceived me with respect to the real state of my health, that I supposed myself capable of supporting all the fatigues attendant upon the most tedious excursions. I therefore determined, in a very short time, to set out for the *Camp de Masque*, situated in the district of Flac, where I was engaged to spend a few days.

The North-west Port is the only city in the colony; but the island is divided into eleven other districts, named Poudre d'Or, Pamplemousses, Flac, the *Riviere des Ramparts*, the Trois Ilots, the Great Port, the Savanna, the Military Quarter, Moca, the Plains of Willems, and the Plains of Saint-Pierre.

Flac is one of the oldest. The Dutch had a settlement there in 1693, called the Lodge, and it was there Leguat landed in the island.

Moca, and the Plains of Willems, are, on the contrary, very

recently settled. Scarce one-fourth of the military quarter is yet cleared.

The Great Port was the first establishment in the island. It was the chief residence of the Dutch in 1598.

I prevailed on Dumont to accompany me to the country. We set out at an early hour. M. P——, whom we visited, was so kind as to send horses to convey us to his house. We were, however, no sooner clear of the town, than our passion for botanizing and shooting tempted us to alight, and proceed on foot. Every thing struck us; every thing was new.

Unacquainted with the customs of the country, and acting only on a feeling of humanity, we directed the Negroes, who were sent to conduct us, to ride our horses, or at least to load them with the bundles they had to carry themselves. Our attendants were, however, far from taking this advice, and the horses performed their journey of eight leagues very much at their ease.

Here a fern, there an olive, arrested our attention; and as we advanced, some beautiful butterfly frequently drew us aside from the path we ought to have pursued. It was noon when we arrived at the river Rempant, which was about halfway. Three gigantic palms rose majestically in the front of a house, situated on the side of the bridge, and we rested ourselves under their shade. The Blacks informed us, that they were named *Rafia*. (The Sagus of the *Encyclopédie Méthodique*.)

The *Rafia* is a native of Madagascar, where its leaves serve to make a sort of aprons, and other vegetable coverings. This vast tree may be said to have no stalk, or at least a very indistinct trunk. It is composed of leaves from fifty to sixty feet long, the lignous nerve of which is very strong, and canaliculated. These leaves are disposed in the form of plumes, the one surmounting the other, and the outermost being always of the largest dimensions. I never saw a tree more elegant and majestic than the *Rafia*.

Among some marshes, not far from these palms, I found a *rush*, which resembled in miniature the *Papyrus*, cultivated in the Garden of Plants at Paris. It was of a very distinct species, probably the *Cyperus prolifer* of Lamark.

We advanced into the deep wilds of the wood. The parts into which we entered, had only been recently penetrated for the first time by the inhabitants; and even those spots which were cleared, still exhibited the majestic rudeness of Nature, long abandoned to her own strength. Here, trees quite different from those with which we were generally acquainted, attracted our notice at every step; but none so much excited our surprise as the Arborescent polypody *Polypodium arboreum*, L. *Cyatæa arborea*, Smith. This plant affects the form of a palm-tree.

It rises to the height of twenty-five feet. Its foliage, which is of the finest green, and most elegant form, composes real leafy parasols.

M. P——'s house was situated in the midst of the wood, between two mountains, one of which formed a semi-circle, and partly circumscribed his property. A basin, formed by the heights, presented a most enchanting point of view at the extremity of the gloomy forest, through which we had passed : but our fatigue was so great, that we were unable to enjoy this delightful prospect. I never felt so much the want of rest. The heat and the exercise had completely exhausted me.

We went to bed at an early hour ; but I had scarce closed my eyes, when I was awaked by Dumont, who was seized with a violent pain in the stomach, accompanied with ardent thirst and vomiting. I was obliged to assist him as well as I could in the dark, for we did not choose to disturb the family by calling up any person. It appeared that his illness had been occasioned by a ragout, of which he ate freely at dinner ; and another gentleman who partook of it, was also indisposed. This ragout was prepared in a copper vessel, and had doubtless been impregnated with verdigris.

Dumont was troubled with a pain in his breast : though large of stature, he was far from being robust, and this accident produced a complete change in the state of his health, which had already been much weakened by the voyage ; the violent exercise which we took on the following days, contributed not a little to prevent his recovery. The country, instead of being favourable, was injurious to us, and we returned to the town much worse than we were when we landed.

I have related this circumstance respecting Dumont, because that worthy young man has been strangely calumniated. Those who sought to blacken the characters of such members of the expedition as stopped at the Isle of France, reported that Dumont had a rich brother in that colony, and that for the purpose of getting out to him, and avoiding the conscription, he had procured the insertion of his name in the list of naturalists. I cannot pass over this slander in silence, because I know that Dumont is not the only one amongst us who has been basely calumniated. Had Dumont had a rich brother in the Isle of France, I should not have been obliged to seek a surgeon's place for my colleague, in order to supply his wants. In a word, he would not have had occasion to recur to the assistance of his friends in a thousand instances. He was, besides, turned of twenty-eight, and, consequently, was not a conscript.

When we sailed from Havre, our captains had received considerable advances for supplying the staff of each vessel with pro-

visions for six months. On our return from the country, we learned that the six months having expired, there would be no table kept on board, and that each person must lay in a stock for himself. This circumstance proved a cruel disappointment to many of my companions, who, though full of zeal for the progress of the sciences, possessed little or no money, and knew not how they were to exist. The colony was at this time drained by the expences it had been at for its own protection during eight years, and could afford no assistance to the expedition. In consequence of this state of things, not only no provision was made for our tables, but all that could be afforded towards provisioning the staff during the remainder of the voyage, was some rice, and a kind of spirit distilled from sugar, which they called arrack.

As the sums which the captains received at their departure for our maintenance, were very considerable, and as we had been supplied with great economy, we hoped that, from a laudable foresight, they had reserved one half of the money for laying in a fresh stock of provisions, in case the government of the Isle of France should not be able to answer their demand; but this hope was disappointed. There were, however, many individuals in the Isle of France, who considered it their duty to give an asylum to the men of science belonging to the expedition; and when the corvettes sailed, almost destitute of every thing, several of my companions, who prosecuted the voyage, received supplies of different kinds of provisions from persons whose esteem they had gained during their stay.

Belfin, whom I consulted respecting my health, and who was alarmed at the state in which he found me, gave me a sick-ticket, by means of which I was admitted into the Marine Hospital. In this establishment I was placed under the care of M. Laborde, an amiable and skilful physician, whose good humour inspires with confidence the patients his science cures. His prescriptions related chiefly to regimen. He advised me to live in the country, to take moderate exercise, and breathe the pure air of the Isle of France, which very often restored persons in my state, in a short time, to perfect health. The country, however, to which I returned, proved injurious to me, for I took too much exercise, constantly forgetting that I had come there to be cured, and not to gratify my taste for natural history.

In one of the excursions undertaken for my recovery, but which failed to accomplish that object, I had an opportunity of surveying the coast from the mouth of the river of the Patamiers to Turtle-Bay. Fishing frequently, in company with others, along the coast, I picked up several species of marine animals, which deserve to be noticed; and, among others, one which the

Blacks call the *purse*, and which indeed was the most singular I met with. The purse is the *Tetraodon testudinarius* of Linnaeus. It swims with velocity under the water, and when it wishes to rise to the surface, has the power of dilating the skin of the belly, until it assume an ovate form, which gives to the animal a great degree of specific levity. When caught, it may be compelled to perform the same operation. If sufficiently irritated, it inflates the skin until it becomes quite hard and round, and then the little bristles which cover it are erected. These bristles, however, do not appear to be very formidable arms, for I could touch them with impunity. When the skin is very much distended, the animal is scarce capable of directing its course in the water; it turns and tumbles about, as if it had lost all power of regulating its motion. A much longer time is occupied in discharging the air, than in its admission. The Four-spined Trunk-Fish *Ostracion quadricornis*, L. is very common here.

I found also several kinds of star-fish, some of which were the same as those met with on our own coasts; some mollusca, which I now saw for the first time; and a great variety of crabs. These, joined to the fishes we caught, afforded me ample materials for several days study.

We had been now a month in the Isle of France, and my health, instead of improving, grew daily worse. At last, I began to think seriously of taking care of myself, in order that I might be recovered on the departure of the expedition. Good health was absolutely necessary for the further prosecution of a voyage, in which we were to be deprived of every thing by which a long continuance on shipboard could be rendered comfortable. The provisions were bad; and in case of sickness, the patients must have recovered as well as they could, without any medicine. It might have happened by mistake perhaps, but it was a very extraordinary circumstance, that the medicine-chests were sent ashore by those who were employed to land about eighty large bales and boxes, marked B. Even barrels of nails, which had been put on board for the use of the ship, were also disembarked; and afterwards, I saw all these articles exposed to sale in an auction-room, called the *Lighter Magazine*. This magazine was recently opened, and established on a more extensive scale, than any thing of the kind that had been seen since the commencement of the war. It contained European merchandize to the value of 300,000 francs, which, it was said, had been landed from our vessels, and on which a profit of from two to three hundred per cent. was gained. It was remarkable too, that about this time all the coquettes of the country began to imitate the dress which was worn by the fashionable females of

Paris at the period of our departure. The things which, when we left France, were stiled in the vocabulary of fashion, *muguets*, *esprits*, *fleurs*, &c. were profusely distributed over the colony. A milliner paid 7,000 piastres for only three of the bales, marked B, which contained nothing but articles of this sort of luxury.

The author of this speculation, whoever he was, had omitted nothing to render it successful. These three bales of tawdry rags were accompanied by complete collections of the caricatures called *Costumes Parisiens*, which were sold along with the articles of dress they represented. There were also dolls decked out in the pink of the fashion, and a number of little hats intended to serve as models. Materials for fitting up a complete printing-office, were likewise landed from our corvettes. Before we arrived, there was only one fount of types in the island, and they were completely worn out. The presses we brought out were, therefore, soon the only ones employed, and in a short time produced considerable profits to their proprietors.

The expedition now began to fall into a state of disorder. The commodore resided almost always in the country. He was invisible to all of us: far from having, according to custom, presented the officers of his staff to the principal personages in the colony, he appeared offended when some of them waited on the governor and the intendant. He often declared, that half the members of the expedition were of no use, and that the Institute had sent aboard a number of *philosophers*, while he had only occasion for *collectors*. These offensive expressions could not but be painfully felt by those to whom they were applied. The geographers and astronomers, in particular, were far from agreeing in opinion with M. Baudin, who pretended that his own officers were sufficient for the geographical and astronomical department. Besides, he used to observe, that he would rather discover a new mollusca, than a new island.

M. Magallon, who was not acquainted with the *useless philosophers with whom the Institute had overloaded the expedition*, but who did not judge of them by the commodore's assertions, received with distinction every one who waited on him. The marks of esteem which he more particularly bestowed on Michaux, afforded all of us real pleasure, for he had a great influence over us: he was our senior, and we all respected him as the chief of the expedition.

We had, however, reason to apprehend, that the bad health of Garnier, Gikel, Bony, Cap-Martin, Baudin, and Milbert, would oblige them to separate from us. Deslisses and I, who were still more indisposed, were uncertain what to do, on

the sailing of the expedition. I, at last, determined to be regulated by the advice of my physician. Deslisses, on his part, resolved to follow the example of Michaux, who being convinced that he could be of no service to the expedition, managed as it was, and having reason to take to himself a part of the sarcasms bestowed on the *philosophers*, wrote to M. Baudin, that he considered himself only as a passenger on board his ship; that his zeal for natural history was sufficiently known to protect him against the suspicion of having quitted the expedition, from any other view than that of promoting the interests of the science to which he was attached, and that, consequently, he must not depend any more on him; and that it was a part of his plan to remain at the Isle of France, and to write the natural history of Madagascar.

The commodore had no expectation of this occurrence. It appeared, that he thought he could compel us to follow him; but he never imagined that Michaux, whose reputation was not to be injured by any thing he could say, would be the first to abandon him. He was, besides, vexed that we had been landed on account of indisposition; for otherwise he would have represented our staying behind as indiscipline. He, therefore, became much more mild and civil. He tried to conciliate his officers, in the hope of making a party among them against us; but in this he could not succeed. He then called the members of the expedition together, under the pretext of considering in what manner they were to subsist during the remainder of the voyage, and pretending to regret the unfortunate situation of his passengers, offered them his table. On this occasion, however, my friends made him sensible of the esteem they entertained for each other. They all answered with one voice, "Hitherto, while on board, we messed with your officers; but now that they are about to be reduced to biscuit and water, we shall share their hard fare with them. We will not sit down at your table, unless your officers mess with you also." This reply did not satisfy the commodore, and no new supply of provisions was procured for the officers mess.

Peron, Milius, Bernier, and Faure, were also at the hospital. I envied them their recovery, and trembled at the idea of not being able to follow them. In this state of cruel uncertainty, struggling between the desire of accompanying my friends, and the fear of falling a sacrifice, in my state of health, to an expedition so ill directed:—in this situation I continued fluctuating, anxious and irresolute, until the moment I learned that the commodore had fixed the sailing of the expedition for the next day. My mind was now enfeebled by indisposition, and, under all these circumstances, finding myself incapable of forming any re-

solution, I implicitly followed the directions of M. Descombes. I proceeded to the port to bid farewell to my companions, who were collected there, and departed for the country, without informing them that I would see them no more.

CHAP. VI.

STAY AT THE ISLE OF FRANCE, AFTER THE SAILING
OF THE EXPEDITION, UNTIL MY DEPARTURE FOR
BOURBON.

THE plains of Willems extend towards the centre of the island, and are situated between the Great River, which we cross at its mouth in order to reach them, and the lofty mountain of the *Corps-du-Garde*, the sides of which, divided towards their summit, are distinguished from every point. It was at the season when they were clearing the ground, and pruning the venerable woods, where M. De Saint-Pierre laid the scene of his interesting history of "Paul and Virginia."

On arriving on these plains, I recalled to remembrance the unfortunate Paul, insensible to all the consolations of his venerable friend, seeking the object of his affections in the same spot where I hoped to divert the melancholy sadness which oppressed me.

With this view, I wandered in quest of adventures; and on the morning of my departure, before day-break, I repaired to the foot of the *Corps-du-Garde*, which I ascended in company with a young native. By the first rays of the sun, which gilded the summits of the vast forests, with which the interior of this island is still covered, we discovered the *Géographe* and the *Naturaliste* at a considerable distance from the coast. Relinquishing my botanical pursuits, I seated myself upon the projection of a rock, and followed the corvettes with my eye, until they disappeared in the horizon. On descending from these rude heights, I offered up my prayers for the success and speedy return of an expedition I could no farther accompany.

The mountain of the *Corps-du-Garde* is elevated above four hundred fathoms above the level of the sea. As it is isolated, its summit attracts a great quantity of vapours, which frequently conceal it from the sight, so that the signals made from it cannot always be observed; but when the sky is clear, and we reach the top of the *Morne*, a most delightful prospect opens to our view; part of the land adjoining the coast is cleared, and ornamented by houses, cultivated fields, and beautiful gardens; whilst

the other side is till untouched by the hand of art. There Nature retains her primeval rusticity! and as far as the eye can reach, nothing is distinguishable but immense forests, covering a humid and herbaceous soil.

On the side towards the north, and even the west, the mountain is divided nearly throughout its whole height. Through this fissure is discoverable beds of compact lava, extending from the bottom to its apex; in the other parts, it exhibits more or less abrupt declivities; and on the side towards the sea, there exists a kind of valley, which has all the appearance of being a large worn-out crater, one side of which has been destroyed by the effects of time.

I collected upon the *Corps-du-Garde* several of the cryptogamous plants of Europe. This collection, however, was far exceeded by that which I afterwards made upon the *Pouce*, which is the highest, and in every respect most worthy the attention of the naturalist, of any of the mountains in the Isle of France.

The north-west port is built at the foot of the *Pouce*. It does not require more than an hour to proceed from the city to the summit of this mountain. The road is in some places rugged, but never dangerous: it lies at first across a low plain, termed the *Champ-de-Mars*, which is planted with the *Acacia* of *Malabar*,* and serves as a public walk to the inhabitants. Its soil is principally formed of volcanic fragments, evidently thrown down from the surrounding heights, and thinly covered with verdure.

After ascending half-way up this mountain, which, like all the others, is of volcanic origin, we reached a plain, where an establishment has been formed, the situation of which is truly grand. Elevated about two hundred and fifty toises above the level of the sea, the traveller finds there a mild temperature, a varied and extensive prospect, a vigorous and abundant vegetation, a soil formed of decayed vegetables, on which the rain water produces no effect, whilst it washes down the earth from the more steep parts of the mountain. Besides various fruits which thrive here, they cultivate in particular a species of *Rubus*,† of which the Creoles and the Negroes are very fond, and which are even presented at the tables of the most wealthy inhabitants.

From the summit of the *Pouce*, we obtained a very extensive view of the island. Its form is an irregular oval, somewhat more than eleven leagues in its greatest length, from north-east to south-west, and somewhat more than eight leagues in its

* *Mimosa Lebbec*. L.

† *Rubus rosa folius*. Smith.

greatest breadth, from east to west; and its circumference, pursuing the various windings of the coast, upwards of forty-five leagues. Various capes and bays form upon these coasts sinuosities, which are full of rocky reefs, stretching more or less into the sea, which render it extremely dangerous for vessels that draw little water. The land gradually rises from the shore towards the centre of the island, which is a woody plain, elevated about two hundred, or two hundred and fifty toises above the level of the sea. In the midst of this plain is a very sharp conical mountain, which, from its situation, is termed *Le Piton du Milieu de l'Ile*.

The other mountains in this island, which are separated from one another, are the *Montagne de Faïence*, *Grand Port*, *Savane*, *Rivière Noir*, *Rivière Rempart*, *Corps-du-Garde*, and the *Pouce*; from this last, which we shall describe, the reader may form an idea of all the others.

Piter-Boot is the most elevated point of this chain. According to the Abbé de la Caille, it is four hundred and twenty-four toises perpendicular height above the level of the sea; its summit is surmounted by an enormous and inaccessible rock, which is distinguishable at a great distance out at sea, and has a striking resemblance to a head: from nearly the centre of this point proceed several branches somewhat resembling embrasures flanked with parapets; we may consider as a part of *Piter-Boot*, and the *Pouce* the dark and wooded *Morne des Calebasses*, which extends towards the west, and bounds the central plain on the north. Its greatest elevation is little more than three hundred toises.

Another chain, in the course of which is a very large and remarkable roundish rock, termed *Morne des Prêtres*, runs in a direction towards the north: it is the *Montagne Longue*, on the extremity of which are established signal posts, elevated four hundred toises above the level of the sea. At the foot of this mountain lies the valley of *Anse des Prêtres*, through which the *Rivière des Lataniers* flows. It was in this peaceful and solitary valley, that M. de Saint Pierre placed the habitation of Madame de la Tour and Marguerite. I wandered with enthusiasm through this solitude, in search of some vestiges of those huts, which the Author of Paul and Virginia has rendered so interesting. How many times have I strayed in this valley, reading the romance of M. Bernardin. How often has this affecting story made me shed a profusion of tears on the banks of the river Lataniers! Two palm-trees of equal height waving their luxuriant foliage near the surface of the stream, added to the illusion; I believed them to be coeval with the two unfortunate lovers, whose fate I had so often deplored. I frequently

250
1500
French

interrogated these palm-trees, the murmuring of whose leaves seemed to say to me that Paul and Virginia had really existed; and that they had sighed under the same shade where I now mourned over their untimely fate. I conceived myself surrounded with witnesses of their happiness and their misery. I no longer hesitated to believe that M. de Saint Pierre had written a true history, notwithstanding the evidence of the inhabitants, who had never heard of the young Creoles of the *Anse des Prêtres*, but from the author of the *Studies of Nature*. But whether Paul and Virginia were really the offspring of the imagination of an eloquent and virtuous man, or were actually the inhabitants of these solitary retreats where I now cherished their memory, I became so absorbed in their history, that I supposed myself assisting at their sports and partaking of their toils; a Black who passed loaded with wood, I transformed into the old Domingo; and a Negress returning from the forest, recalled to my recollection his laborious companion; or if by chance the dog of some wandering hunter disturbed by his barking the pleasing melancholy of my mind, it was the faithful Fidele which drew me from my reflections.

The humidity occasioned by the clouds, which, as I have already observed, frequently envelope the summits of *Piter-Boot* and the *Pouce*, greatly contribute to promote vegetation: hence the plants growing upon the top of these mountains, are in general vigorous and healthy, whilst those on their arid sides languish and become sickly. I frequently directed my botanical excursions towards these heights, where I found a variety of plants of the greatest beauty. Among which the *Lycopodium phlegmaria*, L. *Flabellatum*, L. &c. are distinguished for their elegance.

There are now very few date-trees in the neighbourhood of the north-west port, or indeed, in any part of the Isle of France.

I availed myself of the first leisure moment to visit M. Cère, director of the Garden of *Pamplémousses*, to whom I brought an introduction, being anxious to view his interesting plantations.

The district of *Pamplémousse* is bounded by that of *Poudre d'or*, the *Montagne Longue*, and the sea. It is a low plain, intersected by the river which bears its name, and by that of *Tombeau* which receives the waters of the *Calebasses*. Indigo, various kinds of provisions, and sugar, form the principal products of a district whose soil is in general parched by the heat of a burning sun; there are however some spots extremely rich and marshy. In these places they cultivate rice, and here as well as along the banks of the river, I found many interesting plants.

It is in the district of *Pamplemousse*; that the king has reserved a considerable extent of ground, a part of which is occupied by the garden I came to examine.

How singular did this garden, or rather this field, planted with all the rare trees of India and other warm climates, appear to me. Long alleys of Palm-trees crossed each other in different directions, canals of running water flowed through the grounds, and the fences were composed of bamboos and other shrubs not much known.

Among the numerous trees with which this garden is planted, I especially remarked the *Laurus cinnamomum*, *L. Laurus cassia*, *L. Piper nigrum*, *L. Piper betel*, *L.* and a species of *Strychnos* indigenous to Madagascar, the fruit of which is eaten by the inhabitants.

M. Cère pointed out to me in particular three extremely vigorous and beautiful bread-fruit trees, which are highly prized by the colonists. This tree so celebrated by travellers, belongs to the genus *Artocarpus*, *L.* I shall here only observe, that for my own part, although convinced that the bread-fruit may become very useful in our colonies, I am far from thinking it so exquisite as some people are willing to have it believed.

On quitting the garden, I looked in vain for the long avenues of bamboos which led to the church of *Pamplemousse*, and of which M. Bernardin-de-Saint-Pierre has spoken, for except in the garden, I saw very few of these plants; the church itself, which resembles one of those in our very poorest country parishes, is situated on a mound of earth adjoining to some barracks.

The number of birds in the Isle of France is not considerable, among others we noticed the *Loxia orizivora*, *L. Loxia Madagascariensis*, GMEL. *Paradisea tristis* GMEL. and the *Psittacus canus* GMEL.

We met with several species of *Scolopendra**, among which was a very large one, whose bite is extremely painful, even much more so than the sting of the scorpion; which is here very small and extremely common: they multiplied rapidly in my herbarium, and proved a defence to it against the attacks of the *Cock-roaches*†. This last animal is perhaps the greatest scourge in the Isles of France and Bourbon. It was originally brought from America, and is now very widely disseminated. Those who have inhabited warm countries, know from experience how extremely troublesome these animals are, and how rapidly they increase on ship-board.

* *Scolopendra morsitans* GMEL.

† *Blatta Americana*.

The *Cock-roach* has, it is said, a formidable enemy in the green-fly, *Sphex lobata* FABR. which is of a brilliant metallic colour, of a form as elegant as that of the former is disgusting: it is likewise possessed of astonishing alertness and vivacity. It is seldom seen but on the wing; or if we even observe it in a state of rest, its antennæ or its wings are always in motion.

When it wishes to deposit its eggs, it selects a large *Cock-roach*, around which it flutters until the animal becomes stupified by this continual motion; it then suddenly darts upon it, and plunging its sting repeatedly into the large belly of the poor animal, drags it by means of its long antennæ into a hole previously prepared for its reception. Here it deposits its eggs in the sides of the *Cock-roach*, closes the orifice with a kind of gluey matter, and abandons its victim to the voracity of its progeny, which are very quickly evolved.

It is truly unfortunate that this war carried on by the green flies upon the *Cock-roaches*, should not prove more destructive to the latter, which are extremely disagreeable by their odour, their importunity, and the mischief they occasion. They destroy every thing that falls in their way, even the bindings of books are not safe from their depredations; and the greatest precautions are requisite to preserve a library in the Isle of France. A *Cock-roach* one evening devoured the surface of a little table of cinnabar which I had left moistened upon a table where I painted. Next day the same animal escaped from between the leaves of the manuscript of the Voyage I was writing, when I crushed it by a blow with my ruler; to my great astonishment I observed, that it stained the paper of a most beautiful colour approaching to carmine, which remained a long time without losing any of its brilliancy, and without being altered by the action of water.

The *Cock-roach* serves the purpose of a barometer, as they uniformly leave their holes on the approach of rain; they fly about with considerable noise, and frequently fall into the dishes during dinner.

The *Musquitoes* are not so disgusting as the *Cock-roaches*, but they are more to be dreaded on account of the pain which is occasioned by their sting. In the Isle of France, as well as in all the warm countries of Asia, they are extremely numerous and very troublesome towards the evening, especially to strangers.

The *Cock-roaches* and *Musquitoes* are not the only disagreeable insects with which these climates abound: ants and a species of yellow-fly, *Vespa petiolata* FABR. are still more destructive. Notwithstanding all my precautions, and surrounding my collections with water, I was twice robbed by the former in

the course of two or three days. On a third occasion I had placed my boxes one upon the other, and placed them on a kind of pedestal, the base of which was surrounded with water two inches deep. During my excursion to *Piton*, in the centre of the Island, these ants constructed a bridge across the water, by means of several straws, and having reached my boxes by the aid of this invention, they once more robbed me of all my entomological riches.

In the large forests, we often perceived upon the trunks of the trees enormous masses of a brown colour, and of an irregular and roundish form. On examination they were found to contain a variety of cells, with winding roads of communication formed of a kind of tan solidly agglutinated, and which were constructed by a species of insect belonging to the genus *Termes*.

This animal, *Termes destructor* FABR. is less than the Termites of Africa, so celebrated for the habitations they construct, but it is not less formidable. The finest trees, and even carpenters' work, are destroyed by them in a very short space of time. It is related on this subject, that an Intendant of the country not being able satisfactorily to account for a considerable deficiency of masts in the royal magazines, entered those which were missing as so many "*masts unfitted for service by the Termites.*" The Minister was not the dupe of this story; but he forgave the intendant, and contented himself with sending him a chest of files, an article he had not demanded, ordering him to file off the teeth of the Termites, as the government could no longer afford to make good the loss sustained by their depredations.

The heat is almost insupportable at the north-west port, where it is much greater than in the other parts of the island. I was forced on this account alone, to seek a more temperate climate in the centre of the country, and visited *Moka*, the *quartier militaire*, and the *Piton*.

Moka is a beautiful plain, situated between the *Pouce* and the *Grande Rivière*, which divides the *Plains of Willems*. When viewed from the summits of the neighbouring mountains, it presents a beautiful picture finely diversified by the different fruits and vegetables with which it abounds; here vegetation is extremely vigorous. From the gradual ascent of the land in this side, the mountains appear much less elevated than when viewed from the north-west port; the height of the *Pouce* from the centre of the Plain of *Moka*, is about two hundred and fifty toises; all its different ramifications in this direction, as well as the *Pouce* itself, terminate in pyramidal points. A road has been constructed, which, though steep, is sufficiently commodious, leading from the plain about half way up the mountain to the establishment formerly mentioned.

The Military Quarter is not yet fully settled, the greatest part of its surface is still covered with wood, and there is reason to believe it will long continue so, on account of the badness of the roads and its distance from the port. Since so much of the wood has been cut down, the rivers have sensibly diminished, particularly towards the northern part of the island, where water is become extremely scarce, and where almost all the rivulets are dried up. This inconvenience might be prevented by not wholly stripping the mountains of wood, and by henceforth leaving thick rows of trees along the banks of the rivers.

The apex of the *Piton* is elevated about a hundred and fifty toises above the woody platform which surrounds it; this rock is only accessible on one side, and after ascending it with some difficulty, other chains of mountains stretching at a great distance along the shore, every where limit the horizon to our view. This place is covered with large trees, the ancient branches of which continue to shade places which man has not yet rendered subservient to his industry; the language of love amongst the apes, the parrots, and some other solitary birds, indicate to the traveller that he has reached one of those spots which nature seems to have reserved as an asylum to those creatures, at the expence of which we increase our possessions.

The largest rivers in the island take their rise at the base of the central mountain, which is surrounded with marshes; the district of the *Trois-Îlots*, the marsh of *Bacois*, and that of *Citrons*, are extremely wet and turbid; several species of *Pandanus* and the *Menianthes Indica*, L. and other aquatic plants, are here found in abundance.

Ape-hunting afforded us much sport. These animals are killed with great difficulty, as they are extremely expert in concealing themselves amongst the branches of the trees where it is almost impossible to discover them. Their flesh is eaten by the Blacks after being broiled, but I never could prevail on myself to taste it, from the great resemblance which these animals bear to the human species; besides, the Creoles assured me that it is detestable.

The hedge-hog, *Erinaceus caudatus*, L. is very common in the forests in the Isle of France, but so far as I have been informed, they do not inhabit Bourbon. They are easily killed by a stroke with a stick. They live in holes in the earth and attain to a very considerable size; they are very unwieldy, and their flesh has some resemblance to that of the wild-boar.

We could not succeed in rousing a stag, although they are not uncommon in this country. It would appear that they inhabited the island when it was first discovered. I was anxious to examine one in order to ascertain the species to which they belong, as it



21^o

should seem they are different in many respects from ours; their legs being much shorter, whilst their bodies are very long, and their horns less beautiful than those of the stag in our climates.

During my excursion to *Piton*, I collected a great many curious plants, among which was the *Passiflora quadrangularis*, L. This plant ornaments in beautiful festoons the trees on the borders of the roads, and bears a fruit of a very agreeable taste.

It was my intention to have requested permission from General Magallon, to visit the Sechelles and Madagascar, when an English squadron, under the command of Commodore Elphinstone, appeared off the coast. Obligated for the present to relinquish my project, I offered my services to the general, which he was pleased to accept, and immediately attached me to his staff. After blockading the island for some months, the English commander, however, judged it proper to depart, and when on his absence the communication was re-established between the Isles of France and Bourbon, I obtained leave to visit the latter.

I made immediate preparations for my departure, although I had been for two months affected with a catarrhal complaint, which had even been accompanied with a spitting of blood. I flattered myself, however, that the air of Bourbon would prove more favourable to my health.

CHAP. VII.

ARRIVAL AT THE ISLAND OF BOURBON.—DESCRIPTION OF THE RIVER OF SAINT-DENIS.

10th August, 1803.

I EMBARKED on the 10th of August at 5 P. M. on board the *Petite Fani*, commanded by M. Houareau. Towards midnight, the wind from the north freshing, we were at day-light before *Saint-Suzanne*, from whence ranging along the coast we reached Saint-Denis, and anchored in the bay at 4 P. M.

As soon as we had anchored, the captain went ashore, in order to announce his arrival, and that he had passengers aboard; permission was soon after obtained for us to land. Here it is more difficult to get ashore than at Teneriffe; the road of Saint-Denis being much more open than that of Saint-Croix; and the Mole, which was constructed by the order of M. de la Bourdonnaie, having been carried away by the violence of the waves. As very few people since the revolution arrived at this island, the

inhabitants of Saint-Denis regarded us with much curiosity; and I was afterwards informed, that my epaulettes and large three-pointed hat had greatly attracted their attention.

We were, immediately on landing, conducted before the colonial committee, which holds its sittings in the old government house, situated opposite the mole; we were here received with great politeness, and after our papers had been examined, M. Lehoux de la Bernardière, a merchant on this island, enquired to whom I was recommended. I presented a letter which I had brought for him; after perusing it, he entreated me with the greatest frankness imaginable, to take up my abode at his house, adding that if I gave the preference to any other he would be much disobliged. I had often reason to rejoice at having accepted his polite offer, as it was impossible to have met with greater kindness and attention than I experienced from M. Lehoux. His wife was also very amiable; educated in France, she had only arrived a short time before, having left without regret a country, where, with a courage that at her age might be termed truly heroic, she had supported a train of misfortunes occasioned by the storms of the revolution.

Next day, I sent to Brigadier-General Jacob, governor of the island, the letters with which I had been entrusted for him.

Saint Denis, the principal establishment in Bourbon, is really not a city; it is termed *le quartier*, and is in fact a village, the streets of which, fenced with palisades, resemble the roads in the country: these streets being unpaved, and full of round pebbles, some of which have sharp points concealed under the herbage, are very dangerous to walk over, as the most trifling wounds in the lower extremities are frequently attended with the most serious consequences in warm climates.

The houses, which are in general constructed of wood, are extremely agreeable and well ventilated; they are usually ill-furnished, and the walls frequently remain altogether uncovered. This, however, is no proof of the poverty of the proprietor, as at Bourbon it is almost impossible to procure many of the elegancies or conveniencies of life. All the objects of luxury are brought from the Isle of France, and which even there have been purchased at an enormous price.

The old government-house facing the port, the public magazine, and the church, are the only buildings worthy of attention. The town is divided into the high and low quarter: the first, which is inhabited by the opulent citizens, is the most extensive, and is built at the bottom of the mountains which are behind the city; the second is situated at the mouth of the river and intersected by a streamlet of water; the bed of the river is however formed in such a manner, that the superabundant water

flows in another direction: in this diversion there is only a single street occupied by people in easy circumstances.

The plants and vegetables common in the North-west Port, as well as several others, grow spontaneously in the streets of *St.-Denis*, and in the other parts of the island.

The air of *St.-Denis*, which is very pure, did not produce all that I expected; but I found myself at least much better than on my arrival. I was anxious to pay those visits which politeness required, in order to be at liberty to explore the environs of this place, when M. Montalent, with whom I had become acquainted at the house of M. Lehoux, proposed a party of pleasure to the habitation of M. Fabien.

His dwelling is situated upon the declivity of one of the mountains behind the town, and at the height of three hundred and fifty toises above the level of the sea. This respectable colonist received us in the most flattering manner. We partook of an elegant repast, under the shade of a verdant arbour, formed of the most beautiful foliage, and decorated with long rows of citron, orange, and other fruit trees, which produced the most pleasing effect.

The embellishments around the abode of M. Fabien, are in a style of great beauty and simplicity. A terrace before his house, commands a view of *St.-Denis* and the sea; to the left, Cape Bernard bounds the view; and the Mountain of *St.-Denis* lies beneath the habitation of our host: but to the right, the prospect is unlimited, and we behold the sea identified with the heavens, at the extremities of the horizon. The beautiful coast which we had seen in our way hither, now presented itself under a different point of view: we discovered in this smiling landscape, a part of the eastern embankment of the *Riviere des Pluies*. Availing himself of this commanding situation, M. Fabien has erected a signal-post, which can be distinguished at a considerable distance by vessels at sea.

In order to reach the spot where we now were, it was necessary to cross a small ravine behind *St.-Denis*, called *Ravine aux Noirs*: the ascent is in some parts extremely steep, and in others more gentle. We observed in our road, several spots planted with coffee, and various vegetables; and others wholly composed of calcined stones, or a red and compact earth. Our road lay along the edge of what is termed by the inhabitants, *Brûlé de St.-Denis*.

The whole Island of Bourbon is volcanic. This truth strikes even the least intelligent Creoles, who say to you—" *Le volcan a passé par ici: c'est un brûlé*," in order to designate a place that has been raised, or overturned by subterranean fire. The *Brûlé de St. Denis* is that part of the land which extends, with

a gentle slope, between the grounds of M. Fabien, and the river of *St. Denis*, from the town to the summit of the mountain of *St. Francois*, of which it forms the northern declivity : some part of its surface is well cultivated, and houses are built upon it ; but in general, we only met with old currents of lava, incapable of supporting vegetation ; or of which a part, decomposed by time and the action of the air, was reduced to a red earth, very much resembling argil. This kind of soil is unfit for the cultivation of coffee, although we have observed it flourish in places very similar in appearance.

The *Brûlé de Saint-Denis* is not so barren as its name would indicate, or as some similar places which we afterwards visited, since we observed upon it several patches of vegetation.

I visited, towards the end of August, the river of *St.-Denis*, which is well worthy of the greatest attention.

The rivers in this island are not like those in most other countries, which flow in a more or less uniform course through the vallies they embellish ; but impetuous torrents, whose foaming waters, rolling from the summits of the lofty mountains down gorges which they have been forming for a succession of ages, fall into the sea. The banks of these rivers are frequently extremely steep, and broken into large fissures in various places ; whilst in others, they have mouldered away : so that the traveller may recognize the effect either of subterranean fires, or of the more slow, but continual agency of rain-water.

The declivities of the mountains are every where furrowed with ravines of a greater or less depth, which branch out in so many directions, that, on traversing the island, in a line parallel with the horizon, we meet with precipices at every step. The sides of these ravines frequently form angles of 45 and 70 degrees. When viewed in front, they present a figure more acute than a V ; and in the large rivers, they are frequently several hundred toises in height. As various circumstances are common to all the rivers in this island, we may form an idea of the rest, from a description of that of *St.-Denis*.

This river, which runs in a direction from south to north, is about two leagues and a half in length. It takes its rise at the western extremity of the Plains of Chicots, from the junction of two streamlets, and after flowing half a league farther, receives a third from the south-east. Mount *St. François*, which commences at the *Brûlé* of *St.-Denis*, and terminates in the Plains of Chicots, forms the western side of this river.

The junction of these branches forms a sort of point, named the *Citrons* ; and three quarters of a league more towards the south, a ravine, called the *Bras de la Chaloupe*, enters the river, which, after this, receives no other streams in its course

towards the sea ; but the waters from the lateral summits, which are very abundant during rain, fall into it in an almost perpendicular direction. From the point where the river receives the *Bras de la Chaloupe*, we soon arrive at a magnificent cascade, which falls from a rock almost a hundred toises above the level of the bason below. The banks of the river are here so contracted, as to have the appearance of a circular wall, covered in several places with fern of an unusual figure, forming patches of verdure upon the dark and naked rocks. The sides of the fissure, through which the cascade is precipitated, are nearly perpendicular. It is impossible to conceive how delightful this solitude is rendered by the agitation of the waters, the noise of their fall, and the coolness which they communicate around.

The mountain, surrounded to the right by the *Bras de la Chaloupe*, and to the left by the river, is improperly termed *l'Ilet à Guillaume*. From this point to the sea, the banks become more interesting to the geologist, because the river being larger, and the sides more steep, and less clothed with vegetation, unveils more fully the internal structure of the volcanic mountains by which it is surrounded.

On ascending from the sea, towards the source of this river, we remarked—First, That all the salient angles exactly corresponded with the hollows in the opposite side ; or where this appeared not to be the case, it was evident, from the wrecks scattered about, that portions of the rock had either been broken off, or mouldered away : Secondly, The two sides were composed of similar lava. We recognized the same strata, and the same disposition of their surfaces ; they appeared only to have been interrupted.

At the entrance of the ravine, we distinguish some parts of the mountains, composed of pebbles, heaped together by the torrent, and agglutinated by the vegetable soil that the waters have not carried away. A little higher, the lateral heights, and the bed of the river, exhibit more of those protuberances.

Several basaltic currents and veins, differently disposed, are met with in this river, which we shall proceed to describe. The prisms of the first colonnade, of which the uppermost had suffered much more than that below it, are straight, or sometimes a little bent, and of a determinate thickness. They form a regular and very considerable series ; the largest having five sides, and being perpendicular to the horizon ; whereas the more slender are oblique. Wherever any of them have been broken, others are remarked behind them. The slope which is formed in front, by a great number of truncations, proves that many columns, which concealed those now exposed to

view, have been destroyed by time, and removed from their primitive positions.

On the right-hand side of the ravine, the waters have made greater havock, scarcely respecting the forms of the volcanic strata, which disruptions and cascades have nearly effaced. Yet a careful observer may trace the same disposition of things as on the opposite side, where the columnar basaltic strata are multiplied, and assume a great elevation.

In some places the prismatic range is uninterrupted, and takes the bent form of a sheet of water which is just about to be precipitated in a fall. We may explain this disposition, by recollecting the moment when the basaltic paste still retained a certain degree of fluidity, advancing with a tardy progress, and following the inequalities of the soil. The prisms, resulting from the cooling of the mass, have preserved, besides their appropriate form, that which was impressed on them by the flowing of the lava; and as several of the basaltic streams, incumbent on each other, which now occupy our attention, had found, each in its turn, the surface of the soil differently intersected, we may thence account for those basalts and prisms which occur in their respective positions of perpendicular, straight, oblique, curved, and even horizontal, over the whole of Bourbon; and the formation of which it is difficult to conceive, without adopting our explanation. It is now a generally received opinion, that such basaltic colonnades are formed by currents of lava; and the Geologist, who travels through the Island of Bourbon, may in some measure witness their formation. But besides these long series of pillars, there is found a substance altogether similar to that which enters into their composition, but which assumes a disposition so very different, that we were at first tempted to think that it was not the product of subterranean fire, and to regard it as real trap.

On a more attentive examination, however, I discovered this substance, to which I have given the name of *trappous lava*, to be a hard, compact stone, which possesses the same properties as basalt, which it greatly resembled, by being divided into prisms, blocks, or laminæ—with this difference, that in these, the fractures are in a transverse direction to the veins; whilst in the others, they are perpendicular to the plain of the beds, in the vast mountains of which they constitute the basis.

We frequently discovered in both sides of the river, veins of this kind crossing in every direction the superincumbent beds of different lavas; they are inclined in a somewhat oblique direction towards the horizon, and almost always assume a zig-zag figure; they seldom exceed a foot and a half in thickness, and are never smaller than four inches; they are divided into an infinite num-

ber of transverse prisms, nearly parallel with the horizon. These prisms are often irregular and curved, and never exceed an inch or two in diameter.

When exposed to artificial fire, like basaltic lava, they separate into smaller prisms; which again subdivide into others still smaller, but always of the same form.

The horizontal beds of lava, which have been interrupted by the veins in question, almost immediately resume their natural order, and we perceive corresponding interruptions in both sides of the embankments, which have all the appearance of having been formed in the same manner, and at the same period.

These places afford less gratification to the lover of botany, than the mineralogist. The most interesting tree that we discovered, was the *Piper cubeba*, L. which is likewise prevalent in other parts of the island, and was one of the first productions which the Europeans noticed, on taking possession of this country.

In the woody places, near the cascades, we found different species of fern; and in the dry grounds, several specimens of the *Lycopodium nudum*, L. and *Polypodium phymatodes*, L. The waters abound with several plants, particularly *Jungermannia pinguis*, L.

The eminences which intersect the river *St.-Denis*, and decline towards the sea-shore, resemble a plain at their bottom. Their declivities are extremely gentle for more than a quarter of a league: they are in a great measure cultivated, and are not formed, as was supposed, from alluvial depositions, but are created by currents of lava.

CHAP. VIII.

EXCURSION TO THE PLAINS OF CHICOTS.

AFTER having acquired from the river *St.-Denis*, some idea of the other torrents in this island, and whilst I waited until the weather should become warmer before ascending the highest summits of the mountains, where the most severe cold frequently prevails, I projected an excursion to the *Plains of Chicots*. I hired a guide, who was well acquainted with these desert places, being a hunter by profession. This man's name was François Cochard: he was intelligent, obliging, and faithful.

M. Jacob, the governor's son, another young man of *St.-Denis*, and M. De Jouvancourt, indicated a desire to accom-

pany me. The last, with whom I had formed the strictest friendship, attended me in all my other excursions; and by his amiable manners, rendered my fatigues much more supportable.

We took with us each a black, which made our company amount to nine in the whole, including our guide. From the badness of the roads, and the numerous precipices which lay in our route, it was utterly impracticable to travel on horseback; we naturally expected to endure many privations, and were obliged to reconcile ourselves to the idea of sleeping in the open air.

The detail of our preparations may appear too minute to a certain class of readers; but will be found useful by the naturalist, who may, in future, be inclined to traverse this unfrequented district.

In such excursions, the daily consumption of provisions is two pounds of maize for a black, and a pound and a half of rice for a white. We therefore provided ourselves with fifty pounds of each of those kinds of grain, with a little salt, some Jamaica rum for ourselves, and arrack for our attendants: we also carried with us a small quantity of ground coffee, and a little sugar.

A small pot constituted the whole of our kitchen utensils; we took also large cloaks and mats to serve for a bed, and I placed in a tin box, a ream of blotting paper, in order to prepare, as was my custom, the plants which I might collect during the first few days of our journey, as the specimens I found afterwards could, in general, be kept fresh in my botanical box until our return.

The whole of our baggage amounted to two hundred weight, so that each slave carried a load of fifty pounds; but they bore the fatigue of the first day, thanks to the arrack, extremely well, and at every meal, the weight of their burden diminished.

For my own part, I carried a water-proof knapsack, containing two pencils, some pens, with two penknives, scissars, a table-knife, a leathern goblet, a little elastic gum, a small box lined with cork, pins, small pincers, a microscope, with some sheets of Dutch paper, on which to make drawings, and a roll of writing paper, to contain my remarks and observations. I was afterwards convinced that I ought to have been provided with some portable apparatus for preparing my small plants, which were confounded with others in my botanical box, and could not be afterwards separated without difficulty.

We set out from *St.-Denis* on the 25th of August, at five in the morning, and ascended by a place called *Butor*, towards a ravine named *Premier Bras*. In this ravine is situated the *Chaudron*, by the side of the *Morne des Patates à Durant*,

both which merit a more particular examination than I was able to bestow.

The *Morne des Patates à Durant* resembles a truncated cone. We distinguished from it, the house of M. Fabien, as well as the streets of *St.-Denis*. According to my estimation, its summit cannot be less than seven hundred toises above the level of the sea. It is evidently the product of a volcano. The western part of its base forms one of the sides of the ravine, which bears the same name at its source; and which, with that of *Butor* and the other neighbouring torrents, have produced a deposition of earth, that we crossed on making the tour of the island.

The *Chaudron* is an immense cavity, resembling an inverted cone, the bottom of which is full of water, which falls into it, during the rainy season, from its highest side. Its sides, which are divided towards the summit, exhibit nothing but an uniform mass of reddish lava in those places, which, by their too great declivity, cannot support any kind of vegetation. The *Chaudron* resembles a vast crater of an extinguished volcano.

In proportion as we ascended, the declivities became more steep. We passed the habitation of Madame Berangerie about eight o'clock, and stopped at the coffee-house to breakfast. The thermometer stood at 10°. I had unfortunately broken my barometer, and, notwithstanding every exertion, could not procure another.

The houses in Bourbon are generally straight, high, and drawn to a point towards the top. That which we were in at present, was extremely pleasant: it was ornamented with date, orange, and other trees.

At the height of three hundred and fifty toises, we passed a small ale-house, kept by an old black. It was the last establishment we met with, and the ground above it remained uncleared.

After passing a place called the *Trois Jours*, which serves as a station for hunters, the forest became extremely thick, and the ground was covered with underwood.

The *Trois Jours* is situated behind the *Chaudron*, at the border of a small ravine, which enters the *Premier Bras*. It is for the most part dry, except in the cavities of the rocks that form its bed, which are generally filled with stagnant water. In these cavities, some of which are very deep, the runaway negroes light fires, when the water is sufficiently dried up. These grottoes are formed in the beds of compact lava, which here constitute the soil.

Until now the ascent had not been extremely rugged. The forests were full of curious trees, among which the palm Co-

rypha umbraculifera, L. was not the least interesting. It grows to a prodigious height. I have seen some of them even a hundred and fifty feet high, and none of them less than ten inches in diameter across the trunk, which is either very straight, or sinuous. It bears a bunch of palms upon its top, from whence proceeds a sprout, termed a cabbage, which is formed by the young leaves rolled up together: it is really a delicious viand; and is to me, the most agreeable of any of the productions of a warm climate. Its use is said to be productive of dysenteric complaints: for my own part, although I always ate them in the woods of Bourbon, I never experienced the smallest inconvenience.

In order to obtain this vegetable, the tree itself, which is very hard, especially when old, must be cut down. It constitutes the principal part of the subsistence of the runaway negroes, who frequently not having the means of felling the tree, or fearing that the noise of its fall might be a signal for pursuit, clamber up its smooth trunk, and with a very sharp knife, separate the head at the part where it is united to the stem.

This tree is extremely useful to the inhabitants of Bourbon: with the leaves they form coverings for their dwellings that are impenetrable by rain, whilst the wood is employed not only for water-pipes, but in constructing houses, magazines, &c. which, although displaying no external elegance, nevertheless possess much solidity, and are said to be very durable.

We stopped at the *Trois Jours*, to dine upon some birds we had killed on the road.* Here the weather was extremely fine: the thermometer stood at 16°. In about an hour and a half, we again set out on our journey: at every step, some new vegetable attracted my attention. About three o'clock, we discovered the first *Bambusa alpina*, which, in the strict sense of the word, may be termed an Alpine plant, as it is never found at a less height, above the level of the sea, than six hundred toises. It is, however, rarely discovered in regions exceeding eight hundred. This plant forms a very remarkable border all around the island, which is only interrupted by the burnt land, where the lava cannot support a vigorous vegetation. I regarded this border as a true temperate zone, which separates the inferior, or torrid, from the superior, or frigid zone. During a clear and sunny day, the thermometer stood in the shade at 16°.

About four o'clock, we arrived at a spot where we intended to pass the night in a little hut, which, we were informed by Cochinard, had been constructed three or four years before.

At eight in the evening, we distinctly heard the discharge of

* *Turdus Borbonicus*, L.

two cannon, that of St. Denis and that of St. Marie. The sound of the first had been conducted to us by the *Premier Bras*; and that of the second, by the *Riviere des Pluies*, on the banks of which we reposed. It is difficult to conceive to what a distance the sound of cannon, thunder, or even the discharge of a musket, is conducted along the course of a river during the night; or how often it is repeated and reflected from the surrounding rocks.

The temperature was cool, and the thermometer stood at 8 degrees; whilst in the vallies below, it was not less than 18 or 20 degrees at the same hour.

I estimated that we had reached the height of seven hundred toises. During the night, I was frequently awakened by the cold, although we kept up a constant fire, and I was well wrapped up in a large woollen cloak.

Next morning, the weather was moist and gloomy: at six o'clock in the morning, the thermometer stood at 9°.

We first of all prepared coffee, which is a necessary article of refreshment for those who sleep on the ground, who are shivering with cold, and who are debarred the luxury of a savoury meal. It is a common practice in the Island of Bourbon, to take three, four, or even five dishes of coffee in the course of the day. The poorest hunters, who pass a night in the woods, and who confine the rest of their portable equipage to so many rounds of powder and ball, a tobacco-pipe, and a steel, never dispense with coffee. They drink it either without sugar, which they term *bitter coffee*, or with honey, when they are so fortunate as to find it, and they then call it *black coffee*, a beverage which they prize far beyond all the strong liquors in the world. I, who am subject to frequent megrims, and who, notwithstanding my laborious marches, have scarcely ever experienced them during my residence in this island, ascribe my good fortune to my having adopted the same way of living as the Creoles, who are never troubled with them; and in defiance of all the traducers of coffee, I have taken it copiously, and several times a day.

At this place, the blacks prepared their rice and maize for the rest of the journey, which we recommenced at seven o'clock. The thermometer then stood at 10°. Cochinaud informed us, that we must carry with us a stock of the palm-cabbage, as there were none to be found at a greater height. After half an hour's walk, we arrived at a somewhat rugged acclivity at the origin of a very elevated ridge, named *Entre-Deux*, which forins the *Premier Bras* to the right, and the *Bras* of *Montauban* to the left. This last ravine communicates with the *Riviere des Pluies*; the cape which it makes with it, is termed *Morne de Montauban*. It is elevated about eight hundred toises above

the level of the sea ; and two hundred and fifty, or three hundred, above the bed of the *Riviere des Pluies* and the *Premier Bras*.

After passing this ridge, we re-entered a wood ; but at this height, owing to the greater coldness of the climate, and the scantiness of the soil, the trees did not attain the same magnitude as those on the plains, or the less elevated acclivities.

Here we observed the last calumets, which were very beautiful. The largest tree in this spot was an *acacia*, which Larmark has described under the name of *Mimosa heterophylla*.

This plant presents a peculiarity, which appears an infraction of the laws of vegetation ; and which, at first sight, might induce one to conclude, that the genera, in which botanists include the different species, are arbitrary divisions, which Nature does not recognize, and within the limits of which she disdains to be confined.

Plants, however, are not detached beings. They belong to families and genera, constituted by different species, but which still have essential and marked relations to each other. Besides these essential relations, there are others of a subordinate nature, which may fail in one species, without separating that species from the family, or genus, to which it belongs by its essential relations.

But though these subaltern characters, which belong only to the physiognomy of the species, may not appear, it seldom happens that they are completely wanting. Thus, several *vetches*, which have no winged leaves, have a cirrus, or tendril, accompanying a pair, or several pairs, of leaflets. This cirrus serves as a prolongation of the common petiole, and seems as if it were intended by Nature to receive some leaflets. In the same manner, in the *Artocarpus jaca*, and in some species of figs, which exhibit no section in their leaves, and which appear, therefore, to be removed from their congeners, it is, for the most part, only necessary to examine the young shoots, to enable us to recognize the lobed leaves, which display the genus ; and prove, if I may so express myself, the consanguinity of the plant.

The *Mimosæ* form an extensive genus, which is capable of being divided into several genera, and of constituting a natural family. Almost all the known species of this genus have the leaves composed of winged-leaflets, which are sometimes extremely numerous. The *Mimosa* of the forests of Bourbon, seems to abandon its genus by its form, as its leaves are quite entire, and have some resemblance to those of a willow. On examining these singular leaves, we were still more surprised to find them in a transverse direction, an irregularity which is the

more remarkable, as the leaves of all known vegetables grow horizontally.

The leaflets of the *Mimosa*, are articulated by their petiolules with the common petiole. Their articulations, the great flexibility of which is proved by the sensitive plant, are completely destroyed in desiccation. In the *Mimosa heterophylla*, the leaflets have existed, but owing to the extreme delicacy of the articulations, have fallen off successively. The common petiole only, has been able to sustain itself, and becomes enlarged in a transverse direction. The *Mimosa* of New Holland present the same singularity. When young, their leaves are conjugate, bi-jugous, or trijugous; but they soon fall off, like the petioles of the *Mimosa heterophylla*, which might, doubtless, with more propriety, be named *Mimosa aphylla*, to indicate its true character.

Hereafter, we shall frequently have occasion to remark, that the vegetables peculiar to these isles, present numerous anomalies; that, deviating from the species to which they naturally belong, they seem to have no determined forms; and that they are not as yet definitively included in families.

At noon, we arrived at the commencement of what is called the *Plaine des Chicots*, which is not strictly a plain, but the vast summit of a mountain, forming a platform. This platform has a gradual ascent, and its surface is interspersed with slight hollows, which sometimes resemble little vallies, and form hillocks, with very gentle acclivities. The thermometer was at 14° ; and I estimated our height above the level of the sea, to be 950 toises.

It began to rain, and the weather became very disagreeable. After walking for three quarters of an hour upon the plain, we took refuge in a cave, which commonly affords shelter to the hunters that frequent this platform. It is situated to the west, at a little distance from the Rain River, in a small ravine.

This sequestered grotto has been excavated by time. It occupies the side of a hollow, formed by the rains. It is surrounded by scattered rocks, which are shaded by some slender shrubs. Fresh water may be found here at all times, and when the rains give a supply to the ravine, a cascade falls exactly before the entrance to the grotto. In this wild and retired spot, we however, traced the hand of man; for even here several peach trees flourished which must probably have sprung up from the nuts scattered by hunters.

The thick mist concealed from our view a part of the plain which I had traversed: after dinner I attempted to visit the environs, but was obliged to desist from this purpose as the forests

were so much overflowed with water, that I was in danger of going astray.

This grotto is hollowed out in a bank, which appears to be composed of different small portions of lava agglutinated together by an eruption of mud, or which rain-water, vegetation, and friction have collected, and united into a single mass. The roof and the sides of the cavern are very dissimilar; from the cement being destroyed in those parts in immediate contact with the atmosphere. It affords a safe retreat to the traveller, at least when the wind does not blow violently from the north, as it is well sheltered in all the other sides. Above this bank is another wholly composed of a current of greyish compact lava, with irregular fissures. It is very thick in several places; the water of the ravine which flows above the cavern, and along the surface of this bed of lava, becomes very small and insignificant at the place where it is precipitated, in the form of a cascade.

The weather was uniformly foggy and humid: at sunset the thermometer stood at 10° . After sunset, the weather cleared up, and in a short time became extremely delightful, and the night so clear, that we could distinguish at a distance towards the south west, the reddish lights of a volcano, which is more than eight leagues distant from the plain of *Chicots*.

Notwithstanding the great fires we kept up during the whole day, the cold was extremely disagreeable. Having risen about midnight, and again at four o'clock in order to examine the thermometer it stood at 4° the first time, and the second had fallen to 3° , at which it remained stationary until sun-rise; on plunging it into the stagnant water at our feet, it ascended to $6\frac{1}{2}$.

At day-break we set out to examine the environs; and in order to arrive at what our guide termed, the most beautiful view in the island, it was necessary to ascend still higher. In the open plain it was much colder than in our sheltered grotto; the surface of the ground was covered with hoar-frost which only melted on exposure to the sun's rays. The most singular appearance on the plain of the *Chicots* is a basaltic pavement of great extent, composed of polygons of different dimensions, the largest measuring about fifteen feet in diameter. Its surface is smooth, of a greyish colour, and full of small bubbles, which must have been formed whilst the lava was in a fluid state. These pavements are wholly destitute of vegetation, excepting a few *Polytrichums*, golden maiden-hair, and *Lichens*, Liver-wort, which grows in their different chinks and crevices.

After three quarters of an hour's walk we arrived at the summit of the plain, and the termination of our journey. I shall here confine myself to a simple description of the grand and magni-

ficient prospect which opened to our view ; without endeavouring to convey to the reader the varied sensations which it produced on my mind.

I have already mentioned, that Bourbon, is composed of two volcanic mountains, one of which is still burning; and the other has been for some time extinguished; this last upon which we were is the longest; the *Gros Morne*, or *Morne Salaze* forming its most elevated point is nearly in the centre. Among the rivers which have their source in this mountain, four originate immediately in the *Gros Morne*, these are named *Saint Etienne*, *Galets*, *Mât*, and *Marsouins*.

At the point where we now were, the plain of the *Chicots* is abruptly terminated by a sharp rampart, covered with *ambavilles**, and broken in every part. Directly, below our feet was an abyss, the depth of which we shuddered to contemplate; and nearly opposite at more than two leagues distance we observed the *Morne of Salazes*, with its summit rent in various directions, presenting its steep and rapid sides. Between it and us lay the *Morne de Fourche*, which partly concealed from our view the *Bonnet pointu* with its fantastic crest. To the right, and at a great distance a perpendicular wall of red lava, and nearly of the same height as the *Morne* bounded the prospect. It forms one side of the *Brûlé de Saint Paul*, which circumscribes the basin of the *riviere des Galets* that we overlooked. This *Brûlé* is separated from the *Gros Morne* by a large chasm in which the wrecks of mountains are scattered about without order or regularity. To the left is the still larger basin of the *riviere Mat*. Its bottom full of ravines, and various protuberances, is surrounded by a rampart less terrible than the *Brûlé de Saint Paul*, but very much resembling it; another angular rampart is situated between the rivers *Mat*, and *Marsouins*; to the left the prospect is terminated by the volcano in the distance, crowned by a dome, always ejecting clouds of smoke which frequently envelop it even to its base.

The *Bonnet pointu*, also called *Cimandef* is very lofty and of a pyramidal form; nature in the formation of this mountain, seems as if she had wished to imitate the structure of the Egyptian pyramids; its height according to my estimation is about nine hundred and fifty toises above the level of the sea; it is supposed to be altogether inaccessible: its extensive sides are here and there covered with *ambavilles*; in other places they exhibit horizontal strata of reddish lava, similar to the angles of the

* Under this name the Creoles confound a great many plants, such as the different species of *Hubertia*, *Hypericum Penticosia*, &c. and we shall henceforth employ this term to designate such plants collectively taken.

mountain, which are extremely acute. *Cimandef* can be distinguished from a great distance at sea, when we approach the island to the north-east, or south-west; in the first position it is observed at the bottom of the river of *Gaelts*; in the second it is seen above the plains of *Fougeres*.

The name of *Cimandef* is derived from that of a famous Maroon, who was killed on this mountain after having inhabited it for a long period of time.

Different opinions prevail respecting the height of the *Morne of Salazes*: According to the estimation of the Abbé la Caille, it is not less than one thousand seven hundred toises: this is likewise the opinion of M. Berth, an officer of artillery, but others have estimated it only at sixteen hundred; it appears to me still lower, and from the measurements taken by some of the most intelligent of our company, we could fix its height at little more than fifteen hundred toises.

We next skirted the plain towards the left; and had then the source of the river *Pluies* at our feet. We have already mentioned the appearance which its banks exhibit, at its entrance to the sea; the side upon which we were is the most elevated; the other is named the plain of *Fougeres* which is clothed with wood, and nearly eight hundred toises in height.

An immense chasin similar to that which we saw between the *Brûlé of Saint Paul* and the *Gros Morne*, separates the plains of *Fougeres* and the *Chicots*. A ridge lower than the station which we occupied, unites them at their base, and separates the embankment of the river *Pluies*, from the basin of the river *Mat*. Formerly the river *Pluies* did not exist, and the *Fougeres* and the *Chicots* formed one continued plain. From the corresponding appearances of the opposite banks of this river, as well as from the immense rocks torn in various pieces, which form its bed, between which the waters flow and fall down in cascades, it appears evident that the disruption of these plains must have been occasioned by some tremendous convulsion of nature.

While engaged in this excursion, such a thick haze came on as to obscure every surrounding object, and make us anxious to regain our grotto, which we accomplished with some difficulty. At noon the thermometer stood at $14\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$.

Towards the evening a gentle breeze from the *Gros Morne*, having dissipated the vapours, I took advantage of this favourable change in the weather to visit a spot at a short distance, to the east of the grotto, where the trees appeared higher than in the other part of the plain. I am at a loss to understand why vegetation should be more vigorous in this place than in other parts immediately in its vicinity. From this spot we obtained a distinct view of the ridge which separates the two plains. Above

us was the platform, and exactly opposite the *Morne of Bras-Panon*, which is very elevated. The bottom and sides of this ravine are well wooded: we recognized on the heights the same trees, which grow in the plains below; the opposite bank was more naked than that which lay immediately at our feet. Here the thermometer fell a single degree, doubtless from the influence of the breeze which blew keener than in our grotto. We now enjoyed one of those beautiful spectacles which are reserved for those who traverse high mountains. The vast space which separates the two plains, became gradually filled with clouds of a dazzling whiteness; these clouds fell like mists in the inferior part of the embarkment, or like large flakes resembling parcels of cotton gently descending from the top of the *Gros Morne*: they were confounded with the horizon, so that the elevated region in which we were, and the opposite plain of *Fougeres* had the appearance of two Islands resting on a sea of snow. The sun's rays which had been obscured during the former part of the day by thick intervening vapours were now reflected by the clouds hovering over the river, and produced beautiful concentric circles, displaying all the varied colours of the rainbow, in which, however, that of the orange predominated. Our lengthened shadows were represented in the clouds, each surrounded by a glory: this last phenomenon was however much less striking than the appearance of a parhelion, or mock sun, which so attracted our admiration, that unless I had called the attention of one of my companions, who stood close by me to this spectacle, it would have altogether escaped his notice. Towards the evening the weather became still more clear: at sun-set the thermometer fell to 8° , the night was extremely delightful. We kept up two large fires on each side of the grotto, so that we experienced very little cold during the night. At four in the morning I found the mercury had fallen to 3° ; at sun-rise it again ascended to 7° , the weather still continuing fine.

About seven in the morning we set out in a westerly direction from the grotto, which being situated on an eminence, we had henceforth to descend.

After proceeding in this course for some time, and when the clouds were dissipated, we perceived at a great distance before us a still higher mountain, which declined towards the river *Saint-Denis* on the right, and to the banks of the river of *Galets* on the left. We saw above the basin of this river a promontory of sand stretching out a great way into the sea, which was blended with the clouds in the distance. This head-land is termed the point of the *Galets*, and terminates in an alluvial deposition, whereon is situated the *Quarter of Saint-Paul*. I believe the most elevated part of the mountain we saw, is named the *Piton de Grelle*.

During our excursion we observed several hillocks entirely composed of fragments of lava, and covered with *ambavilles*. I had a great inclination to climb them, with a view to ascertain whether there existed any craters at their summits, an opinion that did not seem to me improbable, for one of them was evidently truncated; but was deterred by our guide, who assured me that the enterprise would waste much time, and that in proceeding to the place where we intended to pass the night, we had still many difficulties to encounter. In the environs I found a beautiful fern, the leaves of which when bruised, diffused an odour like that of incense: I have since seen it in the herbarium of M. de Jussieu; he received this plant from Commerson, who has named it *Osmunda thurifragu*.

About eight o'clock we stopped at the termination of the plain, upon the brink of a ravine called the *Bras-du-Tour*, which enters the river of *Galets*. Here the thermometer in the shade stood at 9°, and when immersed in stagnant water out of the reach of the sun's rays, it fell to 7°. The soil was very unequal, and covered by tufts of gramineous plants. From the banks of the *Bras-du-Tour* we enjoyed a most extensive spectacle, which extended towards the bottom of the river of *Galets*; above the *Bras*, to the left, rose the summit of the plain of the *Chicots*; the *Bonnet pointu*, and the *Morne de Fourche* were seen by us under a new point of view: the vapours concealed from us the *Gros morne*, and straight before us appeared the *Brûlé* of *Saint-Paul*, at about the distance of a league and a half, constituting the most striking object in the picture, not only from its vast extent, but also from its aridity, and the red colour of the chasm at its apex, which is more than four hundred toises above the level of the basin which is formed by its base.

It was in descending through the forests that I first saw the tree, *Deforgia Borbonica*, which Commerson named in honour of M. Desforges, at that time Governor of Bourbon. The Creole hunters call it *bois malegache*, which shows that it also grows in Madagascar; they attribute to it febrifuge virtues.

The road we had chosen became very much entangled by ferns; the beauty of the greatest number of them, however, made me overlook the inconvenience they occasioned. As the places through which our route lay were extremely damp, and much shaded with wood, I discovered a great many cryptogamous plants, among which was a *Jungermannia viticulosa*, L. in flower, and a *Lycopodium* which very much resembled our *Lycopodium clavatum*.

We halted a short time in order to shoot some blackbirds, of which we saw a prodigious number, when I heard a shrill whistle, that our guide informed me proceeded from a species of black

parrot, two of which we afterwards killed. The black parrot* frequents the most elevated and woody places; its bite is extremely severe; and its solitary and melancholy habits agree with its dark and black plumage.

We continued to skirt the river of *Galets*, which the mist now concealed from our view, when we descended a ravine, forming a sort of depression in the eminence upon which we stood, and pouring its waters on the one side into the river of *Galets*, and on the other towards the river of *Saint-Denis*: it forms the *Bras de la Rivière* which flows along the bottom of this mountain, which we mentioned in speaking of the grotto, and of which the *Piton de Grelle* appears to be the most elevated point.

Beneath the trunk of a decayed tree which was bent towards the declivity we were descending, we discovered the retreat of a Maroon, who had unquestionably died only a short time before. This unfortunate man had dug, with his hands, a hole in the earth, and the old tree formed the roof of this rude retreat; our people found an old knife, a broken kettle, several pieces of old iron, a few ropes, and the remains of some kids.

It was necessary to ascend the opposite side of the ravine in order to reach the *Piton de Grelle*, a name derived from that of an early hunter who first explored this eminence. Although the acclivities are extremely steep and rugged, yet as the *Piton* is clothed with wood, we found no difficulty in reaching its top by the aid of the branches and trunks of trees.

The *Piton de Grelle* appears to be the summit of that chain of mountains running between the rivers *Galets* and *Saint-Denis*. The deep ravines by which it is intersected run towards the west, and it is easy to perceive that declivity is the west side of the mountain of *Saint-François*, from which it has been separated by some earthquake that formed the fissure, at the bottom of which flows the river *Saint-Denis*.

This ridge is similar to that which unites the *Piton de Grelle* to the mountain which it terminates; it is almost perpendicular towards the river *Saint-Denis*, but somewhat less steep; on the opposite side it becomes at last expanded; and forms a sort of plat-form, named the plain of *Afouge*. This plain, like that of *Fougeres*, is covered with wood; and I discovered it to be very prolific of cryptogamous plants. Here the calumets grew to the height of thirty or forty feet, and the palm trees were extremely numerous and succulent.

The weather being mild and gloomy, the thermometer at one o'clock stood at 13°. About three we arrived at the spot where

* *Psittacus niger*, caudâ elongata æquali, corpore cærulescente nigro, rostro orbitisque albidis. Gmel.

we intended to pass the night, and an hour after the thermometer had fallen to 11° .

The place where we now halted is named the *Camp du Bloc*. Formerly the plain of *Afouge* and its gloomy forests afforded a retreat to a great number of Maroons, who had erected upon the *Piton Grelle* a gibbet, on which they executed those blacks whom they judged worthy of death.

Several of the colonists entered into a league to extirpate them, and made the *Camp du Bloc* the place of their rendezvous; it was so called from a large block to which they chained the prisoners successively as they were taken.

Whilst we were at supper, there came on a gentle rain, which continued throughout the night. At two in the morning the thermometer was at 7° , but ascended to 10° soon after sun-rise.

Although in consequence of a breeze springing up there was every reason to suppose that the rain would soon abate, we did not wait, but resumed our journey. About eight o'clock the weather became fair, but we were very much incommoded by the water dripping from the trees, which were more numerous and lofty than in the high regions we had lately quitted.

About noon we began to descend into the bottom of a ravine, in order to reach the *Ilet à Guillaume*. In our progress thither, besides meeting with a great variety of curious plants, I discovered a beautiful species of *Angraecum*. The whiteness, and the size of the flowers, as well as the agreeable perfume which it diffuses, render it one of the most interesting of this genus. I named it *Angraecum eburneum*.

It was late before we reached the place where we intended to pass the night, but instead of meeting with a grotto, as we had been taught to expect, we only found a kind of excavation at the base of the *Ilet à Guillaume*, sheltered by some projecting rocks, and over-hanging trees. This retreat is situated in the *Bras de la Chaloupe*, and is much frequented by hunters.

The wildness and whole appearance of this place rendered it singularly attractive: rocks almost perpendicular, and upwards of three hundred toises in height, surround it on every side, whilst the bottom of the *Bras* does not exceed twenty paces in its transverse diameter; it is watered by a translucent and copious stream, which falls in cascades amongst rocks, piled above each other, and frequently of an immense size. Trees bending over the river afford delightful and umbrageous retreats along its banks, the beauty of which is greatly augmented by the ferns growing on them. The weather had cleared up, but in order to see the sky it was necessary to look directly above our heads; we could then distinguish that the palm and other trees, which grew on

the heights around us, and appeared very diminutive, were violently agitated by the fury of the winds, whilst the most perfect calm reigned below. During the whole day, the thermometer kept steadily at 15° or $15^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$; and when plunged in the running stream, did not fall lower.

Towards evening the sky became overcast, and it rained during the greatest part of the night: our rest was frequently interrupted by the frightful noises, produced by detached fragments of rock falling from the sides of the ravine into the gulph below, and overwhelming every thing in their passage. The extreme terror of one of our companions did not tend to tranquillize our feelings: our alarm indeed was not wholly without reason, for accidents of the kind we dreaded, Cochinar himself assured us, sometimes occurred, in consequence of the fall of stones, loosened by rainy weather.

We set out on the following day at ten o'clock, and I spent the whole morning botanizing in the environs; but I scarcely met with any thing that I had not previously discovered in the other places of the river *Saint-Denis*.

The thermometer stood at 15° , the weather was gloomy, and the atmosphere extremely moist, and in consequence of the late rainy weather, the ground had become so extremely slippery, and the trees so loaded with moisture, as to render our progress very slow and disagreeable: it was moreover necessary, on our leaving the *Ilet à Guillaume*, to climb the opposite mountain, which, on a cursory view, seemed almost impracticable. We descended at first about fifty paces into the *Bras*, leaping from one rock to another, after which we traversed the mountain in a diagonal direction. As it is almost perpendicular, those who went before were obliged to employ the greatest caution not to loosen the stones, which might otherwise have in falling wounded the persons behind. After a very fatiguing journey, during which we had many difficulties to surmount, we at last reached the summit of the mountain, quite exhausted. Jouvancourt, and my other two companions, who had not turned aside to herborize, arrived there much sooner than myself, who remained with Cochinar and the negroes, in order to collect plants: but pursuing their way without a guide, they lost themselves, and became bewildered, so that they only came up with us on our entering the military district.

It was three o'clock in the afternoon when we arrived at the signal post on the mountain of *Saint-Denis*, dripping with rain, and shivering with cold. I here reposed myself a short time, before again proceeding on my journey.

It appeared to me singular, that the atmosphere of *St.-Denis*, and all along the coast, was clear and cloudless, whilst the

place, where we now were, which is about two hundred toises above the level of the sea, was, as well as all the neighbouring heights, obscured with thick fogs.

The river *Saint-Denis* having swelled much in consequence of the late rains, our friends had become very apprehensive respecting our safety, previously to our arrival. I set out on this expedition before I had perfectly recovered from the consequences of a catarrhal complaint caught during my stay in the isle of France. The fatigues and dampness to which I had lately been exposed, brought on a relapse, and produced most violent pains in my chest, so that it was necessary for the present to renounce the plans I had in contemplation, in order that I might acquire by rest, and a proper regimen, new health and strength to undertake future excursions.

CHAP. IX.

EXCURSION FROM THE RIVER SAINT-DENIS TO THE RIVER MAT.

September 1802.

EARLY in September we prepared to make an excursion round the island. Jouvancourt indicated a wish to accompany me; we each took with us two blacks, and were again accompanied by Cochinar, who had acted as our guide in our journey to the plains of *Chicots*.

We departed at four in the afternoon, having left our people under the care of our guide, and slept at *Sainte-Marie*, which is situated about two leagues to the east of *Saint-Denis*.

The whole way to *Sainte-Marie* we travelled by a very good road along the coast and close to the sea-shore, upon a narrow tract of land, evidently formed by alluvial depositions, and about three-quarters of a league in its greatest length.

Soon after our departure we first reached the river *Butor*, formed by the junction of the small branches which run on the eastern side of the *Brûlé* of *Saint-Denis*. We next fell in with the river of *Citrons*, of which the *Patates a Durant*, which originates in the western extremity of the *Morne* of the same name, forms a branch, and, of which, we have already spoken.

The third ravine which we meet with, was the *Premier-Bras*, at the source of which we halted during our excursion to the plains of the *Chicots*: we soon after reached the *riviere des Pluies*, Rain river, which at present had only the appearance of a small stream, but must evidently, from the great rocks upon its borders, as well as the friction they have sustained, flow, when swelled by rain, with prodigious impetuosity.

Here the environs displayed a frightful sterility; there seems reason however to suppose that the cotton plant, *Gossypium herbaceum* L. of which we observed a few plantations, might perfectly succeed in this place.

On our leaving the ravines *de la Mare* and *Figuiers* we arrived at *Sainte-Marie*, a place extremely agreeable and delightful. It is composed of country houses somewhat distant from each other, and situated round a circular bay. A tranquil stream crosses *Sainte-Marie*, in a serpentine direction, which gives an air of freshness to the place, and contributes greatly to its beauty.

The river of *Sainte-Marie*, falls from the lowest part of the plain of *Fougères*, and derives its source from the base of a morne, which may be seen from a considerable distance at sea. The principal branch of the river of *Sainte Suzanne*, which gives its name to this eminence, flows into it on the opposite side.

A ravine called *Charpentier*, likewise crosses *Sainte-Marie*, from which place, to *Sainte Suzanne*, it is a full league. The intervening landscape is extremely delightful, the fields of grain, and of Maize, forcibly recalled to my mind the fertile plains in our southern departments. In our way to this last place we crossed a stone bridge, thrown over the river *Chevres*, the vicinity of which is very agreeable.

Sainte Suzanne is like *Sainte Marie*, composed of a few scattered houses, but the district in which it is situated is much more beautiful, on account of the greater richness of the soil, and a more vigorous vegetation. After crossing many inconsiderable ravines and streams, we at length reached the large river *Mat*, which is distant from the sea somewhat more than a league, and runs in a direction from west to east. A considerable tract of land situated between this river and that of *Sainte-Jean* is termed *Champ Borne*.

The *Champ Borne* is nearly level, having only a very insensible declivity towards the sea: it is richly cultivated, and not furrowed by a single ravine. On the opposite side of the river *Mat*, and stretching towards *Rock river*; there is likewise a considerable space of ground unbroken by any ravine, and very much resembling the *Champ-Borne*.

At the *Champ Borne* the great road divides into two branches; the left runs through the flat country towards the sea, that which we followed led us to the place where formerly stood the church of *Saint André*, which was laid in ruins by the *Sans-culottes* during the reign of terror at *Bourbon*.

We arrived, during dinner time, at the house of M. G. a colonist, who immediately on our being announced received us in the most polite manner. His plantations, which are in a flou-

ishing condition, produce Coffee, and Cloves. The principal staple of this district is grain, and on several parts of the adjoining heights they even cultivate rice, which flourishes very well, although from the nature of the ground it is wholly unsuceptible of irrigation.

I employed the morning of the 27th of September in visiting the environs of M. G's. habitation. During my stay at *Sainte André*, I likewise examined every thing worthy of attention in the river *Mat*:

This river, which is little more than five leagues in length, takes its rise to the south of the *Morne Salaze*, and runs in a direction from south-west to north-east. Its bed is similar to that of all the other rivers in the Island, and its banks are composed of divers volcanic strata exhibiting frequently true breccia formed of fragments of basaltic or other lava; these fragments retain the angles of their fractures; and are agglutinated into a solid mass without losing their characteristic forms. The ladies of M. G's. family having projected a fishing party on the river, they had the goodness to invite me to accompany them. We set out then on the 28th to a place named the *Gouvernement*, which is one of the most picturesque spots in the whole course of the river. After most excellent sport, we returned in the evening by the great road, and I perceived on the opposite bank, which however from the rapidity of the current I could not visit, a secret gorge formed by the sides of the torrent. At the bottom of this gorge there was a retired grotto, the entrance to which was by several narrow foot-paths adorned by a great variety of flowering shrubs. I learned that the spot had been thus embellished by M. *Dumorier*, whom I knew in the Isle of France, and who died only a few days after my arrival there. *Dumorier* had named this place *Julia's Grotto*, and had brought within its limited range almost every interesting plant which the island produces.

If a lover of the sciences, if a friend of virtue, should visit the island which I describe, let him pause in *Julia's grotto*; and, seated beneath the cool canopy and fragrant foliage of entwining shrubs, let him remember that the man, who cherished and decked this arbour, withdrew into its shade, when he reflected on the means of being useful to his equals, and of improving the condition of the surrounding colonists; and he never quitted his retreat without meditating the performance of some good action.

Amid the political storms which presided at the birth of the revolution, *Dumorier*, esteemed by all parties for his moderation and his great virtues, was named with citizens *Boucher* and *Lescahier*, as civil commissioners for the French Government be-

yond the Cape of Good Hope. He performed his duties with that wisdom which characterized all his proceedings. At Bourbon he fixed his residence, and there married a lady highly respectable for the qualities of her heart, and of her understanding. While he prudently allowed the troubles of the revolution to ferment at a distance, he ceased not to cherish its principles, and to reprobate its enormities. Madame Dumorier scarcely survived her husband. On receiving the account of his death, her health rapidly declined: she resigned herself to grief, and refused all society, but that of a few of her husband's intimate friends, whose sorrows soothed her own. The amiable Madame Lelioux, who was very warmly attached to Madame Dumorier, had favoured me with an introduction to her friend: but after the violent emotions with which my contemplative visit to Julia's Grotto had inspired me, I felt that I could not behold the disconsolate lady, and I consigned my recommendation to the flames.

CHAPTER X.

DISTRICT OF SAINT BENOIT.—STAY AT M. HUBERT'S.

AFTER having arranged my mineralogical and botanical collections of the foregoing evening, we departed at nine o'clock for *Saint Benoit*. Scarcely had we crossed the river than we met with M. Ax. the elder. Having been informed that we were at the house of M. G. he came to invite us to his dwelling. Deeply penetrated with this act of politeness on the part of M. A., we accepted his invitation. He introduced us to his family, composed of his venerable father and mother, his amiable wife, two brothers and four charming sisters, who by the elegance and politeness of their manners, forcibly brought Paris to my recollection. We left this agreeable family after dinner, and arrived late in the evening, at the house of M. Hubert, where we were expected. M. Hubert, who has greatly contributed to improve the agriculture and prosperity of the Island, is universally beloved by all ranks throughout the colony. M. Hubert has furnished a proof of this by the homage which he has paid to the memory of M. Poivre, the late enlightened Intendant, of Bourbon.

Having received in 1798, the portrait of M. Poivre, our landlord celebrated a rustic festival in the garden of *Bras Mussard*, in commemoration of his virtues. The details of this ceremony are truly interesting, for they paint the heart of him who arranged them.

The news of the festival affected Mr. Poivre's widow in the most sensible manner. One of her acquaintance read the particulars in a meeting of the academy of Lyons, and drew tears

from his audience. I have seen a letter on the subject, from Madam Poivre to M. Hubert; and the extracts which I am going to communicate, display that excellent lady's heart as well as that of M. Hubert, which she could perfectly appreciate by her own.

SIR,

I cannot describe to you the impressions which the account of your noble fate, of the 27th of March, last year, has produced on myself, my children, and every virtuous individual, who has perused it. I owe you, Sir, the most sincere acknowledgments. Nothing in the world can be more flattering to my feelings; and, at this moment, I want expressions to testify my gratitude and my sensibility.

“What a consolation it is to me, sir, to see the memory of the virtuous man to whom I was united, still living in the bosoms of the friends of virtue! It is the most precious reward of a life devoted to study, and to the performance of useful actions.

We have mingled our tears with your's, Sir, on reading the account of your generous proceeding to the good Jean Louis. You are the first French colonist who has given an example of emancipation, accompanied with the affecting spectacle which so well accords with the nature of such an act. Your conduct on this occasion is particularly calculated to inspire slaves with the love of labour, and masters with that tender commiseration which forms the happiness of him who exercises it, and of him who is its object.

When I received the relation of your fete, it had the power for a moment to suspend my melancholy. I could only think of your exalted mind, of the happiness of Jean Louis, of the pleasure of the guests, and of the consolation of having belonged to the worthy object of your grateful remembrance.

My children have participated with me in these feelings; they regard as their best inheritance the respect you have expressed for the memory of their father. Their delicate minds know well how to appreciate the virtuous and noble sentiments which presided at your festival.

It will give me pleasure to be informed that you have a family to imitate your benevolence, and perpetuate your virtues: your silence on this subject, however, makes me fear that this is not the case; but you must, Sir, have numerous friends and dependents that will render you happy, and who must love you like their father.

I have the honour to be,

With the highest consideration, and gratitude,

SIR,

LYONS,
22d Jan. 1792.

Your very humble Servant,
R. POIVRE.

The worthy Jean Louis, M. Hubert informed me, died in 1795; and I have given his name to one of my finest plantations of cloves, which you yourself examined at the bottom of my garden. R. P.

In order properly to appreciate the services performed to the colony by the deceased M. Poivre, it is only necessary to observe, that for a long time the Dutch East India Company had enriched themselves by monopolizing the spice trade; and that notwithstanding every attempt on the part of the English and French, it was not till 1770 and 1772 that the clove and nutmeg trees were introduced into these islands, by the indefatigable zeal and patriotic exertions of that respectable colonist.

On the 30th of September M. Hubert gave a dinner at his new habitation, which he has called the *Boudoir*. We here passed the whole day: the elder M. Grellan, an enlightened civilian, and M. Hubert Montfleury, the brother of our host, were of the party. Among the other guests was M. le Gentil, who afterwards accompanied me to the *Morne des Salazes*. The *Boudoir* is a very agreeable place, situated between Bourbier and the church belonging to the district. The house had been recently finished in a very simple and elegant style. One of the apartments was set aside by M. Hubert as a cabinet of natural history; but his mineralogical treasures were not yet properly arranged.

We visited the plantations around Boudoir, and saw there the bread-fruit tree, which was the object of his peculiar care, flourishing in great abundance. To this enlightened agriculturist the colony is likewise indebted for the introduction of an improved mode of management in the culture of the clove as well as the nutmeg tree; and for their more general diffusion throughout the island.

M. Hubert had promised that I should be experimentally convinced of the heat evolved during the process of fecundation by the spadices of a species of *Arum* very common in that part of the island. He had the complaisance not only to communicate to me all the experiments he had made on this subject, but to afford me an opportunity of verifying them at his house.

The *Arum* in question is a new species, which I have named *Arum cordifolium* *. It appears to be a native of Madagascar: and at Bourbon is called *Chou caraïbe*; but improperly, since that name is exclusively appropriated to the *Arum esculentum*, L.

* *Arum cordifolium caulescens, rectum, foliis ovato-cordatis, subundulatis, basi emarginatis. N.*

I saw several plants of it in the Isle of France. Its flowers exhale a very strong odour; which, far from being disagreeable (like that of its kindred plants), is on the contrary rather pleasant.

The root of this plant is very thick, and penetrates deep into the soil. It produces a strong upright stem, four or five inches in diameter. The leaves are disposed in the form of a ridge; and fall off successively as they become old, leaving the mark of their petiole on the stem: they are cordate, oval, of a fine green colour, slightly undulated, very broad, and frequently a foot and a half in length; their nerves are pale and distinct, their petioles or foot-stalks are very long, round towards their upper extremity, very broad, and deeply furrowed at their insertion, where they are semi-amplexicaul, and transparent at their edges. The flowers, which are upright, and borne on short pedicles, issue from their bases. The spathe is greenish externally, and yellowish within, as well as the rest of the organs of fructification. The *Arum cordifolium* differs from the *Arboreum* (to which it has some resemblance) in the stem, which is thicker, and not so branchy as those of the reeds; in the colour of its leaves, which are not of so deep a green; in the form of its leaves, which are not sagittate, or arrow-shaped; in its spadix, which is not reticulated; and in the base of its spathe, which is not of a deep red.

It likewise differs from the *Arum seguinum*, L. by its larger dimensions; by the leaves, which are emarginate, or notched at the base, and do not resemble those of the cane; and, finally, because it is not furnished with what Jacquin calls the nectarium.

Madame Hubert, who is deprived of her sight by age, being seated near a spot where there was a great number of these plants, and having perceived their odour, enquired whence it arose; in consequence of which some of the spadices were brought to her, that she might form, by handling them, some idea of their shape. Greatly surprised at finding them very warm, she informed her son of this circumstance, who immediately satisfied himself of the fact. He has since made several experiments on the subject with different thermometers: these are so interesting, that I cannot avoid giving an account of the principal ones, and of the ideas which have suggested to me.

I shall permit M. Hubert to speak for himself.

“ Having observed that the flowers of the *Arum* yielded a stronger heat about sun-rise than at any other period, I tied five spadices which had been evolved during the night, round a thermometer. This number was necessary to cover the whole tube of the instrument. At sun-rise, the thermometer of comparison

stood at 19° ; it remained the same at six o'clock, while that of the experiment rose to 44° .

At eight o'clock in the morning, the thermometer of comparison was at 21° ; that of the experiment had fallen to 42° , and the heat of the spadices diminishing continually, at nine o'clock at night it was no more than 28° , while the first remained at 21° .

The next day, at nine in the morning, the thermometer of experiment followed the ordinary course. I made the same trials seven or eight times, with nearly the same results. The mercury rose to 45° , when I surrounded it with very fine spadices; it only reached 42° with the smallest.

I succeeded in disposing twelve flowers of the *Arum* round the thermometer, before the rising of the sun: the *maximum* of the heat was $49\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$.

I divided five spadices longitudinally, and applied them against the thermometer in the direction of their section; the *maximum* of the heat was 42° . This experiment, several times repeated, having led me to suppose that the medulla or pith of the spadices also gave out heat, I contrived to obtain that of a spadix, after having cut it at two inches from its point, by means of a small tin tube, four lines in diameter, in order to plunge the elongated bulb of a thermometer into it. Twenty minutes after sunrise the mercury was at 39° , which was the *maximum* of the heat; the thermometer of comparison was at 17° . The heat of the mutilated spadix observed the same periods as that of the most healthy spadices; it began to diminish at seven o'clock in the morning, and finished in the following night. I repeated this experiment frequently; and, according to the size of the spadices, and the greater or less mutilation they had undergone in losing their medulla; I obtained 36, 37, or 38 degrees of heat.

The experiments above related were repeated alternately in a dry room, or under the shade of thick and humid trees, without the difference of the place occasioning any sensible variation in the results. I had only made my trials on the cut spadices: I determined to repeat them on the plant itself. Having placed my thermometer in a spathe, before sun-rise, I obtained 38 degrees, and sometimes only 36 or 37: the heat always ceased in the following night.

After having cut the extremities from six spadices, I tied the male parts alone round the thermometer. The *maximum* was but 41 degrees: the moment of this *maximum* was about half an hour after sun-rise. The heat continued much longer; for, the next morning about day-break, the thermometer stood at 30 degrees; and at nine o'clock at night it was at 24 degrees, when that of comparison was at 18 degrees only.

Six female parts of the flowers of the *Arum* raised the thermometer to 30° , frequently to only 28° . I took care to make the thermometer touch the *ovaria*; and to deprive them of that part of the spathe which incloses them, the upper part of which withers and falls off a few days after the heat has taken place.

Having reflected that the heat which I thought I observed in the medulla of the spadices, might only have arisen from their exterior surface, to convince myself I made the following experiments.

With a very sharp knife I removed all the surface of four spadices, without touching the medulla. I tied these four medullæ round a thermometer, which at sun-rise was at 17° . There was not any sign of heat during twenty-four hours: the uncovered spadices withered towards the middle of the day.

At the same time that I made the experiment with the medulla of the four spadices, I tied the surfaces of these spadices round the bulb of another thermometer. The heat raised the mercury to 39 degrees. I repeated the same thing several times; and convinced myself that the singular faculty which is the subject of this letter, is developed in the exterior surface of the spadices, and within the thickness of one line at most.

There is reason to believe that the heat indicated by the thermometer would have been greater, if the spadices could have been brought into contact with every part of the bulb or of the tube of the instrument. The following are some other experiments on the heat of the flowers of the *Arum*: the spathe, tied against the spadix during the fecundating process, withered as if it had been steeped in warm water.

Three spadices, when evolving heat, having been placed in a caper-bottle, it soon became dim; in half an hour its inner surface was covered with drops of water; in an hour more, there was an inch at the bottom of the bottle. I obtained a cubic inch of it in twenty-four hours. This water, which was without colour, and almost inodorous, dissolved soap very readily.

In the evening I cut five spadices, the spathes of which showed that they would open during the night; and after having fastened them round a thermometer, exactly as in my first experiment, I put their pedicles into water. At ten o'clock at night, the thermometer of experiment was one degree higher than that of comparison: the *maximum* of heat was 34° at sun rise, instead of 44° or 45° , which the spadices furnished when cut only an hour before sun-rise, and when these spathes had opened naturally. During the remainder of the day, the thermometer remained at 33° and 32° . On the following day, after

the usual hour of the *maximum* of the heat, the thermometer was still two degrees above that of comparison.

Flowers cut thirty hours before their development, opened slowly; their spathes separated one-half less from their spadices, and their heat did not raise the thermometer at the utmost above 25° . In general, the spadices which were mutilated some time before the development of their heat, gave out much less; and a colourless fluid escaped from the divided portions, which is not the case when the heat has been previously evolved. This state of the spadix occurs only once, and its heat generally continues twenty-four hours.

The following experiments were undertaken with the view of ascertaining whether it be possible to augment, diminish, or wholly suspend, the heat evolved by the flowers of the *Arum* during the process of fecundation. I imagined that these inquiries would not be wholly uninteresting to the philosophers who conceive that life is the mere result of the action of certain agents on our organization.

I covered with a cloth dipped in olive oil a fine spadix before sun-rise; but scarcely was the heat perceivable, when it again almost immediately disappeared, and at the usual hour of the *maximum* was not at all discernible: by suffering the covering to remain during the rest of the day, the thermometer of experiment and that of comparison followed a similar course. Tallow and grease produced the same effect. On plunging spadices, when at their highest temperature, into cold water, their heat quickly disappeared; but was again renewed on their being withdrawn in the space of twenty-five or thirty minutes.

By immersing spadices at their ordinary temperature into cold water before sun-rise, and allowing them to remain in it till noon, the heat was evolved, even in this situation, and raised the thermometer to 37° or 38° in half an hour.

After leaving the spadices twelve hours in water, at the end of that period they still raised the thermometer to 28° , and sometimes even to 30° , immediately on being withdrawn. In this experiment it is to be observed—1st, That if the spadices be immersed in the water after the hour of the *maximum* of the heat, their temperature will not be so high on being taken out.—2d, That if any of the extremities of the spadices be allowed to swim on the surface of the water, the supernatant portions do not experience any diminution of temperature, but on the contrary are of the same degree of heat as if the rest of the flower had been exposed to the open air. And lastly, that on the immersed portions of the spadices being withdrawn, and the suspended heat suffered to re-appear, the upper extremities, in which the heat

was evolved in the open air, did not yield more than the portions which had been kept under water.

Spadices kept twenty-four hours under water, did not raise the thermometer more than 2° or 3° above the temperature of the surrounding atmosphere.

Spadices immersed nine minutes in water previously heated to 41° , on being withdrawn raised the thermometer to 34° ; but they withered on immersion in water of a higher temperature.

I placed a thermometer for a quarter of an hour in the middle of a spadix immersed in spirits of wine. On being withdrawn the thermometer fell 4° below the temperature of the atmosphere; which in my opinion was attributable to the cold produced by evaporation, as in a short time it ascended from 35° to 39° . In this experiment the spirits of wine must be prevented from entering the upper part of the spadix, otherwise the medulla and external part of the flower will become dry in a short time.

I coated some spadices three times with essential oil of cloves; and afterwards placed three on one thermometer, and one on another. The first indicated 30° of heat, and the second 35° . The lower degree of heat in the first case most probably arose from the essential oil not being completely evaporated, and the concrete portion which remained producing a similar effect with the fat oil employed in a former experiment.

Spadices plunged for a short time into highly concentrated vinegar, recovered their heat on the evaporation of the fluid.

A spadix which had been five times wetted with vitriolic ether by means of a feather, raised the thermometer to 38° .

When covered with honey, the evolution of the heat was suspended in the spadices for about an hour.

Spadices deprived of heat by being wrapt up in several folds of a black or white stuff, indicated the same degree of heat, and at the same periods, as when uncovered.

Having tied up, as closely as possible, in a pig's bladder from which the air had been previously expelled, a thermometer surrounded by five spadices, it indicated only 30° ; but on being withdrawn from the bladder at eight o'clock in the morning, it almost immediately rose to 45° .

A spadix covered with starch prepared from the powder of the Manioc, gave out no heat till its covering dried and fell off in small portions.

Having formed of paper tubes of a size merely sufficient to contain a spadix in which a thermometer was previously placed, I closed them so as to prevent the air finding its way into them along the instrument. The heat was perceptible to the hand on

touching the external surface of the tube, and the thermometer indicated 37°.

Four spadices placed in a similar apparatus raised the thermometer to 43°.

In these last two experiments no water was produced as in the caper-flask; the paper tubes on examination were perfectly dry. — In another experiment I coated my tubes with very thick starch, renewing it every half-hour. The heat present in the spadices at sun-rise was destroyed; and the thermometers, during the whole day, continued to indicate the same degree as one exposed to the influence of the atmosphere. On withdrawing the spadices from the tubes to which they were luted, the heat was re-evolved. A difference in the colour of the tubes produced no difference in the results.

When only one coating of starch was employed, the heat of the spadices became perceptible on its drying.

A spadix introduced into a phial of Cologne water hermetically sealed, gave out no heat; in a pint bottle of the same water, on the contrary, the heat was very perceptible; arising probably from the greater quantity of air contained in the larger volume of water.

In carbonic acid gas in the air contained in the joints of the bamboo, and in the inflammable air of marshes, the spadices preserved their heat.

Having allowed several spadices to remain in a caper-flask well closed during five hours, a chicken which was introduced into it at the end of that time was immediately suffocated, but soon recovered on being quickly withdrawn. A taper was afterwards extinguished in the same bottle.

I shall not detail a variety of other experiments which are wholly unconnected with the temperature of the spadices of the *Arum cordifolium*; but only observe that it is greatly to be wished that the culture of this plant could be extended to Europe, and that some of our intelligent naturalists would employ themselves in examining the phenomenon which takes place during the process of its fecundation.

The *Arum cordifolium* continues in flower from May to February; but it is during the latter of these months that the flowers are most numerous, and attain the highest degree of beauty and perfection.

In 1777, M. Lamark observed that the spadices of what he terms *Arum Italicum** produced a very sensible degree of heat. “When,” says he, “the expanded catkins of this shrub have ac-

* *Arum Italicum*, accaule, foliis hastato-sagittatis auriculatis, divaricatis, spadice cylindrico luteolo. Encyc. Met.

quired a certain state of development or of perfection, perhaps at the period when the process of fecundation is going forward, their temperature is so much increased as to convey when handled a sensation of burning heat, far above that of other bodies exposed to the atmosphere; this phenomenon, which I remarked ten years ago, I have since perfectly ascertained by repeated observations and experiments."

That the heat evolved by these catkins during the state we have already mentioned, is peculiar to them, and produced in their substance, is in my opinion fully evinced by the following circumstances. Of several catkins composing the tuft which I examined, only one or two at a time exhibited this increase of temperature; while the others remained of the same degree of heat as the surrounding atmosphere, till, in their turn attaining the necessary degree of perfection, they successively displayed the same remarkable phenomenon: this increased temperature continues only a few hours.

Repeated observations for several successive years invariably afforded the same results.—It is my intention to measure, by means of accurate thermometers, the degree of heat which is evolved in this part of the plant.

From the foregoing observations we are led to conclude, that plants are not really deprived of a peculiar heat during the whole course of their vegetation; but that this heat, which doubtless depends on their vital action, and which apparently acquires different degrees of intensity either in certain parts, or at particular periods of their growth, is probably so feeble in the greater number of vegetables as to elude our notice. It is besides probable, that many other plants would be found to display similar phenomena, at least in those parts destined to their reproduction, if they were examined with sufficient care and attention. Finally, we do not hesitate to believe that other species of *Arums*, as well as all the plants belonging to this family, are subject to this increase of temperature under similar circumstances, though in a degree more or less intense in proportion to the thickness of the catkins.

It appears truly astonishing, that among the learned men who since this period have written on vegetable physiology, the generation of plants, and the irritability of their sexual organs, not one of them has bestowed sufficient attention on this important discovery of M. de Lamarck.

Such a circumstance however is certainly deserving of the most accurate investigation.

Perhaps this heat exists in the anthers of all plants; but being evolved only in proportion to their size, it may not be perceptible by our senses in the smaller vegetables. Should

future and more accurate experiments, however, confirm the truth of this conjecture, it may perhaps account for the peculiar motion of certain stamens, for the manner in which the eruption of the fecundating pollen is effected, and for several other phenomena, the causes of which we are still unacquainted with.

It has been already observed, that snow melts more rapidly on meadows than on roads or other ground destitute of vegetation. Now as gramineous plants are frequently in flower during winter, may not the more rapid liquefaction of the snow be explained from the heat evolved by the anthers of these plants? Besides, in their natural relations the grasses are sufficiently allied to the *Arum* to warrant me in forming such a supposition.

From the experiments of M. Hubert, it would seem that the mutilation of the spadices does not prevent the development of their heat; that this evolution of heat is carried on independently of the presence of light, but that the contact of atmospheric air is necessary to its production.

I should have been much surprized, if the spadices of other species of *Arum* had not been calorific. In order to ascertain this, I repeated several of M. Hubert's experiments on the *Arum esculentum*, L. in which he had scarcely discovered a perceptible degree of heat. In my experiment, on the contrary, a single flower, at the same hour, and under the same circumstances as the one he examined, raised the thermometer six degrees above the temperature of the surrounding atmosphere.

With respect to the time at which the heat of the spadices of the *Arum* is evolved, I conceive it must depend on the same circumstances as the expansion of the corols in vegetables which flower and lose their flowers at a particular and fixed period: it is not improbable that the blossoms of all plants expand in consequence of the heat of the stamens acting on the irritability of the petals.

While reflecting on the consequences which might result from the heat of the spadices of the *Arum*, I observed in the cool of a fine morning a great number of bees covering the male catkins of the *Pandanus utilis*, so as to exclude them wholly from the view. As these catkins are formed of a collection of stamens, I could not doubt that the bees frequented them with the twofold intention of collecting honey, while at the same time they were cherished by the heat of them. Too indolent however at the time to ascertain the truth of this conjecture, I returned on the following day to examine a thermometer I had placed on some catkins which had blown during the night; but I was disappointed in the results I expected, owing to the sun being too far above the horizon.

In a short time, however, I convinced myself in another manner, that a sensible degree of heat is evolved not only in the anthers of the *Pandanus utilis*, but likewise in those of different species of canes. With this intention I cut some thin slices of a substance which readily liquefies, such as butter of cocoa; and applied them along several stamens in such a manner, that on melting it sunk into the substance of those portions of the plant with which it was in contact*.

It were much to be wished that physiologists would pursue a course of experiments which promises such beneficial results, especially if conducted with the same care and discernment as those made by M. Hubert.

On our return I found a card from adjutant-general Galaup, to whom I had brought a letter of introduction from major Lavileon, requesting my company and that of Jouvancourt to his nuptials with one of the daughters of monsieur A.

We set out on the 2d for the house of monsieur A. in company with the bride and bridegroom, who had come to Saint Benoit to have the ceremony performed. General Jacob and his staff, M. Grellan, sen. and several other persons of the district, were present at the festival.

The civilities we received from monsieur A. as well as his new son-in-law, the affability of the ladies who were present on this occasion, and the general hilarity of the company, made us forget the volcano, and our projected excursion.

It would have been perhaps more to the taste of Jouvancourt, who is extremely gallant, to have paid his court to the beautiful females at his ease; than to have traversed almost inaccessible mountains, where during half of the time the cold is almost insupportable. But he sacrificed this enjoyment to the pleasure he experienced in not deserting me: and as I could fully appreciate the value of the society he had relinquished on my account, I was at a loss to find words expressive of the gratitude I felt for this mark of his kindness.

The dwelling of monsieur A. is one of the most beautiful in the two islands; by its wild and romantic situation, which he has improved to the greatest advantage. During our stay the plantations of coffee, which were then in flower, diffused a perfume like that of jamine. The palm-trees here and there, intermixed with the *Bombax pentandrum*, *Cycas circinalis*, L. &c. afforded a most delightful and refreshing shade. The garden, which is formed in a hollow of the mountain by which it is bounded on

* In the foregoing experiments, M. Hubert appears to have employed the centigrade thermometer. In order to reduce centigrade degrees to those of Fahrenheit, multiply by 9 and divide by five, and to the quotient add 32.

one side, and nearly surrounded by a running water on the others, and to which we enter by a long avenue of *Casuarina equisetifolia*, L. exhibits in its whole appearance something extremely romantic.

The abode of M. Galaup is not so richly ornamented; but standing upon more elevated ground, we enjoyed from it an almost unbounded prospect. I ascended to the signal-post, which is at no great distance; and from which I had a view of the whole country, from the *Piton-Rouge* to *Saint-Suzanne*. As this spot surmounts the *Champ Borne*, I was from that circumstance enabled to rectify some of my former observations.

It had now become necessary to tear ourselves from the hospitable mansion of M. Galaup: and we returned on the 10th to the house of M. Hubert; who, on account of indisposition, had not been present at the marriage, though a near relation of the bride. We had flattered ourselves with finding him better on our return, but had the mortification to observe that he still continued in the same feeble state.

CHAP. XI.

EXCURSION TO THE GREAT BASIN, THE DRY RIVER, AND THE RIVER OF THE ROCKS.

11th October, 1802.

M. HUBERT, the son of M. Hubert Montfleury, having invited us to his house, offered to act as our guide in visiting the Great Basin; which in the island is called the *Grand Etang*, and lies at no great distance from his residence.

The road which we pursued leads through a plain, and is nearly equidistant from each side of the island. After travelling for about the space of a league we quitted the high road, and crossed the bed of a torrent known under the name of *Rivière Sèche*, or Dry River.

This river remains almost dry during a great part of the year: but, when full of water, rushes along with prodigious impetuosity; and its roaring may be heard at a very great distance, owing to its numerous cataracts, and the immense rocks over which it passes in its course.

We set out with the younger M. Hubert at a very early hour on the morning of the 11th of October. In order to reach the Great Basin, it is necessary to travel two-thirds of the way on horseback: and in this manner we were forced to proceed; for the road is so full of mud that the traveller, during the rainy season, sinks in it up to the knees at almost every step.

To reach the plain, M. Hubert (who, as I have already observed,

acted as our guide) made us repossess the Dry River; after climbing for some time its left bank above a dreadful precipice, called *La Marmite* by reason of its form. We skirted this precipice by a very narrow path on the declivity of the mountain, and among small trees and underwood so thickly set as to conceal the danger from our sight. I was assured that frequently animals, and even negroes, lose their lives by being precipitated from this tremendous precipice into the almost immeasurable abyss below.

Our way had hitherto proved extremely unpleasant. The weather moreover was wet and gloomy: and what tended to make our journey more uncomfortable was, that upon quitting the road, and pursuing our course along the channel of the torrent, the rocks were so slippery in consequence of the late rains, as to force us to take off our shoes, and proceed barefooted.

These rocks are evidently fragments of different kinds of lava; among which we remarked immense blocks of a blue and somewhat blackish basalt, extremely hard, of a very fine and close grain, homogeneous in its texture, and of a smooth and shining surface. This lava, which abounds also in many other places, very much resembles touchstone.

I discovered no plants in the environs of the ravine but such as I had already often seen; except only a species of *Scirpus** which is generally found in the vicinity of volcanoes, but which here was far more beautiful and vigorous than I ever beheld it: the colonists call it *canne marone*, from the faint resemblance of its leaves to those of the sugar-cane.

As we advanced, the country became regularly more woody, and the soil more wet, so that we could scarcely distinguish the course it was necessary to pursue; when suddenly instead of the lofty woods through which we had lately travelled, we met with only shrubs and stunted trees; which in our opinion proved that we were nearly three hundred toises above the level of the sea. Ramparts almost perpendicular, and covered with verdure, surrounded us on every side; and formed an extensive circus, at the bottom of which lay an open and tranquil basin. From this situation we commanded an almost unbounded prospect; which perhaps we admired the more from its having opened on us very unexpectedly.

This water is not so pure as that of the small basins in the other rivers of Bourbon. It very much resembles the stagnant water which is met with in the heaths of Aquitaine. As the water of this basin has no outlet whatever, and is

* *Scirpus iridifolius*, foliis ensiformibus, distichis, substriatis, ramis particularum basi vaginatis, spiculis ferrugineo atris, pedunculatis. N.

often completely dried up by evaporation during the droughts of summer, it would seem probable that it derives its origin and support from rains alone.

M. Hubert related to me, that having visited the *Great Bason*, during a year in which there had scarcely fallen a drop of rain, he was very much surprized to observe something at its bottom of a dazzling whiteness, and resembling a flock of sheep flying before him. On a nearer approach, however, he soon discovered that this appearance proceeded from vast heaps of a moss, probably some *Conferva* which grows at the bottom of the lake when full of water. This moss had been so dried by the heat of the sun, that it was driven before the wind in the form of large flasks.—The depth of the lake or bason may be from thirty to forty feet; it is of a circular figure, and in diameter about the eighth part of a league. What surprised me very much was, the great paucity of aquatic and marshy plants on the margin of the bason, though the nature and situation of the place seemed to be singularly well adapted to their growth.

We observed neither eels nor fishes of any kind in the lake. A few swallows, which skimmed along the surface of the water, alone animated this dreary solitude, to which they were probably attracted by the numerous flies with which the place abounds. I discovered however swimming on its back, and with great agility, round an old log of wood, a very singular insect, of which I caught several. On examining it more attentively, I soon recognised it to be the pond lobster, *Cancer stagnalis* Gmel. so frequently met with in the pools near Paris.

Towards the bottom of the bason, the rampart (which is here more elevated than in other places) cannot be less than three hundred toises in height. On doubling a promontory towards the left, we came in sight of a part of the rampart already mentioned, which appeared singularly beautiful. During rainy weather, numerous cascades mingle their waters, and form at the base a rapid and impetuous torrent, which, instead of emptying itself into the bason, loses itself, and suddenly disappears about half-way.

Here it rains very frequently; and the atmosphere is for the most part loaded with vapours which either occupy the whole extent of the bason, or rest on the surrounding heights so as wholly to obscure the light of the sun.

As the rain which was at first gentle very soon began to fall in torrents, in our progress along the margin of the left bank of the lake, we took shelter in a commodious hut which had been constructed the preceding year by M. Hubert, in order to serve as a temporary retreat to such ladies as might visit the Great Bason.

After reposing ourselves for a short time, we again set out to

visit the *Grand Cascade*. On our way we frequently incurred considerable danger; for the rocks were exceedingly slippery, and the current was so impetuous as to prevent us from obtaining a firm footing. Several plants which I had not hitherto seen, compensated me sufficiently, in my estimation, for the various difficulties we had encountered in our excursion. Among others I found in the margin of the rivulet the *Hypoxis villosa*, and the *Lycopodium canaliculatum*, L. In the bed of the same rivulet I likewise found many small basaltic prisms, from one to three inches in diameter, and from six to eight long; most of them are four-sided, and have very sharp angles.

The rain becoming still heavier, we found it necessary to return to our retreat. My fellow travellers were of opinion that we ought to embrace the first fair moment to return home; but I was unwilling to depart without first taking a view of this singular place, and exactly determining its form and extent. I proposed therefore to remain, in expectation that the land breeze during the night would produce a favourable change in the weather; and that on the following morning we might view at our leisure all the parts of the bason at once, as I had only enjoyed this prospect for a single moment on our first approach to it. But my companions objected to this proposal, because we had been a great part of the day in the water, and had brought with us neither change of clothes, nor any covering for the night, which would most probably be extremely cold. Besides, M. Hubert assured me that the weather was absolutely set in for rain, which might continue for some days. I acquiesced in this opinion; and we immediately proceeded back to his habitation, by the opposite side of the lake to that we had traversed in the morning. We perceived to the left several plants of the *Arum esculentum*, L. which may prove extremely useful to travellers who follow the same route. The declivities along the base of which we proceeded, are more gentle and less elevated than those on the opposite side. We soon fell in with a narrow path frequented by hunters: this path leads to the river of Marsouins, which is at a small distance behind.

The rain had not abated when we left our retreat; but it greatly increased on our re-entering the forest, in order to resume the same route we had taken in the morning. It was moreover so extremely dark, that we could scarcely distinguish even objects at the smallest distance. We stumbled almost at every instant upon stones, or decayed logs of wood, lying in the mud.

When we arrived at the Dry River, the weather cleared up a little; but the rocks were so slippery, that the boldest of the Creoles durst not venture on them. At last, after encountering

much fatigue and danger, we came to the spot where our horses had been left in the morning.

It was completely dark when we mounted these poor animals, which were shivering with the extreme cold; and the rain continued to fall in torrents till we emerged from the forest.

Our horses sunk up to the belly in mud almost at every step; while branches of trees which the darkness of the night did not enable us to avoid, frequently threw us down, and struck against our faces.

During this fatiguing excursion, while wetted to the skin, and shivering with cold, I could not help representing to myself what kind of figure those geologists would have made in my situation, who, comfortably seated in their study, accustom themselves to judge of the structure of the universe and the productions of nature, solely from a few specimens before them; and who, considering as mere collectors such naturalists as have supplied the materials for their compilations, snatch from them both the honour and the fame they have so well earned by frequently exposing their health and life in the promotion of science.

On arriving at Marmite, we did not proceed by the narrow path which skirts the precipice; because my horse was blind on that side, and the ground was so slippery that I did not judge it prudent to expose myself to such a danger. We therefore pursued our course by a road leading through the plain, and found as we advanced that it gradually improved and became more dry. It was nine o'clock when we reached our host's house, where not a single drop of rain had fallen during the whole day.

All of us had suffered very much in this excursion, and I was not long in retiring to rest in order to recruit myself after my fatigue; but scarcely had I fallen asleep, when I was awakened by violent pains in my stomach and bowels, accompanied by a disposition to vomit. Jouvancourt experienced similar symptoms. Cochinard and the negroes who accompanied us also suffered in the same way. We all endeavoured to explain the nature of this affection, but every one ascribed it to a different cause: for my own part, I am of opinion that it originated from the damp weather to which we had been exposed, and the fatigues we had lately undergone.

I took advantage of the opportunity which my stay at M. Hubert's afforded me, of again exploring the *Dry River*, more fully than I had hitherto done. Besides the masses of basalt formerly mentioned, we observed enormous blocks composed of a black hard and porous lava, intermixed with fragments of a reddish and spongy volcanic matter, which, from the effects of friction, had been reduced into pieces of a very small size, that readily struck fire with steel.

Near this river is a current of basalt, which during some ancient eruption has manifestly flowed over a stratum of boulder stones; fast tending to decomposition and incorporated with an earth which, like that of the whole country, is comminuted lava. Both above and beneath the basaltic vein, runs a layer of pebbles of various sizes, being fragments of different currents, and all connected by earth. This curious alternation of compact and decomposed lava, is observed at only a hundred and fifty or two hundred toises above the level of the sea. The intervals then which have elapsed between the volcanic eruptions that produced the compact volcanic matter, must have afforded leisure for vegetation, and for the waters to form strata of a different description. This is the only inference which we mean at present to draw from the facts here stated; and we shall wait for more proofs before attempting to found a system.

M. Hubert had engaged us to proceed on the 14th October to the house of M. Patu de Rosemond, which is situated near Rock River.

M. Patu excels in drawing and painting, and shewed us a great variety of views which he had taken. They were all of them well executed; but that which I admired most in his collection, was a painting in oil, equally striking by the beauty of its colouring, and the savage wildness of the back ground. On the fore ground of the picture there were very happily grouped several persons, among whom, on viewing it attentively, I readily recognised M. Patu himself in the act of sketching the landscape, his charming son seated by his side, and endeavouring to imitate this employment, while in the distance were seen the worthy Doumorier admiring the situation, and Du Petit-Thouars examining by the aid of a microscope some plants which he had collected.—In the same picture there was also delineated the beautiful cataract of Rock River, of which I had received a most magnificent description. M. Patu undertook to conduct us to it after dinner. We accordingly set out, and proceeded along the left bank of the river. From the passage of the *Great Road* to the water-fall, the banks of the river gradually rise, and its bed progressively becomes deeper. Over against M. Patu's it exhibits a beautiful sheet of water; which brought to my recollection our own tranquil streams at their source, conveying freshness and beauty to the flowery banks by which they are confined.

A little higher up, near a beautiful islet covered with palm-trees, we could descend to the borders of the river, where we saw several negresses employed in washing; and on the opposite side a solid wall of lava appeared, extremely remarkable on account of the very regular basaltic prisms which it contains.

In the vicinity of this place, near a grove of coffee-trees sheltered by circumjacent mountains, I beheld for the first time a beautiful *Orchis* in flower, growing upon the decayed trunk of a tree; its corols, when agitated by the breeze, very much resembled a butterfly variegated with purple spots*.

We alighted not far from the waterfall, at the extremity of a plantation of clove-trees. Instead of pursuing the road, which leads to a bridge, we traversed a small thicket which borders the road towards the right; and soon reached the margin of the bason, into which we descended by means of the inequalities in its sides.

Here is situated the great cascade, respecting which M. Patu had not at all exaggerated; for the place, as he has truly remarked, displays scenery alike romantic and picturesque.

The river is at first inconsiderable, but it gradually enlarges from the accession of a number of streamlets. Its bed is full of small basons, into which the water successively falls in the form of little cascades. Where the river begins to expand, there is thrown over it a wooden bridge, beneath which a fall of water of no great height descends into a large bason: its waters are of the greatest purity, but appear dark from their depth, and from the reflection of the lateral rocks, covered with thick verdure. Close to the sides of the embankment are situated two dark and vaulted caverns, augmenting by their depth the extent of the bason, which may be about twenty-five paces in diameter, when the river is not full; for when it overflows every place is filled with its foaming waters, which rush forward with a degree of impetuosity almost irresistible.

It was from this spot that we viewed the magnificent prospect before us; but sublime as the scene appeared to us when seen in this direction, it must be still more so when contemplated from the bottom of the river! It is from the bason on the margin of which we now stood, that the great cascade proceeds; which is not less than sixty feet in height, and from six to ten feet wide. It rushes in an impetuous torrent into a great bason, whose sides are vaulted and cavernous, and the rocks over which it is precipitated are entirely basaltic.

Nothing can be more singular than the effect produced by the bridge. When viewed from the middle bason, it appears as if suspended over-against us; and to form with the sides of the ravine an irregular opening, through which was seen the torrent at a great distance towards the mountains, hemmed in on all sides by arid and rocky banks.

Between *Rock River* and *Saint Benoit*, is situated the pro-

* *Epidendrum Scriptum*, L.

montory of *Bourbier*, which only rises a little above the level of the sea; it is entirely composed of a thick basaltic stratum, of a grey colour, and extremely compact.

Upon the rocks composing this promontory, I did not observe a single species of *Fucus*; but I saw several shells. A small *Limpet**, and a beautiful *Echinus*†, sported in the midst of the agitated waters.

There is found on the shores of the Isles of France and Bourbon, a very curious little fish belonging to the genus *Blennius*. It lives chiefly among the reefs against which the sea breaks with the greatest fury. It is seen, on the retiring of the water, leaping in the spray, and climbing upon the rocks. It sometimes rises entirely out of the water, and remains in this situation for a quarter of an hour without appearing to sustain the least inconvenience; after which it suffers itself to be carried away by the waves, and re-commences its accustomed sport.

In this place I found numerous basaltic fragments, containing chrysolites of a pale yellow colour. The surface of the basaltic rocks forming this promontory had been so much changed by the action of the air and the marine acid, that I readily succeeded in detaching several pieces of the consistence of earth, and capable of supporting a vigorous vegetation. This conversion of lava into earth is a phenomenon which may be observed in many places throughout Bourbon; but is particularly remarkable in the vicinity of *Saint Benoit*.

M. Hubert informed me, that fragments of basalt containing sulphur are frequently found among pebbles near the mouth of the river Marsouins. He had the goodness to present me with some specimens of this kind; as well as a few pieces of a more brittle lava, with small plates of talc, and which contained particles of the same substance.

In this river, as well as in all the others I visited, I saw the *Patella Borbonica*, and a beautiful species of *Nerita*‡; the points which constitute its distinctive character, remaining soft and flexible during the whole life of the animal. These points appear to be composed of a horny pellicle covering the shell, of which they form a prolongation, situated over small apertures. This animal, which I observed frequently at my leisure, is of a yellow colour, thickly spotted with black; or rather black spotted with yellow.

* *Patella granularis*. L.

† *Echinus atratus*. L.

‡ *Nerita aculeata*? L.

CHAP. XII.

FROM EAST RIVER TO THE DISTRICT OF SAINTE-ROSSE.

16th October, 1802.

M. PERIER des Bains, a relation of M. Hubert's, knowing that I wished to visit *East River*, near which he resided, offered to be my conductor; and for this purpose came himself to Saint Benoit, whence we set out on the 16th.

The road from *Saint-Benoit* to *East River* runs close along the sea-shore. We passed several ravines, which deserve to be noticed. The first is *Rivière Sèche*, Dry River, part of which we had already visited; its alluvial depositions have formed a point which bears the same name. I remarked that on this flat shore the pebbles are larger than elsewhere. Our road passed between this plain and a sort of promontory of the same kind as that of *Bourbier*, but which differs from it in this respect, that the waves do not dash against its base.

In proceeding to the little river of Saint Marguerite, we left to the right a precipice of between twenty and thirty feet high, which is a continuation of the promontory of Dry River. This precipice is composed of basalt, in which we could not trace the smallest vestige of the prismatic form; but perhaps the configuration of its surface may have been changed by the influence of rains, friction, and other causes.

In order to reach *Saint-Marguerite*, we crossed the ravine of *Saint-Francois*, which is composed of two branches. Shortly after we fell in with the river of *Saint-Pierre*, and at last reached that which is strictly termed the ravine *Seche*: here the road began to ascend, and ran along a platform or plain extending all the way to *East River*. I employed this and the following day in carefully examining the fissures in this plain; as well as the flat shore which lies before it, forming a little creek named *Mouillage des Orangers*.

In all the pebbles I broke, I observed the same species of lavas as at *Saint-Benoit*; but there is much difference between these productions, and the lavas which occur from *Saint-Denis* to the *Promontory* of *Bourbier*. These last assume a very distinct character; exhibiting neither *trap*, nor *felspar*, nor *zeolite*, but abundance of *chrysolite* of a glassy lustre and bright yellow colour. This *chrysolite* in some places obviously tinges the sand, which is composed of five-tenths of compact basaltic

lava, and four-tenths of chrysolite, one tenth of particles of puzzolana and other coloured lavas, and four-tenths of chrysolitic grains, which from their specific gravity uniformly risc to the surface.

M. Perier des Bains having procured a Creole, who was well acquainted with these places, to accompany us, we proceeded to examine the upper part of East River, the extensive cmbankment of which can be distinguished at a great distance. After passing through some plantations of coffee, we soon reached the right side of the torrent, which is extremely rapid. We descended by means of the shrubs and bushes; among which I observed a small *Lobelia** which seems to thrive on places lately volcanized, where no other plants are observed to flourish.

East River commences at the northern part of what is termed the *Plaine des Sables*, which here rises to at least a thousand and fifty toises above the level of the sea. After pursuing a very winding course for about three leagues from south-west to north-east, it empties itself into the ocean. It originates near a frightful precipice, surrounded on every side by declivities nearly perpendicular, and totally destitute of vegetation. It is extremely difficult to form an accurate estimate of its height, since we found it almost impossible to contemplate it without shuddering. The northern rampart of this precipice forms a continuation of another rampart extremely singular in its structure and disposition. It is here sufficient to observe, that after running for a certain length along the *Plaine des Sables*, it makes a sudden bend, and descends towards the sea, forming the western bank of the torrent under consideration.

From the rapidity of the torrent, the large fragments of rocks that impeded our progress at almost every step, and the slipperiness of the pebbles which prevented us from obtaining a firm footing, we found more difficulty, and greater danger, in exploring this river, than any of those we had formerly visited.

During calm weather, the thermometer stood at $20\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$; but when plunged into the river, it fell in the course of a minute to somewhat below 15° .

As the places we now traversed are produced by volcanic explosions rather than by the agency of water, we encountered at every step large fractures and rents which we were obliged to climb and descend alternately, assisted by the tendrils of various plants: at other times the water of the river obstructed our course, and obliged us frequently to cross it; which we did with considerable difficulty, holding each other by the hands. In about three hours it began to rain so violently, that our guide advised us to return; at the same time assuring us, that in a

* *Lobelia polymorpha*, caule debili prostrato; foliis oblongis, ovatis, linearibusve, subdentatis dentatisve; pedunculis axillaribus longiusculis. N.

very short time the torrent would increase to such a degree that it would be impossible to re-cross it.

In conformity to his opinion, we began immediately to re-trace our steps; much dissatisfied with an excursion which had been attended with so much fatigue, without affording any thing particularly worthy of observation. We halted in order to light a fire, and partake of some refreshment, at the foot of the northern rampart, under the shelter of a kind of grotto formed in a bed of black and somewhat porous lava; on which we observed several trees, particularly that termed in the country the *black fig**. The bark of this tree is composed of very hard and smooth fibres: our guide and Cochinaré formed of it fishing lines, which, when soaked in water, are as strong as the best pack-thread of Europe.

At a short distance from the place where we rested, I observed a fine current of lava, the base of which is washed and somewhat destroyed by the waters. It appears to be formed of a very hard reddish basalt, the surface of which is very smooth, without prisms; and its substance is full of fragments of *chrysolite*, of a dove-colour in their fracture.

We left the river somewhat above the place whence we had descended into it in the morning. Here the embankment is more elevated, and at about a third of its height is a large and well cultivated platform. That part of the embankment superior to this plain is partly composed of pebbles, while the inferior part exhibits an unbroken and uniform current of lava.

We again set out on the morning of the 19th, with the intention of visiting what is termed the *Petite Brûlé de Sainte-Rose*, situated between *East River* and the parish-church. We reached *East River* about ten o'clock. I have already spoken of its embankments, its extent, and the nature of its bed. It must not however be imagined that the waters at any time completely fill this ravine: during their greatest increase there are always left some dry islets; notwithstanding which, the course of this river is frightful.

It is impossible to convey to the mind a more impressive picture than is here exhibited by great masses of rocks scattered without order or regularity, intermixed with depositions of sand almost destitute of vegetation; and among which, from the great declivities of the bed, the waters impetuously rush with a bellowing noise, presenting to the astonished sight only foaming waves unceasingly dashed against the numerous opposing bodies which they encounter in their course. The only plant we observed growing on the dry spots already mentioned, was the *Gnaphalium luteo-album*. L. Is this plant indigenous

* *Ficus Mauritiana* Encyc. Met.

to the country, or has it been brought thither by the Europeans?

After leaving East River, we found the road extremely good all the way to *Saint Rose*. In a short time we fell in with a current of lava, which it was my intention to examine. This current flowed from the mountain during the time of building the church of *Saint Suzanne*, in 1708. Its rough and scorious surface is already covered with *Lichen Vulcani*, a new species of grey rock-moss, which should be placed between the *Lichen paschalis*. L. and the *Lichen ramulosus* of Swartz. The other plants which characterize this stream of lava, and indicate its presence by a low and peculiarly coloured vegetation, are the *Scirpus iridifolius*, *Andromeda salicifolia*, *Celtis orientalis*, *Andropogon aureum*, a species of *Cinchona*, and a beautiful *Dicksonia*. From the date of this eruption, it is evident that vegetation may take place at no very distant period; but the precise term must always be regulated by accidental circumstances. The singular apertures observable in the substance of the lava, some of which are several inches in diameter, are formed by trunks of trees enveloped in the liquid mass. In other parts these fragments of trees have been so rapidly consumed, as to leave only the impression of their forms.

The rains which are extremely frequent in that part of the island included between the rivers *Mat* and *Rampart*, forced us during our visit to the *Brûlé* to take refuge in the house of M. Renaudie, where we remained some days in order to explore every thing worthy of notice in this district.

The Church of *Saint Rose*, surrounded by some small houses, and built of wood, is situated near the *Brûlé*. Here, the sea being more tranquil than on other parts of the coast, vessels may ride in perfect safety. This little bay or creek, by means of which the inhabitants carry on their commerce, is termed *Port Caron*, or *Quai la Rose*. Here I first began to form a just idea of the value of the natural productions to be found upon the shores of Bourbon. In several cavities of the rocks which are filled by the sea during high water, we discovered some very interesting marine productions.

We found here the *Eschinus esculentus*. L. of our shores in great abundance; as well as several Testacea, many of which are common to the Antilles.

In proceeding from the *Quai la Rose* to the place where we intended to stop, we crossed the *Rivière Glissante*, which empties itself into the sea by a considerable cascade. I found upon its banks the *Scavola Kœnigii*. Lam; and a species of *Eugenia*, the foliage of which is extremely magnificent,

The sensitive plant, *Mimosa pudica*. L. which ornaments the borders of the road from *Saint Benoit*, is here so abundant as to prove exceedingly inconvenient.

The road which we now travelled ran through several well cultivated spots; though the soil appeared to have been almost as recently volcanized, as that of the *Brûlé* we had just left.

The habitation in which we at present took up our abode, had formerly belonged to the elder M. Grellan. Near the house he had cultivated a fine orchard; which, though now partly destroyed, still contained several interesting trees, among which I observed the *Ravenala Madagascariensis*. L. *Areca catechu*. L. &c. &c. Upon this last tree I found some beautiful specimens of *Auricularia*, which appeared to belong to that species described by Bulliard under the name of *Auricularia tremelloïdes*, and which is so common on all the old decayed trees in Europe; I likewise noticed two other species which I believe to be new.

M. la Renaudie derives a considerable revenue from the oil of the *Aleurites triloba*. L. This oil is drawn from a kind of nut. The tree which bears it is a native of Madagascar: our host has formed quincunxes of them before his house near the sea-shore, which afford a very agreeable shade. The *Aleurites* is very brittle; and grows with great rapidity, rising to the height of forty or fifty feet. Its form is elegant, and its leaves vary extremely in figure and size.

This district has but lately been settled. In proportion as we proceeded from *Saint Benoit*, and especially from *East River*, we found the inhabitants less intelligent. They still retained that peculiar expression of countenance which is observable in all uncivilized countries, and particularly in those where great physical revolutions have frequently occurred.

The first settlers at *Saint Rose*,—in consequence of being separated from the rest of the island by a torrent frequently impassable, of leading a wandering life in the forests which they gradually cleared and extended, of dwelling on the declivities of a frightful volcano, the very name of which is sufficient to make even the colonist tremble who lives at a distance from it,—have contracted a character conformable to their isolated and uncertain situation; and they have partly preserved even to this day, those savage manners which they only began to lose after the great road was formed, which opened a communication with the rest of the country. Since that period the settlement of some Europeans at *Saint Rose*, has still farther tended to meliorate the manners of the Creoles in this district.

At *Saint Rose*, particularly towards the *Brûlé*, and *Piton Rond*, the colonists are for the most part extremely poor, living

in wretched cabins, and almost never emerging from their forests. The soil however in this part of the island is suited to every kind of culture, especially that of coffee.

The *Piton Rond* though not exceeding forty toises in height, may yet be seen from the *River Mat*, as it is situated near the shore: it lies four leagues from *Saint Benoit* towards the south-east. The great road runs along its base; near which there is a small ravine wherein I discovered a beautiful species of mallow, *Hibiscus liliflorus*.

From the great road that we had hitherto pursued, the *Piton Rond* appeared of a hemispherical form. We ascended it by the western side, which is extremely well cultivated. At the apex, which is perfectly rounded, there is a signal-post, kept by a Mulattoe who was formerly a soldier. The situation of his hut is extremely agreeable, commanding a rich and extensive prospect.

From the *Piton Rond* we had a view of the most beautiful part of the district with the foaming billows dashing against its winding shores, and the sea blended with the sky in the distance; while the *Piton Rouge* which is only three quarters of a league distant, and the declivities upon which it is situated, concealed from our sight the *Pays Brûlé*.

At the foot of the *Piton Rond*, cultivated fields, small houses, rocky ledges, and a vast profusion of the *Pandanus montanus*, form altogether a scene extremely singular and picturesque.

Upon the declivity of a volcano opposite to us, we distinguished several hillocks which were elevated here and there in the form of cones more or less obtuse, and which we conjectured to be the ancient funnels of extinguished volcanoes.

The *Piton Rond* when examined on the side next the sea, is in reality very different from the appearance it assumes on being viewed from the great road. It is distant from the sea, which, we supposed washed its base, about two hundred paces, and is terminated by a solid wall of lava nearly perpendicular. Through the thick foliage with which it was shaded, we could perceive no trace of a prismatic configuration, nor even any considerable fissures.

From the point of *La Croix* to that of *Piton Rond*, rocks produced by currents of the same lavas form causeways, promontories, gulphs, and platforms united to the shore by means of natural bridges more or less elevated. In these lavatic remains time has hollowed out small cavernous basins, which preserve the water that flows into them during the influx of the tide. There are also several deep caverns; into which the waves rushing impetuously with a prodigious noise, are again thrown

back to the height of twenty-five or thirty feet, and descend again in the form of spray of a dazzling whiteness.

The shock of the waves in these caverns, from which the inclosed air endeavours to escape, produces large fissures in the moles or causeways. The water preserved in the small basons contributes by evaporation, and the crystalization of salt, to the decomposition of the rocks; thus by the action of the sea itself the form of its shores are every day changing.

Under one of these platforms at the bottom of a small gulph, there doubtless exists one of those subterranean excavations into which the water can only enter by means of a hole, as I have witnessed, and that in too small a quantity to fill it completely. We observed at a certain distance from the sea two small funnels, each having a hole at the bottom of from four to five inches in diameter: the most distant sends forth such a bellowing noise, that I was at first terrified on accidentally approaching it, till I learnt whence the sound proceeded; and the other, besides the air which it expels with great violence, ejects a certain portion of water, which, in consequence of its particles being separated by the action of the air, rises like a white smoke to the height of six or seven feet, very much resembling that proceeding from the crater of a volcano.

The aperture at which the water enters, exhibits another phenomenon. The air within the grotto, compressed by the force of the waves, and unable to find a sufficient vent by the two small funnels, expands and re-acts upon the entering waters; expelling them with the greatest violence, and in the form of a very thick snow, which mingles with the torrents that the contiguous rocks beat back in several different directions.

Can it be possible for either animals or vegetables to exist in such situations? I here however observed an animal of the genus *Blennius*, and a species of conferva remarkable for its beautiful green colour*.

I will not compare these diminutive eruptions with those of the volcanic mountains which surrounded us; but it must, I conceive, be admitted, that their effects bear a certain degree of resemblance to each other. Perhaps volcanoes themselves are only immense vaults, underneath which a sea of liquified matters exert on a grand scale the same fury as the ocean does beneath the rocks I have here described.

* *Conserva antenna, filamentis simplicibus parallelis, inferne aequalibus, superne articulatis.* N.

I found in the holes filled with water, an *Ulva** of a very singular form.

We caught a cuttle-fish, *Sepia octopus*, similar to one of those found on our shores, and which is here eaten by the Blacks; who regard this animal with a kind of terror, from an idea that they attack persons diving by grasping them close round the face and head with their arms and tentacula. I could not yield my assent to this belief; though a similar notion prevails in Provence, where the fishers relate the same thing concerning a fish in every respect similar to the one here mentioned.

It now only remained for us, before visiting the volcano, to take a view of the *Piton Rouge*, and what is termed by the islanders *les Cascades*. A colonist named M. Deschasseurs entertained us to take his house in our way, which is situated precisely at the entrance to those singular places. We arrived at this habitation on the 22d: and learned during dinner, with no small degree of pleasure, that for some days past a noise had been heard in the canton, which is usually considered as the precursor of an eruption; and that since that time the volcano exhibited a red flame, and had ejected a current of lava which pursued its course towards the coast.

In order to reach the house of Deschasseurs, we travelled along the great road, which is very good, till we came to the ravine of *Constantin*, so named from a Black who had been formerly killed near this place. The traces of volcanization became more evident at every step. The surface of the lava had retained even the smallest wrinkles; and the red-coloured rubbish of which the soil was composed, we should have supposed scarcely capable of supporting vegetation, had we not observed it clothed with a wild and luxuriant verdure.

After passing the *Ravine of La Croix*, we began to distinguish before us the great burnt land (*Grand Pays-Brûlé*); towards which we advanced, and which exhibited all the appearance of nature in ruins. Its square superficies is more than twelve millions three hundred thousand toises: its black colour, the majesty of its attitude, the dome of the volcano which terminates it to the right, the foaming ocean which bounds it to the left, the profound solitude which reigns around,—all present to the astonished traveller a spectacle truly awful and sublime. I watched with the greatest impatience the decline of day, in order to enjoy during the obscurity of night a view of these streams of fire, which I

* *Ulva reticulata*, fronde reticulata, ramis linearibus, planis, varie perforatis. Forsk.

was informed had escaped from the sides of the mountain, and of which I was anxious to form an accurate idea.

The *Piton Rouge* rises from seventy to eighty feet above the platform on which it is situated (termed *Montagne Rouge*, and which is thirty or forty toises above the level of the sea); taking its name, like the mountain it supports, from the colour of the lava of which it is composed.

After encountering various difficulties, we quitted the sea shore in order to explore our way to the summit of the *Piton Rouge*. When arrived at the top of this mountain, we enjoyed a most superb and solemn spectacle. Behind us, the calm sea and serene sky were blended in the distance. On our right rose the *Piton Rond*, exhibiting a truncated aspect towards the sea. Before us, a mountain reared its majestic head; and concealed from our view the sun, which still shone on the other side of the island. Over its dark and wooded ridge were scattered elevations resembling unequal waves. On the left lies the vast volcanic district; the dark and fuliginous aspect of which fills the mind with gloom. A huge dome of surprising regularity, surmounted by a prominent truncation, crowns and commands the prospect. This dome is the furnace of the volcano, or vent by which the subterranean fires seem to communicate with those of heaven. Its enormous sides are marked by shades of a more livid hue, and metallic tints. These are extinguished currents of a yellow, greyish, or bronze colour, which had forced a passage through the scorious crust of the volcano.

But when night had wrapped these silent abodes in the thickest shades of darkness, a new species of horror arrested our admiration. The crested summits, and the mass of mountains, were still depicted under a dark sky. The crater of the furnace emitted a column of blazing smoke; which was dissipated in the air, but coloured with fire some clouds which floated in the higher regions of the atmosphere. Amid distant and confused peaks, lightened by a sanguineous gleam, a burning current, the source of which was concealed from our view, slowly conveyed its glowing waves over a black soil, rendered still more dark and dismal by the glare of the liquid lava.

CHAP. XIII.

FIRST JOURNEY TO THE VOLCANO, AND ARRIVAL AT ITS CRATER.

24th October, 1802.

HAVING communicated to several persons my design of ascending to the volcano on the side towards the sea, I entreated M. Deschasseurs to procure me a guide: all my friends, however, joined in advising me from this rash enterprise as they termed it, at the same time assuring me that no one would be found willing to accompany me. "You will find," added they, "large chasins which it will be impossible to cross, heaps of cinders and ashes in which there is every risk of sinking, or you may at last meet death in some fiery torrent escaping from the sides of the mountain. On that side where the lava is usually ejected, cold rains besides frequently prevail; and hunters who have penetrated into those regions, have perished from the cold, or been suffocated by the sulphureous vapours."

I had wished very anxiously to visit this fiery mountain, and this desire was greatly increased on learning that no person had ever succeeded in the enterprise. I regarded as exaggerated the terrors with which they endeavoured to inspire me, and Jouvancourt partook of my sentiments; but the Blacks, discouraged by what they had heard from the slaves of the canton, displayed the greatest terror: they even proceeded to remonstrate; and, in order to induce us not to proceed to the crater by so unusual a road, one of them related several traditions which are prevalent in the country. They had, he said, learnt from many old natives of the island, that the volcano was the patrimony of the Evil Spirit; that it was the mouth of hell: that to white men it was peculiarly dangerous, since *they* never returned; the demons reducing them to slavery, and employing them to dig in the mountains, to direct the course of currents of lava, and to throw fuel on the fires, under the orders of negroes who were not more sparing of lashes than the whites are to their slaves. They even assured us that they had themselves at a distance off troops of whites employed in this manner.

These reasons produced no effect: I remained inflexible, and was very far from considering the road so perilous as they were inclined to represent it; besides, as Jouvancourt and myself were exposed to the same dangers, we conceived we had a right to order our people to proceed without reply. It was altogether different with respect to Cochinaré; he was solely master of his

own actions: in order, however, not to lose time in fruitless altercations, and to induce them to follow us, we declared that we had changed our design, and that we would confine ourselves during the present excursion to visit the *Pays-Brûlé* without ascending the volcano.

We departed from the house of M. Deschasseurs on the 24th.

From *Piton Rouge* to the *Pays Brûlé*, we found it necessary to cross the *Bois Blanc*, or *White Wood*.

The *Bois Blanc* is a part of the northern declivity of the volcano: this declivity begins at the spot whence East River derives its origin; it is still inhabited, and covered with majestic trees growing upon the currents of lava, which, except for this circumstance, we should scarcely have supposed congealed: The only plants we met with in the depths of this forest, and upon the aged palm-trees, were some ferns and several species of orchis, which perhaps require but a thin bed of vegetable mould for their support. Here the most common tree is that vulgarly called *white-wood*, and from which the canton derives its name: it attains to a great height, and is of a considerable diameter; its calyx is persistent and fleshy, of a campanulate form, and about an inch in diameter; its colour is then of a delicate carmine, and it diffuses an odour like that of apples. The tree under consideration belongs to the genus designated by botanists under the appellation of *Hernandia**: its leaves vary according to the age of the individuals; it is therefore necessary to have viewed it in different states, not to regard it as belonging to different species.

This forest is intersected by a ravine which divides it into two branches, extremely shallow at their mouth, and terminating at an embankment almost in the shape of a peak, which forms the continuation of that named the *Rampart du Bois Blanc*. On reaching the opposite verge of the forest, we beheld through the trees the vast *Pays-Brûlé*, which terminates a parallel rampart that lay exactly before us in the distance.

After descending about half-way the rampart of *Bois Blanc*, I discovered to the right a small aperture leading to an obscure and tortuous abyss, partly concealed from view by some withered and yellow branches. At the time I paid little attention to this opening; merely contenting myself with throwing into it a large stone, which I heard rebound several times from the sides of the precipice, but could not perceive strike the bottom. I have since learnt from several of the inhabitants, that during the great eruptions of the volcano there is exhaled from this opening a very sensible and frequently an inconvenient heat. To this circumstance, doubtless, must be attributed the withered state of

* *Hernandia ovigera*. L.

the vegetables surrounding it; at which I was a good deal surprised, though I did not at the time endeavour to conjecture the cause. This aperture is about twenty or twenty-five feet above the level of the sea.

At the bottom of the rampart lies the *Pays Brûlé*. The great ravine of *Bois Blanc*, or of the Brûlé, which is almost always dry, runs along the foot of this rampart, and parallel to its base: a wood which it intersects in its course extends about a quarter of a league into the *Pays-Brûlé*. The *Andropogon aureum*, *Dicksonia abrupta*, *Scævola Kaenigii* Lam. *Andromeda salicifolia* Smith, are most common in this place. I was much surprised to meet with here the *Mimosa Lebbeck*. L.: these last trees must unquestionably have been brought hither by the first settlers.

Some unfortunate creoles who were unable to procure land elsewhere, had formerly resolved to settle in the woody part of the great ravine, a little above the tract which they term *The Road*. In the small limits inclosed by the ramparts of the *Bois Blanc* and *Tremblet*, these men had constructed their humble habitations, and cleared away the recent lava. The eruptions of the volcano, which yearly renewed their ravages, were not sufficiently considerable to force them to renounce their rash enterprise. But it is affirmed that the mountain, as if willing to punish this usurpation and give a lesson to the cupidity of man, in 1787 ejected a current of burning matter which flowed in a direct course towards the new establishments. This current was preceded by a flame which laid waste every thing in its progress, and the lava afterwards encrusted the wrecks which the fire had spared. Can it be believed, that after such a terrible example any individual would be found sufficiently bold to attempt forming a similar establishment? Yet it is certain, that when we visited this spot one of the colonists had a little before reached it with that intention; but as no one ever crosses the Brûlé but on the most urgent business, and then never penetrates into its interior, it has long continued to be a haunt for the Maroons, who occasionally sally forth and pillage every thing within their reach. The unfortunate cultivator of the *Pays Brûlé*, living in perpetual terror of these marauders and of the flames of the volcano, was at last compelled to abandon his pursuit.

After descending into the Brûlé, we halted in order to breakfast, and prepare ourselves for the fatigues of an uncertain journey. While the Blacks finished their meals I proceeded with Jouvancourt about a quarter of a league parallel to the sea, in order to take a view of the country; and discover, if possible, by the aid of a telescope, the most practicable course. The weather extremely delightful; not a single cloud obscured the atmosphere:

and I obtained a distinct view of the Brûlé, and of the volcano by which it is surmounted. At a little after eight the vapour began to collect; and, appearing to come from behind the dome of the mountain, partly concealed from our sight the wild beauties of the country we were about to explore.

This circumstance determined us first to ascend to a spot whence the great ravine of the *Bois Blanc* seemed to originate; and we purposed afterwards to climb an acclivity which did not appear, from the point where we now stood, to be wholly inaccessible, and from which it might be possible to reach the rampart of *Bois Blanc*.

We found the bed of the great ravine very abrupt, straight, and covered with several hollows which the water had worn out in the solid lava. As it was probable that the places into which we were about to penetrate would be wholly destitute of this necessary article, I recommended to our people to lay in a supply before leaving the great ravine.

In our road I met with several plants which I had not before seen; the principal of which were two fine species of *Pteris*. The fructification of the one * was of a silver colour; the other † was remarkable for the beauty of its leaves, and the arborescent nature of its trunk. A small *Polypodium* ‡ more particularly attracted my attention: it grew upon the large branches and twigs of some trees; its simple bifurcated or irregularly three-cleft leaves would appear to indicate that this vegetable had degenerated from its original form.

On reaching to the height of two hundred and fifty or three hundred toises above the level of the sea, I first met with a beautiful species of *Pteris* §, which is likewise prevalent in the rest of the Brûlé. This plant is the first that springs up on extinguished currents of lava; and is more or less vigorous in proportion to the coolness of its situation, or the age of the lava on which it vegetates. When in full vigour, its stem is five or six inches in diameter, and four feet in height. Its fronds, of a beautiful lively green, expand gracefully from the top, like the leaves of the palm tree; and are two or three feet long.

The great ravine of *Bois Blanc* originates at about a league

* *Pteris Cræsus*, frondibus pinnatis, pinnis infimis auritis, biapertisque; tionibus argenteis. N.

† *Pteris marginata*, caule subarboreo, frondibus tripinnatis, pinnulis profunde pinnatifidis, acuminatis, serratis. N.

‡ *Polypodium multifidum*, frondibus lineari-lanceolato-acutis, simplicibus, bifidis, trifidisve. N.

§ *Pteris osmundoides*, caule arboreo, frondibus pinnatis, pinnis sterilibus; pinnulis ovato-oblongis, obtusis, floriferis, strictissimis, filiformibus, acutis. N.

distant from the sea, in a large hollow called *Trou Caron*. After reaching this place we were obliged to continue our route with a hatchet in our hands, in order to open a passage through the underwood towards the left. In a short time we reached a marshy spot of ground, where we discovered a deserted maroon camp, in which Cochinarde lighted a fire. After a most fatiguing and hazardous ascent, we too late discovered that the road we had chosen led to an impassable chasm; and, to increase our embarrassment, it was found impossible to descend by the same track. We therefore determined to proceed along the side of the embankment. In our way we caught hold of the shrubs, like so many apes; yet, notwithstanding every precaution, several of our negroes tumbled down with their loads, which it wasted much time to recover. We at length reached the acclivity that we had viewed in the morning from the sea shore, and the hopes we had conceived of its being accessible were not wholly disappointed. It was, however, very abrupt, and composed of small fragments of lava, which rendered our footing extremely insecure: its surface was overrun with a species of *Lichen*, which gave it an ash-coloured hue.

Before ascending to its top we distributed some arrack to our people, and promised two glasses more to him who should first reach the summit of the mountain; but they continued so extremely sluggish, notwithstanding this promise, that Cochinarde, Jonvancourt, and myself, reached it full three-quarters of an hour before the most active of these negroes.

We now found ourselves upon a very extensive platform, the limits of which a thick mist prevented us from fully discovering. We could only distinguish the *Piton de Crac* rising majestically on our left, and concealing its lofty summit in the clouds.

After all our negroes had arrived, we proceeded towards the *Piton de Crac*; which being woody, and covered with a great number of palm trees, would supply us with the means of constructing a camp. I besides hoped that at its base would be found some streams of water, as its angular summit is almost constantly surrounded with vapours; and I likewise observed some traces of cascades on its sides. I discovered, however, on a near inspection, that these cascades only appeared during great falls of rain; and that the water, percolating through the soil, disappeared on arriving at the base of the *Piton*.

These mountains being all volcanic, it was impossible to drive stakes into the earth; we therefore availed ourselves of some small trees growing near each other, in order to supply the place of pillars for our camp. Scarcely was it constructed before I began to prepare for my departure at day-break, in order to ascend the summit of the volcano. As the road ap-

peared to be extremely bad, I determined to carry only what was absolutely necessary, and to leave the most of our baggage in the camp under the care of the negroes; but what vexation did I experience on learning, that from the negligence of our attendants, notwithstanding my earnest recommendation, they had not provided a supply of water! I gave orders that an immediate search should be made for some in the neighbourhood of our present station.

In proportion as the day began to decline, the heavens assumed a more serene aspect, the clouds moved towards the sea, and the temperature was extremely mild and delightful. At sunset the thermometer stood at 13° , and every thing indicated the approach of a fine morning; how painful, therefore, would it have been to renounce the idea of a journey which promised such a happy termination! I perceived, however, the situation to which we were reduced: the negroes very soon returned from an unsuccessful search;—no spring existed in these volcanized regions. I passed the night in the greatest anxiety; and Jouvancourt, who, in order to save our water, had refrained from drinking since our departure from the river of *Bois Blanc*, now began to suffer extreme thirst.

At three in the morning I left the camp in order to view the thermometer, which was suspended from a tree at a short distance; it stood at 11° . The most solemn silence reigned around. I continued to admire these solitary deserts, into which the footsteps of man had never penetrated; I thought that at a greater elevation I should discover still more subjects for wonder and contemplation. The negligence of Cochinard might prevent me from enjoying this gratification. I returned to the camp much enraged at his conduct: I even suspected him of some sinister design, for he had not displayed his usual zeal on the present occasion. The distressing thirst of my friend and fellow-traveller augmented my ill-humour. I waked our people, made them again light the fire, and immediately dispersed them in different directions in quest of water; at the same time informing them, that the want of this essential necessary would not alter my intentions, and that though some of us might perish with thirst I was determined to depart precisely at six o'clock for the crater.

Cochinard could not be found. What had become of him? I was expressing my fears to Jouvancourt, that he had abandoned us, when I heard him arrive, crying, *Drink, drink*. He held in his hand one of our calabashes full of water. Affected by the situation to which we were reduced, and with a view of repairing his neglect, he took advantage of the clear moon-light in order to search for water, which he at last found in the hollow of a rock. Though this water was of a very indifferent quality, it proved

in our situation extremely acceptable; and we immediately dispatched our negroes to fill our empty calabashes.

I delayed our intended ascent to the crater till the following day, as the mists had already begun to collect upon the mountain; but our present station being one of the most singular in the whole island, I had no cause to regret this delay.

On this platform, which may be about three leagues in its greatest diameter, grew most of the plants which we had found scattered over all the different regions of the volcano, besides others common to different points of elevation. It was here that I first beheld a beautiful species of *Andromeda** in full blossom; as also the *Dracæna flabelliformis*, which we had formerly observed growing on the trunks of old trees, or upon the sides of rocks: here it grew among the scorixæ, and upon a kind of burnt earth that possesses in a wonderful degree the faculty of absorbing and retaining moisture.

Besides a variety of other plants, the *Pteris osmundoides* grows in such abundance, that I have given to this platform the name of the *Plain of Osmondes*. It is like an enclosure contained within the rampart of the volcano: it opens towards the sea, where the mountain of *Sueurs* and the declivities of the *Pays-Brûlé*, terminate in a more or less abrupt manner. It was by the *Brûlé* that I proposed to descend on our return from the crater. I took advantage of our present leisure, to cause the negroes to form a practicable road at the commencement of the declivities by which we proposed to proceed. By cutting the branches, breaking the fragments of scorixæ, and filling up the principal holes, the way was rendered tolerable to the distance of a quarter of a league beyond a little ravine arising in the *Piton Crac*, and entering the great ravine of *Bois Blanc*. The labour bestowed on this road was not, as the blacks supposed, wholly useless: we found it extremely desirable on our return from the crater; when, exhausted by fatigue, it would have been almost impossible for us to make our way among the thick underwood, and over loose fragments of scorixæ profusely scattered in every direction.

From the most elevated part of our tract, we perceived the source of the *Bois Blanc* to our left before us lay the *Pays-Brûlé*; declining towards the sea; to the right we discerned the extremity of the *Rempart de Tremblet*, which terminates at the sea shore. *Table Point*, formed by the volcanic ejections, and which we afterwards visited, appeared at a great distance in the form of a light cloud.

The weather had been mild and gloomy during the whole evening. A land breeze, however, springing up, dispersed the

* *Andromeda buxifolia*. Smith.

vapours; and in about an hour and a half after sun-set, the sky assumed a pure and serene aspect: the thermometer fluctuated between $12\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, and 11° . Day now began to dawn; and we took advantage of the mild light it afforded, to pursue our way among these unexplored deserts.

Not expecting to find on this mountain wood enough to light a fire, we carried with us a quantity of boiled rice sufficient to subsist upon for two days; leaving the rest of our baggage in the camp, under the care of three Negroes whom we had brought with us from the house of M. Larenaudie. Those who accompanied us we only loaded with our cloaks, and a sufficient quantity of water. I took with me my own knapsack, with the necessary contents; but on the present occasion I, as well as Jouvancourt, had not sufficient foresight to carry an additional pair of shoes. Our intrepid hunter Cochinar (who, like the negroes, had perhaps all his life walked bare-footed) did not dream of providing shoes or stockings on this occasion: he had traversed the volcanic scorix on the mountains of *Sueurs*, and now defied the ruggedness of the regions nearer to the crater.

At ten o'clock no cloud had yet intercepted the dazzling brilliancy of the sun: but the plain of Osmondes already was covered with mist, exhibiting the appearance of a lake full of water; and the summit of *Piton Crac*, of a promontory which I named Jouvancourt, and of *Nez Coupé*, arose like so many islets in an ocean of vapours. These exhalations soon reached us, but quickly passed without even moistening our garments. We now began to experience much inconvenience from the excessive heat, and halted for a short time in order to enjoy some repose. Scarcely however had half an hour expired, before the thermometer indicated $12\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. Vegetation had now become extremely scanty; and the few plants that were still scattered over the soil, exhibited a very sickly appearance.

Some specimens of the *Polytrichum glabrum* grew upon the scorix, at the height of eleven hundred toises; and the *Lichen vulcani* flourished in still more elevated regions, and would perhaps have vegetated on the very summit of the mountain if the lavatic matters had been sufficiently decomposed to support it.

In a short time we again set out; but the sharp and rough fragments of scorix which we now met with, rendered it almost impossible to proceed: they rolled under our feet, bruising and lacerating them in a most dreadful manner by their asperities; our pantaloons were soon torn to pieces, and our limbs covered with blood.

Travelling in a region where a thick fog prevented us beholding any of the surrounding objects, we met with nothing to divert our attention from the pain we suffered. The lava over

which we passed was all of that species which is known in the island under the name of *Graton*, and by which appellation I shall hereafter frequently designate it.

We continued to proceed for more than an hour at a short distance from each other, almost uncertain what course we were pursuing. We soon began to experience an ardent thirst, which we were inclined at the time to attribute to the nature of our water, but which doubtless must have been merely the effect of our great and continued exertions. I shuddered to reflect that, before attaining our object, we must still, for three or four hours longer, combat with similar hardships; and that if we expended our water in the same proportion as we had hitherto done, it would be wholly exhausted before the termination of the day.

While indulging in such melancholy reflections, the mists were suddenly dissipated; and I could distinguish towards the right, at the distance of two hundred paces, a small mount in the form of a truncated cone. We called this first crater of the volcano *Piton de Faujas*, in honour of that celebrated geologist; who had so carefully explored similar volcanic mountains. Viewed from the *Piton Rouge*, it appears to rise between the *Nez Coupé* and the *Piton Crac*, but on more elevated ground; once before I had a view of the *Piton Faujas*, seven leagues out at sea, having the central crater to the north-west.

The *Piton Faujas* amply recompensed me for all my toils. It exhibits a complete volcano in miniature, with all its appendages. Time seems to have respected all its peculiarities, and to have presented its form entire. A truncated cone surmounted by its crater, a lateral vent on the side of the *rampart*, and a sunk hollow from which a considerable stream of lava issuing near the base proceeded towards the Osmundian plain, are still visible. This diminutive volcano manifests, in respect of form, situation, and supposed origin, a striking similarity to *Monte Nuova*.

The eruption of the 27th June, 1787, of which M. Hubert was himself an eye-witness, has left many visible traces of its progress. In the course of a week the current of lava reached the sea, distant at least three thousand nine hundred toises from its source; and the solid contents of ejected matter were calculated at eleven millions seven hundred thousand toises.

Here we surmounted the fogs which conceal from our view all the inferior regions. The dome of the volcano on which we stood, appeared as it were isolated in the air. We perceived around us only heaps of *graton*, but somewhat higher we could discern several veins of a more or less brilliant yellow. We determined to reach them, in the hope that they would afford a

smoother road, and perhaps even conduct us to the crater whence they issued.

We now frequently observed a singular volcanic production dispersed among the scoræ: it was in the form of balls, the largest of which did not exceed a foot in diameter, and which appeared to me very different from the volcanic balls hitherto described. Some of them are of the size of an egg; and they are all formed with an exterior crust, which is more or less than an inch thick according to the volume of the ball. This crust is sufficiently compact, and incloses porous lavas irregularly scorified with occasional cavities. The exterior surface of the crust is pretty uniform; but there are sometimes fissures filled up with a white solid stony substance that projects beyond it. The whole ball is usually surrounded by *graton*, which only adheres to it loosely. When it is the same lava loaded with chrysolites which has formed the *graton*, the compact layer in the inside includes for the most part moisture. It is common to find water in these cavities, though externally the lava appears altogether dry.

The fatigues of the ascent progressively increased; and the sun, which had hitherto been obscured by fogs, now burst forth in all its splendour, rendering the heat which was formerly oppressive now almost insupportable. Our poor negroes, exhausted by fatigue, who had hitherto followed us without a murmur, now weeping bitterly, represented to us that their mangled limbs could no longer support them: and entreated us to suffer them to remain on the spot where we now were, leaving them a little rice and water; and not to abandon them on our return, as the mist would render it impossible for them to retrace their way to the inhabited part of the island.

My domestic especially excited my compassion: and I had nearly acquiesced in their request, when Cochinard, better acquainted than myself with these heights, stated to me that frequently in an instant a thick fog would set in; and cover for several days this unknown region; and that if I agreed to the petition of the blacks, it would be nearly impossible for us to find them alive again. These unfortunate men, however, were unable to proceed farther; and we could not think of re-descending to the plain of *Osmondes*, since we had already accomplished the most laborious part of our journey, and could besides distinguish no points proper to direct our course. We likewise hoped to find a smoother soil and a little rest on arriving at the summit of the volcano, which could not be now distant more than an hour's walk. I proposed therefore to Jouvancourt that he should assist me in carrying the baggage, in order to relieve the negroes. I gave them at the same time some arrack, and allowed them to enjoy a short repose.

In about a quarter of an hour after, resuming our journey, we reached one of the veins we had distinguished from the *Piton de Faujas*. Its even and smooth surface afforded an excellent road; and our negroes, resuming their courage from this circumstance, insisted on relieving us from the baggage. These currents near the summit appear to have been arrested in an early stage of their descent; and their surfaces, in cooling, have assumed the most varied and whimsical forms. In fact, from the manner in which we paint a dragon, I am tempted to believe that it is no more than an allegorical representation: of which the form is derived from these extraordinary contortions of lava; and the power, the wide throat, the flaming and sulphureous breath, and the dismal groanings, from the stupendous phenomena of volcanoes.

All our globe is covered with traces of volcanic revolutions; and history has every where preserved the remembrance of the most dreadful of volcanic earthquakes, which has blotted from the face of nature a country as large as Asia and Africa, if any credit be due to the narratives of the Egyptians. A great image was necessary to express this tremendous power: hence the idea was conceived of a fire-vomiting animal, as swift as the lightning, and more terrible than the thunder. This ingenious emblem is to be found among all ancient people; the Chinese and Indians, the Egyptians, Greeks, and Peruvians.

But I forget that I am more than twelve hundred toises above the level of the sea, that the currents whose fantastic forms I have noticed now terminate, and that we again encounter rugged and broken fragments of lava. We had not proceeded far when some hollow noises broke upon our ear: they were first perceived by Jouvancourt, who was somewhat before me; and almost immediately afterwards we were assailed by a strong sulphureous smell. We now reached a kind of platform, on which arose a conical crater, that we instantly recognized to be the same we had distinguished from the house of M. Deschasseurs.

At one o'clock, the thermometer exposed to a brilliant, stood at $20\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$, and even ascended to 21° ; the weather was perfectly calm.

CHAP. XIV.

DESCRIPTION OF THE SUMMIT OF THE VOLCANO.

THE crater at the base of which we had arrived with so much fatigue and difficulty, is about a hundred and sixty feet high. It did not appear to be truncated; and its sides are extremely abrupt, often making with the horizon an angle of 80° . They are composed of small currents of vitrified scoriæ; spongy, light, extremely brittle, and their external surface brown. The cellular partition, which we observed in these scoriæ, either reflect a metallic lustre, or are of a brilliant red. This volcanic substance crumbles between the fingers, and can easily be reduced to a shining powder.

From the *Piton* we perceived to the right and left some parts of the limb of two immense craters, which induced us to name the one under consideration the *central crater*.

The axis of this crater is nearly perpendicular; and it is furnished at its summit with a round aperture, forty toises in diameter, and about eighty feet deep. The bottom of this crater was filled with wrecks of lavatic matters; and its sides appeared to be formed of different lavas, hard, grey, compact, and porous.

Through some interstices in the lava, issued slight vapours which left traces of a sublimed sulphur on the places exposed to their action.

Jouvancourt, who had proceeded towards the right, suddenly stopped, as if thunderstruck; and from the inarticulate cries he uttered, I conjectured he had witnessed some phænomenon sufficiently extraordinary to deprive him of the power of speech. The negroes who surrounded him, likewise appeared as if suddenly petrified. I advanced, and at the sight of a spectacle so truly astonishing was myself rooted to the spot without the power of giving a reason for what I experienced; when all at once two columns of ignited matter red-hot in the midst of sunshine, darted to the height of twenty toises. Fragments of rock still unfused, and dragged along with the fiery tide, were projected from it with violence; and fell with a hideous crash, after having described a long parabola: while a rushing noise like that of an immense cascade accompanied the majestic scene, overwhelming the soul with wonder and admiration.

Having some time before heard of the death of the justly celebrated Dolomieu, I bestowed his name upon the crater un-

der consideration. It was not till half an hour had elapsed, that we thought of descending in order to seek upon the platform a current of solid lava on which we could repose after our fatigues. We soon discovered the object of our search; and being unable at present to pursue our examination into the objects around us, we determined to rest in our present station during the night.

In proportion as the evening advanced, the weather became more mild, and the clouds were partially dispersed by the setting in of the land breeze. Our horizon was still, however, limited; and we could not, with all our anxiety, discover the environs of the volcano.

At sunset the thermometer indicated 110, and fell towards midnight as low as 6°. Notwithstanding the hardness of our bed, and the light and noise which, issuing from the volcano, produced the most terrible effect during the darkness of midnight, we all slept extremely sound, doubtless in consequence of the great exertions we had made on the preceding day. I did not even awake, notwithstanding the extreme cold, to mark at day-break, as was my custom, the degree of heat indicated by the thermometer.

When we awoke, the inferior regions were still enveloped in thick clouds; but through some of the interstices produced by currents of air, I could now distinguish objects at a great distance around.

When ascending the *Pays Brûlé*, and traversing the rampart of *Bois Blanc*, we had perceived it opposite to that of *Tremblet*, with which it is nearly parallel; and which, receding from the sea-shore, extends from east to west for about the space of three thousand toises. These opposite ramparts, which seem so distinct, are only a continuation of each other: their extremity being bent into the figure of a semicircle; and confounded, behind the dome of the mountain, with what is termed the *Rempart de l'enclos du volcan*, "rampart of the inclosure of the volcano."

We afterwards visited the outside of this inclosure, to which we descended by the aid of some solitary shrubs that had sprung up on those parts of the declivity where the lava was decomposed. At the bottom of the rampart we reached a space sufficiently plain and smooth to deserve the name of the *platform*, and which lies close to the base of the dome upon which we now were.

The central crater, which appeared, from the side by which we reached it, to be the most elevated part of the mountain, is in fact only on a level with a vast crater which we visited in the morning, and which then threw out neither lava nor smoke.

Jouvancourt, who arrived at it first, bestowed my name upon this volcanic aperture.

During the eruption of 1787, which we have already mentioned, the lavas were emitted from the crater Bory. Seven or eight years ago, this crater still continued to throw out clouds of smoke; and I have been assured since my departure from Bourbon that it has again opened, and ejected a torrent of liquid matter. There was only a single opening at the summit of the volcano till 1766, when the central crater burst forth from the side of the mountain: at that time it assumed the form of a truncated cone, but has since become considerably elongated. The central crater, at first extremely insignificant, has been raised in a very short time to its present height. We made the tour of this crater, in order to approach as near as possible to its modern mouth. Observing that the fragments of rocks ejected from it rarely fell beyond its sides, I had formed the project of sleeping upon its brink, in order to enjoy during the night a view which I conceived would be extremely magnificent.

Early in June 1791, an eruption occurred from this crater. The lava, after being precipitated from the dome, skirted the base of the rampart of *Tremblet* in the *Grand Pays Brûlé*, and arrived at the sea on the 13th of July.

Early on the 4th of the same month, a slight shock of an earthquake had been felt in those parts of the island most distant from the volcano, though it was not perceived either at *Saint Rose* or at *Saint Joseph*. On the 17th an extraordinary noise was heard over all the country, similar to that produced by the discharge of a cannon; and there arose almost immediately from the summit of the mountain a vertical column of thick black smoke, interspersed with whitish spots. The sun assumed a bloody aspect, and the sky in a short time became obscured by reddish vapours. Never had such a tremendous event been witnessed by the astonished inhabitants, who remained in a state of the greatest consternation. It is from this period that we must date the origin of the crater Dolomieu, and the noise of which we have spoken was most probably occasioned by the explosion that preceded its formation.

M. Berth, an intelligent officer, visited this new aperture on the 29th, twelve days after its production. It was of a roundish form, about a hundred toises in diameter, and a hundred and twenty feet in depth. Its sides were formed of distinct horizontal strata, and between several of these beds were exhaled vapours having the odour of fuming vitriolic acid. The bottom was composed of wrecks of scorixæ, through which arose sulphureous fumes that gave a yellow colour to those portions of its sides into which they came in contact. When we first visited the

crater Dolomieu it retained nearly the same dimensions as those described by M. Berth; except that it was now more shallow on the southern side, which appeared to me to have been occasioned by some internal commotion of the mountain.

We now stopped upon the brink of the crater Dolomieu for the night; but the negroes never closed their eyes, for they were less fatigued and more afraid than on the preceding evening. Our beds were besides extremely rugged. I sometimes slumbered; but was frequently awakened by the cold, and by the dreadful noises which occasionally proceeded from the volcano. This noise was very different from the incessant uproar occasioned by the ascending spouts of fire; and resembled a continued discharge of musquetry, though somewhat louder. We were surrounded by flame, a circumstance which always appeared to me new and incomprehensible when I started from sleep. Jouvancourt expressed his astonishment at our feeling no inconvenience from the heat of the volcano, when we lay so near its mouth; and certain it is that we could not thus have withstood the heat of an equal quantity of burning timber. Is this attributable to the moderate temperature of volcanic fire, which may be supposed to fuse the object which it attacks rather by its constancy than by its violence; or must we ascribe it to a diminished transmission of caloric, caused by the rarity of the air in these superior regions of the atmosphere?

At sun-set the thermometer stood at 11° , and at night 6° above zero. Towards the morning it sunk below the freezing point. At day-break it again ascended to 5° , at sun-rise it quickly rose to 10° ; and on being plunged into a crevice of the crater to $13^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$, in the space of half a minute.

CHAP. XV.

FROM THE CRATER, TO ST. JOSEPH.

October 1802.

HAVING cast a last glance into the fiery gulph, we departed still overwhelmed with admiration. After leaping the large and profound fissures which surround the crater Dolomieu, and traversing the scorix at the base of the central crater, we reached one of those smooth currents of lava already mentioned. It was now necessary to plunge into an ocean of vapours which had not been dissipated during the night: and which, far from clearing up, became more dense in proportion as we descended towards the inferior region; so that we could scarcely discern our way, and were obliged to keep close to each other lest any of our company should go astray.

at the volcano, when we let us over its mountain
as that we could not then have witnessed the heat of an
equal quantity of burning matter. It was attributable to the
moderate temperature of volcanic fire, which may be supposed
to be the object which it attacks before by its quarters than by
an auxiliary or main, we see the it to a disintegrated fragment
of a whole, caused by the effect of the air in these superior
regions of the atmosphere.

At about the circumference of 14° and at night 6° above
zero, towards the evening it sank below the freezing point,
to 10° , and on being plunged into a mixture it quickly rose to
 42° , on the space of half a minute.

CHAP. XV

FROM THE CAVE, TO ST JOSEPH,

October 1846.

HAVING now a last glance into the fiery gulph, we departed
well-recommended with satisfaction. After leaving the large and
picturesque fissure which surrounded the crater Lake, and trav-
ersing the series of the base of the central crater, we reached
one of those smooth currents of lava already mentioned. It was
now necessary to plunge into an ocean of vapours which had not
been discovered during the night, and which, far from clear-
ing up, became more dense in proportion as we descended be-
yond the inferior region, so that we could scarcely discern our
way, and were obliged to keep close to each other lest any of our
company should go astray.



This current having terminated, I flattered myself with finding another parallel to it, at a small distance towards the right. But it was in vain that we advanced in this direction: nothing was to be met with except scoriæ. Compelled to walk at random over the scorched sides of the volcano, I knew not whither to direct our steps, and encountered every moment new obstacles. Jouvancourt as well as myself was nearly shoeless; and we were obliged to stop every moment in order to fasten round our feet what remained of the soles, by means of packthread. It was thus that we had walked during the space of four hours, when, exhausted by fatigue and hunger, we found it necessary to stop in order to recruit our strength. Our provisions were wholly expended, except a small quantity of arrack which was insufficient to appease our thirst, and none of us had the smallest idea respecting the situation we now occupied; it was certain only that from the time which had elapsed since we set out, we ought to have been near the plain of Osmondes, if we had not lost our road.

It now began to rain very abundantly; which partly diminishing the mist, Jouvancourt was enabled to distinguish at a great distance to the left the Piton Faujas from which we had wandered, and towards which it was necessary we should again direct our steps: but the fog setting in anew, once more concealed it from our sight.

It was not till after the lapse of five hours, that, almost perishing with hunger, and our feet lacerated in a terrible manner, we arrived, as if by miracle, at our camp. On reaching that region where vegetation re-commences, so excessive was the thirst we experienced, that in order to allay it we sucked the branches wetted by the rain, as we passed along; for we met not with a single spot on this volcanic soil sufficiently compact to retain a drop of water on its surface.

On entering our camp we found it inundated; the blacks to whose care it was left, not having possessed sufficient foresight or activity to construct an additional covering, though it had rained during the whole night on the plain of Osmondes. Before even attempting to repair our camp so as to exclude the rain, we found it necessary to dress our feet and take some repose. We satisfied our hunger by eating the remains of the rice which the blacks had boiled for their own use.

On awakening, the sun which gilded the plain of Osmondes, and the rocks by which it is circumscribed, produced in my mind the most agreeable surprise, as I had apprehended the rain would continue for several days. We now proceeded with as much haste as possible to follow the path we had partly cleared in our ascent to the volcano. The clouds however began to collect in the re-

gions beneath, concealing from our sight the sea, and covering a part of the Brûlé; and in a short time were precipitated upon us in the form of a violent rain.

In order to preserve the plants I had collected during our excursion, I caused the packets of grey paper in which they were contained to be wrapt up in my cloak and coverlet; preferring rather to be wetted myself, than to lose the treasures I had acquired at the expence of much fatigue.

Among the vegetables which grew upon the sides of our path, my attention was particularly attracted by a *Pandanus*. It differs by its fruit from those species I have already mentioned. Being yet unknown to botanists, I have given it the name of *Pandanus Sylvestris**.

I felt great reluctance to again encounter the sharp and rough volcanic slags by which our feet had been formerly so much lacerated, and with which the current we had now reached seemed to abound; but was agreeably disappointed when I found its surface smooth and solid. Here and there we found some small spots covered with shrubs; and in other places the *Pteris osmundoides*, *Polytrichum commune*, *Scirpus iridifolius*, *Lycopodium affine*, already prepared the soil to support a more varied vegetation. Here likewise we found water contained in some cavities of the lava.

After traversing the current of 1787, we arrived at an early hour on the borders of the sea; where we rested with that satisfaction which is experienced after surmounting great obstacles, and succeeding in a difficult enterprise.

Few or no basaltic prisms occur along the coast. Those who believe that basaltic lavas owe the form under which they usually appear to the sudden shrinking which they have experienced on coming when in a state of fusion into contact with the sea, will expect that the coasts of the ocean should here resemble the sides of Fingal's cave; but no such phenomenon presented itself to my observation. Though the compact portions of the currents consist of a pure basaltic lava, the mass is nearly continuous along the whole extent of the volcanic plain; and wherever it is broken, it exhibits only unequal blocks with irregular sides and angles, and never disposed in a series like the pipes of an organ. These angular blocks, at first contiguous, are gradually separated by the incessant beating of the waves; and, falling from their places, form a range of breakers which render this district of coast inaccessible.

In traversing the great Brûlé the whole way to the sea-shore,

* *Pandanus sylvestris*, caule arboreo, ramis ternatis, oppositis alternis; fructibus rotundis, longè pedunculatis. N.

the most inattentive observer must remark that it is composed of two different and perfectly distinct kinds of lava. The first is smooth, solid, and (when the current is recent) of a glassy lustre: it exhibits various colours; and is covered with a vitrified crust which is brittle, and seldom exceeds two lines in thickness. The second, rugged, fragile, and dark, is that which is called *graton*: it does not differ from the scoriæ we found on the mountain, and concerning which I have already spoken.

Among these scoriæ I likewise noticed some volcanic balls similar to those already described: as also, near the shore, compact, porous, or scorious lava; containing shining chrysolites, some of which resembled gold or polished brass, and others pyrites.

On arriving at an equal distance from the two ramparts of the Brûlé, this arid plain presents itself in all its horrors. Separated from the rest of the world by a tempestuous sea, by a smoking furnace and peaked mountains, which bound the view to the right and left, the solitary wanderer who pursues his way among these volcanic scoriæ is overpowered with a mingled sensation of admiration and terror, when, raising his eyes, he beholds the sterile and dreary scenes that surround him. Every thing is stamped with the character of supernatural grandeur; but from the confused ideas of ruin and desolation which enter into his feelings, he is involuntarily led to believe himself transported to the region of eternal flames. The description of Tartarus presents itself to the imagination; and leads the mind to inquire whether poets may not have derived the idea of that abode of punishment from the havoc and devastation occasioned by volcanic explosions.

As far as the eye can explore, not the smallest trace of vegetation appears to enliven the scene. Here and there some shrubs that have escaped from the all-devouring influence of the flames, add to the sadness of the place the still more melancholy idea that in this world nothing exists but what is perishable and subject to decay.

Nothing is to be seen in these dreary regions but clouds floating at different heights in the atmosphere. The voice of man, the singing of birds, the cries of wild beasts, the murmuring of waters, are seldom heard: tempests, hurricanes, the noise of fiery torrents, and the roaring of the mountain, alone break the unvarying and frightful stillness which reigns in these deserts.

After leaving the rampart of Tremblet, we proceeded by the *point de Sables*, and soon arrived at the ancient bed of the ravine of Kriaise. This ravine, which now no longer exists, descended from the southern part of the platform of the volcano, and ran along the base of the rampart of Tremblet in the same manner as the ravine of *Bois Blanc* runs at the foot of the rampart

bearing that name. Even the disposition of these two torrents is extremely similar.

During the eruption which formed the little Brûlé of *Sainte Rose*, the colonists, fearing that this terrible volcano might lay waste the rest of the island, repaired in procession to the *Pays-Brûlé*, with M. Kriaise, a priest, at their head, who conjured it to be more quiet, and entreated heaven to restrain its ravages within the limits assigned to it by nature. As this ceremony was performed in a remarkable part of the ravine, south of the Brûlé, the name of M. Kriaise was given to the torrent. But the volcano, far from respecting the recommendation of the pastor, seems, on the contrary, to have taken a pride in directing its lavas towards the very scene of the *august ceremony*. This procession, however, served to confirm the opinion of the power of the devil over the mountain; for the priest pronounced his anathema from the top of a large stone, and the succeeding eruptions of lava have chanced to spare this sacred relic. In many places the lava has flowed over trees, consuming them entirely, or converting them to charcoal; which afterwards decaying, leaves large holes distinctly marked with the bark and smallest knobs of the trees. M. Hubert, who formerly visited these places, had sent to M. Faujas de Saint-Fond several beautiful specimens of volcanic productions incrustated in wood: these specimens afforded matter of admiration to every geologist who had an opportunity of examining them.

I have already mentioned that the crater Dolomieu was produced by an eruption which occurred in 1791, from the central crater. I shall here transcribe from an excellent manuscript of M. Berth's, some observation on this subject.

"I visited, for the first time," says he, "on the 26th of June, more than half a league from the sea, on the banks of the rampart Kriaise, opposite to that of *Bois-Blanc*, a current of lava which seemed to proceed from the *Piton*, but which however I could not distinguish on account of the clouds with which it was covered. This current was precipitated from what is called the *Platform*, for an extent of half a league; and stretching at first along the ravine Kriaise, it afterwards makes a bend and directs its course towards the sea. During the night, at some leagues distance, this current of lava presented the appearance of a large river of fire, which cast a gleam over the sky. In the day time the fluid mass had a dull black aspect, and emitted white and thick smoke from its upper surface. I was surprised at this circumstance, but my guide assured me that lava is never observed to smoke except at the moment of congelation. I remained several minutes within three or four feet of the stream, without being much incommoded by the heat. I did not perceive, on approaching it, any sulphureous odour, but only a slight smell of wood-

smoke from the trees that had been burnt down in its course. Though the surface becomes solid in a few seconds, the fluid part of the current frequently breaks through this thin incrustation, and forms fresh streamlets, which harden in their turn. Besides crystals of sea-salt formed by the liquid matter coming in contact with the ocean, I observed in the lava martial vitriol in the form of minute globules on foot-stalks; and very small quantities of a species of mineral alkali, but no sal ammoniac."

After traversing the Brûlé, we very soon arrived at the ancient mouths of the ravines Tremblet and Citrons Galets. These ravines afford a striking example of the instability of every thing that exists. They had long carried to the ocean their foaming waters, which were at last dried up by streams of liquid fire that filled up the canals which conducted them: this event occurred in 1800; and M. Hubert, who was an eye-witness of it, has furnished me with the following particulars:

"The eruption which broke through the rampart on the 2d of November, 1800, near the source of the ravines of *Citrons-Galets* and *Tremblet*, reached the sea on the 8th of the same month, at nine o'clock in the evening. The lava fell in three separate currents, and in a perpendicular direction, from the height of eighty or a hundred feet. The middle stream was as fluid as water: the other two flowed with the apparent consistence of honey. This eruption was the only one which presented me with the spectacle of such a fine cascade of fire. I am, besides, indebted to it for two observations which are new to me. When the lava reached the sea, I observed fragments of slag, some of the size of a man's fist, thrown to the height of fifteen or twenty feet. On attending to all the circumstances, it was easy to perceive that their projection was owing to water reduced to a state of vapour.

The steam which proceeded from the blending of the waves with the lava, was impregnated with salt. The trees in the neighbourhood, the rocks, and our own bodies, were speedily whitened with this salt, which fell in a very fine powder. The sea, extremely boisterous in this place, struggled with wild uproar against the lava which encroached on its domain; and, forced to retreat before its masses, left them often nevertheless covered with water, which also was converted into crystals of salt. From this last proceeded the impalpable powder which was wafted aloft by the smoke and the impulse of the aqueous vapour. Should we not ascribe the formation of sea-salt found in volcanoes, to events similar to that which I now relate? I observed a large stone, as well as a number of pebbles, darted by the sea into the burning stream, in which they remained imbedded; and I doubt not that at some future period geologists may reason

very profoundly on the manner in which these extraneous bodies have been incorporated with the basaltic mass.

I found here a fig marygold, *Mesembryanthemum*, with succulent, linear, and triquetrous leaves. This plant vegetates in the clefts of the lava, as well as the *Lobelia polymorpha*, *Sideroxylon cinereum*, Lam. which abound in the *Pays Brûlé*, and attain here a prodigious height. Immediately on leaving the *Pays Brûlé*, I met with a plant growing in great profusion, of which I had hitherto seen only a few wretched specimens at the point of Bourbier: I found it near the sea-shore, on some currents of lava on the outside of the rampart or inclosure. This plant, which is somewhat succulent, and not easily preserved in herbaria, grows in the chinks of the lava, or in the crevices of the rocks near the sea. M. Ventenat has named it *Lubinia spatulata*; after M. de Saint-Lubin, who formerly accompanied Commerson in several of his botanic excursions.

CHAP. XVI.

FROM THE RAMPART OF TREMBLET, TO THE BRULÉ OF BASSE-VALLE'E.

October 1802.

AT a short distance from the ravine of *Citrons-Galets*, we left the sea-shore, in order to climb up the embankment at the foot of which we had travelled since leaving the *Pays Brûlé*. This rampart was not above fifty feet high, and the parish of Saint Joseph commenced at its summit. The whole of this newly peopled district is still wild and uncultivated, and its soil is nearly similar to that of *Bois Blanc*. A forest of majestic trees, as well as a variety of shrubs, grow on those portions of the lava which are so much decomposed as to be capable of supporting vegetation. I remarked among a great number of others a beautiful palm-tree, which the blacks call *palmiste-poison**. The bitterness of its cabbage, which is of a yellowish colour, has doubtless given rise to this opinion; for it is not in fact dangerous, being frequently eaten by the Creole females.

We had not tasted food since the preceding evening, and had walked six hours exposed to a pretty violent shower of rain. Two or three palm-cabbages which we had met with near the point of Figures, now furnished a frugal breakfast. We had yet to proceed a considerable way before reaching the place where we intended to stop; when one of our blacks informed us that

* *Areca lutescens*, petiolis inermibus, glabris; stipitibus inermibus, ramosissimis, ramis flexuosis, fructibus subtorulosis. N.

we were near the house of a white inhabitant, named Kerautrai, whom he had formerly known, and who he affirmed would receive us with the greatest pleasure; but we hesitated respecting the propriety of presenting ourselves, without any kind of introduction, at the house of this person.

While we were deliberating on the subject, we observed through the trees two men approaching us. One of them, who was tall and robust, carried on his head some honey contained in a kind of vessel made of the leaves of the palm-tree; the other, who was more advanced in years and not so tall, preceded him. They wore neither shoes nor stockings, and were clothed in a shirt and pantaloons of blue linen. They had heard us deliberating on the measures we meant to adopt. He who appeared to be the eldest, politely addressed us; and after informing us that he was Kerautrai, of whom we had been speaking, insisted on being allowed to supply us with provisions, and warmly invited us to his house. The candid and frank address of this honest man, induced us without hesitation to accept his invitation: we accordingly accompanied him, and after a short walk arrived at his habitation. The settlement here formed by M. Kerautrai was the first that we had met with since our departure from M. Deschasseurs.

Though we had not remained long in these sequestered regions, yet the horror and novelty of the scenes presented to my view had so completely disordered my usual ideas as almost to make me believe myself in a new world when I again beheld spots fertilized by the efforts of man, and subjected to the operations of industry.

Saint-Joseph, from the *Pays-Brûlé* to the rampart of the *Basse-Vallée* towards which we were proceeding, is in some sort separated from the rest of Bourbon by barriers interposed by nature herself. This parish only began to be peopled about eighteen years ago. Till that time, wild goats, some other animals, and a few Maroons, were its only inhabitants. Every thing seemed to condemn it to a state of perpetual sterility: a tempestuous sea, inaccessible coasts, declivities untrodden by man, the total want of springs, immense sheets of unproductive lava, a barren and stony soil,—such were the obstacles against which the first settlers of *Saint-Joseph* had to struggle. The inhabitants are chiefly composed of Maroon hunters; and are men of colour, without landed property, born free from father to son, whose wives are purchased slaves, and their children black. They are too proud to stoop to regular labour; yet, habituated to privations of every kind, they are at once active, indefatigable, and slothful. So very tenacious are they of their *white* original, that they deem it an insult to be called *men of colour* or *free*

negroes. Just but stern to their slaves when they have any, they are cruel and unrelenting to the unfortunate Maroons who fall within their power. In other respects they are frank, full of candour, incapable of suspecting deceit, hospitable, and generous. Nearly abandoned to a state of nature, they hardly know that a mother country exists. The revolutionary commotions which had excited fatal disturbances even in the Isle of Bourbon, respected the deep forests which shade the basis of the volcano.

These men of colour at first supported themselves merely by means of fishing and the chase; to which they devoted themselves with so much activity that they very soon destroyed many of the wild animals, and diminished the number of fish on the coast. It was thus that several species of animals peculiar to Bourbon were wholly exterminated.

If any credit be due to the narrations of travellers, there existed at Bourbon, when first discovered, a very large bird, which they named *Dodo*, in every respect similar to that which M. Buffon has described under the appellation of *Dronte**. The *Didus* or *Dronte*, according to writers on natural history, was observed in the Islands of France and Bourbon by the first navigators who landed there. Its extraordinary form struck them, but they might perhaps exaggerate the ugliness of this bird. Its stupidity, its sluggishness, its incapability of flying, its awkward gait, its deformity, and bulk, all seem to have operated to accelerate its destruction. When man takes possession of any new country, the animals which before had enjoyed quiet and abundance, fly on his approach, and seek shelter in wild and uncultivated places into which he has not yet penetrated. But the *Didus* could not, from the circumstances already mentioned, elude pursuit; and soon fell a victim to its enemies. If any individuals of this species still exist in the interior recesses of the island, their preservation seems ascribable to their want of action, which conceals them from the sight and pursuit of the Maroon hunters. The reason then why the *Didus* is no longer seen in the same islands where it was first discovered, must either proceed from the complete extermination of the species, or from a few individuals only existing in retreats which man has not yet explored. But it would be wrong to conclude that this bird has never existed, as some modern travellers seem inclined to think, merely because their researches to discover it in islands well peopled and cultivated have wholly proved fruitless.

The form of the *Didus*, however monstrous it might appear at first sight, was doubtless best suited to its mode of life, and the places it frequented. It is generally believed that a bird of

* *Didus ineptus* L.

which Leguat has given us a description, and which he frequently saw during his residence in the island of Rodrigue, was the same as the *Didus* now under consideration. According to the narrative of this traveller however, it seems to have been much less clumsy, and of a more perfect conformation.

As Rodrigue is older land than Bourbon, ought it not to present species of animals more perfect than those which inhabit the latter island, the soil of which being so recent as scarcely to bring to perfection either vegetable or animal beings*? Is it not remarkable that in three islands nearly similar in their soil, climate, and other circumstances, there should have existed three birds of the same genus, resembling each other in their principal features, and which on no supposition whatever could have passed from the one island to the other?

Be this however as it may, I am afraid the existence of these monstrous birds will remain involved in obscurity, unless we can discover some kindred species in the island of Madagascar, which I doubt will never be the case. They will more likely be found on some desert and volcanized island under the same parallel of latitude, abounding in similar productions, and possessing an equally recent soil.

I have made the strictest inquiry possible respecting the *Didus* and the bird of Nazareth; but neither in the isle of France nor Bourbon have the oldest hunters been able to give me any satisfactory information on this subject.

Bourbon at one period also abounded with land and sea tortoises. The latter deserted the sea-coast after many of them had been destroyed on account of the excellence of their flesh; and the former, being unable to seek their safety in flight, have been wholly extirpated.

There were likewise formerly a great number of stags in the island of Bourbon, which I was assured were the same species as those which exist in the Isle of France. About eight years ago one of these animals was killed near the *ravine Blanche*, in the district of *Saint-Pierre*, and I believe it was the last that has been observed in the island.

The black cattle sent by M. de Flaccourt from Madagascar in 1649 and 1654, have greatly increased in number. It appears that the Portuguese, according to their usual custom, had left at Bourbon a long time before, black cattle and horses as well as hogs and goats. These animals, while they were allowed to range at large, rapidly multiplied; but since that period all the

* The Isle of France, if any credit be due to the narration of travellers, produces likewise a third bird nearly allied to the *Didus* in its natural characters, *Didus Nazareus* L.

horses have been domesticated, the hogs wholly destroyed, and only a few of the goats left, which last owe their safety to the incapacity of the hunters to pursue them to the inaccessible parts of the island.

We were informed that about twenty-five years ago there still remained some of these bullocks in the neighbourhood of *Saint-Paul*. With the view of entrapping them, the Creoles dug deep square pits in those places they habitually frequented, which were carefully covered with the branches of trees; and afterwards killed the animals which were so unfortunate as to fall into these snares.

Flaccourt gives it as his opinion, that the flesh of the hogs of Bourbon affords the most delicious food, which he imputes to their chiefly subsisting on the large tortoises.

M. Kerautrai having entreated us in the most cordial manner to stop at his house, we readily accepted his hospitable offer. His habitation consisted of two chambers: and we found his wife seated in one of them on a mat, surrounded by four or five little brown children. This woman was of a large stature, very black, and still retained the appearance of having been very beautiful: Kerautrai had purchased her twenty-five years before, had afterwards emancipated, and made her his wife. The other man whom we met in company with our host, was his brother-in-law: he had been five months a widower, and still wept whenever the name of his wife was accidentally mentioned in his hearing.

On our arrival, M. Kerautrai said to his wife, who arose on our entrance, These, my love, are some whites who have been passing this way, and stand in need of refreshment: let us have dinner. Arrack was in the mean time presented, and our host seemed evidently flattered by our drinking his health. He soon drew me aside, as if intending to communicate some important secret; and pointing to Cochimard, inquired if he was *free*, or a *black*. Although our guide was a man of colour, I readily replied that he was *white*. Put down four plates, cried M. Kerautrai to his wife; and he immediately sent away our four blacks to eat with his four slaves in a hut about twenty paces from his dwelling.

When this worthy man learnt the cause of our journey, and saw the lavas and plants with which we were loaded; when he examined the drawings I had made, and the instruments with which I was furnished; he conceived the most exalted opinion of our science and our courage. He besides had the politeness not to tease us with any questions; which is too much the custom in some of our own provinces, when a naturalist happens to stop at one of the houses of the peasants.

Coffee was now served round, which we sweetened with honey instead of sugar. M. Kerautrai entreated us to remain with him at least the following day; and with the view of engaging us to

acquiesce in this request, he promised to conduct us to a place abounding with some beautiful plants. I would not accept this obliging offer, from a fear of incommoding my host; but I accompanied him in a walk round his little domain, and he appeared much flattered by the attention with which I examined every thing which he pointed out to my notice.

Thirty bales of coffee, and fifteen clove-trees which had borne fruit for the first time, constituted the principal part of M. Kerautrai's revenue: he likewise possessed a great stock of bees, from which he obtained an ample supply of honey. The majority of the inhabitants of the parish of *Saint Joseph* subsist chiefly on the profits arising from this branch of rural economy: they scoop out the old trees, in order to form what they term *bombardes* or hives; and these habitations being thus prepared, they proceed to the woods, and commence a search for bees upon the tops and in the holes of the trees. The honey in Bourbon is excellent: and that in the parish of *Saint Pierre*, which is termed *miel vert*, is esteemed superior to that of any other country; which is attributed to the bees drawing their nourishment from the *Mimosa heterophylla*, and a tree which in the country is termed *Tanrouge*, a vegetable belonging to the genus termed by botanists *Winnannia*.

The inhabitants of *Sainte Rose*, being almost wholly ignorant of the use of money, carry on the greatest part of their commerce in the way of barter. When I visited the district, those who supplied the settlers with arrack, blue linen, gun-flints, pipes, powder, and shot, which are the principal articles bought by the Creoles, forced them to pay an extravagant price for them in coffee or honey.

Immediately before leaving the hospitable dwelling of M. Kerautrai, an incident occurred which greatly lessened the high opinion he entertained of us.

The son-in-law of M. Kerautrai, who, besides the death of his wife, mourned likewise the loss of his father, whose property he inherited conjointly with three other brothers settled in different parts of the island, had received a letter a few days before, which he entreated us to read. As not one of the family had been taught to read, he had kept it till an opportunity occurred of being made acquainted with its contents. On casting my eyes over this scrawl, I attempted at first to make out the signature, but could not succeed; after guessing, however, at some of the letters, the Creoles immediately exclaimed, *Ojard!* It was this Ojard who attended my poor father, said the son-in-law of Kerautrai; who added, sighing, It was he that could not save my poor daughter. M. Ojard was a physician, and in their opinion an intelligent man. They fancied he could

write, since I held one of his letters in my hand; while I, who was unable to decypher his manuscript, must have appeared in their eyes not to know my alphabet: it was a very natural inference. I was so much occupied with this idea, that I could not make out a single word of his billet. In this embarrassment I called to my assistance Jouvancourt: who saw the matter in the same light as myself; and was so much disconcerted, that he replied without hesitation, I cannot read a syllable of it. My feelings may easily be imagined on perceiving how much this occurrence had lowered me in the estimation of these Creoles; and the reply of Jouvancourt, who was nevertheless a well educated youth, tended to complete my embarrassment.

The best of this adventure was as follows: Cochinard, in one of our first excursions, had informed us he could read and write. One day when I was very much occupied, Cochinard was displaying his talents in the eyes of our other people, in such a manner as to occasion me considerable disturbance; when, in order to render him silent, I put into his hand a letter I had received from the isle of France, and requested him to read it. Not having succeeded in his attempt to do so, the blacks laughed immoderately at his expence. Seizing the present occasion to repair his wounded pride, he approached; and taking the unfortunate billet from my hand, began to read quite out of breath. Being perfectly acquainted with the orthography and the mode of writing common in the island, he succeeded in decyphering it.

Among other subjects contained in this letter, M. Ojard acknowledged having received from the son-in-law of M. Kerautrai five bales of coffee, as a compensation for his trouble in attending the father. The doctor proceeded to inform him that he had returned them, being unwilling to take the trouble of running through the island in order to collect his payment. One of the heirs, he maintained, ought to see the other three brothers, and concert measures to transmit at once the twenty bales of coffee, which were the amount of his fees on the present occasion. The letter of this Esculapius began thus: *Gueausinbal*, all in one word; which was intended to signify *J'ai eu vos cinq balles*, "I have received your five bales."

The enigma being solved, the unfortunate son did not complain of the letter of M. Ojard. I was so much affected by his resignation, and by the villainy and impertinence of this medicaster, that recovering a little confidence, I endeavoured to convince these poor people how much more likely such a man was to kill than to cure his patients. I proceeded to affirm, that as it was impossible M. Ojard could be acquainted with the nature of different maladies, it would be much better to trust to the efforts of

nature for a cure, than pay an ignorant pretender to accelerate the progress of the disease. M. Kerautrai was convinced by my arguments, and assured me that if he fell sick he certainly would not consult M. Ojard; or at least, if necessity forced him to the adoption of such a step, he would previously stipulate that no charge should be made but in the event of a complete cure: adding, It will be a sufficient misfortune for my children to lose me, without losing besides *twenty bales of coffee*.

Still proceeding through the wood, after leaving the habitation of M. Kerautrai, we soon crossed a small ravine named *de Rencontre*, and arrived at the *Brûlé de la Table*. According to tradition, the *Ravine de Rencontre* received its name from the two first whites who ever undertook to explore the interior of the island, having unexpectedly met on its banks.

The *Brûlé de la Table* is the last of those which have been formed in modern times. In 1776 it burst from the bosom of the earth, through a very inconsiderable crevice at a small distance from the sea-shore. Near its origin it divided into two currents; the one forming the *Ravine de la Table*, and the other that of the *Taka-maaka*: and these ravines have given their names to the two branches of the Brûlé.

The first of these currents which our road intersected, was of considerable extent. No scoria rendered our path disagreeable. On its sides I observed the figure of several large trunks of trees which had impressed the lava when in a semi-fluid state. One of them had left a hole of about four feet in diameter, and nearly six or seven in depth. The little Brûlé of *Taka-maaka* is much more circumscribed than that of the *Table*; as a thicket of wood which seems to have escaped the ravages of the burning lava is found upon its surface, at the place where it is usually crossed by travellers.

The current of 1776, after having laid waste the forests which it met in its course, and filled up the cavities hollowed out by the waters in the bed of the ravines, the direction of which it followed, exhibits on arriving at the sea a most magnificent spectacle, by the formation of an immense cape projecting from the shore for the extent of about three hundred and fifty toises. This cape rises above the level of the sea from twenty to thirty feet. Its whole mass, according to the calculation of M. Hubert, is nearly eight hundred and forty thousand solid toises. By allowing besides to the currents, at a medium, twelve hundred toises in length, a thousand in breadth, and five and a half in thickness, the product of this eruption will compose a mass of nine millions three hundred and fifty thousand cubic toises of lava.

Reflecting on this immense quantity of matter ejected from

the volcano of Bourbon, we are naturally led to inquire whence it proceeds. Its prodigious magnitude appears to afford an unanswerable objection against the opinion that the fire of volcanoes is situated near the summit of volcanic mountains. If this were the case, the volcano of Bourbon, undermined by its copious eruptions, must have sunk under its own weight since the island was inhabited. It is in the bowels of the earth, in the very centre of our planet, not yet firmly consolidated, that the forges of Vulcan exist; and the numerous burning mountains which are every where scattered over our globe, can only be considered as the spiracles of these vast laboratories. I believe there exists not one the effects of which are more constant, or the eruptions more frequent, than that now under consideration. If it is less celebrated than Vesuvius and Etna, it is because it is less known. Its fires having exerted their destructive power only upon solitary forests in an island long unknown, could never, had they even been still more terrible, have excited the same degree of interest as the most trifling eruptions from the Italian volcanoes, surrounded as they are by populous cities and magnificent monuments of art.

Since the commencement of the christian era, twenty-seven eruptions have taken place from mount Etna, and twenty-four from Vesuvius: those from mount Hecla have not been reckoned with accuracy. M. Hubert has written to me, that since 1785 he has observed the volcano with the greatest attention; and the results of his observations are, that it has ejected lava at least twice every year, and that eight of the currents to which it has given birth have even reached the sea shore.

The sides of the Brûlé are covered with vegetation. The *Poly-podium phymatodes* L., *Dicksonia abrupta*, *Andropogon aureum*, &c. already abound on the skirts of the forest, while the other parts of the current still preserve all their aridity. It is not then to the decomposition of the lava that we must attribute the rapidity with which vegetation has begun to display itself on the borders of the currents of the *Table* and *Taka-maaka*.—It is in vain to endeavour to ascertain the precise time which is requisite to convert the surface of volcanic strata into vegetable earth. This depends on a great many collateral circumstances; but in general, lavas which flow through forests are very quickly in a fit state for the production of plants and vegetables.

Where the Brûlé terminates towards the sea, we observed a small protuberance about twenty feet in height; evidently formed by some internal commotion having raised the superficial beds of lava, which are now congealed in the form of a hillock of earth raised by

a mole. We soon descried a similar protuberance, the constitution of which being analogous to that of the whole island, conveyed a very correct idea of the manner in which Bourbon has been formed. The other parts of the *Table* are divided by declivities and large crevices, by means of which we were enabled to perceive different beds of lava separated by horizontal fissures, and which we might have supposed to be the product of various successive eruptions had we not previously known that the point of the *Table* was formed by a single current. Here we found immense banks, which by subterranean convulsions and other causes have acquired nearly a vertical position, after having originally congealed in horizontal strata. The disorder which is in this place every where apparent, serves to explain certain appearances in some volcanic embankments, the cause of which it would be difficult to divine, if nature in this island did not as it were exhibit her operations to the eyes of the observer.

After having crossed the Brûlé of *Taka-maaka*, we again entered the wood, through which we continued to travel till we arrived at a place named the *Mare d' Arzule*. In our way I found several interesting plants, the principal of which were a *Dicksonia repens*, *Pteris scolopendrina*, *Cossinia triphylla*. Lam., and three others belonging to the genus *Vittaria*.

It was evening when we reached the house of M. Delcy, to whom M. Hubert de Montfleury had given us a letter of introduction. M. Delcy came to meet us, accompanied by his son. His habitation is situated in the midst of a thick forest, where a virgin soil gives that air of wildness to its productions which it requires a great many efforts and long-continued culture wholly to destroy. In this isolated dwelling, which we reached by vast wastes and unfrequented forests, we found to our surprize an amiable family, possessing all the graces and charms of the most polished society.

Our blacks having received several wounds in their feet and legs, as well as Jouvancourt, who had not fared much better, I resolved to remain a few days with M. Delcy. Embracing this interval of leisure I set about arranging the collection I had made during the last few days.

Not being at a great distance from the sea, we embraced this opportunity to visit its rocky shores, against which the waves broke with uncommon fury even during calm weather. In this place we observed a small bason of brackish water, which was not above twenty-five feet in circumference. As no fresh water could be discovered in the neighbourhood, it was remarked by those who first penetrated into the parish of *Saint-Joseph*. This

bason, called *Mare d' Arzule*, is so inconsiderable as not to merit being noted on the chart.

The east winds, which are extremely rare in those parts of the island we had visited, were very prevalent during our stay here. Some gramineous plants grew in scattered tufts on the shore; and at a short distance I remarked a beautiful species of *Pandanus*, which differs from those usually cultivated by bearing larger fruit, and being of a more sanguineous colour.—On leaving the *Mare d' Arzule*, we continued to traverse forests similar to those we had crossed since our departure from the *Pays Brûlé*, and the soil of which was likewise composed of lavatic fragments. We soon reached a ravine named the *Mare Longue*, which descends from a platform we intended to visit: where it enters the sea the coast is steep, and chiefly composed of beds of very red pouzzolana of the same kind as that which we observed in the creek of *Bambou*. The sea which we overlooked appeared sufficiently calm; and though the waves dashed with considerable force against the shore, several fishes sported in the midst of the breakers. A species which the negroes call *perroquet*, appeared to me to belong to the genus *Labrus*; it was from ten to fifteen inches long, and yielded neither in colour nor brilliancy to the emerald. Cochinar, in order to evince his dexterity, shot several of them, but we could not succeed in taking one alive.

On the opposite side of the *Mare Longue* we fell in with an immense current of lava called the *Brûlé* of the *Basse Vallée*. Its surface was as naked and black as if it had been only of yesterday, and still displayed a perfect representation of those figures which had been imprinted on it when in a fluid state. The time of its formation has not been ascertained. I at first supposed that some parched and burnt up trees which are found near its source might have some connection with the age of this current, in which case it must have occurred at no very distant period; but I have since been informed that the trees in question were destroyed by fires lighted near this spot by some imprudent hunters.

The road across the *Brûlé* runs between two protuberances very similar to those of which we have spoken in describing the current of lavas of the ravine *de la Table*.

One of these hillocks is situated on the sea shore; the other, which has been named by M. Hubert the *butte Hamilton*, is somewhat more to the right. After leaving the current of the *Basse-vallée* we crossed a little thicket of shrubs, intermixed with several species of the *Pandanus*, which some humble crosses formed of reed and fixed in the crevices of the lava

made us conclude to be the cemetery of the parish. The church is distant from it nearly two leagues.

We were not long in reaching the ravine of *Baril*; so named because at the place where it enters the sea there is an elliptical arch, in the centre of which is a cylindrical spiracle very much resembling a small barrel with its head knocked off. This arch with its spiracle, is exactly similar to the one we saw in the ravine of *Kriaise*, and has probably been likewise formed by means of a tree falling among the fluid lava. Being open towards the sea, the waves frequently enter it with a considerable noise; and afterwards escape through the spiracle in the form of white foam, which is thrown to a prodigious height, and exhibits a very beautiful spectacle. We found in the vicinity of this place fragments of basaltic prisms detached by the force of the waves from some columns, of which traces were distinguishable along the coast.

CHAP. XVII.

EXCURSION FROM THE BRULÉ DU BARIL, TO THE RIVER D'ABORD.

AFTER passing the *Ravine du Baril* we arrived at a current of lava in appearance very recent, which we found so extremely rugged as to be nearly impassable. Even the Creoles, who are the most accustomed to travel over scorix and gratons with naked feet, cannot traverse this without shoes, or enveloping their feet in the leaves of the cabbage-palm. Its surface is extremely dry and barren, while in all the other lavas yet seen by us we observed different vegetables springing up through their chinks and crevices.

The *Brulé du Baril* appears as if it had been only lately produced. Nature seems as it were to have exerted herself to display something extremely hideous. Chaos itself could scarcely present an idea of such complete disorder. Every thing recalls to our mind ruin and desolation. Let any one conceive a sea as black as ink, incessantly agitated by violent storms, and congealed at the very moment when the billows are thrown to a great height and broken into foam, and he will then form a very exact idea of the current of lava under consideration. This current is wholly composed of black *graton*, very sonorous, full of asperities, and of an almost inconceivable hardness. These *gratons*, when narrowly examined, are found to consist of basalt extremely ponderous, of a fine black grain, though somewhat brittle, and interspersed with slender plates of talc.

Along the sea-coast the Brûlé, which may be about a quarter of a league in breadth, forms a great declivity nearly a hundred feet in height. It is divided perpendicularly, and composed of rocks heaped on each other in frightful disorder. Its black colour variegated with red exhibits a very dismal appearance, by the contrast which it forms with the dazzling white foam of the billows breaking with dreadful fury against this desolate coast.

We observed in this place that the Brûlé contains various strata; the nature, dimensions, disposition, and colour of which, are very distinct, thought it is probable that the currents which form them have flowed at the same period. These strata are composed of compact lava of a beautiful slate colour, and of greyish and somewhat brittle basalt; with other porous lavas, which intersect in an oblique or horizontal direction banks of scorix indurated like those of the surface of the Brûlé, and puzzolana of different colours.

If, instead of pursuing the beaten tract, we proceed along the shore after leaving the rugged part of the Brûlé, we soon reach a small projection and a considerably larger creek. Here the currents of lava for nearly two or three hundred toises along the coast form with the horizon an angle of more than thirty degrees, like the strata we remarked at the base of the *Piton Rouge*. The inferior parts are formed of black and very hard basalt, disposed in prisms of a very large diameter, extremely regular, and sometimes a little bent. These prisms constitute the whole projection; which stretches into the sea for about fifty paces, and very much resembles a pier built upon piles: towards its middle it loses the prismatic configuration, and through a kind of arch which supplies their place may be seen the light from the opposite side.

We here observed that the lavas of the *Brûlé du Baril* contained fewer chrysolites than those in other parts of the island; but that these were frequently as large as nuts, and even sometimes as apples.

Vast numbers of very large dark-coloured birds, whose cries are extremely disagreeable, take up their residence in the hollows of these steep shores. We killed several of them, but were not able to procure a single individual alive. The Creoles call them *maquois*. They subsist on the fish which they take on the rocky reefs near the shore.

We at last arrived at the ravine of the *Basse-Vallée*, and at the base of a rampart by which our prospect had been limited since the morning. This ravine descends through a thick forest from north to south, and is always destitute of water except during great rains.

The rampart of the *Basse-Vallée* is similar to those we for-

merly visited. It is well wooded, and descends from the south towards the *Plaine des Sables*. In some places it is nearly five hundred feet in height; but opposite the rock of which we have already spoken, it is not more than a hundred. A *piton*, or circular eminence, rises majestically towards its centre, and may be distinguished at a great distance: this hillock, named the *Piton de la Basse-Vallée*, has doubtless been the ancient crater of a volcano, but is now covered with wood to its very summit.

It was by a winding and steep path, which a view of the sea immediately under our feet rendered in some places frightful to pass along, that we slowly arrived at the summit of the rampart of the *Basse-Vallée*. Scarcely however had we reached it, when we were tempted to believe ourselves in a different country. Here we immediately observed people on horseback: a circumstance we had not witnessed since our departure from *Sainte Rose*; as these animals are unable to keep their footing upon the *Brûlé*, or descend the rampart we intended to examine.

A certain number of habitations surrounded by well cultivated spots of ground; a milder climate; a greater number of inhabitants, whose very countenances indicated a more civilized state of society; all afforded a striking contrast to the barren and savage deserts we had just left.

Among a number of conical *pitons* which are scattered over this place, we passed very near to that of *Vincendo*, which is the only one worthy of notice. It is situated near the sea-shore towards the right, and very near the mouth of the ravine; and bears a striking resemblance in its form, colour, and dimensions, to the *Piton Rouge* of *Sainte-Rose*. At its summit we remarked a roundish depression, and other appearances indicating it to have been an ancient crater which had inclined towards that part of the shore from whence we had arrived.

The ravine of *Langevin*, at which we arrived in the evening, might be called a river though it is frequently dry; if it were not on account of its vicinity to a much more considerable torrent, that of *Remparts*. Its channel is broad, and its banks lofty; and at a small distance from the sea its embankment is not less remarkable by its vast extent than by its great depth. We took up our abode during the night in a hut, and as soon as it was dawn proceeded to visit the environs.

Here on an open and level spot of ground stands the simple and isolated church of *Saint-Joseph*, constructed entirely of wood. This table-land is cut perpendicularly on the side next the sea, above which it rises to a considerable height. The whole of it is composed of pebbles of different volcanic substances, agglutinated by remains of scorïæ, puzzolana, and vege-

table earth; from which we may infer that it has been formed by alluvial depositions.

We set out in the evening for the house of an inhabitant of the river of *Remparts*, to whom we had been previously recommended. In our way thither we travelled along the sea-coast, which from *Sainte Rose* is uniformly perpendicular. During our journey we observed flocks of different birds; particularly a species of *Phaeton**, of which Cochinnard killed eight at nine shots. This bird is extremely common through the whole of the district. Some of its nests were brought to me at the house of M. Delcy: they were constructed like those of other birds which roost on trees, and contained two or three eggs of the same colour and form as those deposited on the bare sand by sea-swallows.

There are a great number of caves in this part of the island of Bourbon. We had entertained the design of visiting one of them which opened into the ravine of Langevin, but were informed that its mouth had been recently filled up: we were likewise told that it was excessively deep; and that a detachment which once pursued some black Maroons who took refuge in this cavern, was never again discovered, because no one was sufficiently acquainted with its various labyrinths to risk entering it.

Not being able to visit this grotto, we went to view the caverns which are situated on the declivity on the coast near the *piton* of the river of *Remparts*.

These caverns seem interposed between different currents of lava. Their sides were embellished with a *Conferva* very remarkable by the loose, soft, and beautiful green beds which had been formed in the breaks of the soil. As this species is a nondescript, I have named it *Conferva cryptarum*†, as descriptive of its situation: I have since found it in several caverns of the highest mountains.

The *piton* of the river of *Remparts* where we next arrived, is fifty or sixty toises above the level of the sea which washes its base. Towards the island it is covered with gramineous plants, but is absolutely naked and barren on that side exposed to the influence of the sea-breeze. Its circumference is very considerable relatively to its height: it appeared to be nearly double when seen under certain points of view, from the effect of a sort of interior valley which runs from the summit towards the shore. At its base I discovered great abundance of the beautiful plant termed *Dichondra repens* Smith. It was in the environs of this place that I first began to observe many species of *Latania*,

* *Phaeton æthereus* L.

† *Conferva cryptarum*, filamentis simplicibus, intricatis, articulis approximatis, N.

especially the *Latania Borbonica*, which continued to flourish till we reached *Saint-Paul**. When growing in sheltered situations, its figure is elegant; but those which are scattered along the shore and constantly acted on by the winds, exhibit a very stunted appearance. Some small white bats, of which I could not procure a single individual, seek refuge during the day among its leaves.

Our road, which was sufficiently good, lay across the river not far from the sea. On arriving at the ford we observed a palanquin carried across by four blacks, which recalled to my recollection that such beings as females still existed, and that we were again entering an inhabited country.

In passing the river it was evident from the nature of its sides, that the ground through which it has opened itself a passage, is a deposition formed in the same manner as that at the mouth of East River. But since its formation some volcanic eruptions must have occurred near the place; as a little towards the left from the place where we crossed the torrent, a stratum of lava is distinguishable incumbent on a bed of pebbles, of which the soil is composed. A few wild pigeons flew here and there, and nestled on the sides of the river.

At the summit of the piton of the river of *Remparts* is a small deserted hut, which had been formerly inhabited by the keeper of the signal-post, and from whence we enjoyed a very extensive prospect. About this time I began to experience extreme pain in my left foot. The wounds which I had received during our journey to the volcano, had closed while I remained at the house of M. Delcy, so that I believed myself able to resume my journey with impunity: but the exercise was too fatiguing in my present state; the lower part of my limb was greatly swelled and affected with violent inflammation, which terminated in an abscess, from which I drew several sharp portions of scoriæ. After their removal, the pain and swelling began to abate; and in a short time I was so far recovered as to penetrate to the river of *Remparts*.

We travelled along its banks for nearly an hour; and then descended into its bed about three quarters of a league above our host's house, and a little before what is called *les Sources*. I was much struck with its similarity to East River, and indeed with the resemblance which the whole of this part of the island bears to the opposite side. The *Piton Vincendo* resembles, as I have already said, the *Piton Rouge*: the river of *Remparts* corresponds to the *Piton Rond*, and like it is sepa

* This tree, which is a native of the island of Bourbon, belongs to the family of palms, and never attains to a great height.

rated from the sea-shore; in short, the river of *Remparts*, and the deposition of pebbles that exists at its mouth, recal to our mind *East River*.

My foot became so much worse after walking three hours in the bed of the river, that I was forced to relinquish the enterprize. We stopped about mid-way in its course, in the vicinity of a small miserable settlement named *Islet de la rivière du Remparts*, and which we were informed belonged to M. Ojard, a surgeon: it was the same M. Ojard whose orthography had occasioned me so much embarrassment at the house of the worthy Kerautrai.

Some fallen trees, *Carica papaya* L., about a hundred plants of coffee, a few of the *Sisymbrium nasturtium* L. growing by the side of a running stream, and a miserable hut, constituted the whole of the possessions of M. Ojard. The master and his slave were at this time absent. I know not how it happened, but the appearance of wretchedness which prevailed in this settlement, heightened the interest created by its picturesque situation, the silence and tranquillity of which were only broken in upon by the cries of joy sent forth by our blacks on discovering the *Carica papaya* L. I was wholly unable to proceed farther; and, seating myself in this solitary place, I enjoyed an inexpressible charm in thus resigning myself to repose. Had I not dreaded the return of M. Ojard, I would have remained in his little domain till the re-establishment of my health. Jouvancourt proposed that we should construct a camp a little higher up; but as I was convinced that we should be incommoded by the visits of our neighbour the moment he returned, I preferred measuring back our steps to the hospitable mansion of M. Delcy, from whose house I now determined to depart on horseback in order to explore the river d'Abord.

The soil of the Islet is extremely good, if we may judge by the luxuriant vegetation with which it is covered. Ramparts of a fearful height clothed with dark verdure, above which the palm-tree raised its majestic head to the clouds, seemed to surround us on all sides. Not a breath of wind was to be heard and the most uninterrupted silence reigned throughout this solitude. Abundant streams of pure water issued from the base of the lateral rocks, and after meandering with a murmuring noise over beds of pebbles bordered by flowering shrubs and plants, disappeared beneath the inferior rocks. Beautiful white clouds spontaneously formed around us, which either arose from the bottom of the bason, or seemed to escape from its sides, while others occupied the space above our heads: they all majestically ascended towards the higher regions, where they were rapidly

broken and carried before the wind as soon as they surmounted the level of the embankment.

Towards evening I returned, as well as I was able, by the *Sources de la Rivière des Remparts*. This spot was visited some time before by *Du Petit-Thouars*. The ignorant Creoles of the district, imagining there must be something very extraordinary in the apparatus and white iron-box which he carried, mistook the peaceable botanist for a man dangerous to the tranquillity of the state, or a malefactor who had penetrated into these unfrequented deserts to elude the pursuit of justice. Their terrors, which were increased by communication, at length induced them to follow *Du Petit-Thouars*, whom they overtook just as he had reached the first basaltic prisms. Having stopped and examined him after their own manner, they determined to conduct him under an escort to the river d'Abord; but, happily for the captive, he met, after proceeding a short way between his guards, a respectable inhabitant of the district, by whose interference he was instantly set at liberty.

Being furnished with horses by our host, we departed from the river of *Remparts* on the 5th November. The road, which was no great distance from the sea, was broad and not ill formed. The soil was uncultivated, barren, and much parched by the heat of the sun. The ravines of *Manapany* and *Cafres* were the only ones worthy of notice which we met with in our way: their banks are elevated; and the path, which runs along broken and undulating ground, proved extremely fatiguing to our horses.—The space between the two ravines was formerly occupied with lofty forests; which has induced them to give it the name of *Pointe des grands Bois*, to a cape on the side of which a small crater is situated. Before it we discover two large volcanic rocks that had been separated from the land by the waves, and thus forming two barren islets that serve as a retreat to sea-fowl.

We experienced a degree of heat of which it is impossible to form any idea, before arriving at *Saint Pierre*, which we reached at noon. I had purposed to visit immediately a country whose aspect was so different from the other parts of the island; but it was first necessary to bestow some attention on my wounds, which I had hitherto too much neglected.

The slightest wounds in the inferior extremities, and in the neighbourhood of tendinous parts, are reputed to be very dangerous in the Isles of France and Bourbon. It was deemed expedient that I should remain during the greatest part of every day at perfect rest, and I employed this leisure in arranging the collections I had made since my departure from *Sainte Rose*. I wrote down my remarks; and examined as well as I was able, by the aid of a microscope, the marine productions which I sent my negroes to collect upon the reefs and along the shore.

CHAP. XVIII.

EXCURSION TO THE PLAINE DES SABLES, BY THE PLAINE DES CAFRES.

DURING my confinement I prepared every thing that was necessary for our great expedition to Salazes, a mountain which is regarded as nearly inaccessible. I dispatched a black on the evening of our departure, to the opposite side of the island, with a letter to M. Hubert, junr. in order to engage him or any of his friends who were disposed to join in our excursion, to meet us at the foot of the *Piton de Villers*.

We proceeded on horseback to dine with M. Nerac, a rich inhabitant to whom we had been introduced, and who lived about a league from the road we were to travel. We took with us only our own domestics: leaving the other blacks, after having assigned each his proper task, to set out next morning under the direction of Coclunard; who was to proceed to the *Piton de Villers* at noon, and plant a signal in order to direct M. Hubert in his way thither.

I have already said that Bourbon is composed of two lofty volcanic mountains; the one extinguished, and the other still burning. The intermediate ground uniting these mountains, is in a direct line from north-east to south-west, which we may suppose to be drawn from *Saint-Benoît* to *Saint-Pierre*: along this line the country is less elevated than either the *Salazes* or *Fournaise*, which form the two foci of the elipsis.

On two sides the soil is gently elevated from the sea towards two extremely singular platforms, named the *Plaine des Cafres* and the *Plaine des Palmistes*, situated between *Saint-Benoît*, and *Saint-Pierre*.

A road called *de la Plaine* runs along the space of ground which unites the two mountains: thus forming a ready communication between the opposite sides of the island, which was formerly impracticable on account of the badness of the way, that frequently obliged the traveller to make a circuit of more than thirty leagues; whereas now by the longest route it is no more than fifteen from *Sainte-Suzanne* to *Sainte-Joseph*. We proceeded along the road of the plain, which ran through the grounds of M. Nerac, whose house is situated about a hundred and fifty toises above the level of the sea. This mansion is composed of small separate pavilions, which communicate with each other by

alleys of pomegranate-trees. M. Nerac had been informed of our intention to visit him, and received us with great magnificence. We could not, however, comply with his earnest intreaties to remain at his house, but promised to pay him a longer visit on returning from our excursion. He somewhat exaggerated the difficulties of our enterprize; and I frankly avowed that had I not been forewarned that he frequently had recourse to this polite stratagem to retain his guests, I should have been tempted, from his representations, to regard our projected expedition as utterly impracticable.

At an early hour in the morning of the 6th November we mounted our horses, and pursued the road along the plain; the declivity of which, though in general very gentle, proved extremely fatiguing to the horses, on account of the ravines we were obliged to cross being interspersed with eminences and descents, on which the poor animals with difficulty kept their footing. M. Dejean had furnished us with an additional guide, named *Germain Guichard*. This man was a dark-complexioned Creole, about sixty years of age, but still active and alert. He was nearly six feet high, and of an elegant form; his eyes were lively, and the hair of his head and beard white; his countenance beamed with an expression of frankness and candour which prepossessed in his favour every one who approached him. He had been the play-fellow of M. Hubert de Montfleury, whom he had not seen for twenty years; and he rejoiced exceedingly on meeting his son at the *Piton de Villers*.

In our way we visited the highest garden of M. Nerac; which is situated in an extensive wood, and sheltered on all sides.

On beholding peach-trees in blossom, borders of strawberry plants, beautiful artichokes, and several other of our leguminous vegetables, surrounded by a hedge intertwined with the *rubus** like that of our climate, I for a moment imagined myself in Europe. Several plants which abound in our kitchen-gardens likewise grew in the neighbourhood; as well as a *Physalis Peruviana* L., which is doubtless not indigenous to the island.

At the *ravine blanche*, which intersects the road we travelled, every sort of cultivation ceased. The nature of the vegetation with which the ground was covered became insensibly changed, and a great variety of European plants attested by their vigorous growth the luxuriance of the soil by which they were nourished.

The fruit of the strawberry which we here met with in such great abundance, is equal to that which grows on the Alps. M,

* *Rubus tomentosus*, foliis septempinnatis, foliolis ovato-oblongis, acute serratis, subtus tomentosis, albicantibus. N.

Lilet assured me that formerly there was not a single plant of this description in the whole island. His father and M. Commersou, during their excursions, first planted some of their roots in the plain, where now they are so numerous as to tinge our limbs in crossing certain spots of this district.

We again found our blacks; who had left the river d'Abord in the morning, and were now reposing in an old ruined hut situated on the banks of the *Ravine des Cabris*. From hence it took us an hour to arrive at the *Piton de Villers*, which is six hundred toises above the level of the sea.

The *Piton des Villers* is nearly equidistant from *Saint Pierre* and *Saint-Benoît*. Palm-trees and a few stunted shrubs constitute the whole of its verdure. A ravine, the bed of which is not very deep, flows at its base: it is the arm of the Ponteau, which falls into the branch of the *Plaine*. The road, which is here only a kind of foot path, winds towards the left of the *Piton*.

We discovered an old camp at the base of the cone, and immediately set about putting it in a state of repair. Neither M. Hubert nor my black yet appeared; and while waiting for their arrival, I employed myself in viewing the environs. I ascended the *Piton des Villers* in hopes of descrying them at a distance. On arriving at the cone, which is not more than three hundred feet above the plain whence it originates, we distinguished what is termed the *Plaine des Cafres*. This spot, notwithstanding the name which has been given to it, is extremely unequal, being formed of a number of small platforms rising gradually one above the other. It is bounded to the north-east by the *Plaine des Palmistes*, and by the summits of the declivities which descend towards *Sainte-Rose*; to the east by the *Plaine de Cilaos*, and by the embankments of the river of *Remparts*. The eminences of *Saint-Joseph* and *Saint-Pierre*, and the *pitons* which we discovered before arriving at *Coteau-Maigre*, terminate this *plaine* in a semi-circle stretching from the south to the north-west. The height of the lowest platform is six hundred toises above the level of the sea. The name of *Plaine des Cafres* seems to be derived from a horde of Maroons who inhabited it; and who frequently descended with a view of pillaging the plantations, by the ravine which still bears their name, and which we crossed near the sea-shore.

The cold is extremely intense on the *Plaine des Cafres*. We had been cautioned respecting the danger of exposing ourselves when in a state of perspiration to the cold winds which frequently prevail here; and were soon convinced of the propriety of this advice, by observing the bones of several animals, as well as

some unfortunate blacks, who had perished when seeking shelter from the cold, in some hollows along the road.

The greatest elevation of the *Plaine des Palmistes* is about four hundred and fifty toises. Its name is derived from the great number of palm-trees which grow upon its surface. It is a singular circumstance, that when the air is perfectly calm, the leaves of these trees are uniformly directed towards the centre of the island. On mentioning this circumstance to M. Hubert, he assured me he had remarked the same phenomenon. Can it be occasioned by the attraction of the central mountains?

We now became anxious for the appearance of M. Hubert: Had he received my letter? Was my servant returned? The sun, about to descend below the horizon, darted its departing rays through some reddish vapours. What could have prevented the return of George? Had he abandoned us, to seek among the numerous Maroons who inhabit the most inaccessible places, an useless and uncertain liberty? At this moment all the accidents I had heard at any time related rushed on my memory, and I represented to myself George as having fallen a victim to the intense cold of these regions: perhaps even now his body was extended near us.

We approached the flag which had been displayed in the morning; when, at an angle in the road between the Piton de Villers and the Piton Desmenil, we discovered the black for whom I had experienced so much anxiety. He had been detained some time by M. Hubert, from whom he brought me a letter, wherein I was informed that affairs of importance required his presence during the whole week at *Saint Benoit*; he would repair to the place I had indicated, at which time we should likewise be joined by MM. Patu de Rosemond and Lelgenti.

The thermometer, which during the whole day had not risen above 15° , had fallen to 12° when I entered the camp after sunset. The weather was moist, cold, and gloomy. We hesitated whether to proceed the next day to the *Salazesi*; or return to the house of M. Nerac, and there wait for the arrival of those friends who intended to join us. The appearance of the horizon soon fixed our determination. Cochinard, having gone out of the camp during the night, returned to inform us that from the side of the volcano he distinguished an extraordinary light, such as he had never before observed. In fact, all that part of the heavens appeared as if on fire: the atmosphere, gleaming with red lights, resembled the mouth of a furnace; clouds penetrating these lights, seemed suspended between the flames; and an uncertain glare mingled itself with the darkness of the mountains; without dissipating the obscurity. Let us proceed to view

the volcano on this side, cried Jouvancourt: this was also the advice of M. Dejean.

We slept ill; being greatly incommoded by the intense cold, notwithstanding our fires and the warm clothes in which we were wrapt up. The thermometer stood during the whole night at 5° above zero; at sun-rise it mounted to 11½°.

On the 17th November I sent George to inform young M. Hubert that I would wait for his arrival in the neighbourhood of the camp of Piton. I entreated him to assure MM. Patu and Lelgenti, how much pleasure it would give me to pursue the journey to Salazes in their company.—We left our camp at six o'clock, and for some time pursued our way in the bed of the *Bras de Ponteau*. This ravine has no embankment for a great part of its course, its beds being full of holes and cavities. We always found in them a sufficient supply of fresh water.

Besides the plants scattered over the rest of the plain, I observed in the *Bras de Ponteau* two beautiful species of *Conyza**, and a plant termed in the island *bois cassant*†; as well as the *lobelia heterophylla*, which I had formerly seen not only on the sea-shore, but likewise at the height of six hundred toises, though I never was able to discover it in any of the intermediate regions.

We left to the right a beautiful eminence, the summit of which appeared truncated at a great distance: it had been the mouth of a volcano; which we termed *piton Guichard*, from the name of our brave guide, who, having made us quit the ravine, conducted us across a beautiful plain winding round some little hillocks. This place, like the rest of the *Plaine des Cafres*, would afford an excellent situation for raising flocks, as they would here find an alpine temperature and abundant pasture.—Having reached the height of seven hundred toises above the level of the sea, we now found ourselves between two considerable eminences. Upon the side of that which we left to the right, I distinguished the limb of a large crater, which we had before perceived from the road of the *plaine*. I found on examination that it was from forty to fifty toises in diameter, and between eighty and a hundred feet deep. During rainy weather it is converted into a species of lake, and tufts of gramineous plants grow at the bottom after the waters are dried up.

This place was formerly visited by Commerson; who was

* *Conyza* pinnifolia glabra, foliis linearibus, acutis; floribus corymbosis. N.

Conyza callocephala foliis ovato-oblongis, subspatulatis, sessilibus, villosis; floribus solitariis, terminalibus, longe pedunculatis. N.

† *Psathura*, Juss.

forcibly struck with the vicissitudes of things, and the power of time in thus converting a flaming spiracle into a basin of water. He bathed himself in this water, and delighted to repeat that he had swum in a volcano. I gave the name of this indefatigable naturalist to the mountain in question: which was however already named *Morne des feux à Mauzac*; from Mauzac, a Maroon chief who formerly inhabited the crater, and kept upon the most elevated part of the *piton* a sentinel who lighted fires as a rallying signal for his companions.

We soon reached the *plaine de Cilaos*, which commences near the source of the river of Remparts. Its name is derived from a famous Maroon who wandered about a long time; and who, having been pursued by the hunters was surrounded in the basin of the river of *Saint-Etienne*, where he was killed near a small waterfall that still bears his name. The soil of this platform is more wretched and barren than any we had yet seen, being wholly composed of half-decomposed fragments of lava. Some plants and a few *ambavilles* seem to grow as it were with regret on its surface.

The embankment on our right was formed of reddish strata broken and unequal: the *piton* towards its summit is equally red. One of the sides of the river of Remparts terminated the prospect. Its base might be said to rest on the platform; and it appeared to be on a level with the place where we stood, but on a nearer view we perceived a hollow more than a quarter of a league in breadth.—Upon the summit of the rampart towards which we directed our steps is a crater somewhat inclined, of a regular form, and which very much resembled the central crater of the volcano. More to the right we observed an opening of a very extraordinary figure, which had every appearance of having been also a crater; and a few toises above it, we discovered an oval hole filled up with scoriæ, which greatly resembled an old window. To reach this place, which to us was extremely desirable, we were forced to pursue a long and fatiguing course across the eminences, which lay towards the left, after which it was still necessary to traverse a kind of valley. This valley or plain communicated on one side with the source of East river, and on the other with the river of *Remparts*; so that we stood on the intermediate spot between two immense torrents, which seem to have proceeded from the same origin.

The heat was here extremely suffocating: not a breath of wind tempered the atmosphere. Among the small number of plants we met with, I did not observe one I had not seen before. In a word, we had reached a part of the road: which was extremely fatiguing and disagreeable. I myself took the lead; when suddenly about fifty paces before me I

observed a white goat, which, gamboling here and there, seemed to be instructing two young kids that followed her. Being so near her, I flattered myself with securing an increase of provisions. Cochinard and Guichard had observed her nearly about the same time, and each of us pressed forward to fire his musket: but the place being open, the animal observed us; and setting up a cry fled, followed by her young, with the greatest precipitation. While running along the plain, we despaired not of reaching her; but at the very moment when I was prepared to fire, she gained the edge of a precipice, upon the sides of which she disappeared like lightning. This precipice forms the origin of the river of Remparts, the mouth of which we formerly visited. While I was admiring its immensity, the shrill cries of other wild goats resounded from all sides.

On reaching a further height, we perceived the crater next to the opening of which I have spoken. From the appearance of the lava, and other circumstances, we were almost inclined to believe ourselves on the summit of a burning mountain; and the resemblance became more striking on arriving at the edge of the most extensive crater in the island, and to which I have seen nothing comparable in all the descriptions that have been given of volcanic countries.

I called this mouth, on the brink of which we now stood, *Crater Commerson*, and the beautiful small one in its vicinity *Du Petit-Thouars*; thus consecrating the names of two celebrated naturalists who had visited this place at different periods.

From the crater *Du Petit-Thouars* proceeds a ravine, in the holes of which we found water. This ravine is named *Bras caron*, and supplies with water several small cascades which we observed at a distance upon the banks of the river.

At between nine hundred and a thousand toises above the level of the sea, we reached a plain composed chiefly of old disjointed lava, which presented numerous asperities. Here every vestige of vegetation ceased: we skirted the river; and after passing between two small eminences, arrived about four o'clock at the place where we had determined to pass the night.

At sun-set the thermometer stood at $12\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$.

The land wind springing up, dispersed the vapours which surrounded us, and drove them towards the sea.

At midnight the thermometer indicated 8° . The temperature here did not appear so cold as that we had experienced on the *Piton de Villers*. At daybreak the thermometer stood at 3° : at sunrise it ascended to seven; and when we departed a short time afterwards it had reached $8\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$.

On leaving the cavern *à Cotte*, where we had passed the

night, we proceeded towards the east by a kind of plain, broken and unequal in its surface; the soil, which was composed of fragments of different kinds of lava, being extremely parched and barren. We soon reached an eminence from which we overlooked the *Plaine des Sables*.

The descent to this plain was not very difficult. The rampart we had descended is in the form of a cross, and from two to five hundred feet in height: it forms a continuation of the ridge of the *Morne de Langevin*; which, after making a bend, joins with the rampart of *East river*.

This chain of ramparts divides the island into two parts for about the length of seven leagues, in a direction from north-east to south-south-west.

The rampart of the *Plaine des Sables*, elevated eleven hundred toises above the level of the sea, is composed of strata of compact lava, formed in many places into elegant prismatic colonades, resembling in colour and disposition those I examined near the crater *Commerson*.

In travelling over the *Plaine des Sables*, we found it necessary to walk with our feet naked, because the gravel which otherwise enters through the shoes proves extremely inconvenient. This gravel is composed of different kinds of lava, forming a bed more or less thick; and the action of water, friction, the impulse of the winds, which roll and accumulate it in different directions, especially at the foot of the rampart, contribute to reduce it into very minute particles.

We skirted the rampart toward the south, in order to visit the origin of the torrent *Langevin*, which we very soon reached. The lava which forms the bed of this torrent is precisely similar to that of *Brûlé du Baril*, situated at the base of the mountain whose different summits we traversed: these two streams are doubtless prepared in the same focus, analogous in their nature, and in the direction they have followed at different heights. This circumstance besides offers a further proof that the action of subterranean fires is not wholly confined to the summit of volcanoes, since the source of the *Brûlé du Baril* is not more than twenty toises above the level of the sea.

CHAP. XIX.

SECOND EXCURSION TO THE SUMMIT OF THE VOLCANO.

November 1802.

WHEN night had spread her sable mantle over these solitary regions, and when the vapours hovering on the mountains were precipitated towards the shores of the ocean through the

great *Pays Brûlé*, a new light seemed to replace that of the sun, which had disappeared; but this, instead of enlivening the scene only served to add greater horror to the silence in which every thing was involved. The clouds of smoke which had appeared to us during the day to rise from the crater, now seemed like a pillar of fire rising to a great height. At the summit of this column were formed thick clouds moving in different directions, beautifully illuminated with streaks of fire very similar to those which during the dog-days frequently conceal the setting sun from our view.

Columns of liquid matter were ejected in rapid succession from the sides of the crater. While listening attentively, we heard as it were a hollow rumbling noise, or rather a sound resembling that produced by a great water fall at a considerable distance. About eight o'clock at night there issued forth at a small break, within which we stood, a fiery rivulet, which shortly afterwards separated into three branches. These continued to flow with an almost inconceivable rapidity till the moment I fell asleep. I viewed for a long time through a telescope these billowy streams of lava: they dragged along, with a prodigious noise, large masses of scorixæ, nearly in the same manner as the waves of an impetuous torrent tear away and impel forward the rocks which impede their passage.

I got up on awaking at midnight, to observe the thermometer: it stood at 5° , which appeared to me very high. The currents of lava had now slackened their course; they had not proceeded farther than two hundred toises, and already in several places appeared to have lost much of their brilliancy. Our fires having gone out, the cold, which was now very intense, again awakened me; and I found the thermometer had fallen to $2^{\circ}\frac{1}{2}$. As I was busy in rekindling the fire, on which I had thrown some twigs of heath, the mountain diffused an uncommon splendour. A hideous noise, frequently repeated, was followed by a multitude of grand and beautiful rockets of lava; which darting from the crater to the height of more than two hundred feet, bore some sort of resemblance to a girandole. Never did I witness a more striking spectacle. It ceased at the termination of a quarter of an hour. Immediately afterward another stream burst forth somewhat to the right of the first, and flowed with equal rapidity: at sun-rise its extremity had reached the small crater which we could distinguish on the side of the mountain, and from whence issued pillars of smoke. Suddenly the thermometer ascended to 4° , then to $4\frac{1}{2}$, and in a short time to 5° , 6° , and even $6\frac{1}{2}$ when the sun had fully ascended above the horizon.

On leaving the camp I beheld all the ground so much covered

with hoar-frost, as almost to induce me to suppose that snow had fallen during the night. I am far from being partial to the severe winters of our climates: but my feelings were on the present occasion by no means disagreeable; because the hoar-frost recalled to my mind the early days of our spring, when the mornings are still cold.

I was much surprized to find ice, which appeared to be an inch in thickness, upon spots of ground where the evening before I had not remarked the least trace of humidity: it cracked under the feet like snow of which the surface only is frozen. This stratum of ice was entirely composed of parallel threads like those of asbestos, or rather striated calcareous spar. The temperature of the air being during the night rather below zero, and consequently colder than the ground, the heat of the latter endeavouring to restore the equilibrium, escaped and carried off with it the aqueous particles with which it came into contact in its passage. In proportion as these particles presented themselves at the surface of the ground, they became congealed: and in this way, I think, may be explained the interesting phenomenon which fell under our observation. Henceforth travellers need be under no apprehensions on not finding water in these regions for the supply of their wants; as by collecting the ice thus produced in the morning, they can readily furnish themselves with a sufficiency of that essential article.

Having previously arranged every thing for our second excursion to the crater of Dolomieu, we set out on the 19th, at half past six in the morning, accompanied by only three blacks. The rest of our attendants we left behind in the camp. Jouvancourt, who had lately been much indisposed, did not accompany us, but remained behind with Cochard; it was settled however that he should meet us on the following day, on the north side of the *Plaine des Sables*.

During our progress we visited a crater, the borders of which were indented, and lowest on the side overlooking the sea. There proceeded from it a slight sulphureous vapour; which ascending in a spiral form, tinged of a yellowish hue a part of one of its sides; the lively red colour of which, mingling with the dingy black of the gratons, formed irregular belts.

Black and red are in our theatres, our pictures, and the writings of our poets, the appropriate colours of demons and Furies. This idea is mythological, and is certainly borrowed from Italy: for Italy, filled with volcanoes, so much resembled the abodes of the infernal deities, that we have every reason to believe these burning mountains have been assumed as the prototype of the pagan Tartarus.

After encountering many difficulties, we reached about two

o'clock the lowest side of the crater Bory; of which we took a transient view, but did not perceive that it had undergone any change since our former visit. The thermometer, which at noon had stood at 19° , was now at 18° , and at four o'clock it descended to 15° . The weather was delightful; a gentle wind blew at intervals: the atmosphere however was overcast with a few clouds; which concealed from our sight a part of the sea, the *Piton Berth*, and the *Plaine des Sables*.

I discovered that neither rain nor high wind had occurred since our former journey to this place; for some pieces of torn paper which we had left behind us, a part of the soles of our old shoes, and a few grains of rice left from our repast, had neither been wetted nor carried away to any great distance from the place where we had halted.

It was determined that we should pass the night at the foot of the central crater, on the side which overlooks that of Dolomieu. We kept at a certain distance from this last; not being yet inured to its explosions, which were more terrific than those we had beheld in our former excursion.

The weather gradually became more delightful, but much colder. When the sun had set, not a cloud was visible; and the thermometer fell to 5° . We very clearly distinguished the *Piton-Rouge*, the *Nez Coupé*, *Table Point*, and the craters of Ramond. After it was perfectly dark, we perceived very distinctly a light near the spot where the house of M. Deschasseurs is situated, from which I had set out when I made my first excursion. Perhaps at this moment, thought I, M. Deschasseurs and his family are enjoying the fresh breeze on their terrace, while my companions and I are endeavouring to warm ourselves by the heat of volcanic fires. Doubtless the extraordinary light which the crater emitted, could not fail to attract the attention of those creoles; who were very far from suspecting that any of their acquaintances were within gunshot of the object that excited their admiration and terror. On the opposite side, the fire and smoke of the camp where we had left M. Jouvaucourt were perceivable through the gloom of these wild solitudes.

According to our previous agreement with my friend, I hoisted a blauket as a flag; which, he told us on the following morning, could readily be seen even at that distance, by means of the vivid light which surrounded us. We afterwards fired two muskets: but so considerable an interval elapsed before we heard any return, that I no longer expected it; when one of my attendants assured me he had distinctly heard another report, and in fact a long time afterwards we were sensible of an explosion very distinguishable from the noise produced by the mountain. By means of a very accurate watch,

I measured the interval that elapsed between the flash and the report; in order to verify the exact distance of the central crater from the *Piton Berth*.

The light by which we were surrounded was so extremely vivid, and the cold so very piercing, that none of us could fall asleep. Near midnight the thermometer, sheltered from the influence of the crater, stood at two below the point of congelation. Not being able to support this extreme degree of cold, I took the resolution of approaching the burning mouth of the volcano till the thermometer marked 15°. Two of my blacks, who were more sensible of the cold than myself, advanced still nearer. Having then wrapt myself up in a cloak, I stretched myself upon the lava, and slept profoundly.

The cold, which had greatly increased before sun-rise, at last roused me from my slumbers. I did not, however, find the thermometer so low as I expected, which doubtless proceeded from the heat of the volcano: it marked 30 below zero; scarcely however had the sun, when it ascended to $5\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$ above.

Before bidding a last adieu to the spot where we had experienced so genial a warmth during the night, I wished to approach as near as possible the mouth of the crater. Accompanied by a single black, and with the thermometer in my hand, I advanced towards the chasm which lay in my way, and from which issued copious white vapours. While I continued to advance with caution, I endeavoured to ascertain whether these vapours might not be productive of suffocation, and prove an insurmountable barrier to my design. These fumes, which were extremely hot, exhaled only a slight sulphureous odour. The thermometer which I held in my hand, rose in two minutes to 23° . I soon withdrew it, as the heat produced a singular and painful sensation over all my arm; the instrument was covered with drops of water, which upon tasting I found to be saline and acid. Having passed over the first chasm or fissure, I met with several others which lay directly before me; these however did not interrupt my progress, but my black betrayed evident signs of fear. Giving him therefore my cloak, which I found inconvenient, I advanced a little nearer to the crater, and threw a stone into it. Though I experienced a very great degree of heat, yet as this seemed more particularly to proceed from one side of the crater, I am persuaded I might have approached it nearer in a different direction, had not an accidental gust of wind driven the sulphureous vapours directly against our faces, and nearly suffocated us. The degree of heat at this moment was so insupportable, that I had no alternative but immediately to follow the example of my black, who had taken flight and carried with him my thermometer. The poor fellow, who steadily kept his eyes fixed on me, had been the first to remark the impulse

given to the vapours by the wind, and when I rejoined him was almost convulsed with terror. He pointed out to me that the long hairs of the stuff of which my cloak was made, were crisped like an animal substance exposed to the influence of too much heat.

Previous to setting out on our return, we enjoyed one of the most magnificent prospects imaginable, which extended over all the eminences in the island; but which, during our former journey to this place, the fogs had concealed from our view.

After admiring the grand scene before us for some time, we began to descend on the opposite side of the volcano. Here the declivities were less abrupt, and the lava more compact: we met with no scorix in our progress; and the road was so commodious, that Dejan and I proceeded at a very quick pace. At the end of half an hour we reached the base of the dome and the commencement of the platform, which we had yet to cross in order to arrive at the *Rempart de l'Enclos*.

After a fatiguing walk along this rampart, we rejoined Jouvancourt and the rest of our companions whom we had left behind us. I found Jouvancourt extremely ill: he had passed a sleepless night, and been very feverish; his head was much swelled. He informed me that the cold so sensibly felt on the former night, had been still more severe during the last at the *Piton de Berth*; that notwithstanding they had kept up a constant fire, he had greatly suffered from it; and that when he took his departure in the morning, the ground in the environs was covered with hoar-frost, and a stratum of ice still thicker than that observed by us on the preceding evening.

Cochinard, who had not slept, told me that he had very plainly distinguished the flag I hoisted on the borders of the crater, and distinctly heard our firing: he even saw us set out at sun-rise. At three in the morning he had likewise seen ejected from the crater Dolomieu a finer stream of lava than that we had witnessed on the foregoing evening; to which I conceive, was attributable the tranquil state of the volcano when I awoke.

After halting to breakfast we again set out, but the fog was so thick that we could scarcely see any object beyond the distance of a few feet. Great difficulties were experienced by us in our progress: we were obliged alternately to climb up and descend from one ravine to another.

In our doubts we frequently turned back and went to the right, when we should have proceeded towards the left. Jouvancourt's fate was particularly hard: he laboured under a fresh exacerbation of fever; and two clokes were scarcely sufficient to protect him from the weather, which was very cold and moist. At noon the thermometer stood at only 9° above zero.

At length, after much wandering, we succeeded in finding an excellent shelter in a grotto termed the *Caverne à Cotte*. From the exhausted state in which I felt myself, this cavern seemed to me a real palace. The weather was somewhat milder; I ate sparingly; and having thrown myself on a heap of dry heath I soon fell asleep, and did not wake till the following morning.

Jouvancourt, who had passed a very restless night, roused us all by day-light, being anxious to reach the river d'Abord in order to recover his health. We therefore set out as soon as the sun began to gild the summits of the *Salazes*, which were in sight of our grotto. The fog had completely disappeared; the weather was temperate, and the atmosphere without a cloud.

Upon the *Ambavilles* near our station, I discovered two insects that I had not hitherto seen: the one belonged to the genus *Lucanus**, and the other to that of *Ichneumon*. They were both black: the first was of the size of the blue stag, *Lucanus caraboides* Fabr. and its elytra were striated; the second had a white ring at each antenna.

It was nearly three o'clock when we arrived at the *Piton de Villers*, where we halted about two hours. The strawberries which abounded in the neighbourhood of this place, afforded me a delicious repast, and quickly obliterated the remembrance of the fatigues we had lately undergone; and each of us assuming fresh courage, we proceeded on our journey towards the house of M. Nerac. It was half past eight when we arrived at his habitation, but he had already retired to rest. His people however gave us a hearty welcome; prepared us a good supper; and supplied us with water to wash the feet, and comfortable bed—luxuries to which we had not been accustomed for some time.

Dejean, one of our companions, in consequence of having neglected a wound he had received in his foot during the first day of our journey, was forced to relinquish the design of accompanying us to the *Salazes*, and to proceed with Jouvancourt. I spent the whole day by myself at M. Nerac's, in order to arrange my journal and collections.

CHAP. XX.

EXCURSION TO THE PITON DES NÈGES.

November 1802.

BEING apprehensive that young Hubert and his companions would arrive before me at the *Piton de Villers*, and might

* Probably the *Lucanus Triatus*. Fabr.

be uneasy at not finding me there, I sent off my blacks on the 24th of November at day-break, retaining only my own servant Alexander.

M. Nerac politely insisted on being my purveyor on this occasion; and so amply supplied the negroes with provisions and liquors of every kind, that they were actually overloaded: but they made no complaints, because they were certain of participating in the good cheer.

At my departure the horizon became gloomy, and the sky was overcast. My host advised me to postpone my journey till the ensuing day; but notwithstanding the rain, which began to fall at two o'clock, I mounted my horse, and proceeded on my way to the plain of Cafres.

Except in one other excursion, I was never so completely wetted as on this occasion. During the whole day it rained incessantly. In a little more than two hours, I overtook my people at the ravine *des Cabris*, where the bad weather had forced them to seek shelter in a half-ruined hut. I immediately caused it to be repaired as well as possible, and determined to stop in it during the night.

Germain Guichard waited the return of day with great impatience; as he was anxious to proceed to the camp at the *Piton de Villers* in order to see young Hubert. He awoke me at a very early hour: and we immediately set out; after taking, according to our usual custom, a few cups of coffee. I was scarcely on horseback when my messenger returned, bringing with him a letter from young Hubert inclosing another from his uncle, acknowledging the receipt of one I had written him from Saint Benoit. "I was really anxious about you, my dear friend," said the worthy old man; "for I was apprized of your determination to scale the volcano on the side next the sea. I can scarcely believe what I heard concerning the accomplishment of such a design: but your letter has convinced me, no less than the relation of your man George; who particularly remembers that you continued a whole day without drinking, and two days with scarcely any food. I pity the servants of such enthusiastic naturalists as you. In fact, you travel as the French make war; I mean, like those deterred by no obstacle, and who banish the word *impossible* from their language."

We hastened forward with as much speed as possible; and soon reached the place of rendezvous, where Hubert and Gentil waited our arrival with much anxiety. They were attended by four negroes loaded with provisions of all kinds, and three creole hunters; one of whom, called Jean Dugin, was perfectly acquainted with almost every sequestered spot in the island. He had resided thirteen years in this desert, living like a maroon far

from the haunts of men. This creole, who was of a very dark complexion and extremely thin, had a wildness in his appearance, and displayed in his looks a singular expression of frankness; added to which, his eyebrows, his beard, and white hair, gave an air of great majesty to his whole person. After sending away my baggage to the river d'Abord, and partaking of a hearty breakfast, we immediately set forward. The weather was delightful. In order to arrive at the *Piton des Neiges*, which in a clear day can be readily seen from the plain, *des Cafres*, we left the road which traverses the plain, and proceeded in a western direction. During our progress we frequently observed the *Lichen rangiferinus* L. the *Lichen caninus* L. as well as many other cryptogamous plants common to Europe. We likewise discovered a species of *Lichen* which, as far as I know, has not hitherto been described: I have termed it the *Lichen giganteus**. It is the largest of the fruticulous division of this numerous family, and in habit and aspect approaches to the *Rangiferinus*: but it is much larger; is of a whiter grey; and its branches, instead of nodding, are separated into small dichotomous or trichotomous divisions, forked at the extremities. I remarked several kinds of mushrooms growing on rotten trunks and dead branches of trees; besides several species peculiar to the climate, there were others similar to those of Europe, such as the *Tremella glandulosa* Bul. &c.

Among the solitudes we traversed, many open spaces like savannas served to bring to our recollection the smiling meadows of our own country. These spots might be easily rendered very productive, if any individuals possessed the spirit to eradicate the moss and underwood with which they are covered. I am thoroughly persuaded, that many of the grasses of our temperate climates, would be found to thrive and enrich with pasturage a country, whereas yet they know not the use of hay, and are wholly unacquainted with the mode of rearing sheep.

Proceeding in the same direction we crossed a deep ravine, in one of the sides of which there was a commodious grotto called the *cavern of Jean Duguin*. It obtained this name from the father of our travelling companion, well known as an intrepid hunter, who was accustomed to reside in it during his excursions into this part of the island.

As it was my wish to enjoy the prospect round me, I proposed to my companions that we should halt here for the night, more especially as the mist began to set in very thick, and not attempt to traverse the celebrated *Coteau Maigre* till the following morning. My advice, however, was unhappily overruled.

* *Lichen giganteus*, tubulosus, ramosus, caule subrugoso; ramis dichotomis trichotomisve, extremitate furcatis. N.

We skirted the sides of a rampart, the base of which the clouds hid from our sight. We heard the water at a distance, rushing like a torrent beneath our feet.

The *Bras de la Plaine* which I was prevented from visiting, is one of the most singular torrents in the whole island. It empties itself into the river of *Saint Etienne*, about three leagues from the sea, where it is received into a particular kind of bason.

All the waters that take their rise on the western side of the plain of *Cafres*, as well as upon that which is termed *Entredeux*, run into it. The *Bras de Ponteau*, the direction of which we pursued in proceeding towards the volcano, greatly augments the *Bras de la Plaine*.

Entredeux constitutes a chain of sterile, abrupt, angular, and fantastically shaped mountains; which stretch nearly in a direction from the north-east to the south-west, and separate the bed of the *Bras de la Plaine* from the magnificent bason of the river of *Saint Etienne*. The *Entredeux* is connected on that side where its summits are most lofty, to the *Coteau Maigre*; where its height is nearly a thousand toises above the level of the sea. Its summits exhibit a diversity of hollows and pyramidal points: its sides are wholly destitute of verdure, so as to enable us easily to distinguish that the whole chain is composed of beds of lava heaped up.

The bed of the *Bras de la Plaine* is bounded by very high banks, the sides of which present a beautiful series of regular basaltic prisms. They did not, however, so much attract my attention as the bason of the *Chites*, which lay at our feet. Two branches or ravines which enter into it, are separated by a rampart which terminates in so acute an angle, that under a certain point of view it may be taken for a pyramid, of an altitude at least triple that of the highest pyramid of Egypt.

Rain now began to fall, and the cold became extremely intense; when Guichard, who preceded us, suddenly exclaimed "There is the *Coteau Maigre*."

The *coteau maigre* is considered by the colonists as almost impassable. Such a frightful description had been given me of it, that unless circumstances had occurred to render it nearly fatal to some of our party, I should have believed it hyperbolical.

The thick fogs by which we were surrounded, prevented me from forming any judgment as to its height above the plain on which it stands. In the direction which we pursued, the passage was extremely difficult: we were alternately forced to proceed to the right and left of the immense and amorphous masses of rocks which compose its summit. We constantly beheld at our feet, either fearful precipices, or clouds still more dreadful from the idea of the yawning gulfs which their appearance suggested.

Sometimes we were compelled to climb almost perpendicularly; or suddenly to descend through narrow passages, on which we seldom found any shrubs to catch at. It occasionally happens, but happily we did not learn it by experience, that the stones to which travellers cling, or trust the weight of their body, loosen and give way, dragging along with them the unfortunate victims who confide in their stability. The name of *De boulis* has been given to these falling rocks; which frequently deprive the declivities down which they are precipitated of every trace of verdure, and occasion a horrid noise which is dreadfully reverberated by the mountains.

Rains gradually furrow and destroy the *Coteau Maigre*, as if to display under our eyes the manner in which they act. The bad weather redoubled in proportion as we penetrated towards the ridge, which the moisture had rendered extremely slippery. Wetted with rain and chilled by cold, we had to struggle against numerous obstacles. Our blacks were so much loaded, and forced to employ so many precautions against accidents, that nearly two hours elapsed before they could extricate themselves from all danger.

When about to leave the *Coteau Maigre*, we began to reflect that it would be impossible to arrive before night at the cavern where it was our design to halt, and that we ran the risk of being obliged to sleep in the open air during the most dismal weather imaginable. This induced us to stop in order to collect our stragglers, and afterwards proceed in a body.

Though the violence of the rain greatly increased, the fog still continued. Our people came in one after another shivering with cold; which was the more sensibly felt, by their being almost naked, and injured to the warm temperature of the plains.

One of them however did not arrive: this was my own servant Alexander. We in vain waited for him upwards of an hour: often did Guichard call him with the voice of a Stentor; no return was made to his cries, except by the echoes of his own voice, which proved to us that it could be heard at a great distance, and that Alexander would have replied to it if some accident had not befallen him. Our distress was the more painful when we reflected that if the cold had benumbed and rendered him torpid; it would be impossible to kindle a fire to restore his animation, since the trees were so saturated with moisture that they would not burn.

Guichard and Cochard immediately turned back, extremely terrified lest they should find Alexander lifeless, or not find him at all. I instantly sent Jean Dugum and his creoles forward to the grotto with orders to find, if possible, dry wood, in order to light

a fire in case of any accident. As for ourselves, exposed to the inclemency of the weather and involved in a thick mist, we remained shivering with cold and overcome with fatigue on the same spot, anxiously waiting the event. It was during this moment of painful suspense that I discovered with horror, on stirring some mosses, a human skeleton. The gloomy reflections suggested by this spectacle, and the influence of the cold which contributed to augment our inaction, determined us to advance a few steps. Being however without guides, and wholly ignorant of our situation, we found ourselves under the necessity of halting till we should learn what had become of our unfortunate domestic. The place where we stopped was a marshy spot full of long and thick grass, and in some parts of which the water had accumulated to the depth of several inches.

In a short time we distinctly heard Guichard calling out for help; and entreating us to send one of the stoutest of our negroes to assist in carrying Alexander, whom Cochlinard had found lying stretched upon the brink of a dreadful precipice without any signs of life. Scarcely had we complied with Guichard's request when Casimir, a robust *Cafre*, fell apparently lifeless at our feet. So benumbed was he with the intense cold, that he became speechless, and could not utter a complaint: his limbs too were contracted, and had entirely lost their flexibility.

Exercise was the only remedy we could employ; and in our situation, which every thing combined to render so distressing, we had the melancholy prospect of seeing perish before our eyes the unfortunate beings whom we had induced to accompany us into these wild and dreary regions.

We raised Casimir; and while waiting for Alexander, took the resolution of compelling all our people to make some exertions. We exhibited a truly singular spectacle. Gentil, whose sad and melancholy air seemed to reproach Hubert and myself for the gaiety we assumed in order to encourage our blacks, dragged Casimir along by the arm, shivering and quite stiff with cold; while Hubert, alternately gay and sad, pushed him forward. Compelled to assume a necessary severity, I followed in the rear with a stick in my hand: forcing to proceed before me like a flock of sheep the five other negroes who had remained with me in the Savanna; and who, unless they had been compelled to move, would have fallen victims to the cold by yielding to the torpidity they began to experience.

We wandered in this manner during three quarters of an hour, up to the ankles in water, and were frequently obliged to turn back. Several times I was tempted to seize the pencil in order to depict the scene in which I was a sorrowful actor; but the incessant rain did not permit me a single moment to open the

case containing my papers and apparatus: my fingers besides were very much swelled.

In a short time we distinguished through the mist Guichard and Cochard alternately carrying Alexander, whom they had succeeded in rousing from his profound lethargy. Dripping with water and mud, they added a third group to the picture.

On extricating ourselves from a place where we had suffered so much anxiety, Le Gentil, heaving a deep sigh, bestowed upon it the appellation of the *Savanna of Misfortunes*.

Guichard found it so extremely difficult to distinguish his way, from the thickness of the mist, through these pathless deserts, that nearly an hour elapsed after leaving the Savanna before we reached the grotto, where it was our intention to pass the night. This grotto is situated on a declivity extremely steep and slippery, and we spent half an hour in descending to it.

The influence of a blazing fire and friction with ardent spirits very soon restored the sense of feeling to our poor benumbed blacks. Every one dried himself as well as he was able; and, yielding to fatigue, quickly resigned himself to sleep.

The fogs, far from being dissipated, continued to increase. Towards the middle of the night I flattered myself with the prospect of a delightful day. At sun-rise we could discern the summit of the *Piton des Neiges*, which was the object of our journey: but very soon new clouds accumulating from all quarters, obliged us to remain in the grotto during the whole of the 25th. Happily the most circumscribed spots in a country so little known to naturalists, create the greatest interest in the mind of a scientific traveller. Among several other rare plants growing on the sides of the cavern, I particularly remarked an *Acrostichum* and a species of *Bartramia* very much resembling that known in Europe.

The fogs disappeared on the approach of night, and the stars twinkled in the firmament as in our winter. The cold was extremely intense, and awakened me several times during the course of the night. At six in the morning we quitted the grotto; and pursuing our way across a savanna similar to that we had traversed in the evening, soon arrived at the basin of the river of *Saint Etienne*. This is circumscribed by prodigious high ramparts: among which the sides of the *Brûlé de Saint Paul*, and the interior declivities of the *Gros Morne*, are the most remarkable. The basin is about three leagues from north to south, and two from east to west.

We continued to ascend; skirting a tremendous high rampart full of extensive and deep parallel chasms, by means of which the basin of the river was constantly increased. We sometimes found it necessary to climb over enormous blocks of lava,

many of which were covered with moss and different species of lichens; one of which, resembling the *Lichen paschalis* L. was more vigorous and abundant in proportion as we approached nearer to the summit of *Salazes*.

About nine o'clock we reached a valley through which flowed a brook towards the river *Mat*. Here we killed three kids, which afforded us a most excellent repast. In the space of two hours we should have reached the most elevated point in the island of Bourbon; but the mist continuing to increase we determined to remain during the night in some cavern, with the view of reaching the *Piton des Neiges* at day-break, from whence we expected to enjoy a most extensive prospect. At ten o'clock the thermometer in the sun stood at 29° , but in the shade it fell to 15° ; when the mist began again to obscure the horizon: it descended to 13° , and at two o'clock had fallen to $11\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$.

In the morning we were still surrounded by a thick fog. We departed however at six o'clock; and were agreeably surprised on reaching the summit of the *piton*, to find the sky so clear as to enable us to enjoy the view which we had anticipated.

Our own lofty Alps and far-famed Pyrenees present not a more grand and sublime picture than that which we now contemplated. The whole island lay at our feet. We endeavoured to trace as in a geographical chart those places which we had traversed with so much difficulty and fatigue; with the sublime ideas which the prospect before us inspired, was mingled the thought of our isolated situation; as the sea, appearing blended with the sky in the distance, seemed to separate us from the rest of the universe.

In a short time a thick mist similar to that we experienced on the preceding day, concealed the grand spectacle from our view. The wind was cold: the thermometer stood at 8° .

At nine o'clock we set out on our return, and after a walk of two hours reached the caverns which had sheltered us during the night, and to which the creoles gave my name. After reposing a short time we proceeded to the bason of the river of *Saint Etienne*, with the intention of sleeping in the grotto of *Le Gentil*.

A little before sun-set the mist had greatly increased. The weather was calm, and the thermometer marked 8° .

In our way to the *Piton des Neiges*, we had left all our superfluous provisions and baggage in the grotto of *Le Gentil*. During our absence a detachment of hunters had reached the place, the chief of whom gave strict orders that nothing belonging to us should be touched; and with the greatest propriety sought a retreat in an unoccupied cavern situated opposite, and at a short distance from the one we had left.

On the morning after our return our neighbour paid us a visit. From him we learnt that he had for several weeks been in pursuit of some maroons, but that the thick mists had compelled him for the few last days to suspend his search. He gave me a short history of his wandering and adventurous life. The blacks who accompanied him were some ancient maroons whom he had formerly taken prisoners; and who, being perfectly acquainted with all the hiding-places and fastnesses of the island, proved extremely useful to their new master, in discovering the haunts of their former companions.

On the 28th the weather did not appear to clear up. As our provisions were nearly expended, and Guichard informed us that during the present season it was probable that the mists would rather increase than diminish, we took the resolution of immediately setting out on our return.

In order as much as possible to guard against accident, Cochard and Guichard were placed at the head of the troop, while we ourselves followed in the rear; and the blacks were strictly enjoined never to lose sight of each other. After making this disposition, as our baggage was now much reduced in weight, we ran rather than walked, from the recollection of our former disasters in the *Savanna of Misfortunes*. In thirty-five minutes we reached in safety the opposite side of the *Coteau Maigre*.

On arriving at the *Plaine des Cafres* I took leave of my companions Hubert and Le Gentil, who returned to Saint Benoit. Jean Duguin and his two creoles having likewise left me in order to proceed to the *Bras de la Plaine*, I proceeded with the remainder of my people towards the river *d'Abord*; and after eight hours walk arrived at the house of M. Nerac, where I was received with the greatest hospitality, and remained some time in order to recruit myself after the fatigues of our laborious excursion.

CHAP. XXI.

DEPARTURE FROM THE RIVER D'ABORD, TILL MY RETURN TO THE ISLE OF FRANCE.

November, 1802.

I PASSED the morning of the 29th in arranging the plants and minerals I had collected, and revising the notes I had taken during my last excursions. Jouvancourt and Dejean having arrived before me, we departed together from the house of M. Nerac after dinner. The weather appeared to be extremely bad on the heights; while it was clear, dry, and warm, in all the declivities of *Saint Pierre*.

The village of *Saint Pierre* covers a considerable surface of ground, on account of the empty spaces between the houses; which, as well as the magazines, are constructed of wood. They are well built, and several are of the height of two stories. The date is the only tree which grows in the vicinity of this place, where the heat is excessive. From the nakedness of the ground, the extreme heat, and the dazzling brightness of the sun, (rarely intercepted by a cloud), we could almost have supposed ourselves transported into Arabia, or the centre of Africa.

In this neighbourhood they cultivate much cotton, which is of an excellent quality. Formerly it constituted the principal revenue of the country: but since the commencement of the revolutionary war colonial productions have lost much of their value; while that of provisions having increased, the inhabitants now turn their attention much more than formerly to the cultivation of grain.

The wheat raised near the river d'Abord is extremely beautiful, and of an excellent quality. The crops being likewise very abundant, they usually transport two-thirds of the produce to the Isle of France; which, being less fertile and more encumbered by forests, is not so susceptible of culture. This likewise is, in some measure the case with the island of Madagascar, from which the merchants of the north-west port import considerable quantities of rice and black cattle.

The shore of the district of *Saint Pierre* is almost wholly covered with calcareous fragments, among which we recognised many remains of marine animals.

Before the *Quartier* is a kind of platform; on which are constructed the huts of the negroes, and several windmills. The principal plants which I found in this place, besides a few species of grapes, were the *Datura tatula* L. and *Cactus coccinifer* L.

A bank of volcanic reefs stretches for about half a league above the mouth of the river d'Abord. At nine in the evening, when the day began to decline, I visited this spot, and determined to dedicate fifteen days to examine the coast; but a letter which was brought to me by express during my stay with M. Dejean, made me suddenly change my determination.

The *Prince*, a vessel belonging to the East India company, had some time before sailed from Bengal, having on board a great number of French prisoners who had been exchanged or liberated on their parole. Although the *Prince* was under convoy of a ship of war which always kept within gun-shot of her, the prisoners nevertheless contrived to rise upon the crew, and at last succeeded in bringing her safe into the Isle of France.

The cargo being sold, and the vessel condemned for the use

of government, it was determined that she should be armed and sent home to Europe with those individuals who had long waited in eager expectation of returning to the mother country. Most of those who had disembarked from the *Geographe* and *Naturaliste* were in this situation; and M. Capmartin, who remained at *Saint-Denis*, wrote to inquire whether I was disposed to profit by the departure of the *Prince*.

When an ill state of health obliged me to quit the expedition, I conceived for some time that I should never again revisit my native country. Besides my bodily ailments, I also laboured under great mental agitation. Instructed in a knowledge of the sciences by an enlightened parent, I had been torn from these peaceful occupations by the revolution, and forced to enter the army. Being thus placed in the ranks, and convinced there was no escape, I obtained a commission, and henceforth dedicated all my attention to military tactics.

When the expedition was about to depart from France, peace was daily expected to take place, and I conceived I could not employ my time more usefully than by accompanying it; I had besides the promise of the minister, that on my return I should be permitted to re-enter the army, and that the time I spent with the expedition should be reckoned as service performed at sea.

Confident that I deserved not the least reproach for having abandoned the enterprize if every thing was fully considered, I had nevertheless strong reasons for supposing that none of those who had quitted M. Baudin had been more calumniated to the government than myself. I feared I should not be again employed on my return; and to increase my chagrin, I understood that war had again broken out, and that the French armies had effaced by new and more brilliant victories the glory even of their former exploits.

Fearing that my military career was at an end, I resolved to undertake a long voyage in order to increase my knowledge in natural history, and console myself for my disappointment. I determined first to explore Madagascar, afterwards to visit India and the Asiatic Isles, and then to return to Europe by the way of Africa, into the interior of which country I was determined to penetrate, or to perish in the attempt. Such were my projects, and such perhaps they may continue to be when France shall have forced her enemies to grant her a permanent and a glorious peace.

At the termination of eighteen months a ray of hope penetrated through the gloom that oppressed me, and re-kindled the desire of once more beholding my native country. General Magallon de la Morliere, who had received me with the greatest attention, and under whom I served in the Isle of France,

wrote to inform me of the capture of the *Prince*, and his intention of sending her to Europe. He not only offered me my passage on board this vessel, but flattered me with the hope of a glorious combat during our passage, which would enable me to appear in an advantageous point of view to those at the head of administration. "Do not despair," said he to me, "my dear Saint Vincent; the present government will render justice to every one, and a brave man ought not to renounce his country as you have done."

After the receipt of this letter, I thought only of returning to France, and instantly set about arranging the collections I had made since my departure from *Saint Benoit*. M. Dejean was so obliging as to take charge of them, in order that they might be forwarded to the Isle of France by the first ship which should depart for that place from the river d'Abord.

I left the *Quartier* of *Saint Pierre* on the 1st December at 7 o'clock in the morning; having previously sent forward my blacks under the direction of Cochinard, as we intended to sleep at *Saint-Paul*, which is distant nearly ten leagues.

Mounted upon the horses M. Dejean had lent us, we set out with only a single black to carry the different specimens I might select in our way. That part of the island which we now traversed, though dry and arid, nevertheless presented many objects worthy of notice; and extremely different from those we had seen on the opposite side, or on the summits of the solitary mountains. But I had only time to glide over these treasures, and experienced much regret that I was thus forced to pass over many objects deserving a more minute investigation.

The road along which we travelled was very good, but the heat became in a short time almost insupportable; not a single tree was to be found to afford us a shelter. On leaving the bed of the river of *Saint-Etienne*, and ascending by a narrow path formed along its northern bank, we were suddenly met by a numerous flock of cattle which some negro boys conducted to water, and which had nearly frequently overturned both us and our horses.

These beeves are of a very large size; their horns are strong and considerably expanded; they have a protuberance between the shoulders, which often attains the bulk of a large melon, in which case it is moveable and rolls from side to side.

This animal seems to be a variety of the *Bos taurus*, L. They are imported from Madagascar, where they appear to be indigenous. Their flesh is affirmed to be extremely delicate. In the space of ten minutes we extricated ourselves from the herd of cattle; but before proceeding far a new accident, which

had nearly proved to be of a more serious nature, again disturbed our tranquillity.

The horses to be found in the African islands appear to have been brought from Arabia, but are become extremely degenerate; they are besides generally vicious, probably from being educated by the blacks, who are wholly incompetent for the task. It is an opinion very prevalent throughout these islands, that horses are rendered by castration wholly useless and unfit for labour. Hence it happens that persons riding on these animals are frequently brought into much jeopardy; for though possessing ever so little youth and vigour, as soon as they espy a mare it is scarcely possible to restrain and to prevent them violently attacking each other.

No sooner had we extricated ourselves from the herd of cattle than we perceived from a rising ground two mares, at the sight of which our horses began to neigh and caper, thus forewarning us of our danger. My horse in particular immediately became remarkably **furious and ungovernable**. Jouvancourt shouted to the black under whose care **they were to put them** into an adjoining inclosure till we should pass by. **But the idiot**, instead of executing this order, drove them to an open space, and left them to feed at large. Having now recovered their freedom, and being conscious of the neighbourhood of the stallions, they darted forward at full speed into the plain; at this moment one of the reins of my horse's bridle, by which I endeavoured to restrain him, gave way; upon which, finding himself at perfect liberty, he **turned abruptly to the left**, leaping over a ditch by the road side. Here then was I galloping at the risk every moment of breaking my neck among the rocks; it still appears to me a mystery how in this situation I **kept my seat**, and that both I and the animal were not killed.

The mares, which produced all the confusion, alternately approached and fled from us, as if to animate my horse still more by their tricks to throw his rider. As for Jouvancourt, he was scarcely more master of his horse than I was of mine; he was hurried along by his wicked steed, which being still more unmanageable than my own, took many dangerous leaps in order to dismount his rider. The black being fully sensible that all the mischief had arisen from his own stupidity, and foreseeing that if any misfortune should befall the animals entrusted to his care he would be unmercifully flogged by his master, set up such doleful cries as could not have failed to divert me had I not been altogether absorbed by a sense of my own danger.

These lamentations, our curses, and the incessant neighing of the animals, attracted from their huts a great number of the inhabitants; what irritated me most was, that not one of them seemed in

haste to afford us any succour. They remained tranquil spectators of our perilous situation, and appeared perfectly at their ease under the shade of their little dwellings. At last, after many turnings and windings made by my horse in order to join the mares, who seemed not ill disposed to receive him, he ran headlong towards one of these huts, against one of the corners of which he would have infallibly killed himself if a young man who viewed me attentively, and considered himself in danger, had not fortunately seized, at this critical juncture, the bits of my horse's bridle, and put a stop to his career. I immediately sprung from his back, and was rejoiced to observe that Jouvan-court had succeeded in settling himself firmly on his saddle, and was likewise out of all danger.

From being so much occupied with my own situation, I did not at first recollect having formerly seen the youth who came so opportunely to my assistance, either at the house of M. Dejean, or at that of M. Nerac. I confess that, far from acknowledging the assistance he had rendered me, I was about to express the disgust I felt at the conduct of himself and his neighbours, but was soon convinced of the impropriety of falling into a passion with these creoles. We therefore accepted from them some lemonade, sweetened with honey, and immediately pursued our journey.

On arriving at the ravine of *Aviron*, and following the great road, we left to the right several eminences furrowed by numerous torrents, clothed with vegetation, and on which a number of small habitations have been erected, that give to this place a very agreeable and picturesque appearance. At the base of these declivities the country is well cultivated, and in several places ornamented with beautiful plantations. It was not long till we came in sight of the magnificent mansion of *du Gaul*, which we had already observed from the summit of *Salazes*.

The *Chateau du Gaul* is situated between two branches of a river bearing the same name, and is constructed after the model of our country houses in France. It is built of hewn stone with a wing on each side, and a large court in front. M. Desforges, governor of Bourbon, caused it to be erected towards the middle of the last century. The heat was excessive; in a valley sheltered from the wind, the thermometer indicated $30\frac{1}{2}^{\circ}$. I was so oppressed by it as to be unable to descend a short way to measure the heat of the sand, which must have been extremely intense.

From the ravine of *Avirons* to that of *Saint Leu*, we travelled upon a dry road formed of fragments of stones, and intersected by several ravines. Some trees which grew here and there afforded a partial shade, of which the flocks took advan-

tage. I recognized among them the *Croton Mauritianum*, La and the *Treminalia Benjoin*, L.

On arriving at *Saint-Leu* we no longer traversed a rocky coast, covered with spray, but proceeded along a naked shore composed of calcareous sand. This shore bounds a semi-circular bay, at the bottom of which is built the village; on entering which we immediately recognized the blacks that we had sent forward from *Saint-Pierre*. As the sand on the road was so extremely hot that it was impossible to walk over it without injury to the feet, these poor negroes had travelled in the seawater, and afterwards along the damp shore for more than a league, until the road deviating from *l'Estran* presented a somewhat cooler surface.

As we ourselves were unknown to every inhabitant of *Saint-Leu*, and as we had been informed that they were much less hospitable than those in other parts of the island, we proposed to dine at a wretched inn, the only one I ever met with in the country, which chance conducted us before the house of a friend of Jouvancourt's, who recognized him and invited us to dinner.

The coffee of *Saint Leu* is reckoned superior to any other in the island, and it is here that individuals amass the greatest fortunes.

The road we were obliged to pursue in order to cross the two torrents, of which we have already spoken, was extremely fatiguing, and made several abrupt curves in the form of an S. The mount of *Panon* which commences at the termination of the great ravine was still more harassing; it stretches for about three quarters of a league, and joins the ravine of the *Trois-Bassins*. This mount is bordered by a small wood, composed of very fine trees and shrubs.

The coast from *Saint-Pierre* to *Saint-Paul* is bordered by calcareous reefs formed of the wrecks of marine animals. These reefs are a source of considerable emolument to the inhabitants who detach large portions from them which they burn into lime in furnaces constructed on the shore. The remains of several of these furnaces afford a very remarkable artificial stone well worthy the attention of Geologists.

The mounts, which we left to the right, rose insensibly towards the *Brûlé de Saint Paul*; their gentle declivities formed a vast amphitheatre of forests.

Towards the decline of day we reached the bank of Bernica, from which we beheld the sea at our feet. I soon espied the *Petite Fanny*, in which I was to take my passage to the Isle of France, moored in the road of *Saint-Paul*.

If we except *Saint-Denis*, *Saint-Paul* is the largest district in the island. It is embellished by many handsome houses and

numerous huts, as well as intersected by excellent roads in several different directions. The embankment on which we stood, together with the village, and the trees with which the roads are shaded, formed on the whole a most agreeable picture.

Bernica is the largest of the ravines which enter the bay of *Saint-Paul*: from its mouth we descended along a rampart to the house of M. de Lescouble, brother of Madame Lehoux, whom we found superintending the construction of an elegant new mansion. I felt considerable regret at not being able to accept his obliging invitation of remaining with him a few days, and afterwards accompanying him on an excursion to the river of Galets; but I readily agreed to his proposition of visiting *Saint-Paul* on the following morning.

We skirted the semicircular rampart towards the south, at the base of which the hospital is situated; not far from this place is a small basin, filled with water issuing from the bosom of the rocks in the form of cascades; a mysterious and humid grotto forms a subterranean prolongation of this basin, which is concealed from the eye by the over-hanging foliage, and through which the light of day never penetrates. This solitary and picturesque spot would form a very fine ground for a picture, on which might be represented Diana and her nymphs reposing themselves in a bath after the fatigues of a long chase.

After having visited this and some other grottos, we made the tour of the basin, near which several romantic situations attracted my attention, particularly one in the vicinity of Bernica, which forcibly recalled to my mind the scenes of Switzerland.

We left *Saint-Paul* on the 3d December, having the day before sent forward our blacks; on reaching the ravine of *Misfortune*, its name recalled to our mind the first crime which was committed in the island. It is related that a priest, and an inhabitant named *Marqués*, having quarrelled respecting the possession of a black, who each affirmed belonged to himself, the ecclesiastic, who was an extremely violent man, threw the slave into the torrent, saying to *Marqués* "*Since I cannot have him, thou shalt not.*" *Marqués*, who was a hunter by profession, never went abroad without his musket. The priest, however, did not imagine he durst employ it against his person, which was reputed holy and sanctified by the ignorant creoles of that day; but indignant at the act of violence committed under his eyes, the intrepid hunter hesitated not to punish such a flagrant breach of humanity, and instantly shot the worthless priest dead on the spot. He immediately fled to the neighbouring solitudes, and lived a long time concealed towards the sources of the torrent; which still bears his name, and which we crossed at an early hour in the morning.

It was about three o'clock in the afternoon, at which time the heat became excessive, that we reached the signal post of *Saint Denis*; where three months before I had waited for Jouvancourt who had strayed from the path of the island of *Guillaume*. The grand descent from *Saint-Denis* terminated my fatiguing journey.

M. M. Capmartin, Lehoux, and almost all my companions dined this day at the house of M. de Montalent, where I hastened to join them. They hardly knew me, so much was I altered. My sun-burnt visage, large pantaloons, and blue shirt, gave me altogether the air of a creole: they were even tempted to take me for a maroon hunter.

I had only time to pack up my collections, and to pay some farewell visits in the course of the day and on the following morning. The *Petite Fanny* having arrived from *Saint-Paul* on the same day as myself, and being to sail on the 4th in the evening, I took advantage of her departure to leave the island of Bourbon. We embarked about six o'clock, and I continued to gaze upon this interesting island as it receded from view until it was totally hid by the darkness of the night.

There had been little wind during the night, and at day-break we still continued before *Saint-Suzanne*. The weather was uncommonly fine, and we could still plainly distinguish the island; it afforded a truly grand and magnificent spectacle to behold these majestic rocks rising abruptly from the sea, and painted upon the azure sky.

We coasted the island as far as *Saint-Rose* in order to take on board a passenger. The wind being directly east, Captain Houareau continued to steer nearly south-east, with the view of taking advantage of the wind on the other tack. In a short time the clouds concealed from our view the picture we had been admiring, but at the same time they produced in the sky that mingled light and shade which is not less worthy of contemplation. At day-break on the following morning we perceived the Isle of France. Whilst we entertained a lively recollection of the grand prospects, and the lofty mountains of Bourbon, the eminences in the Isle of France dwindled on comparison to so many mole-hills, and indeed the whole country recalled to our mind the aspect of the plain of *Cafres*.

When we were within a league of the port, which Captain Houareau could not however enter on account of the wind being unfavourable, he had the complaisance to put us ashore in a boat, and in three days after the *Petite-Fanny* entered the harbour in safety.

Dreading that I would not be able to reach the north-west port in sufficient time to take advantage of the departure of the *Prince* for Europe, I left Bourbon with a precipitation which

my eager desire to revisit my native country could alone excuse. I was therefore extremely chagrined to learn, on my arrival at the Isle of France, that the *Prince* would not proceed on her voyage for two or three months. I was strongly tempted to employ this interval of leisure in making an excursion to the Sechelles. M. de Magallon, to whom I communicated my idea, advised me to renounce this enterprize, as they were then in such a particular situation as to render any communication with them improper.

The Sechelles are situated between the fourth and fifth degree of southern latitude, forming a very numerous archipelago. They are only rocks composed of a reddish granite, at the base of which are formed, by marine animals, calcareous depositions. They are generally low; some marine vegetables, and different species of palm-trees, among which the *Cocotier-geant*, whose fruit is improperly named *cocos des Maldives**, constitute their only verdure.

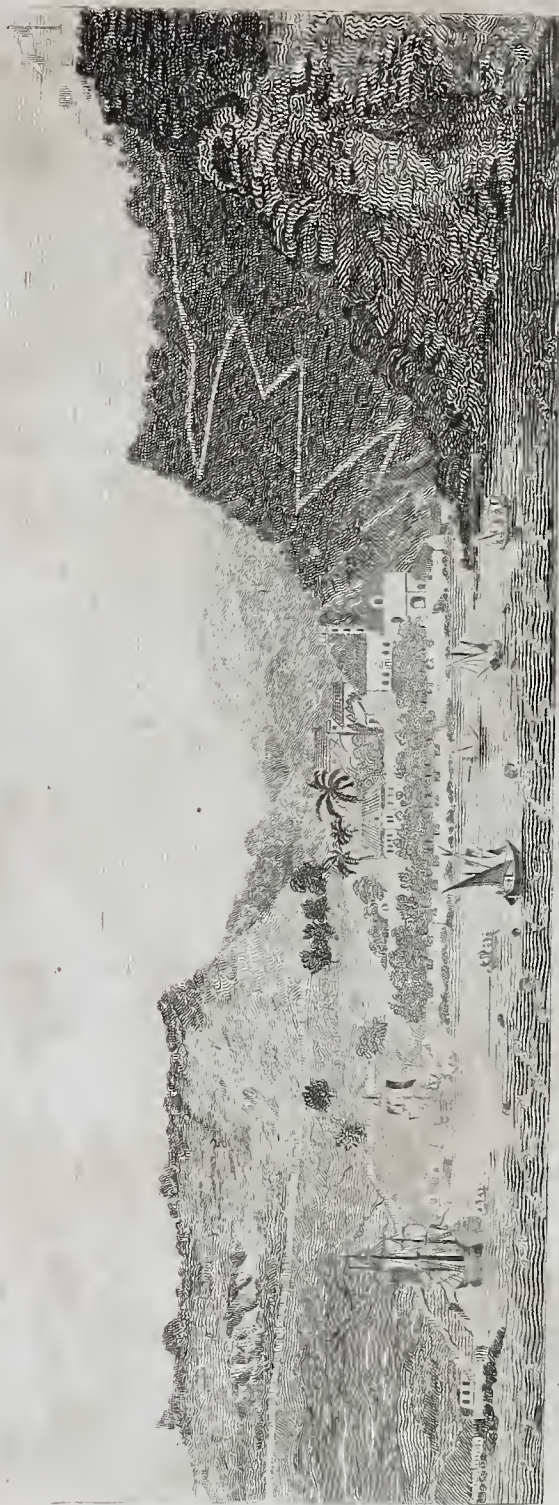
Having been obliged to renounce my intended project of visiting the Sechelles, I formed, in conjunction with Michaux, the design of proceeding to Madagascar, there to spend the time that must elapse before the departure of the *Prince*; but just as we were making the necessary preparations for our expedition, an English vessel arrived on the 30th December with the news of peace having been concluded between that country and France. This vessel had been dispatched from the Cape by Admiral Curtis. This intelligence prevented our leaving the north-west port, as we were assured that it would accelerate the sailing of the *Prince*.

During war, when our navy was unable to protect commerce, the lot of our oriental colonies was indeed truly deplorable; the commodities of the islands fell in value, while every article imported from Europe rose on the contrary to an exorbitant price. Sugar, coffee, cotton, indigo, and cloves had so much diminished in value that I have seen them employed as manure to prepare the soil for the reception of wheat and manioc. Some efforts ought certainly to be made with the view of improving the agriculture in our eastern colonies, and particularly in the Isle of France, where the inhabitants are much less industrious, and the ground worse cultivated than in Bourbon.

In this last island the right of succession is transmitted from father to son; hence they become attached to the soil where they first drew their breath, and experience both profit and pleasure in the cultivation of their paternal fields. Their feelings resemble what is termed *esprit de province*. In the Isle of France, on the contrary, the majority of the inhabitants are composed of

* *Lontarus*. Jus.





Town of Harbour of St. Helena.

individuals from different countries allured hither by the thirst of gain, and whose thoughts are wholly occupied by commercial speculation; those individuals who either ruin themselves, or who realize great fortunes, with which they return to the mother country, generally dispose of the habitations they had purchased. This continual change of proprietors is unfavourable to agriculture, and wholly precludes those early associations of ideas which tend to produce and cherish the love of our country.

While waiting for the sailing of the *Prince*, M. Magallon, who wished to entrust me with a particular commission for the French government, secured me a passage on board a *Hamburgh* vessel which had arrived a short time before, and was about to set sail in a few days. We had as passengers two deputies from the Colonial Assembly, charged, it was said, with an address to the government; it appeared however that this was not the real design of their mission; be that however as it may, they were extremely gay and very agreeable, they greatly contributed to enliven us during the passage, and I esteemed myself happy in having such agreeable companions.

Having made the necessary preparations for my departure about the beginning of March, I spent a few days in taking leave of those persons who had heaped upon me so many civilities during my residence among them. Michaux, Dumont, Deslisse, as well as all the other individuals of the expedition, testified the most lively regret at our separation, which perhaps might be for ever. I particularly experienced much emotion on bidding farewell to Michaux; I know not how to account for it, but I felt a presentiment that it would be for the last time.

I passed the morning of the 16th March at the residence of the governor, in order to receive my final instructions. Loaded with his favours, and flattering myself with being able to evince my gratitude by the manner in which I should fulfil his wishes, I bade him adieu at 5 o'clock in the afternoon in order to repair on board.

CHAP. XXII.

RETURN TO EUROPE.—VISIT TO SAINT-HELENA.

16th March, 1803.

THERE being little or no wind during the night, we were still in sight of the Isle of France at day-break; at noon it wholly disappeared from our view. We pursued our voyage in safety, and without the occurrence of any material circumstance until the 30th of April, on which day we descried Saint-Helena. This island is extremely well fortified; while I was

ST. VINCENT.]

c c

remarking the number and extent of the batteries we entered the road. On landing we enquired for the residence of the governor, whom we intended immediately to visit. On arriving at his house we learned he had just sat down to table, I therefore proposed to the other passengers that we should depart and again return at a more convenient opportunity; but while I yet spoke an aid-du-camp joined us: in a few minutes afterwards the governor himself appeared. He received us with great civility, and with a gravity which was so much the more remarkable, as it was evidently assumed for the occasion. He was a man of about sixty years of age, thin and ruddy, with a full bottomed wig highly powdered, and curled like that of Quipotis, which gave him a very comical air. He addressed to us several sentences, which were doubtless very polite; and he prevailed on us to go up stairs and partake of the repast. As I did not fully understand what he said, his aid-du-camp told me in a jargon hardly intelligible that the governor had *been speaking French to me*.

At a moment when France had just compelled Europe to grant her a glorious peace, but had yet scarcely breathed from those revolutionary commotions which had tarnished her reputation in the eyes of her enemies, I knew not well what behaviour to assume among men who must have been prejudiced against us. I was desirous to appear neither humble nor haughty; and yet to maintain a character among those who believe they possess one themselves, and who judge of every thing by appearances. Though I suspected that my acceptance of the governor's obliging invitation might be unseasonable, I was nevertheless curious to see the English at one of their great dinners. My companions freed me from this dilemma. They ascended and I followed.

The dining room was large, simple, scantily furnished, but with good taste. In the middle of the apartment was placed a table containing forty covers: all the company rose on our entrance, and remained standing until we were seated. I remarked that they placed one or two English between each of us; almost the whole of the guests were military officers. I had previously dined, consequently could not partake of the repast.

Two ladies, daughters of the governor, sat with us at table, and I understood he had two others, who were then in the country. These ladies appeared to great advantage in my eyes, as it was a long time since I had seen a beautiful female. One of them appeared to be about twenty: her fine black hair fastened up with a tortoise-shell comb formed a striking contrast with the delicacy of her complexion, and the elegant simplicity of her attire. The other, who might be about two years

older, wore a black velvet riding hat, trimmed with crimson and ornamented with a plume of black feathers. Their manners were extremely gracious, although not in the least similar to those of the French ladies.

On dinner being finished the cloth was immediately withdrawn, and a desert served up. It is the custom for the ladies to retire to the drawing-room, where they remain till tea-time, while the gentlemen give themselves up to the pleasure of the bottle.

I knew not whether to mourn or rejoice at the departure of the ladies; scarcely had I had time to regard them, but my companions seemed to be very much at their ease, and I was willing to enjoy a specimen of English conviviality.

Two hundred crystal bottles filled with madeira, port, and claret, were placed upon the table with the desert. The claret wine, which the English imagine to be excellent Bourdeaux, although really brought from that city, is only a mixture of white and red, which is reckoned extremely unwholesome, and which our best judges of wine will not taste.

I scarcely know how I preserved my senses through this memorable day, for notwithstanding the number of toasts I avoided, I was compelled to drink a prodigious quantity of wine. I longed for the conclusion of the desert, in order to avoid intoxication, which would have prevented me from again presenting myself before the governor's daughters. About eight o'clock every one arose from table, and several of the guests joined the ladies in the drawing room.

As it was whispered at table that I belonged to General Magallon's staff, two tall gentlemen approached me, and one of them, a colonel of engineers, who spoke French tolerably well, began to converse with me. He made a multitude of inquiries concerning the Isles of France and Bourbon, their resources, their population, and the means of their defence. I was almost tempted to treat him in the *English style*, by exaggerating on every topic of his enquiries. I forbore, however, and returned such answers as I thought proper and conformable to truth. The other gentleman, who had been silent for an hour, then took his turn of the conversation; and after having again interrogated me, took an opportunity of saying that he was Commodore Elphinston.

This gentleman enjoys a certain degree of reputation in the English navy, and had served it seems with distinction in India. On receiving accounts of the peace, he had left his ship, and taken his passage for England on board an Indiaman. The commodore had frequently cruized before the Isle of France. He had a high opinion of the talents of General Magallon; and he

informed me that had not the peace taken place, his government had projected an attack on the Isle of France. He besides added that he was to have directed the execution of it. As he descanted to me on all the formidable resources which would have been employed, I told him with politeness, that had the attack taken place, I should have rejoiced if it had been conducted by him, because his good offices to the prisoners whom he had frequently taken had secured him the affection of many people. The commodore misunderstanding the import of my words, thanked me heartily; and after having frequently repeated *you are too polite*, he added, *indeed after the reduction of the island, I should have done all in my power to have secured good treatment to every one.* Here I interrupted him. "Commodore," said I, "you have misunderstood me; my only reasons for wishing you to attack us in preference to another is, that the governor might have had it in his power to return to you, when a prisoner, all the civilities which you have shown to the scamen whom you have taken on different occasions." On this the conversation broke off. My two Englishmen turned their backs on me, and have never seen me since.

While the colonel of engineers interrogated me respecting the state of our islands, I put a great many questions to him in my turn in regard to *Saint Helena*. He doubtless believed me not only blind, but altogether ignorant of geography, since he described the island not only as very extensive, but extremely fertile. Its interior, according to him, was a perfect paradise, and infinitely more valuable than the Cape; nothing, said he, is comparable to the resources which it affords to English vessels going and returning between India and Europe. The garrison, he added, amounted to more than fifteen hundred men, and the population to about ten thousand.

Commodore Elphinston was less enthusiastic in his phrases of this island, through which he had made an excursion. He even informed me he had observed in its interior two craters belonging to an extinguished volcano; that several of the districts were wholly destitute of vegetation; and that he was anxious to depart.

Notwithstanding the affirmation of the colonel of engineers, it appears that St. Helena is not more than two leagues in its greatest diameter, and that the garrison, when I touched at the island, did not exceed eight hundred men. I could not form a competent judgment of the amount of its population, but from a variety of circumstances I am inclined to believe it does not surpass three or four thousand souls. I recollect to have read somewhere that it amounted to seven thousand, but I should suppose even that calculation too high.

In the drawing room stood a piano-forte, on which lay some music books. The governor inquired if I sung, at the same time informing me his daughters were thought to be considerable proficient in music: they had such beautiful mouths and eyes that I did not find it difficult to give implicit credit to his assertion. I entreated them to favour me with a specimen of their powers; to which they consented, on condition that I would sing also, a request it was impossible to refuse. One of the young ladies sung extremely well although somewhat in the old style; her voice was at once mild and languishing.

As it was late when we left the government house, and as I had not previously engaged apartments ashore, I returned to sleep aboard, with the intention of exploring the island on the following day.

I was consequently much disappointed on learning that no stranger whatever was permitted to visit the interior of the country, or enter any of the forts, so that it was impossible for me to form any adequate idea of its means of defence. Reduced to wander about the environs of the city, and explore the ravine on which it is built, the heat appeared to me excessive. The only vegetables which grew upon the left bank, which I first visited, were the *Salsola fruticosa*. L. *Panicum verticillatum*. L. and *Portulaca oleracea*. L.

With respect to the volcanic productions, they were sufficiently various; and I was so much the more chagrined at not being permitted to examine the craters, as several specimens of the lava similar to those I had seen in the Canaries differed exceedingly from those of the isles of France and Bourbon.

The soil is exceedingly barren; and if we except perhaps about ten species, all the vegetables we observed in the country were exotics, and the number of these which they have succeeded in naturalizing are still extremely small.

There is a garden belonging to the company situated opposite the church, which is employed as a kind of nursery for the plants imported into the island, and where the soil has been somewhat meliorated by means of cultivation and the importation of vegetable earth.

I likewise visited another garden belonging to the governor at the extremity of the city, but here vegetation was much less luxuriant than in the former.

It should seem that bulbous and tuberous rooted plants succeed very well on those parts of the island which are in the least degree susceptible of cultivation, as we purchased some excellent potatoes, as well as a few leguminous vegetables of a sufficiently good quality, but at an extravagant price.

Not being permitted to go beyond the precincts of the city, I

was affected with an uncommon depression of spirits. I believe in fact that if I had been thus confined fifteen days in a country, the interior of which I had figured to myself as being extremely interesting to the Geologist, I would seriously have fallen sick. Every occupation became irksome to me, my imagination dwelt continually upon the country, and I longed to depart from the species of prison in which I was confined.

During my stay at Saint-Helena the weather was extremely delightful. I was at first surprised that the heat was not greater in the city, the houses of which are of a dazzling whiteness; but I immediately perceived that the disposition of the valley on which it is built, by producing a constant current of air, tended greatly to moderate its temperature. I was assured that during the winter the cold is excessive in the interior of the country; besides at that season the rains are heavy and frequent, if we may judge by the furrows which the waters have produced in several places.

The captain having informed me that he intended to depart on the 25th, I went aboard at noon, accompanied by some English officers with whom I had become acquainted during my short abode in the city. These officers had served in India during the war. They had formed the most extraordinary and absurd ideas respecting our revolution. They even appeared surprised to discover any thing like a human figure under a national uniform; in a short time however they became much attached to me.

At half after six we weighed anchor, and with a fair wind from the south quickly lost sight of the island. We continued our course without any accident, and on the 16th May crossed the line in $25^{\circ} 36'$ west of Paris. The day was uncommonly fine and the heat tempered by a fresh breeze. Every one seemed to experience a pleasurable sensation in the hope of speedily revisiting his native country, when an occurrence of a disagreeable nature gave a sudden check to our hilarity.

The surgeon was a tall young man, about twenty-eight years of age, mild and obliging in his manners, but somewhat taciturn. I know not on what account, but he was extremely ill-liked by the crew. The sailors taking advantage of the passage of the line in order to play him a mischievous trick, presented the usual petition from Neptune and his spouse. We were permitted to commute the ceremony of baptism, but the poor surgeon was not suffered to get off so easily.

After tying his hands behind his back, they seated him above a bucket of water into which they plunged him several times, and after continuing this and several similar indignities for near an hour, they bedaubed his face and part of his body with the

colours they employ to re-paint the vessel on reaching the road. As this farce was pushed to an indecent length, we were obliged to employ our intercession with the captain in order that he might put an end to it. After effecting the deliverance of the surgeon, we intermixed with the crew, and took a share in their sports. Each of us provided with a bucket, threw water on one another. While we were diverting ourselves in this noisy manner, the sailor at the helm suddenly cried out, *the doctor is in the sea.*

At these words our sports ceased; the captain ordered the vessel to be put about, and crowding upon the poop, we discovered the unfortunate surgeon swimming against the waves.

In order to avoid any farther persecution, and to free himself at his leisure from the paint with which he was besmeared, this unfortunate young man had taken the resolution of holding by the extremity of a rope, and letting himself gently descend into the sea, where he intended to remain a quarter of an hour in tow. As we were then sailing at the rate of seven knots, he found it impossible to resist the violent shocks produced by the ship's motion, and had only time to cry, *I shall be drowned*, on quitting hold of the rope. Happily for him this exclamation was heard by the steersman.

Before the ship could be put about and the boat lowered, ten or twelve minutes had at least elapsed, and we were full a quarter of a league a head of the unfortunate sufferer. Not being any longer able to distinguish the vessel, and overcome by a sense of his dangerous situation, he imagined himself abandoned by us, and ceasing any farther to struggle with his fate, he was in the act of sinking when the sailors in the boat seized him by the hair. When brought on board he was wholly unconscious, cold, rigid, and of a purple colour; violent reaching, accompanied with hiccup, were the only indications he gave of life.

The French passengers took the most lively interest in the fate of this unhappy young man, while his companions on the contrary betrayed not the smallest uneasiness on his account. On expressing to the captain my astonishment at the indifference he displayed on this occasion, he replied to me with the greatest insensibility, in a jargon somewhat resembling French: *I have saved him, he may cure himself.* This reply well depicts the character of the northern nations; but a circumstance occurred on this occasion which still better displays the characteristic features of the Hamburgh traders, who to the phlegm produced by their climate join all the parsimony of men whose ideas are wholly directed towards the profit to be derived from mercantile speculations.

At the moment of the steersman's exclamation, I stood near a

hen-coop containing five or six chickens, which I immediately threw overboard: it fell at not more than ten fathoms from the surgeon, and if he had not by that time partly been deprived of his recollection he might easily have seized it, and remained in comparative safety until more effectual succour could have been afforded him. The supercargo, who was a young man of about twenty-eight, observing the action, approached me as if nothing had happened, and said with the greatest coolness, "Because the doctor chuses to drown himself, is that any reason why you should drown the chickens? You should have taken them out before throwing away the coop. By your means we shall have no more poultry for dinner."

Two or three days elapsed before the health of the surgeon was re-established; unfortunately, however, he continued in a somewhat deranged state during the remainder of the voyage. In the night he was disturbed by the most disagreeable visions, and I much question if he will ever perfectly recover the use of his reason.

We arrived without farther accident on the coast of France on the 10th July; and the hope of soon once more beholding my native country made me forget the length of our voyage. At noon on the 11th we descried the magnificent light-house of Cordouan; elevated 300 feet above the level of the sea; it appeared to us only like a small spear. The fire which serves as a signal to vessels out at sea is seen at the distance of nine leagues.

Individuals attached to their country, and who have been long absent, can only form an idea of the rapturous pleasure I enjoyed on once more respiring my native air. On entering the Gironde, I renewed my acquaintance with those places on the coast where I first began to make researches in natural history, and acquired a taste for travelling.

The nature of the mission with which I was charged by General Magallon not admitting of delay, obliged me immediately on landing to set out for Paris. I could not even remain at Bourdeaux to meet my relations, whom I had not seen since my departure for the army. This was the only disappointment with which my happiness was allayed on revisiting my native land.

THE END.

INDEX

TO

ST. VINCENT's VOYAGE.

- | | | | |
|--|-----|--|------------|
| A NIMALS, marine - - - | 53 | summit, 143—account of an extraordinary phenomenon, 143 | |
| Ape-hunting, description of, in the Isle of Bourbon - - - | 78 | —volcanoes, 145—natural history, 154, 164—volcanic eruption, 159—civilized state of the Basse-Vallée, 165. | |
| Artist, astonishing productions of a young - - - | 59 | Bourbon, the isle of, excursion to the river of remparts, 167—natural history, <i>ib.</i> —the island composed of two lofty volcanic mountains, 170. | |
| Arum, botanical description of different species of, 106—experiments, 109, 114. | | Bread-fruit-tree, remarks on the flourishing state of the | 105 |
| | | Broussonet, M. Particulars relative to - - - | 21 |
| B | | | |
| Baril du, account of the ravine so called - - - | 162 | C | |
| Baudin, M. striking instance of his ignorance, 50—remarks on his journal - - - | 50 | Cacalia, description of its characters and use - - - | 17 |
| —generally disliked by the inhabitants of the Isle of France | 63 | Cactus, description of that plant in Teneriffe - - - | <i>ib.</i> |
| —the disgraceful conduct of - - - | 69 | Canaries, arrivals at the island of, 8—description of its appearance | 9 |
| Basalt, singular appearance of a current of - - - | 120 | —botanical excursion in the 18, 21 | |
| Beeves, account of a peculiar breed in the Isle of France - - - | 194 | —remarks on the impropriety of calling them the "Fortunate Islands" - - - | 28 |
| Beloe, account of several species of, found at sea - - - | 51. | Cascade, the grand, picturesque and romantic description of - - - | 121 |
| Birds, account of some found in the Isle of France - - - | 75 | Citrons, the juice of, advantages derived in hot climates from its use - - - | 40 |
| Bourbon, the island of, arrival there, 79—general remarks relative to its division, the construction of the houses, &c. 80—account of St. Dennis, <i>ib.</i> —volcanic state of the island, 81—the principal rivers, 82—natural investigations, 83—excursion to the plains of Chirots, 85—natural curiosities, 87—adventures on the road to St. Dennis, 99—excursion to the river Mat, 100—district of Saint Benoit, 103—excursion to the great basin, 115—aspect of the country, 116—visit to the grand cascade, 117—journey to East River, 123—description of a considerable extent of burnt land, 130—description of the <i>Bois Blanc</i> , 133—journey to a volcano, 132—difficulties of the ascent, 141—description of its | | Cochinard, M. anecdote of - - - | 137 |
| | | Cock-roach, short account of the natural history of the - - - | 7 |
| | | Coffee, observations on the use of | 89 |
| | | Coteau-Maigre, description of that mountain, 186—disasters in crossing it, 187—arrival at the river of St. Etienne, 189. | |
| | | Creoles, strange undertaking of several to settle near a volcano | 134 |
| | | D | |
| | | Deley, M. interesting interview with - - - | 161 |
| | | Dodo, remarks on that bird - - - | 134 |
| | | Dolomieu, the crater of, described - - - | 145, 150 |
| | | —second visit to the crater - - - | 177 |
| | | Dronte, see <i>Dodo</i> . | |

- Dry-River, remarks on the 115
 Dumoust, M. serious indisposition of, at the Isle of France, 66—foul calumny against him refuted, *ib.*
 Dumourier, M. narrative of him and his lady - - - 102
- E
- East-river, description of that singular stream - - 124
 Equator, the crossing of the, 46—difference between the time-keepers and reckoning accounted for - *ib.*
 Eruption, volcanic, described by M. Hubert - - - 150
 Euphorbia, for what purpose employed in the Canaries - 17
 Excursions, botanical 13, 26
- F
- Females of the Canary island, strange dress of the - 16
 Filtering-machines, remarks on the inadequacy of one sort 40
 Fish, their aversion to approach ships copper bottomed - 40
 Flying-fish, account of the, their enemies, manner of flying, &c. 35—are pursued by the golden fish, 46—porpoise, remarks on their velocity and habit in swimming, 36.
 France, the isle of, natural history of, the north-west quarter, 73—description of the district of Pamplemousse, 74—heat of the climate, 77.
 France, the isle of, soundings off the, 57—arrival at, *ib.*—precautions adopted by the inhabitants on the arrival of any vessel here, *ib.*—stay of the expedition at this isle, 58, 71—brief account of the north-west port, 60—plants, accounts of several, *ib.*—apprehension of the inhabitants on the approach of the expedition, 61—resolute conduct of the colonists during the revolution, *ib.*—reception by them, 62—excursion up the country, 65—description of some new plants and trees, *ib.*—serious disappointment experienced here, 67—separation of several members of the expedition at this island, 70—description of the *Corps du Garde*, a considerable mountain, 71—particulars relative to the *Ponce*, the highest mountain in this island, 72.
- France, remarks on its produce, management, &c. 200—attachment of the colonists to their native soil - - - 201
 Frigate-birds, description of the, 48—ludicrous circumstance with one on board, *ib.*
- G
- Galley-fish, singular account of the - - - 33
 Goat-sucker, extraordinary circumstance attending the flight of a - - - 39
 Golden-fish, remarks on the uncommon beauty of the, 41—prey upon the flying fish - 46
 Grattons, description of them 163
 Guanches, the original inhabitants of the Canaries, 12—description of their religious ceremonies, *ib.*—cruelties practised by the Spaniards on them, 13.
- H
- History, natural, particulars relative to 73, 75, 78, 83, 90, 105, 117, 122, 125, 130, 138, 150, 157, 183, 185, 194, 206.
 Horses, account of their viciousness - - - 195
 Hubert, M. interesting account of his family - - - 102, 105
 ———result of his experiments on different species of Arum 113
- I
- Inhumanity, instance of 207
 Insects, conjectures relative to some at sea - - - 45
 ———description of some, their depredations, &c. - 77
- K
- Kerautrai, M. pleasant interview with, 153—description of his domestic life - - - 156
- L
- Laguna, remarks on the beautiful forest of that name, - - 24
 Lamark, M. experiments made by, on the Arum Italicum 111
 Lava, observations on different species of - - - 123
- M
- Maroon, particulars relative to the retreat of a - - - 97
 Mat, remarks relative to the river 102
 Mimosa Lebhec, account of this extraordinary tree - 69
 Mollusca, remarks on the lucife-

- reous quality of a peculiar species of, 42—striking analogy between them and the *animalcula infusoria* - 43
Mountains, remarks on those in the Isle of France - 75
Mountains, description of the principal in the Isle of Bourbon 93

N

- Nago, in what part of Teneriffe situated - 9
Neptune and his spouse, description of the ceremony of presenting the petition from, 206—dangerous occurrence during its performance, 207.
Nerae M. his hospitality, description of his garden - 171

O

- Observations, mineralogical 149
Ojard, M. anecdote relative to 157
Oranges, beneficial use of their juice - 40
Orotava, short description of 29
Orthography, French, various specimens of - 158

P

- Palm Cabbage, remarks relative to it in the Isle of Bourbon 88
Palm-Tree, singular circumstance of the - 173
Parphelion, description of a 95
Passage from Teneriffe to the equinoctial line 33, 47
Pastime, the usual in passing the line refused - 46
Peak of Teneriffe, description of that mountain - 32
Peculation, French, whimsical anecdotes relating to - 77
Petit-Thouars, Du, visit of to the Island of Tristan d'Acunha, 49—is left on the desert island in consequence of a storm, and subsequent return to his own ship, *ib.*—his politeness to the gentlemen belonging to the expedition, 63.
Petit-Thouars, Du, another anecdote of - 169
Pilot-Fish, unsuccessful attempt to catch some - 38
Piton des Neiges, excursion to the - 183
Plaine des Caffres, site and description of the, 172—derivation of its name, *ib.*
Plaine de Cilaos, description of the - 175
Plaine des Palmistes, particulars

- relative to the, 173—singular phenomenon at, *ib.*
Plaine des Sabies, excursion to the - 170
Plants, account of the principal in Teneriffe - 10
Plants, the principal, found in the Canaries, their use, &c. 17—19—22—25—28.
Poivre, M. characteristics of the philanthropic spirit of 104
Porpoise, promiscuous application of that term to all small *cetacea*, by seamen, 40—the blood of this animal greatly extolled by them 40
Priest, instance of uncommon barbarity in a, 198—is punished, *ib.*
Prostitutes, remarks on their number and conduct in the Canary Islands - 16
Purse, description of that singular marine animal - 68

R

- Rafia, description of the gigantic palm so called in the Isle of France - 65
Remparts, account of the river 166
Ravines, account of several in the Isle of Bourbon - 100

S

- St. Helena, arrival at, 201—remarks on the natural history of the island, 205.
St. Joseph, character of the first settlers of - 153
Saint-Leu, account of the ravine of, its produce, &c. - 197
Saint Marie, description of 101
Saint Paul, particulars relative to the district of - 198
St. Pierre, short account of that village - 192
Saint Rose, account of the first settlers at - 127
Santa Cruz, description of that important town, 14—16.
Sea, hypothesis relative to different phenomena in the - 44
Sea, curious sudden change in the appearance of the - 52
Sechelles, excursion to the 200
Spaniards, their cruelty towards the unfortunate ancient inhabitants of the Canaries - 12
Sterma Solida, remarks on that bird - 41
Sea, the phosphorescence of the, observations on that singular phenomenon - 41

- Stormat sea, the dangers of a, described - 53
- Superstition of the natives, instance of - 150
- Sword-fish, account of the, its resemblance to the horn-fish - 57
- T
- Tempests, the gloominess of them at sea - 89
- Teneriffe, landing at, 10—reserved behaviour of the ladies at, 11—former history of this island, 12, 14.
- , statement of its site, population, poverty of the islanders, 30—remarks on the volcanic remains, their origin, *ib.*—its natural history described, 31
- Tonnelliers, the Isle Aux, remarks on the natural history of - 63
- Tremblet, the rampart of described - 132
- Trinity Island, arrival at, 47—probability of its being volcanic - 47
- Tristan d'Acunha, brief sketch of the island of - 48
- V.
- Vincent, St. motives of for engaging himself in the voyage of discovery undertaken in the year 1800, and subsequent appointment on board, 5—his departure from Havre, 16—nautical incidents observed by him, 7—arrival at the Isle of France, 57—complaints of the inattention of the commodore 66
- Vincent, St. resolution to stay at the Isle of France, 71—departure for the Island of Bourbon, 79—excursion to the great basin, 115—anxiety respecting his black servant happily relieved, 173—his determination on the intended departure of the Prince, 193—prepares to set out on his return to France, 194—danger in travelling on account of the viciousness of the horses, 195—arrival at St. Denis, 199—departure from the Isle of Bourbon, *ib.*—return to the Isle of France, 200—received information of the peace, *ib.*—return to Europe, 201—his interview with the governor of St. Helena, 202—his description of an English dinner, *ib.*
- leaves St. Helena, 206—arrival in the Gironde and departs for Paris, 208.
- Volcanoes, remarks on the origin of - 129
- Volcano, excursion to the summit of a - 177
- W
- Willems, the plains of, celebrated, as the scene of the interesting story of Paul and Virginia 71
- Wounds, dangerous consequences from hurts in the extremities 169

Directions to the Binder for placing the Plates.

The Peak of Teneriffe, from the point of Nago, to face page 9. *mountain*.

St. Croix, in the Island of Teneriffe, to face page 33.

Map of the Isle of France, to face page 58.

A bird's eye view of a Volcano in the Island of Bourbon to face page 143. *(in before)*.

Inside of the Crater of Dolomieu, in the Isle of Bourbon, to face page 146.

Town and Harbour of Saint Helena, to face page 201.

Map of the Island of Bourbon, to face page 79.

GLEANINGS
OF
A WANDERER,
IN
VARIOUS PARTS OF
ENGLAND, SCOTLAND, & NORTH WALES.

MADE DURING AN EXCURSION
IN THE YEAR 1804.
ILLUSTRATED WITH VARIOUS ENGRAVINGS,
FROM THE
ORIGINAL DRAWINGS OF THE AUTHOR.

I pity the man who can travel from Dan to Beersheba, and cry 'Tis all barren—
and so it is; and so is all the world to him who will not cultivate the fruits it offers.
STERNE'S *Sentimental Journey*.

Knowledge and improvement are to be got by sailing and posting for that purpose
but whether *useful* knowledge and *real* improvements, is all a lottery—and
many a footstep the inquisitive traveller has measured to see sights, and look into
discoveries; all which, as Sancho Pancho said to Don Quixote, "they might
have seen dry-shod at home."
STERNE.

Complete
LONDON:

PRINTED FOR RICHARD PHILLIPS, 6, BRIDGE-STREET,
BLACKFRIARS,

By Barnard & Sultzer, Water Lane, Fleet Street.

1805.

GLEANINGS OF A WANDERER.

CHAP. I.

OF YORK.—ITS CATHEDRAL.—PUBLIC BUILDINGS.—WALKS.—HISTORY, &c.—BOROUGHBRIDGE.—ITS MANUFACTURES.—ANTIQUITIES IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD.—LEEMING-LANE.—CATTERICK TOWN AND BRIDGE.—GRETA BRIDGE.—PICTURESQUE SCENERY.—ROKEBY.—THE HOUSE AND GROUNDS HOW CHARMINGLY LAID OUT.—ROAD TO BROUGH.—YORKSHIRE.—HISTORICAL FACTS.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, &c.

SO much has already been said of York, and its magnificent cathedral, that little, to be accounted new or interesting, remains for me to glean, and offer to my readers; unwilling, however, wholly to pass over this ancient city in silence, I shall briefly state a few particulars respecting its buildings, &c. and then pass onward towards the more northern and less frequented parts of the kingdom. As the first and principal object of curiosity to a stranger who visits York, is the cathedral, I shall begin with saying a few words of that ancient and truly-noble structure, which in every part is regular and beautiful, as imagination can conceive, and is generally esteemed the finest building of the kind in England, not even Lincoln-Minster excepted. In length, it is five hundred and twenty-four feet; across the aisle, two hundred and twenty-two; on the west front, one hundred and nine feet; and on the east, one hundred and five; the former being adorned by two towers supported by a gothic arch, surmounting a window of most exquisitely painted glass. In the interior of the building a stone screen of curious workmanship divides the choir from the body of the church, over which there is a handsomely-ornamented and fine-toned organ. In the southern end there is a window of a circular form, painted to represent the rich colour of marigolds, which when the sun's rays fall upon the bright and glowing colours, displays a wonderfully-beautiful and luminous appearance. On each side of the choir are rows of pews, with heavy carved wooden fronts, which render them dark and gloomy, and effectually screen from observation all who sit

there. Before these are stalls for the Prebendary and others of the clergy, thirty in number, composed of marble, and ornamented by pillars of alabaster. The ascent to the altar is by sixteen steps of marble, and the floor of the whole church is composed of the same material.

The Chapter-House, accounted one of the noblest specimens of Gothic architecture, is of an octagon form; in diameter no less than sixty-three feet, and sixty in height, yet without a single pillar to support its roofs which is curiously carved and has been once richly gilt, but time which bringeth all things to decay, has tarnished its lustre, and almost totally destroyed the former splendour of its appearance.

In the vestry-room are several antiquities worthy of notice, and amongst them an elephant's tooth, in the form of a drinking horn, which Ulphus, one of the Northumbrian Lords, carried to York at a time when he had reason to believe his sons would disagree about the distribution of his lands at his decease, and filling with liquor, drank off, as a testimony of his having made over all his estates to the use of the church, a donation doubtless very cordially welcomed, and which now yields a considerable revenue—they are termed in the records *Terra Ulphi*.

From the top of the towers, and from the roof of the cathedral, the prospect over the city, and adjacent country, is extremely beautiful; woods, hills, and fertile meadows, villas, gardens, villages, and rich enclosures, appear immediately beneath the eye, and altogether form one of the most extensive and charming landscapes that can well be imagined.

Besides the Minster, there are several other handsome churches in York, but none of them meriting a particular description. In ancient times, this city contained a greater number of religious houses, than any other in England, amongst which was the abbey, as it was called, a large building dedicated to the Virgin, situated outside the gate named Bootham; but little of it now remains, and that little, exhibiting no traces of uncommon grandeur. It was built in the reign of William Rufus, and so richly endowed, that at the suppression of religious houses its annual revenue amounted to upwards of 2000*l*. sterling. By the same Prince, an hospital for the poor was erected, which also had a large revenue, but it too was destroyed at the Reformation.

The Ouse, which runs through the centre of the city, is usually covered with vessels of considerable burden, and along its northern bank, a broad level walk extends above a mile, adorned by rows of trees, and forming an agreeable and convenient place of recreation for the citizens: it is not, however,

kept in such nice order, as it merits, nor is it the frequent resort of persons in genteel life; the cause of which, may readily be attributed to its being left in disorder, and like other public walks in large towns, the haunt of persons of the very worst kind, whose conversation and behaviour too frequently afford occasion for disgust, and tend to banish from the place intended as a convenience to the citizens, all decent and well-disposed persons above the lowest order of the people. A bridge of five arches, connects the two sides of the city, but its appearance is greatly injured by an old ugly pile, left standing at one of its ends, in which debtors are confined, and almost, it may be added, excluded from every breath of fresh air.

The castle, which was once considered a place of no little importance, has within these few years been repaired and beautified, and is now converted into a prison for criminals and debtors, containing within its spacious walls, commodious halls for the trials of prisoners at the assizes, a chapel, and a large airy yard, with all other requisite accommodations.

The mansion house, a respectable-looking building, was erected in the beginning of the last century, and is the residence of the Lord Mayor while in office, to whom only, excepting the Chief Magistrate of the metropolis, belongs the title of *Lord Mayor*: near to the mansion house stands the Guildhall, a heavy Gothic structure, in which all corporation affairs are transacted.

The theatre is tolerably large and decently fitted up; but the assembly room, though highly extolled by many persons and when open, usually crowded with elegant fashionables, is by no means deserving of praise; its general appearance, both within and outside, being neither well-proportioned, nor handsome, nor preserved in proper order.

York is a place of little trade, and its manufactures which are chiefly confined to gloves, shoes, and some steel articles, are not carried forward with much spirit, nor do they afford employment for a great number of hands. It is, however, the occasional abode of many respectable, affluent, and genteel families, is a great thoroughfare to the North, and during the race-weeks (there are two meetings, little inferior to Newmarket held every year) and assizes, the city is crowded with company, and much gaiety, and a great variety of amusements, are then to be partaken of. There are three weekly markets, several annual fairs, and many elegant shops in York, which has long been justly accounted the metropolis of the North, and famed for genteel society, as well as great gaiety, also for several capital boarding-schools for young ladies and one for those educated in the Catholic persuasion, which is under the

direction of professed nuns, and was established during the reign of James II. since which period it has continued in high repute.

From Richard II. York received its charter, and is a county of itself, extending over a considerable district, and distinct from the three ridings. It sends two members to Parliament, who are chosen by the freemen at large, and enjoy the privilege of sitting next the representatives for the city of London on the Privy Counsellors bench, on the first day of a new meeting of the Senate.

Of the name or quality of the founder of this ancient city, no certain information can be now obtained, nor can the origin of its own name be traced with certainty; it was however, it is known, a favoured residence of the Emperor Severus, during his wars with the Caledonians, and also the place of his decease. Constantius Chlorus, the father of Constantine the Great, also died in York, and by the legion then in garrison the latter was proclaimed Emperor.

When the Romans quitted Britain, York suffered most severely by the depredations of the Scots and Picts; and after the arrival of the Saxons, it sustained several sieges and was taken by them, but not till they had lost their leader Osrick, King of Northumberland, who was slain in attempting to force one of the gates, and with him a considerable portion of the army. From that period it underwent a variety of changes, was stormed and taken by the Danes, many of the inhabitants cruelly massacred, and the city garrisoned by the conquerors, who during several years maintained their station in defiance of all the efforts of the Saxons, till Athelstan, more potent or more fortunate than the other leaders, drove them from their different holds, and subdued those who remained in York, without much bloodshed or difficulty. At the Conquest, this city was considered a place of much consequence, its castle was rebuilt, and the citizens, though reluctantly, were obliged to acknowledge and obey the government of the Norman hero. Again, however, their former masters the Danes having effected a landing in England, marched towards York, and with the greatest fury stormed the castle; upon which occasion, the timid or faithless garrison set fire to the houses in the suburbs, and soon beheld the city in flames, and the gates opened to the invaders, who once more took possession of the place, but did not long maintain their hold; for William, then at London, hearing the intelligence, marched instantly a powerful army to the North, and speedily obliged the Danes to retire in the utmost confusion and dismay. From that time till the civil wars betwixt Maud and Stephen threw the kingdom into confusion, York enjoyed a tolerable

share of tranquillity; but the Demon of Discord having again disturbed its peace, a great part of the city, with its magnificent cathedral, was reduced to ashes. In the subsequent reign, both were began to be rebuilt, and until the æra of Cromwell's usurpation, nothing remarkable occurred to injure the prosperity, or disturb the peace of York, nor has it since that period, when it underwent a siege, and was taken by his army, suffered materially from any cause whatsoever, and is now, though not a handsome city, one, which in point of gaiety, convenience in respect to all the articles of luxury and good living, is inferior to few in Britain, after the metropolis.

The palace of the archbishop, about three miles below the city, is charmingly situated on the banks of the Ouse, and is a large handsome pile of building, surrounded by extensive pleasure-grounds, tastefully and beautifully laid out, and preserved with the nicest care. There is a noble Infirmary, liberally supported by voluntary contributions, near to the city, into which patients from all parts of the county are admitted and attended by proper medical practitioners, until they recover from their disorders.

Having viewed all I considered worthy of particular observation in York, and being anxious to proceed upon my long, and, as I hoped it would prove, agreeable journey, my travelling companion and I set forward on our route, soon after breakfast on the 6th of June, determined to be satisfied with whatever accommodations we were able to procure, to see all that our time admitted of, to make our day's journies short or long, as inclination or convenience allowed of, and by avoiding all murmurings at the weather, indifferent accommodations, bad roads, or those numberless little causes of discontent, which sour the temper, and render what is undertaken with a view to pleasure and instruction, a source of pain and constant fretting to many very worthy persons, who make no reasonable allowance for the difference betwixt their own comfortable and splendidly furnished mansions and an ordinary inn, where neither cleanliness, convenience, nor quiet, can possibly be so carefully attended to, as in a private house, where there are servants accustomed to regularity and in sufficient numbers, to preserve each article of furniture, and every apartment, in the most perfect order; in short, as the purpose of our tour was entirely for health and amusement, we resolved to suffer ourselves to be as seldom out of humour as possible, and to view whatever fell under our observation, if not always with perfect satisfaction, at least, with unprejudiced and impartial eyes.

From York to Hanimerton Green, an insignificant little village on the road to Boroughbridge, the face of the country is rich

and fertile, and continues to wear in general the same appearance from the above-named cluster of wretched houses (where we merely stopped to refresh our horses and servants) to the last-mentioned small town, which contains but little to gratify curiosity, or induce a stranger to remain long in it, unless he happens to be partial to the accommodations of a good inn, of which there are two in the place, where travellers usually find every convenience and as good living as can be desired. Boroughbridge is a great thoroughfare, being situated upon the northern road, and the point at which the one leading by way of Newcastle, and by Carlisle, separate. It is not large, nor in any manner handsome; but it has a clean neat appearance, and the fields adjoining the river Yare are extremely pleasant, and afford a charming walk for those who are inclined to ramble about during their stay there. Annual races are held upon an extensive piece of ground in the vicinity of the town, but they are seldom well attended: there is also a good weekly market and some fairs yearly for cattle; and a manufacture of stuffs, linseys and coarse cloths, is carried on with tolerable spirit.

At the northern extremity of the town, there is a handsome stone bridge across the river, and in a field, not far from thence, are four huge stones, placed at equal distances, supposed to have been set up by the Romans, to denote its being a point where roads united, or more properly by some imagined, to have been erected by the Druids, as the Romans usually inscribed theirs.

In the neighbourhood of Boroughbridge, some Roman antiquities have on different occasions been discovered; and at a short distance from the town, a bloody combat was decided in the reign of Edward III. in which the English army were material sufferers, and above two thousand of their best troops, besides a number of ecclesiastics, were slain upon the field. The general appearance of the surrounding country is fertile and agreeable, but nothing peculiarly interesting in the scenery, indeed from thence to Leeming Lane, a stage of eleven miles, at the end of which we found very good accommodations, at a single inn where we remained the night, and at an early hour next morning pursued our way, along an excellent road, and through a pleasant well-cultivated tract of country, adorned with some pretty seats and comfortable farm-houses, to the little town of Catterick (or cataract, its real name) a poor mean-looking place, containing neither public nor private buildings of any note, and not even a good inn; most travellers, therefore, pass onwards without stopping, to an excellent house at the distance of two miles further, situated at the end of the Bridge across the river Swale, which passes by the town, and joins

the Yare, not far from Boroughbridge. Near Catterick there are annual races held, but the ground is ill calculated for the purpose, and the meetings are seldom great. It has also a weekly market and some tolerable fairs. Having partaken of a comfortable breakfast, and, whilst the horses were resting, enjoyed a very agreeable stroll along the banks of the river, we proceeded onwards to Greta Bridge, a distance of twelve miles, the country upon both sides of the road presenting many rich and extensive views, in admiring which, we were so fully occupied, that we had completed our stage ere we imagined we had travelled half the distance.

Alighting at the inn, upon the southern bank of the Greta, we ordered dinner, and bespoke accommodations for the night; then sallied forth to view the charming scenery we were told adorned the sides of the river, a short way from the inn, and which our landlady informed us every body who visited it, was charmed with. Though far from confident that what afforded so much gratification to every body would be equally pleasing to us, we walked onwards along a pretty meadow, and on reaching the river's side, entered a woody dell at once romantic, picturesque, and beautiful, diversified by piles of rocks, intermixed with various sorts of trees, sometimes abruptly rising from the water's edge, at others receding in a countless variety of forms, and leaving barely sufficient breadth at their bases for a winding path, close to the margin of the thundering stream, which pours with great rapidity and noise amidst the broken crags and loose stones that impede its progress, foaming and dashing its spray high up in air with fury inconceivable. Proceeding forwards we perceived the heights on either side, extending wider and wider, until they form a sort of amphitheatre, when suddenly approaching closer, they continue to bound the river in a similar manner to that above described, for the distance of two miles at least. Charmed with a scene so suited to our tastes, we wandered long amongst the rocky precipices and close-embowering trees; then seating ourselves upon a ledge which overhung the river, we continued, until roused by a summons to return to dinner, contemplating the various shades of the surrounding woods, the grey and moss-grown cliffs, which boldly reared their heads on every side, and watched the "bright trembling of the waters" with unspeakable gratification and delight. Returning to the inn we found a comfortable meal served up for us in an apartment, the windows of which overlooked the river, there silently and sweetly winding along the vale, as if relieved from all its turbulence and disquietude, in escaping from the rocky channel we had lately seen it hastening to quit for ever; but like the events which occur

in life's strange chequered scene, the calm it then enjoyed was but the momentary passage to one of double turmoil and disturbance; its waters having scarcely flowed beneath the arches of the bridge, close to the corner of the inn, when rocks and heaps of stones again impeded their progress, and as far as the eye could reach, they were seen pursuing their course with noisy and impetuous violence.

Having finished our repast we were preparing to repeat our visit to the lovely glen which had so charmed us a short while before, when upon being informed we could have liberty to view the house and beautiful grounds belonging to Mr. Morritt; at Rokeby-Hall, curiosity prevailed over all other considerations, and we joyfully followed our conductor along the noble park, where the taste displayed in the arrangement of the trees, their lofty and majestic appearance, and the fragrant scent of numberless aged thorns in full blossom, contributed to render the walk most truly pleasing.

The house, though seated on a rising ground, commands but a little view of the delightful country which for many miles surrounds it; nor does its outward appearance, though extremely neat and genteel, strike the eye of an observer with any idea of magnificence or grandeur. Its interior is handsomely ornamented, and the hall decorated with several very fine busts and various antiquities; it not, however, being my intention to describe minutely either fine houses, superb furniture, or many of the magnificent articles which all who are possessed of wealth, and have a taste for luxury, may purchase, I shall not enter on a particular description of the apartments at Rokeby, which to many of my readers would afford but little gratification, and to myself not the least portion of pleasure; suffice it to say, the mansion is genteely and handsomely fitted up, and contains several spacious apartments, a large library filled with a valuable collection of books, and many antiquities of various descriptions.

Much pleased with what we had already seen at Rokeby, we hastened to take a survey of the grounds, before the shades of evening had obscured their beauties from our sight; and proceeded by a winding walk through the plantations to the banks of the river, which we again beheld with violence raging amidst broken rocks, and by the whiteness of its foamy waters forming a charming contrast to the deep shades of the woods, thickly covering its steep and rugged sides, which at some distance from the house are united by a rustic bridge, near which there is a summer or banquetting-house, which our conductor told us was singularly and beautifully fitted up, but as we did not gain even a peep at the interior, we could not form a judgment on its tastefulness or elegance, and its outward

appearance, bespoke nothing either uncommon or beautiful. Having wandered through the sweetly-winding walks along the margin of the river, until twilight shut the lovely prospect from our ravished eyes, we returned once more to the inn, and, after spending some time in chatting over the pleasures of the day, and anticipating much future gratification in the prosecution of our tour, we retired to rest, and early next morning proceeded towards Brough, first passing through the ancient, but now insignificant village of Bowes, a place once deemed of some importance, being a Roman station, and having a castle of considerable strength, now fallen to decay, supposed to have been erected in the time of the Emperor Severus; the country around it wears a dreary aspect, and gradually becomes more bleak and uncultivated, as it approximates to Stainmoor, a wide and dismal waste upon the confines of Westmoreland. Of Yorkshire, however, ere we quit its boundaries, I must stop to say a few words, and as briefly as possible inform my readers, it is a large, a rich, and beautifully-varied tract of country, divided into three districts, commonly termed Ridings, (or *Trithings*, Thirds, as they were originally called by the Saxons) the air and soil of which differ considerably, producing plentiful crops of grain in each, and the finest sheep-pasture. The rivers, of which there are many, abound in various kinds of fish, and there are several medicinal springs in the county, whose properties have been long known. Harrowgate is the most frequented, and in the summer season it is usually crowded with visitors from all parts of the United Kingdoms; consequently, it is a place of great gaiety, indeed it may more properly be said of dissipation and expence.

The manufacture of woollen cloths is carried on to great extent in Yorkshire; and in general it is a cheap, plentiful and agreeable county, the residence of many opulent and respectable families, and also of as good farmers as any England can boast of.

Amongst the eminent characters whom Yorkshire has produced, I must not omit to mention the name of Tillotson, the celebrated Archbishop of Canterbury, a pious and learned prelate, whose writings, though now not generally admired, or even read, have been with great justice much esteemed, and his character, both in public and private life, highly respected and revered. He was born at Bradford, about the year 1630, and, after passing some time at the free-school of his native place, he removed to Cambridge, where his studies were completed; and at the Restoration, he obtained a valuable living in Suffolk, whence he went to London, and in process of time was made Dean of Canterbury, a situation equal to the height of his unambitious views, and which with much solicitation he was

prevailed upon to resign, and accept of the Metropolitan See, upon the condition of being permitted to resign his high station whenever the peace of the church was finally settled. A sudden attack of the palsy, however, ended his days before the stipulated period, and he quitted the world at the age of sixty-five, regretted, respected, and esteemed, as one of the most perfect human characters, as well as excellent divines. The famous Dr. Radcliffe, the founder of the Radcliffe Library at Oxford, was also a native of Yorkshire, as well as the late Archbishop of Armagh, Sir Richard Robinson, a noble-minded liberal prelate, whose memory will long be remembered in the sister kingdom with respect and highest reverence. In 1765 he was appointed to the Primacy of Ireland; and, during his stay in that country, he expended a large sum in beautifying and rendering the Palace more commodious, and in contributing to the general welfare and happiness of all around him. The town, which he found in a ruinous state, he almost rebuilt entirely at his own expence, erected a school upon an admirable plan, built several churches, contributed largely to the establishment of an infirmary, endowed a public library, ornamented the market-house, and in short, spared neither trouble nor expence to promote the benefit and comfort of the inhabitants of Armagh and its vicinity. In 1777 he was created Baron Rokeby, of Rokeby, in the North Riding of Yorkshire, and in 1794, after a life spent in the practice of every virtue, and deeply-regretted by his numerous friends and acquaintances, he died at Clifton, near Bristol, at an advanced age.

Were it consistent with the plan of this work to enter into a detail of all the eminent and worthy characters who have flourished in the world, and have owned the County of York as the place of their nativity, I could with ease swell into an enormous size, the volume now presented to my readers; but as I never meant to offer them any thing beyond the gleanings of a wanderer, who in laying the same before them wishes only to give satisfaction to whoever deigns to glance his eyes over these pages, I shall still adhere to my first intentions, and merely upon occasions present them with a few brief sketches of the lives of men of eminence, now sunk into the silent grave, whose characters have borne the test of time, and who have proved themselves a credit and an honour to whatever part of the empire they belonged; I therefore shall at present bid adieu to Yorkshire, and its numerous respectable inhabitants, and proceed to Brough, a small town on the confines of Westmoreland.

CHAP. II.

BROUGH.—ITS ANCIENT CASTLE.—BY WHOM REBUILT.
 —APPLEBY.—THE BRIDGE.—THE CASTLE.—APPROACH
 TO PENRITH.—THE TOWN, ITS PLEASANT SITUATION.
 CHURCH.—HISTORY.—EMINENT CHARACTERS.—WEST-
 MORELAND, &c. &c.

ASCENDING the dreary heights of Stainmoor, we at length arrived in view of an extensive and well-cultivated vale, in the midst of which the little town of Brough is seated, which, though formerly a place of considerable importance, is now no more than a very ordinary village, the residence of few persons beyond the lowest orders of society, and to all appearance neither in a flourishing nor increasing state. The inn, however, is a tolerably good one, and the people who keep it civil and obliging. The spinning of worsted and knitting of stockings employs a great number of the inhabitants. There is a weekly market and some annual fairs at Brough. Its castle, once esteemed a place of strength, was consumed by fire in 1522, but in the following century, it was chiefly rebuilt by the Lady Anne Clifford, and some of its walls are yet pretty entire.

From Brough to Appleby, (the county-town of Westmoreland) the road is excellent, and the views on either hand extensive and agreeable, though in some parts rather destitute of a sufficient quantity of wood; approaching nearer to the town, they begin to wear a richer aspect, and the vicinity of Appleby may, upon the whole, be accounted very pleasing to the eye of a traveller.

Though, as I have already said, this is the county-town and the place where the assizes are held, Appleby is but of little importance, and contains few buildings worthy of a moment's notice; no manufactures of any consequence, and scarce a single shop of even a tolerably shewy exterior. The bridge across the river Eden stands at the entrance into the town; it was built in the reign of Queen Elizabeth, a period when durability was more attended to than elegance and lightness of appearance, of course it is far from possessing a portion of either. The town-hall is large and commodious, and there is a good free-school in the town, endowed by a Bishop of Carlisle, above a century ago; also a charity-school, and an hospital for poor widows, founded by Lady Anne Clifford, in which twelve aged females and a governess are decently supported.

Upon a rising ground, at the upper extremity of the town, stands Appleby-castle, now the property of the Earl of Thanet, agreeably situated in the midst of groves of lofty trees, and nearly surrounded by the Eden, a sweetly-flowing stream, which issues from a hill upon the borders of Yorkshire, and, gliding past Appleby and Penrith, falls into the Solway Firth, a few miles from the city of Carlisle. Near to the western extremity of the castle, but not connected with the building, stands a high square tower, defended by an outer wall and a deep ditch, almost entirely surrounded by luxuriant woods, and presenting a very picturesque and venerable appearance. The castle is in perfect repair, and we were told contains some spacious apartments.

Appleby is governed by a mayor, recorder, &c. and sends two representatives to Parliament. It has a good weekly market for all sorts of provisions, and its corn-market has long been accounted amongst the best in the North of England.

While the Romans held possession of this kingdom, Appleby was deemed a station of considerable importance; but a variety of causes have contributed to lessen its consequence in later times, and force it to wear its present dull appearance. By Henry I. it was gifted with several extraordinary privileges, which his successors afterwards confirmed: but too near the boundaries of Scotland to escape the ravages of that nation, during the days of rapine and contention, it sustained at different times great injury by fire and plunderers; and in 1598 the chief part of the inhabitants were carried off by the plague, since which period it has gradually declined in size and general appearance.

As there was little to attract our notice, or detain us long at Appleby, we proceeded on our way to Penrith, as soon as the men and horses were refreshed and rested; and as we drew near to the end of our day's journey, we became at every moment more enraptured with the beauty, richness, and diversity of the surrounding landscape—woods, farms, enclosures, filled with herds of cattle, or covered with the most luxuriant crops, promising a most abundant and an early harvest, the town, the river winding through the vale, the ancient castle of Brougham, seated on a lofty eminence amidst a profusion of tall trees, some charmingly-situated gentlemen's seats seen through the most judiciously arranged plantations, and the high distant hills and mountains towering above each other to the skies, together formed one of the richest and most charming landscapes it is possible to conceive, particularly when adorned, as it was when first we viewed its countless beauties from the summit of a hill about two miles from the town, by the rays of the departing sun and a sky unclouded by a single vapour: A glorious and enchanting view it altogether presented to the eye; and tasteless

and indifferent to the beauties nature had so lavishly bestowed upon that charming spot, must the mortal have been, who could unmoved behold a scene at once so picturesque, so lovely, and magnificent. Indulging for some time our ravished eyes with the views of the delightful prospect spread before our sight, we descended the hill, and crossing both the Eden and Emont rivers, which unite their waters near Penrith, we passed along a street of good appearance, and stopped in a kind of square at a large and handsome inn, where we found the excellence of the fare, and the comfort of the accommodations, surpass even the elegant exterior of the building.

The evening being delightfully pleasant, we, according to our usual practice, strolled about the town while supper was preparing, and in the course of our ramble were gratified with the sight of several mansions of genteel appearance, and with pleasure observed the air of cleanliness and neatness which prevailed amongst the dwellings of the lower orders of the towns-folks, a gratification not always to be found in other and more opulent parts of the kingdom. In Penrith, the tanning of leather occupies a considerable number of hands, and candles are also made there of a superior quality; as yet, however, it may rather be accounted a genteel retirement for persons unconnected with trade or business of any kind, desirous of enjoying a moderate share of society at a distance from the bustle and extravagance of the great world, than a place of much consequence.

In common with other places on the borders of the kingdom, Penrith was frequently plundered by the Scots, and in the reign of Robert II. it was pillaged by his marauders, and almost totally destroyed by fire. The castle, said to have been erected in the time of Henry II. is now in ruins; but these retain the marks of having once been a place of strength, though time has left few traces of its former grandeur. The church, built of a reddish-coloured stone found in the neighbourhood, is a respectable structure, and the market-house, over which there is a large room, where the sessions for the district are held, is also far from wearing an indifferent appearance.

Penrith is in Westmoreland, one of the most northerly of the English counties, inhabited in early times by the tribe denominated Brigantes, who gave it the name it still retains, from its situation to the north-west, and its having a great portion of its land, a barren moor. Its manufactures chiefly consist of woollen cloths and stockings, and about Kendal in particular are carried on to a considerable extent.

Not far from Appleby, in 1508, Bambridge, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, was born, who having been sent on an

embassy to Pope Julius II. was by that Pontiff loaded with dignities and honours, created a cardinal and treated with a degree of respect few men in his situation ever before received; but frail are the dignities and honours bestowed by man upon his fellow-mortals; uncertain are the events of this state of existence:—the poor Cardinal, just on the point of returning to his native country, unfortunately happening to have a dispute with his cook, the wretch fired with revenge for a supposed affront, administered a dose of poison in his victuals, and after a short but violent struggle he expired, and his body was interred with every mark of respect in the church of St. Thomas at Rome. In Westmoreland also, the father of Addison was born, who, being bred to the church, was promoted to the Deanery of Litchfield, and his remains lie interred in the Cathedral of that city.

A character of more than ordinary worth, named Barnard Gilpin, but more commonly known by the appellation of the *Northern Apostle*, was born in Westmoreland. During the reign of Edward VI. his labours to promote the Reformation were unremitting, and even throughout the dreadful period of Mary's government he ventured still to preach his doctrines with the utmost zeal; annually performing a journey through the northern counties in order to instruct those who were destitute of proper ministers, to lead them into the way of truth. At his own expence he also kept a school, educated and sent to the University a number of young men, who had no other means to enable them to get there. Pious, charitable, and hospitable, his house was the resort of all the indigent and helpless for many miles around, to whom his counsels and relief were as the balm of heaven, his life most dear and precious, and his death, which happened in 1583, an irreparable loss.

 CHAP. III.

CARLISLE, ITS HISTORY.—CATHEDRAL.—CASTLE.—MANUFACTURES.—BRIDGE AND GATES.—LONGTOWN.—ENTRANCE INTO SCOTLAND.—ROAD TO LANGHOLM.—THE TOWN.—ANCIENT CUSTOMS.—BORDER CHIEFS.—JOHNNIE ARMSTRONG.—SUPERSTITIONS.—MOSS-PAUL INN.—HAWICK, ITS MANUFACTURES.—ROXBURGHSHIRE.—THOMSON THE POET.—SELKIRK.—BEAUTIFUL SCENERY ON THE ROAD TO BANKHOUSE.—MIDDLETON.—BAD ACCOMMODATIONS THERE.—EDINBURGH.

BEING desirous of having a considerable portion of the day we meant to pass at Carlisle, entirely in our power, we quitted Penrith early in the morning, and, after traversing a dull uninteresting tract of country, for the space of eighteen miles, we arrived in that ancient city, where, after partaking of an excellent breakfast, we sallied forth to view its cathedral, and whatever else seemed likely to afford us any entertainment or instruction. Carlisle, though not now of the same importance as formerly it was accounted, is still esteemed a place of consequence, and the abode of many respectable and genteel families. By *Leil* a King of the Britons, it was named *Caer-Leil*, soon after its foundation, which name has long since been changed to Carlisle, and both the founder and its ancient appellation, almost totally forgotten, in the lapse of years. In the time of the Romans it was deemed a place of more than ordinary strength; but after their departure, the Picts and Scots repeatedly sacked and plundered it, and it had fallen into a state of almost utter ruin, when the Saxons, perceiving its importance, rebuilt the city, enclosed it with a wall, and having repaired the church bestowed it on Saint Cuthbert, then bishop of Lindesfern, and his successors. In the ninth century it was again nearly destroyed by the pillaging marauders of the North, and continued in a state of disrepair, till William Rufus, in order to form a powerful barrier to the incursions of his neighbours, rebuilt greatly enlarged it; a plan still further executed by Henry I. who strengthened the fortifications, erected it into a see, and built a monastery, which he filled with canons of the order of Saint Augustine, a foundation which continued till the general suppression of religious houses in Britain, when the rich priory

GLEANINGS.] c

and convent were added to the Bishopric, for the support of a dean, and other dignitaries. In the reign of Edward II. a part of the city was destroyed by accidental fire, at which time, the cathedral was considerably injured, though less so than at a subsequent period, by the soldiers of Cromwell's army; it is still however a large and respectable-looking structure of a reddish-coloured stone surrounded by a wall and rows of trees, which contribute not a little by the dark shade of their foliage to give the building a venerable air, infinitely preferable to the glaring and exposed appearance, which other similar edifices are now it seems by the reigning taste brought to wear. The choir, which is spacious and handsome, is lighted by a noble window, adorned with pillars, richly carved and ornamented, and the roof is embellished with the arms of several northern Barons, painted upon wood. The symmetry of the structure is however greatly injured by the damage it sustained during the period of the commonwealth, the west end having suffered particularly from the wanton ravages of the soldiery, and being of a height greatly inferior to the chancel. The Bishop's residence is but a few miles distant from the city, and is accounted one of the finest seats in the kingdom.

The castle, which is seated on an eminence, overlooking an extensive plain, is scarcely worthy of a visit; nor is the ancient fort, where a few invalids are usually stationed at the eastern extremity of the city, deserving of description; the former has a Governor, and Lieutenant-Governor, but no regular garrison.

The manufacture of whips and the printing of calicoes employ a number of hands at Carlisle; and in the former, many children gain a livelihood, without being a burthen on their parents for subsistence. It is a great thoroughfare, and, though not strikingly handsome or well-built, is a place of good appearance and considerable bustle. The police of the city is regulated by a Mayor, and other proper magistrates, and its representatives are chosen by the freemen in general. It has a plentiful and cheap weekly-market, and several annual fairs, at which immense numbers of small-sized Scotch cattle are disposed of, as well as a variety of necessary articles for the middling and lower classes of people, who for nearly forty miles around resort at those times to Carlisle.

The bridge across the river is of very ancient date, and was formerly guarded by a gate at the entrance into the city: but by the orders of the Duke of Cumberland, in 1745, that as also the other two gates were taken away; and the arches under which they were hung, is all that now remains to mark the spots they had defended. The walls however are still standing, and

perfectly entire. Annual races are held upon a fine flat piece of ground, near to the course of the river, which are generally well attended, and the sport good.

Proceeding on the morning following our arrival at Carlisle towards the northern capital, we crossed the river by the bridge already-mentioned, and, after ascending a height on the opposite side of the plain, we entered on a wild and dreary tract of country, which with little variation continued, till we drew near to Longtown, a small straggling place, consisting of one long street, in which there are some tolerably well-built houses, and distant from Carlisle about ten miles. Its situation is far from unpleasant, near the river Esk, on the confines of Cumberland, but it contains nothing worthy of a stranger's curiosity; nor is any kind of trade or manufacture carried on in it; deserving of notice. It has several large and good inns, and is a great thoroughfare for all travellers passing to and from Glasgow, Portpatrick, &c.

Pursuing our route, as soon we could depart after breakfast, we crossed the Esk, at the distance of three miles from Longtown, and entered Scotland, cheered by the enlivening influence of a warm sunshine, and presaging, from the pleasing change which had suddenly taken place in the horizon, an agreeable and entertaining tour through part of North Britain; we are often guided, too much guided, by the effect of external objects, and there are few persons over whom the weather or a cloudy atmosphere has not an influence; in the early part of the morning, dark heavy clouds and misty vapour obscured the sun from view, and judging more from our apprehensions than from any real presage of an approaching storm, we began to indulge in lamentations on account of our bad fortune, in not having a better day to prosecute our journey, and to murmur at the fog, which we feared, would effectually prevent our seeing to advantage the delightful scenery, we had been led to expect to view, in the course of the ride from Longtown towards Langholm; when suddenly the sky began to clear around us, the sun broke forth, as if to reproach us for repining at his absence, with unusual lustre, and, cheered by his influence, every object shortly wore a lively and more pleasing aspect, and at every turning of the road, new and delightful prospects opened to our view, until we found ourselves pursuing the course of the river Esk, along a narrow valley, bounded by steep and thickly-wooded banks; whilst, pouring impetuously along a rocky channel, the river forms at intervals some beautiful cascades, and for the distance of several miles embellishes and heightens one of the loveliest scenes of nature, in her own sweet, simple interesting garb, either pen or pencil ever attempted to describe.

Arriving at Langholm, we found the town to be just what we had been taught to expect, an ill-built, mean and dirty little place, prettily situated in the district, called Eskdale, in Dumfriesshire. Its castle, now a ruin, was once the residence and strong-hold of a border-chieftain, who had fortified it to repel the attacks of the neighbouring freebooters who disturbed the tranquillity, and during several centuries, infested dreadfully the counties on the confines of both kingdoms. Not far from thence is a spot, where in the days of superstition, ignorance, and barbarism, it was customary to try unfortunate wretches accused of sorcery or witchcraft by ordeal, and also to inflict a punishment of a most cruel kind, upon those luckless females whose unruly tongues became offensive to their husbands or their neighbours; even so late as half a century ago, the latter practice was continued, but since that time the ladies have been treated with more politeness, or have become more mild and gentle in their natures, for not one instance of the *Poranks* being put in use has occurred. The instrument of punishment so called, was composed of sharp iron, and thrust into the mouth of the offender, while the head was kept steady, by means of a strong bolt, and the unhappy sufferer subjected to the reproaches, insults, and taunts of the spectators, who witnessed with shouts and laughter the blood streaming in torrents from the wounds inflicted by the torturing iron. A similar punishment for the correction of scolds and brawling females was used in Staffordshire, and is mentioned by Dr. Plat in his history of that county.

In the vicinity of Langholm, upon the banks of the Esk, the famous Johnnie Armstrong, a celebrated border-chief, and hero of his day resided, and the remains of his abode are yet standing, though in a ruinous state. The leader of a desperate gang of freebooters, whose name alone struck terror into the hearts of the inhabitants of the surrounding country, as far as to the southern extremity of Northumberland, this powerful and undaunted mortal's name is mentioned even by some of our best historians, upon whose authority I present my readers with the following anecdote which will at once prove how powerful and how terrible he had become to all the neighbouring country, as well as to the English borderers, and that of all the chiefs, who openly defied the power of government during the reign of James V. none acted with so great audacity, nor with such boldness ventured to resist their sovereign, who having been necessitated to head in person an expedition against those daring marauders, was boldly met by Johnnie Armstrong and a chosen band of followers, arrayed in the most costly manner and presenting an appearance the most formidable. With fearless

spirit, he advanced towards the King, and sued for pardon of his past offences, promising to serve him ever afterwards with loyalty and fidelity, and at his own expence, maintain a powerful force, whose services on all occasions should be ready at the disposal of his Majesty, and also undertaking before a certain day passed over, to bring to him any subject in England, Duke, Earl, or Baron, either dead or alive, a promise there is little doubt of his having faithfully performed, had his proffered services been accepted of. But James, swayed by the advice of his attendants and irritated at his former actions, refused to listen to his proposals, or pardon his past offences, and ordered the unfortunate Armstrong and his followers to be instantly executed, upon which, perceiving every hope of forgiveness at an end, he haughtily replied, "It is folly to seek for grace at a graceless face, but had I known this, I should have lived upon the borders in despite of Harry and you both, for I know King Harry would downweigh my best horse with gold, to hear I were condemned to die this day;" but neither promises of future good behaviour nor haughtiness had power to alter the determination of the King, and Armstrong and his men were hung upon some trees, then growing at a place called Carlang-Chapel, on the road betwixt Langholm and Hawick, where traces of their graves are yet to be seen near to the road-side; but not a vestige of a tree remains to mark the spot; a circumstance the country-people assert, was occasioned by the injustice of the sentence passed on Johnnie and his followers, having caused them to wither, and in the end entirely to disappear from view; for the memory of Johnnie Armstrong, though in all probability there were few, save those who profited by his plunderings, who either loved or respected him while in existence, is held in veneration by the lower class of people in the neighbourhood where he lived, and various ballads celebrating his exploits and recording his worth, are still sung or repeated with much pathos; in Mr. Scot's agreeable publication "the Minstrelsy of the Scottish Borders," his name is mentioned and his deeds extolled in rhyme.

Besides this celebrated hero, there were others of the same name, little less noted for their plunderings and depredations. Being in possession of a large portion of that part of the country known by the name of the "*Debateable Lands*," they had easy access into England, and consequently often penetrated a considerable distance into that country, preying upon the property of the inhabitants, and rendering themselves objects of alarm and dread wherever they appeared. The leaders of the parties were usually chiefs of different clans, of whom there were several engaged in these exploits, besides the Armstrongs,

(whose deeds are also celebrated in prose and verse), or men of consequence, who exercised the most absolute authority over their followers and dependants, whose sole means of living were derived from the plunder of others, and the exactions called "*Black Mail*," they levied on their less powerful neighbours. Not in sufficiently affluent circumstances to embellish their habitations in the manner of the English Chiefs, their rivals and opponents, their residences were more remarkable for strength than magnificence or extent, being seldom more than a square tower, placed on a rocky precipice or steep bank, near the course of a river, defended by a wall, and surrounded either by a thick wood or moss. The interior of these buildings were gloomy and uncomfortable, though by means of thick walls, and vaulted apartments, they were strong, and secure from all attacks. Unacquainted with the comforts of more modern times, a warm cottage, and a clean apartment, the dwellings of their followers were barely sufficient to defend their persons from the severity of the weather, mean, dirty, and wretched in the extreme, almost entirely destitute of common necessary articles, and usually abandoned on the approach of an enemy, the inhabitants finding shelter in the castles of their leaders, or some neighbouring bog. Like other tribes of banditti, they were generally assembled by the signal of fires lighted on the adjacent hills, and on various occasions several thousands have gathered together in the course of a single day, sometimes under pretence of hunting, foot-ball, or other sports, but in general for the purpose of concerting the time and means of attacking an enemy, or of commencing some of their plundering expeditions. Yet fierce, undaunted, and unawed by any sense of danger, as they unquestionably were, these men were the slaves of superstitious weakness, and in no part of the kingdom was the belief in fairies, ghosts, and hobgoblins, more prevalent than on the border counties. In the visitations of the spirits of deceased friends or relations they implicitly believed, and many traces of that species of folly yet remain amongst the lower class of inhabitants, in all parts of the kingdom. Of fairies they particularly dreaded the power; and at this day many instances are related, and fully credited, of their dexterity and wonderful exploits; and in Selkirkshire it is asserted they on one occasion carried off a poor man, whilst asleep, from a field where he had been at work, and bore him through the air, for more than fifty miles, when feeling themselves either tired of their burden, or satisfied with their frolic, they popped him down in the midst of the city of Glasgow, where, without his coat, or *bonnet*, which latter, in the flight, had been dropped, and had fallen on the spire of a church at least a dozen miles distant, he stood exposed to the gaze and wonder of the

surrounding spectators, unable to give any rational account of his aerial journey, and unexpected appearance amongst them; fortunately, however, an old acquaintance recognized him, and, taking pity upon his distressful situation, assisted him to return home by a less speedy conveyance than he had just alighted from. A similar story is mentioned in one of the notes of Mr. Scot's work, already quoted; and the above is yet related as a fact in Selkirkshire, where there are persons who yet believe that one of the Elfin tribe, named the *Brownie*, attends in the houses of families of distinction, assisting idle or lazy servants, and employing the night in the performance of the works they have neglected during the day, setting all things in order against the return of morning, and on many occasions proving himself a wonderfully-kind and useful friend. There are, however, others, whose dispositions are not reported to be so friendly and good-natured, who take a pleasure in enticing persons from their homes, or travellers from their road, in dark and stormy nights, playing them a thousand mischievous tricks, and sometimes even carrying their spite so far as to plunge them into pits or rivers, never to rise again. But it would be almost endless to recount the various superstitions, weaknesses, and follies, ignorance has given birth to, which, though now in a great measure banished from the minds of all sensible and well-educated persons, are yet but too prevalent in all parts of the United Kingdoms I have ever visited, amongst the lower orders of society; each district having, though under different appellations, its *Brownie's*, *Water-kelpys*, *Baunshee's*, ghosts, and hobgoblins, to terrify the weak, and hold the superstitious in perpetual dread; I shall therefore take my leave of the subject for the present, and carry my readers forward with me, to Moss-Paul Green, a dirty wretched hovel, where travellers are necessitated to stop in order to refresh their horses, on the stage betwixt Langholm and Harwich, the distance being upwards of twenty miles, and the road, though smooth, extremely hilly. This filthy place is situated in a deep and narrow valley, watered by the river Ewe, and usually denominated Ewesdale, probably from the immense number of sheep which feed upon the hills, and of which we saw numerous flocks, during the course of our ride from Langholm to Moss-Paul, and from thence to Hawick, a small town, seated on the banks of the Tiviot, over which there is a good stone bridge, commanding some very pleasing views of the adjacent country. In itself, Hawick cannot be said to be a place of any great importance, or possessing the least beauty. The principal inn is a large building, and contains some good apartments; but they were neither clean nor comfortable when we saw them. No public edifices of any note adorn the town; nor are there many houses

in it, of even genteel appearance. A considerable manufacture of carpets, stockings, and coarse cloths, is carried on there ; the material for which is produced in the adjacent country, a district abounding with sheep, whose wool is accounted of an excellent quality, and is particularly attended to by the landholders, who rent large pasturing farms, and rear prodigious numbers of those useful animals, whose flesh is of a fine flavour, and whose fleecy coats are of such universal benefit to man.

Hawick is situated in Roxburghshire, a small county, divided into two districts, commonly denominated Liddesdale and Tiviotdale ; the northern and western parts being chiefly mountainous, and thinly inhabited ; the east and southern quarters more level, fertile, and agreeable, particularly in the neighbourhood of Kelso, the beauties of which have been often and deservedly celebrated.

Though small, the county of Roxburgh has to boast of having been the birth-place of several distinguished characters ; amongst whom were, the brave defender of Gibraltar, the gallant Elliot ; Sir John Pringle, an eminent physician and philosopher ; and Thomson the poet, who first beheld the light in the village of Ednam, near Coldstream, on the borders of the county.

There being little either in the beauty of Hawick to gratify our curiosity, or in the excellence of our accommodations, to induce us to make a longer stay than requisite in that place, we proceeded on the following morning towards Selkirk ; and passing over a dreary, barren, and uninteresting tract of country, unvaried by any single pleasing or picturesque object, we reached the town just named to breakfast, which upon a survey we perceived to be a mean and unimportant place, pleasantly situated on a rising ground, overlooking a pretty valley, watered by the rivers Eltrick and Yarrow, which form a junction at no great distance from the town, close to which we observed a pretty seat, with a handsome modern mansion, belonging to a Mr. Pringle, whose grounds appear to be laid out with taste, and whose residence is unquestionably the chief ornament of the vicinity of Selkirk. Insignificant as it appears, Selkirk is a royal burgh, and was favoured by some of the Scottish monarchs with several grants of lands, a part of which still belong to it. In conjunction with some other burghs, it sends one member to the senate, has a weekly market, but no manufactures deserving to be noticed. The county bearing the same name is one of the smallest, most mountainous, and thinly-peopled, in Scotland ; formerly almost a forest, but now exhibiting little remains of wood, excepting near to gentlemen's seats, or by the sides of the rivers ; the hills, however, afford abundance of sheep-pasture, and large flocks, which constitute the principal stock of the

farmers, are fed on them. The wool is manufactured in the county into coarse cloths and knit stockings; particularly at a place called Gallashiels, near to the junction of the Tweed and Galla, where the weaving business is carried on with tolerable spirit, and the cloths denominated "Gallashiels Grey," (being of a darkish colour,) find a ready sale, and are in use chiefly by the poorer class of people.

The rivers in Selkirkshire and the adjoining counties have been so celebrated in song, that few persons are unacquainted with their names, and few are they who have failed to admire the charming melody of "Tweed Side," the "Braes of Yarrow," "Galla-Water," and "Ettrick Banks," &c. Even the ever varying and inconstant deity called *Fashion*, whose influence pervades all ranks and classes of society, has not been able to prevail upon her followers to banish any of these simple Scottish airs from their most harmonious collections: on the contrary, there never was a period when Scottish music was so universally played and admired; and the introduction of many of the most favourite airs, in the compositions of our celebrated masters, has at once proved their taste and judgment in the selection; and the reception they have met with from the public, has done them ample justice.

On leaving Selkirk, we descended into the valley watered by the Yarrow and the Ettrick; and, crossing their waters, then united together into a smoothly gliding stream, we continued to follow its course for nearly four miles, when suddenly, on winding round the point of a hill, our eyes were feasted with the view of one of the most charmingly romantic scenes that nature ever formed, combining all that could be requisite to compose a landscape truly picturesque and sublimely grand. In front of us stood *Yair*, the handsome modern-built mansion of a Mr. Pringle, seated upon a lovely meadow, bounded on one side by the River Tweed, which, nearly opposite the house, bends in a contrary direction, and is lost to view amidst extensive woods, intermixed with grey and broken rocks, whose bold projecting heads jut out beyond the thick, luxuriant foliage of the trees; or, if thinly screened by their long and waving branches, peep forth from their concealments in the most fantastic forms, presenting a *tout-ensemble* rarely to be equalled, and scarcely possible to be excelled. A simple bridge, thrown over the rocky channel of the river, contributes greatly to the beauty of the scene, and enables the traveller to proceed along the vale with ease and safety. Behind the house high hills arise, clothed to the summit with different sorts of wood; and in a deep glen, which divides them from another woody height, a furious torrent pours down with ceaseless noise, and unites with

the waters of the Tweed, near to the bridge already mentioned. Crossing the river, the road winds close along the bases of another range of hills; on one of which, amidst some ancient trees, we observed another gentleman's seat, which, though not so finely situated as Yair, is far from being destitute of many beauties. As we advanced, the views upon our left, particularly, were wonderfully picturesque and pleasing—verdant meadows, a charming woody valley, rocks, broken inequalities of ground, and a thousand various beauties, presented themselves to view for the space of nearly two miles; when, upon ascending a steep hill, we entered on a very different-looking tract of country, which, though by no means uninteresting, was far inferior to the lovely scenes we had just quitted: but uninterrupted pleasure falls not to the lot of mortals, and Providence has wisely ordained that a portion of the disagreeable shall ever succeed to, or be intermingled with, its contrast. Our thankless hearts would else forget the numerous benefits and blessings we enjoy, and, whilst continuing to drink of Pleasure's cup without alloy, we should become dissatisfied, and sicken at the draught.

Well hath the Great Creator of the world
Fram'd it in that exact and perfect form,
That by itself unmoveable might stand,
Supported only by his Providence.

Well hath he taught the swelling ocean
To know his bounds, lest in luxurious pride
He should insult upon the conquer'd land.
Well hath he plac'd those torches in the Heav'n's
To give light to our else all darkened eyes—
The chrystal windows, through which our soul
Looking upon the world's most beauteous face,
Is blest with sight and knowledge of his works.
Well hath He all things done.

Proceeding by the banks of Galla-Water, we reached Bankhouse, a single inn, fourteen miles from Selkirk, where, stopping to refresh our horses, we walked about for nearly an hour, but observed nothing in the appearance of the adjacent country either strikingly agreeable or otherwise. Ranges of hills, affording pasture for sheep, still seemed to predominate, and consequently there was a sameness in the views that leaves but little room for description. From thence, we pursued our way to Middleton, nine miles beyond Bankhouse, and having some years before, when travelling the same road, found most excellent quarters at the former, we did not increase our speed in order to reach the capital that night, wishing rather to get into Edinburgh the following morning. It was, therefore, duskish before we

reached our place of destination; but, on our arrival, we experienced the mortification of finding the inn occupied by other persons than I had formerly seen there, and no less remarkable for its filthiness and irregularity, than it had before been for cleanliness and good order. To go on with our own horses was then impossible, and others were not to be procured in the place, having all been that afternoon at Edinburgh, with the family of a great man, and returned quite fatigued: thus we had no alternative, but to make the best of our accommodations; and accordingly we ordered supper and beds to be prepared, both which the landlady assured us should be speedily got in readiness, and as excellent as we could desire; two hours and a half, however, elapsed before the former made its appearance on the table, and then it was not eatable. A huge roasted fowl, apparently the sovereign of the poultry-yard, whose torn skin bore evident marks of having been slain for the occasion, and an immense dish of fried bacon, or rather salted pork, swimming in grease, constituted the promised feast; and notwithstanding the hostess's loud and repeated assurances of the fowl being "*vera guid and ten'er*," we were necessitated to satisfy the calls of hunger with a little bad bread, and some hard boiled eggs, and retire to our wretched apartments for the remainder of the night, not a little amused, though disgusted, with the appearance of all around us—with the woman's manner, and the rage her features expressed, when we refused to partake of a second mouthful of good old chancleer.

Hastening to quit a place so filthy and disagreeable, we arose at early dawn, and proceeded towards Edinburgh, through a pleasant, fertile country, adorned with several fine seats, and presenting an agreeable landscape for many miles around. At one of the elegant hotels in the New Town, we took up our abode for above a week; and in point of convenience, cleanliness, and comfort, I may safely assert, we could not have found one more to our mind in any of the best hotels the metropolis of the empire can boast of.

CHAP. IV.

EDINBURGH. — THE CASTLE. — HOLYROOD HOUSE. — HOUSES IN THE OLD TOWN. — THE NEW COLLEGE. — THE ROYAL INFIRMARY. — THE NEW TOWN. — PRINCE'S STREET — ITS LENGTH AND BEAUTY. — ST. ANDREW'S CHURCH. — PUBLIC BUILDINGS. — HOSPITALS, BY WHOM ENDOWED. — ENVIRONS OF EDINBURGH. — THE CALTON-HILL. — POLICE OF THE CITY. — LEITH — ITS EXTENSIVE TRADE AND MANUFACTURES. — ROSLIN CASTLE. — ROMANTIC SCENERY. — HAWTHORNDEN. — THE POET DRUMMOND, &c. &c.

THE ancient city of Edinburgh is built upon the sides of three separate hills, and may now, with perfect propriety, be denominated the Old and New Towns. The former stands upon the ridge of a steep hill, terminating abruptly, at the western extremity, in a huge mass of rock, on which the Castle is seated, inaccessible on three of its sides, and formerly accounted an impregnable place of defence. From thence the High-street, as it is called, extends in an easterly direction nearly a mile, ending at the ancient Palace of Holyrood, the residence of the Scottish monarchs, and now appropriated to the use of different persons, one of whom is the unfortunate Monsieur of France, who has had a suite of apartments there, since compelled to quit his own ill-fated country. Within its precincts also many persons reside, who are obliged to avoid their creditors. But to return to the High-street, which is of a good width, but very irregularly built, and many of the houses, from their strange situation, are several stories higher upon the north, than on the southern side; and being uncommonly lofty, even to the height of fourteen and fifteen floors, they contain a number of different families—each floor being shut in by a door, but one common staircase leading from the bottom to the top of the building, which, as may reasonably be imagined, is almost constantly in a state of most disgusting filthiness. About the middle of the street are two others intersecting it, the one leading to the South, the other to the North Bridge; the former affording an easy communication with the New Town, and adorned with many elegant shops, containing every article of luxury and expence.

At the southern extremity of the South Bridge, stands the yet unfinished College; a building which, for grandeur and beauty, will have few, if any, equal in Europe, if it is ever entirely completed: but though the subscriptions have been most liberal, the funds for its erection are nearly exhausted; and indeed the expence already incurred would have been adequate to the completion of an equally convenient and a very magnificent edifice.

The University of Edinburgh has long been famous, and the number of students, who annually resort to it, is very great. The medical and surgical classes are particularly celebrated, and many of the most eminent practitioners in both professions have received instruction within its walls. The Royal Infirmary is a noble institution, and conducted in the most admirable manner. In the New Town, both the public and private buildings are magnificent, and equal any to be seen in other parts of Britain. St. Andrew's-square, George's-street, Prince's-street, and many others, are uniform, elegant, and tasteful; and no stranger can behold the superb edifices in all parts of the New Town, without conceiving an high opinion of the taste and opulence of its inhabitants. As an entrance to a great city, Prince's-street has scarce an equal; its length, without a single curve or bend, being upwards of a mile, and its breadth such as to bear a just proportion to its extent. On the southern side it is partly open, and commands a view across the valley that divides the Old from the New Town; and near to its centre is an immense mound of earth, composed of that dug from the foundations of the neighbouring houses, which forms a passage to the other side, and affords an easy access, without going so far down as the South Bridge. The stone of which the buildings are composed is of an excellent quality and good colour, hewn in the best manner; and on several of the edifices, elegantly carved, and disposed with great taste and judgment. St. Andrew's Church is a spacious structure, and its spire is accounted an uncommonly fine piece of workmanship. The Register-Office is also a noble building, fitted up in the most secure manner for the preservation of the records of the country from fire or other accidents. The Theatre, in its exterior, is less elegant than many of the other buildings, but it is handsomely decorated within, and, besides a company of its own, has frequently some of the best London performers on its stage. The Assembly Rooms are highly finished, and capable of containing several hundred persons with ease. The national courts of justice are held in the ancient Parliament House. In what is termed the Inner House, the judges, or Lords of Session, sit to decide on all cases of importance; and in the outer, one of their number, in turn

(denominated the Lord Ordinary), holds a court for the purpose of adjusting affairs of less consequence. Above these, the Court of Exchequer occupy the apartments, and below is the library belonging to the society of advocates (lawyers), esteemed the best collection of books and manuscripts in the kingdom. In the centre of the square is an equestrian statue of Charles II. and on the north side stands St. Giles's—a structure under whose roof there are four churches, but none of them meriting a particular description—an omission I hope my readers will pardon on different occasions, as well as the present; it being my opinion, that long and pompous descriptions of buildings, their extent, decorations, &c. (which, after all, are often found to be scarce worth noticing) are extremely tiresome to the reader, I shall, therefore, seldom tire either them or myself by useless and laboured accounts of buildings not more than ordinarily striking or magnificent; nor increase the work by descriptions of fine houses or stately edifices, either public or private. To me, the sweet and simple scenes of nature, the roaring torrent, or the towering precipice, are far more objects of surprize and admiration; and as we are all apt to imagine others relish what pleases ourselves, I shall probably rather err in presenting these at times to the perusal of my readers, who, I trust, will overlook defects, and pardon faults I cannot remedy, and never purposely committed.

Of charitable institutions there are many in Edinburgh. That named Herriot's Hospital, is a large handsome edifice, founded in 1628, and endowed by George Herriot, goldsmith to James VI. for the maintenance and educating of an hundred and fifty boys. It has hitherto been conducted with great propriety, and its revenues amount to nearly 4,000*l.* per annum. Watson's Hospital, for the sons of decayed merchants, is also well regulated; and besides these, there are several others of essential benefit to the young and indigent.

In the environs of Edinburgh, as in the vicinity of all large cities, there are many elegant mansions, and agreeable villas; but to enter into a detail of these, is utterly inconsistent with my plan. Suffice it then to say, the surrounding country is a rich and highly cultivated tract, which, for beauty, variety, and fertility, is much and very deservedly extolled. From the Calton Hill, a lofty eminence at the eastern extremity of the city, the view of the adjacent district is most extensive and beautiful; on the east, extending towards Haddington, over a rich and populous plain, adorned with numerous villas, farms in the highest state of cultivation, and all the various objects which embellish and ornament a landscape; on the north, the town of Leith, the river Forth majestically rolling through the vale, and stretching

wide its waters as an arm of the sea, covered with innumerable vessels of different sizes, and the beautiful shores of Fifeshire on the opposite banks of the Forth, present a prospect varied, interesting, and delightful; to the south, the rocky points of Salisbury Crags and Arthur's Seat afford a charming contrast to the views already noticed; and on the west, the city, castle, a wide extent of cultivated ground, backed by the Pontland Hills, display one of the grandest scenes of the kind it is possible to conceive. A path cut round the hill leads to an observatory on the summit, and on its southern side a commodious building, used as a Bridewell, stands; while on another quarter is a burying ground, where amongst other eminent men's remains rest those of Hume the historian, covered by a singularly shaped, but by no means handsome or costly, monument.

The city of Edinburgh is governed by a chief magistrate called the lord-provost, who is also dignified with the title of right honourable. He is high-sheriff, coroner, and admiral of the city and liberties, and of the town and port of Leith. The next in rank to him are the baillies, four in number, (similar to aldermen in London,) a council, a treasurer, and other officers, who have the management of the city revenues, and the disposal of places, which annually amount to a very large sum.

The number of inhabitants, including Leith, is estimated at upwards of one hundred thousand; and the increasing trade of the latter renders it probable, that in a few years they will amount to many more. The markets are abundantly supplied with every necessary article of living, and every luxury imaginable. Large tracts of ground in the neighbourhood are occupied by gardeners, and all sorts of fruit and kitchen vegetables are brought to market at an early season, and purchased with avidity. Strawberries, in particular, are in such plenty in the season, as to be frequently sold as low as two-pence per Scotch pint, or one penny a quart.

With Edinburgh, Leith is now almost united, and, with its size, the latter is rapidly advancing in wealth and commerce. Its harbour is an excellent one, and its trade is carried on with almost all the ports in the world. Its manufactures are in a very flourishing state, and consist of such as are connected with navigation, glass, &c. &c.

Besides the university, there are numerous seminaries of education in Edinburgh, of which the High School, the first grammar-school established there, is considered the principal. It has been long in high repute, and from four to five hundred boys are annually taught within its walls. The number of private academies and boarding schools for young ladies is considerable; and as teachers little inferior to those who profess the same

branches in London are to be procured in Edinburgh, the schools are in general well filled, and many families remove from the country to the city in order to have their children educated under their own inspection; a circumstance which adds to the gaiety and splendour of the northern capital, particularly during the winter season, when the amusements are nearly as numerous, and public places, in proportion to the population, as fully attended as in the metropolis of the empire.

To have quitted Edinburgh without paying a visit to the wild romantic scenery at Roslin, would have been unpardonable in persons whose chief delight arises from viewing Nature in her unadorned garb; we, therefore, fixed upon a day so sweetly mild, so temperately warm, that it exactly seemed to be the very fittest to be chosen for such an excursion; and after several hours spent in wandering over this delightful spot, we returned again to town, charmed with our ramble, and satisfied with all around us—a state even princes might envy, and which mortals but on some occasions are willing to enjoy; for in the midst of pleasure there is often pain, and what we frequently look forward to with the highest hopes of gratification, fails in the promised joy, and leaves the mind filled with displeasure, oftentimes regret. On the above occasions we had neither aught to render us out of humour with ourselves or others, nor had disappointment met our expectations in any thing we had seen; for though we had been prepared to find Roslin a delightful spot, we had not been led to imagine it half so beautiful as it in reality appeared. Of the castle, nought but the ruins now remain to mark the residence of the family of Sinclair, and the abode of a descendant of the Scottish monarch, Robert Bruce. These are romantically perched upon a rocky eminence, overhanging a deep and narrow glen, watered by the North Esk River, which winds its course amidst enormous heaps of stones, and is bounded by steep woody banks, where paths are cut in various directions, and whence the views are interesting and picturesque beyond a possibility of description. The chapel, at a little distance from the castle, though not large, has been a fine piece of Gothic architecture. Its interior is remarkable for simplicity and taste, and the whole an admirably executed specimen of the workmanship of ancient times.

From Roslin to Hawthornden, the seat of Bishop Abernethy Drummond, the scenery is indescribably delightful, and many of the views romantic in the highest degree. The house is seated on a lofty bank, surrounded by woods, and overlooking the river, dashing over broken crags, and, with its white spray, forming a perfect contrast to the dusky frowning precipices and the leafy branches of the overhanging trees. In the early part of the six-

teenth century, Hawthornden was the residence of the poet and historian Drummond, whose works have been much and very justly admired by the lovers of taste and harmony of numbers. Some of his sonnets, particularly those written before and after the death of his mistress, are accounted equal to those of the so much admired Petrarch; but being now seldom met with, they are unknown to many, who would read and admire them as productions of infinite merit. Allied to the Stuart family, and warmly attached to their interests, he was so deeply affected by the sentence passed upon his royal kinsman, Charles I. that he never afterwards enjoyed a tolerable state of health or spirits, and died in 1649, leaving a family of several children, the eldest of whom was knighted by Charles II.

CHAP. V.

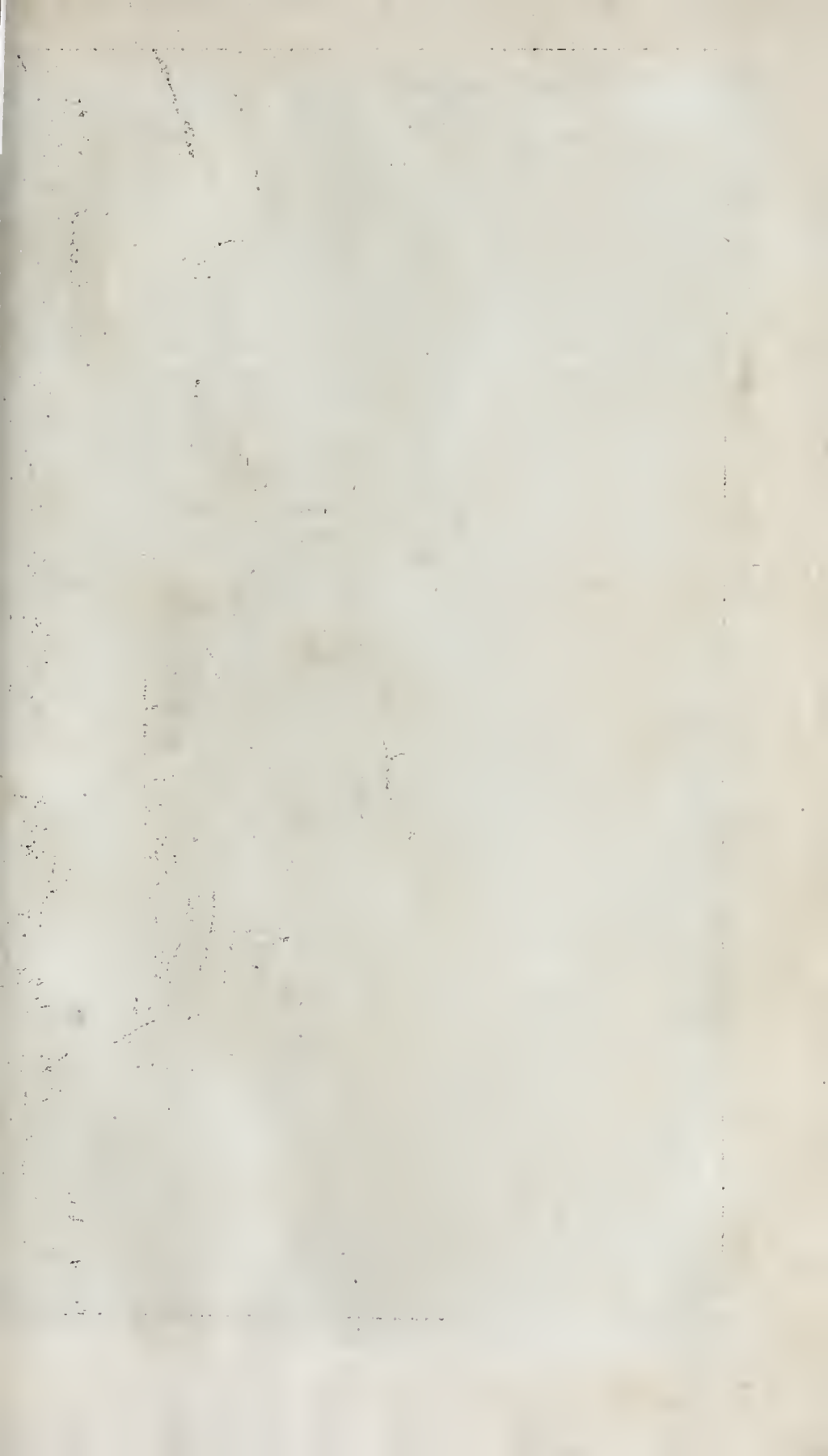
DEPARTURE FROM EDINBURGH.—QUEEN'S FERRY.—PASSAGE ACROSS INCHGARVY ISLAND.—INVERKIETHING.—KINROSS.—LOCH-LEVEN.—RUINS OF ITS CASTLE AND PRIORY.—ROAD TO PERTH.—DELIGHTFUL SCENERY.—PERTH.—ITS SITUATION.—ITS BRIDGE.—THE RIVER TAY.—THE MANUFACTURES, MARKETS, HISTORY OF THE TOWN.—LUNCARTY.—EXPLOITS OF THE HAYS.—THE NORTH INCH.—DISPUTE OF RIVAL CLANS DECIDED THEREON.—KINNOUL HILL.—THE REPORTED ORIGIN OF ITS NAME.—THE GRAMPIAN MOUNTAINS.—PERTHSHIRE, &c. &c.—THE PALACE OF SCOON, &c.

HAVING spent above a week in Edinburgh, in the most agreeable and pleasant manner, with some friends we had not seen for many years, we again set forward on our journey to the north, by way of the passage across the Forth called the Queen's Ferry, nine miles from the capital, where boats are constantly in readiness for the conveyance of passengers from either side, and as the tide serves at all hours, few persons make a long stay at any of the passage-houses, which, in common with most places of the kind, are dirty, noisy, and uncomfortable. The distance across is not exceeding two miles, and as the boats are large and commodious, in a fine day this short aquatic excursion forms a very agreeable variety in the journey, and is attended with little inconvenience or expence, certain moderate fares being established to prevent all pretence for imposition upon strangers, and the rates for horses, carriages, &c. &c. fixed up in a conspicuous place at each side of the Ferry. The boatmen are in ge-
 GLEANINGS.]

neral civil, and so fully practised in the business, that the heaviest carriage is in a few minutes slung on board, and the horses equally and speedily put in the place appropriated for them. For a chaise the rate is only half a crown, for each horse fourpence, and each person one penny; but those who are inclined, or can afford it, seldom reckon so exactly with the master for their own conveyance.

The wind being as favourable as could be desired, and the day an uncommonly fine one, we were wafted over to the north side of the passage in less than fifteen minutes, and, in crossing, were much gratified with the views, particularly higher up the river, of Hopetoun House, the superb mansion of the Earl of Hopetoun, situated on the banks of the Forth, about two miles above the southern landing-place; and the more distant view of Dumfermline, on the north—a town in Fifeshire, formerly remarkable for an abbey of uncommon grandeur and extent, and a palace, in which the unfortunate Charles I. and his sister, the Princess Elizabeth, were born; and now noted for its extensive manufactures of linen, in particular those used for the table, the excellence and beauty of which are universally and justly extolled. In the middle of the passage across this noble river, is an Island called Inchgarvy, a bare rocky spot, on which are some old ruins, and a small battery erected to guard the narrow pass, where a few aged invalids are stationed, but where it is to be hoped their services will never be required.

The village on the north side of the ferry is smaller and more disagreeable than even its opposite neighbour, and its situation at the foot of a high, bleak, rugged hill, is but little calculated to render its appearance more inviting. Our stay, however, was as short as possible, and without the least reluctance we began to ascend the hill already mentioned, by a steep, though tolerably good road, cut along the side, from whence we enjoyed a charming view of the Firth, and of the opposite rich and cultivated shores; till turning suddenly round a projection of the stoney height, we entered on a wild and dreary tract, descending gradually into a valley, bounded by barren hills, and totally destitute of any object to render its appearance in the least degree pleasing, or interesting. Proceeding onwards, we again ascended to the town of Inverkiething, a burgh of considerable antiquity, containing about a thousand inhabitants, situated on the north side of the Forth, possessing a tolerable harbour for small vessels, chiefly employed in the exportation of coals, of which there are inexhaustible mines in the vicinity, some few trifling branches of manufacture, and a little foreign trade. In the reign of David I. it was a royal residence; but no remains of a palace are now discernible, nor indeed of any structure beyond those of a very





mean and ordinary appearance. From thence to Kinross, the general aspect of the country, though the views are extensive, is dreary and agreeable to the eye, being thinly inhabited, hilly, and almost destitute of wood for many miles around. The approach however to Kinross, is rather more agreeable; and the town, though in reality a mean shabby place, appears at a little distance rather pretty, and pleasantly situated, to which the effect of some lofty trees, immediately in its vicinity, contributes not a little. On these a traveller, fatigued with the dreary sameness of the preceding part of the stage, naturally turns his eyes for relief, and is apt to fancy they conceal still greater beauties from his sight. In this, however, disappointment only meets his expectations. Kinross, though the principal town in the county, and a great thoroughfare, having scarce one tolerably smart or genteel looking house to boast of, and not a single public edifice worthy of a moment's observation. Linens and coarse cutlery are manufactured there, and in the neighbourhood; and it has a tolerable weekly market. Limestone and coal are found in abundance in the county; but the land being, in general, indifferent in its natural state, and in some parts very hilly, it has hitherto been chiefly turned into sheep pasture, and for the rearing of small cattle.

Loch-Leven, whose northern extremity reaches to the outskirts of Kinross, is a sheet of water, twelve miles in circumference, ornamented by some pretty islands, upon one of which are the remains of the ill-fated Mary Queen of Scotland's prison, shaded by a few aged trees, which give it an extremely picturesque appearance; and on another, are the ruins of a priory, bestowed, with the isle it stands on, by the last of the Pietish monarchs on *St. Seruan*, one of the first propagators of Christianity in North Britain.

The Loch abounds with excellent trout, eels, and pike; and astonishing numbers of wild-fowl breed on its banks; the greater part of which are sent to Edinburgh in the season, where they bring such prices, as amply repay the expence of carriage thither. Although undoubtedly a very fine piece of water, and of sufficient extent to be highly ornamental to the surrounding country, Loch-Leven cannot be accounted either strikingly beautiful or picturesque, as an object in the landscape: its banks, except on one side, being too flat, tame, and unvaried by woods of any kind; and presenting, on the whole, a coldness in the appearance by no means pleasing to the eye of the beholder. The view hereto annexed, is unquestionably the finest it can boast of. We spent, however, notwithstanding its deficiency in point of beauty, some very pleasant hours in wandering along its banks; and it was not till evening had drawn her sable curtain almost

close around us, that we returned to our inn in the town, where, having feasted on some exquisitely flavoured trout, caught in the Loch, and enjoyed the comforts of a sound repose, we again set forward on our route, through one of the most dull and uninteresting tracts of country we had ever beheld, towards the charmingly situated town of Perth, about six miles from whence, we ascended a long and rather steep hill, and in an instant our eyes were feasted with one of the most magnificent and lovely prospects it is possible to conceive;—a prospect I have since heard some acquaintances of mine, who had long resided in the finest parts of Italy, assert, was only surpassed by one view they had seen in the neighbourhood of Florence. Be that as it may, I can truly declare it is, in my opinion, one of the grandest, most extensive, and varied, that I have yet beheld in any part of the British empire; and, as it bears at least some faint resemblance to some of the views above alluded to, it is generally said, that even when the Romans penetrated into the north, and first arrived upon the spot, in later times so justly celebrated, they uttered a joyful exclamation of surprise and pleasure; and as they surveyed the noble river Tay, meandering through the plain, and widening, as it flows, into an extensive basin, near Dundee, they cried, “There is the Tiber!” “There is the Tiber!” Indeed, imagination scarcely can conceive a more complete assemblage of lovely objects of grandeur, sublimity, and soft Arcadian sweetness, than are combined within the boundaries of the vale, which spread itself before our eyes. Rich, fertile, varied, and delightful, it is inclosed by distant hills, rising in different shapes and hues, proudly majestic, even to the skies; their bold and sometimes craggy points, adorned with cultivated fields and variegated woods; their broken rugged summits, crowned with pines, or jagged into the most fantastic forms, as if Nature, in a sportive mood, had tried to render their appearance strange, and unaccountably wild. From thence, for several miles, until we reached the outskirts of the town, not one unpleasing object, one uninteresting view, again met our sight; upon the contrary, each turning of the road presented new beauties, and the approach to the town appeared more like an avenue to some magnificent abode, than an entrance into a place of trade and manufactures.

Situated on the southern side of the Tay, in as beautiful and rich a valley as any in the kingdom, Perth can also boast of being, for its size, the cleanest and best built town in Scotland, with the additions of an excellent market and good shops, plenty of salmon in the river, and every luxury the climate or seasons admit of, at reasonable prices. In the town, there are many persons constantly employed in making shoes and gloves, both which are accounted of superior quality and cheap; and in the

vicinity, still greater numbers earn a livelihood at the different cotton-works and bleach-fields, which are extensive and flourishing in a high degree. At the northern extremity of the town, a magnificent bridge, erected at a great expence some years ago, but now entirely toll-free, unites the north and south banks of the Tay; a river which takes its rise in the upper part of the extensive county of Perth, and, after a course of between thirty and forty miles, disembogues its waters into the ocean a short way below Dundee, a large trading town, about fifteen miles from Perth. To the latter, it is navigable for small vessels, which are used for the purpose of exporting great quantities of grain and meal, as also the goods manufactured in the town and neighbourhood. The fishing on the Tay is very considerable, and yields a large annual sum to the proprietors, who let it to tuckermen, at certain rents, who cure and export prodigious numbers of salmon to many different places.

In ancient times, Perth was the favourite residence of the Scottish princes, and previous to the reign of James II. the kings were crowned at Scoon, a palace still standing a few miles from the town; but, after that period, their chief abode was Holyrood-House, in Edinburgh, whither also the parliament and courts of justice were removed, and continued to be held, before the former was united with that of England. At the south end of a street, named the Watergate, stands the ancient dwelling of the Gowry family, now converted into an artillery barrack, and wearing a very decaying and gloomy appearance. The church, in which the famous Knox vociferated his doctrines, is at present divided into three places of worship, and one of these, though not magnificently, is commodiously fitted up in the modern taste.

Of the Carthusian monastery, established by James I. and also the scene of his most treacherous murder, not a vestige now remains, excepting some of the stones on which there had been inscriptions and carving, now almost obliterated, to be seen in one of the porches of St. John's Church. Of a building so disgraced, it was but proper, that not one stone should be left upon another to remind posterity of such an atrocious act of wickedness and ingratitude.

During the time of the annual hunt, which usually continues at least a week, Perth is the scene of much gaiety, and various amusements are carried on with great spirit; nor is it at any time a place of dullness, for, besides being a thoroughfare from Edinburgh to the north, it is the residence of many genteel families, and in its neighbourhood are the seats of numerous persons of opulence and distinction.

At the west end of the town, commodious horse barracks

have been of late erected, and in the same quarter many new buildings have been, and still are, raising in a stile of considerable taste and elegance.

A few miles distant from the town, and higher up the river, an extensive bleach-field now occupies the space where, in the year 970, a decisive victory was gained over the Danes, by the intrepid and wonderful conduct of a peasant of the name of Hay, who, with his two sons, was at work in an adjoining field, when he perceived his countrymen beginning to give way, when seizing the yokes from the necks of his oxen in the plough, and, aided by his gallant children, he flew to the assistance of the almost vanquished Scots, rallied, and led them back to victory and glory; in return for which, his family was ennobled, and those of the name now bearing the title of Errol, still wear the yokes in their arms, with the motto "*Subjugo*." On the field of battle, which I have omitted to say is called *Luncarty*, many warlike implements and human bones have been at different times discovered. It is now, however, a scene far more agreeable and gratifying to the friend of human nature, or the lover of his country, than when resounding with the clangor of martial instruments, and covered with dead or dying fellow mortals; for it presents a picture of prosperity and industry, of cheerfulness and active labour, few can behold without emotions of pleasure and highest gratification.

But the transactions on the plains of *Luncarty* were not the only scenes of warfare and of bloodshed which took place in the vicinity of Perth. At a subsequent period, upon a spot of ground which lays near to the bridge, on the banks of the river, and denominated the *North Inch*, a desperate combat betwixt two rival clans was, by permission of the monarch, Robert III. decided about the end of the fourteenth century; an era when those rivalships and disputes usually cost much bloodshed, and when to settle differences in an amicable manner was as little known as practised. Having obtained permission to decide the affair in the way most suited to their fierce contentious nature, a certain number of each clan were chosen as champions to fight their adversaries, until one of the parties should be completely vanquished, when the conquerors, as if to stimulate them to still greater exertions, were to be favoured with the royal pardon for all past misdemeanors and offences against their king and country, a reward perhaps the most acceptable they could have been promised, as, in all probability, the faults of both parties were numerous, and such as they dreaded the punishment of. Upon the day appointed, his majesty, attended by a train of gallant nobles, repaired to witness the decision of the battle; and, all things being arranged in proper form and order,

thirty young warriors of the clai *Chattan*, appeared prepared to oppose an equal number of the clan *Kay*; but, upon mustering their forces, one of the former proved to be missing, and for a while the eager champions were compelled to restrain their ardour, and await the arrival of another to the number: none, however, could immediately be found inclined to hazard his life on the occasion, and it was proposed to withdraw one of the opposite party; but there again a difficulty occurred, none would give up his place. In this dilemma, a person of the name of *Wynd*, a saddler, offered himself as a substitute for the deserter, upon condition of receiving a gratuity in money, amounting to no more than *seven and sixpence* of our present coin, which being instantly granted to him, the combat commenced with incredible fury; but, through the superior skill of *Wynd*, the clan *Chattan* proved victorious, one only of their adversaries having escaped with life, while ten of themselves, though wounded, remained still able to continue the battle, had their services been wanting. Whether *Wynd* recovered of his wounds, to enjoy the reward of his prowess, seems unknown; but certain it is, he was long considered as a hero of uncommon bravery, and distinguished skill in the art of fighting, then in general use.

Upon the opposite side of the river, and a little way below the town, there is a lofty eminence called *Kinnoul Hill*, respecting the name of which there is a legend, which, though succeeding generations have not implicitly credited, is nevertheless still related, and even by some of our best tourists mentioned in their accounts of *Perth*. To us it was told by a countryman we met during a ramble over part of the hill, who appeared to harbour not a doubt of the fact being just as he described, which briefly was as follows: that in former times, when *Perth* stood at some distance from the scite of the present town, and higher up the *Tay*, a sudden and impetuous flood inundated the low grounds in the vicinity of the river, sweeping away almost the whole of the buildings in its course, together with the inhabitants and their property; and, in the general wreck, it carried off the cradle, containing the infant son of the king, who, unable to save his child, yet wild with distraction at his loss, hurried along the river's bank, until arriving at the spot where the *Tay* sweeps boldly round the point of a hill, he beheld his hopes entirely at an end, and the baby carried down the stream with a swiftness that defied all human power to withstand, upon which, no longer able to restrain the violence of his grief, he is said to have howled in the most frightful manner, and from thence the hill, near which he stood, was named *Kinghowl*, or, as it is now pronounced, *Kinnoul*: a name that now gives the title of an earl to the chief of a noble family in the neighbourhood. Of the

truth or falsity of the above tradition, I cannot pretend to decide, nor is it a matter of sufficient consequence to puzzle one's self greatly about; certain however it is, Kinnoul Hill forms one of the most striking objects in the environs of Perth, and on different parts of it pebbles of extraordinary beauty have been found, and disposed of at very high prices to the curious. Its summit, which is extremely rugged, is crowned with wood, and on various parts of its sides there are large plantations of pines, and other trees, whose dark and varied shades form an admirable contrast to the rocks and precipices which, at intervals, appear projecting far beyond their foliage.

The Grampian Mountains, which divide the kingdom of Scotland almost from the western to the eastern shore, pass through the county of Perth, and on its southern quarter, another range of high hills separate it from Fifeshire; these are called the Ochills, a corruption of Oak-Hills, it being said, that once they were entirely covered with the finest oaks; but if they really were, great pains must have been used to destroy every vestige of the same, not a single tree, or scarce a bush of any kind, being now to be seen upon them.

Perthshire sends only one member to parliament, and the town joins with other burghs in electing one also.

Being desirous of viewing the spot where formerly the kings of Scotland received a crown, which seldom lightly sat upon their brows, we took a ride one afternoon, during our stay at Perth, to Scoon, which, though little is now to be seen to gratify the researches of the curious gleaner, or gratify a stranger, is nevertheless by no means unworthy of a visit. The palace, now the property of a nobleman of high rank, is situated a short distance from the Tay, about seven miles from Perth, and was began to be built by the Earl of Gowrie, though not completed till the reign of James VI. who bestowed it, with some valuable estates, upon his favourite Gospatric, who, in return for the gift, has his majesty's arms placed in every conspicuous part of the house, which, though large, is not magnificent in its exterior; but some of the apartments are spacious, and retain some vestiges of fading grandeur, and ancient splendid decorations. The tapestry, now indeed much worse by time and want of proper care, has not been badly executed; nor has the roof of the gallery, painted to represent a variety of hunting scenes, been ill done: but the flattering nature of the favourite appears conspicuous in each, in the frequent representations of his sovereign's figure, being the most prominent in every groupe. An abbey, of considerable extent, had formerly been at Scoon, but during the turbulent era of the reformers' devastations, it was destroyed, and not a vestige of its ruins now remains. In the reign

of Edward I. the great old wooden chair, in which so many Scottish monarchs had been crowned, was seized upon, and sent to Westminster Abbey, to the great displeasure of the natives, who viewed its removal from its ancient station with even superstitious dread and apprehension; and to its removal was attributed by many of the ignorant and credulous, the unhappy fate of several of their sovereigns, and their successors.

At Scoon, before the famous battle of Worcester, Charles II. was crowned; and there likewise, many centuries before, Kenneth II. after conquering the Picts, fixed his abode, and from a *timulus*, called the Moat Hill, delivered his well known laws, known by the title of "*The Mac Alpine Laws.*"

Though there was little to be seen at Scoon, which most persons would have accounted interesting or agreeable, we were far from thinking our trouble ill-repaid by a sight of that once important place; and we returned to Perth, towards the close of evening, well pleased with our excursion, and looking forward with high raised hopes of future gratification in the prosecution of our northern tour; which, after another night spent in the excellent inn we had been recommended to fix our abode at, during our stay (the Salutation), we recommenced, and early in the morning proceeded towards Cupar-in-Angus, of which I shall more fully inform my readers in the following chapter.

 CHAP. V.

CUPAR-IN-ANGUS.—GLAMIS.—THE CASTLE.—MURDER OF MALCOLM II.—PLEASING SCENERY.—FORFAR.—ITS LOCH—NOW NEARLY DRAINED.—ROAD TO BRECHIN.—BRECHIN CASTLE DEFENDED WITH GREAT BRAVERY IN 1303.—THE TOWN.—ITS MANUFACTURES—THE CHURCH AND CURIOUS TOWER—REMARKABLE BATTLE FOUGHT IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD DURING THE REIGN OF JAMES II.—LAURENCEKIRK.—ITS WRETCHED AND DECAYING APPEARANCE.—THE INN.—THE LIBRARY.—PORTRAITS OF THE WORTHIES, &c. &c.—STONEHAVEN.—CASTLE OF DUNNETLER.—APPROACH TO ABERDEEN BRIDGE ACROSS THE DEE.—OLD AND NEW ABERDEEN.—THE CATHEDRAL AND UNIVERSITY IN THE FORMER.—ITS PLEASANT SITUATION.—THE RIVER DON, &c. &c.—ABERDEEN.—ITS TRADE, MANUFACTURES, AND POPULATION, SITUATION AND SIZE, &c. &c.—ITS BUILDINGS—MARKETS—CHURCHES—UNIVERSITY.—RIVER DEE.—POLICE OF THE TOWN.—ABERDEENSHIRE.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, &c.

AS we purposed returning in the course of a few weeks to Perth, we deferred our visit to Dundee and the beautiful vale, usually denominated the Carse of Gowrie, until we were on our way back; and, therefore, having crossed the Tay by the magnificent bridge, already mentioned, we pursued the road that opened to us on the left, and proceeded towards Cupar-in-Angus (so called to distinguish it from another town of the same name in Fifeshire). At some miles distance from Perth we passed *Dunsinane*, on which a modern house now rears its splendid front amidst extensive plantations, which, in the space of a few years, will prove a wonderful addition to the appearance of that part of the country, there being at present rather a scarcity of wood betwixt Perth and Cupar, and a barrenness in the general aspect of the whole of the adjacent country, fatiguing to the eye, and very uninteresting to a passenger.

Cupar is but a small, irregularly built town, and contains nothing worthy of observation, not having even cleanliness in its streets, or comfort in the appearance of its houses, to render it in any manner pleasing. The ride from thence to Glamis, how-

ever, in a great measure, compensates for the disagreeableness of the former stage, and becomes, at every step, more interesting and delightful:—views present themselves; the country becomes more rich, and highly cultivated; neat and substantial farm-houses appear; on every side the fields are inclosed by thriving hedges and rows of trees; and, on the whole, the country upon either hand, as far as the eye can reach, may justly be accounted beautiful in no small degree, and equal to many districts in the southern counties of England.

Glamis, though usually called a town, deserves no other appellation than a small and paltry village, being, in fact, no more than a cluster of wretched habitations, apparently the abode of persons only in the lower class of society. The inn is a very indifferent one; but as we had no intention of passing the night there, and merely stopped for the purpose of visiting the castle, we were careless as to its uncomfortable appearance, and spent as short a time in it as possible. The persons who kept it seemed extremely civil, and desirous of obliging; and civility makes up to those, who are not inclined to be unreasonable for a number of deficiencies.

Glamis Castle, which, for several generations, has belonged to the Earls of Strathmore, is a large, heavy, gloomy structure, irregularly built, and presenting an appearance, though in the midst of fertility and smiling cultivation, well suited to the perpetration of those horrid deeds, which, on different occasions, have stained its name with blood. In this decaying and desolate-looking pile, Malcolm II. was barbarously murdered by some of his discontented subjects, who, being admitted to his bed-chamber by a domestic they had bribed, most cruelly and treacherously put a period to the existence of their monarch, whose death, however, Providence, with unerring justice, speedily avenged: the cruel traitors, fearful of detection, and dreading pursuit, having hastily proceeded from the scene of their baseness, and there being a quantity of snow upon the ground at the time of their flight, they mistook their road, incautiously ventured to regain it by crossing a loch near Forfar, on the ice, which breaking beneath their weight, they were instantly swallowed up, and their bodies remained undiscovered till the departure of the frost, when they were found, and, as a mark of ignominy, hung on the highway near to the scene of their guilty deed. Buchanan says, the year in which this murder was committed “was a year of prodigies; for in the winter the rivers did mightily overflow, and in the spring there were great inundations of the sea; and, moreover, a few days after the summer solstice, there were very severe frosts and deep snows, which quite spoiled the fruits of the earth, and thereupon fol-

lowed a grievous famine." What effect his death could have upon the state of the atmosphere or the ocean, I leave to those endowed with clearer comprehension, and genius stronger, in the solution of mysterious events, than mine; all I shall add upon the subject is, that Malcolm II. reigned above thirty years, and justly deserved to have been numbered amongst the best of those monarchs, who, in early ages, filled the Scottish throne.

Were Glamis Castle razed from the foundation, and another more chearful-looking mansion erected a little higher up the lawn, a finer situation could not be desired, nor one that might be rendered more agreeable in almost every point of view. The lawn, which is extensive, and broken into several charming inequalities, is finely diversified with wood, and commands a delightful prospect over the adjacent rich and fertile valley of Strathmore, a plain so called, many miles in length, of considerable breadth, and bounded upon one side by the Grampian Hills, and on the other by a chain of heights charmingly varied to the very summits by neat inclosures, decent cottages, and thriving plantations of pines and other forest trees. On one side of the lawn is a pretty woody dell, through which a small stream murmurs, sometimes entirely hid from observation by the overhanging branches, at others seen glistening amongst the leaves, and contributing greatly to the charms of a spot nature has done much to render lovely. It was a most delightful afternoon on which we viewed the scenery round Glamis Castle: the sky was cloudless; and the sun, though warm, was not too bright to incommode us, or throw a glaring light upon the surrounding objects, while the remains of a recent shower still hung upon the leaves of the fine old trees, whose boughs, extending far beyond their darkened trunks, hung over the path we trod, and shed a sweet perfume around. Numbers of cattle grazed upon the verdant lawn; hundreds of feathered songsters joined in concert with the melancholy murmurs of the little brook that babbled through the dell; the dark brown turrets of the castle, rising amidst surrounding woods, had at a little distance both a venerable and majestic appearance; while far before us stretched the fertile valley and the rugged Grampians, together forming one of the most charming landscapes we had ever beheld, and such, as will not easily be erased from my memory, which, alas! too frequently I have had occasion to accuse of being too retentive, too apt to recur to scenes far less agreeable in the recollection than the one above described.

At Forfar, a small town six miles distant from Glamis, we halted for the night; but in it there was little to attract attention, or gratify curiosity. The inhabitants, in number about four thousand, are principally employed in the manufacture of coarse

linens, shoes, &c. It is a burgh, and ranks amongst the first in political sway in the number it is joined with, in its parliamentary representation. The loch in its vicinity, so fatal to the assassins of Malcolm, has been of late years almost entirely drained, and produces an excellent kind of marle, which has proved of essential service to the neighbouring farmers in the cultivation of their lands, some of which are in a high state of improvement. The inn is a large and rather comfortable house, compared with some others we have met with on our journey.

From Forfar to Brechin, a stage of eighteen miles, the country still presents a pleasing appearance; and several pretty seats, as well as ancient castles, were observed by us at no great distance from the road, but none of them of sufficient consequence to induce us to visit them. Crossing the South Esk river by an ancient bridge, we shortly after came in sight of Brechin Castle, a seat belonging to the Honourable W. Maule, of Panmure, a large heavy building, erected on the scite of that which was besieged by the English forces in 1303, and so bravely defended by Sir Thomas Maule against the efforts of Edward III. till a period was put to his existence by a stone thrown from an engine, and also to the courage of his adherents, who no sooner lost their gallant commander, than they hastened to deliver up the place, after having resisted the attacks of the besiegers for more than three weeks. The present mansion was erected in 1711, by James Earl of Panmure; but neither the beauty of its situation, nor the order of the grounds, are very attractive to a passenger.

Brechin is a small but rather pleasant town, containing one pretty good street, and some of lesser note, in which there are a few genteel modern houses, but no public buildings of any consequence. The Esk, which laves its southern extremity, is a stream of tolerable width and magnitude, which falls into the sea at Montrose, some miles distant from Brechin. The principal manufactures are coarse linens and Osnaburghs, and it is one of four royal burghs, which unite in electing a member to serve in parliament. The church, a gothic structure of considerable magnitude, is partly ruinous, and partly kept in repair for the purpose of divine worship. Brechin having been a bishopric founded by David I. it had a cathedral, of which the above formed a part. At a short distance from the church, a tower of singular form and appearance still stands. It is of a circular shape, eighty feet in height, and in circumference about forty-eight, the top being crowned with an octagonal spire twenty-four feet high, containing several small windows resting upon the upper part of the tower, and near to these are others of a similar form in the building itself, which, it is confidently as-

serted, has been observed to shake during high winds, yet has never sustained the slightest injury by their violence; a circumstance I am rather inclined to doubt the truth of; and unless I had the fact attested by better authority than common report, I must persist in imagining its tremor was rather owing to a failure in the optics of the beholders, than a real motion in the building, which appears capable of withstanding the most violent gales for ages to come. Towards its base are two arches in relief, with some rudely-sculptured figures of animals at each corner, and between the mouldings; but for what purpose such an edifice has ever been erected, seems very doubtful, as it could not, in the situation it is placed in, be meant as a watch-tower; nor does it appear to have been a place of worship, or even of confinement; a variety of conjectures have been formed upon the subject, but all have proved insufficient to elucidate the mystery. The ruins of an hospital founded by William De Brechin, in 1256, are yet to be seen, but they present nothing curious or meriting notice. The spot on which the Culdees had a convent, is still pointed out, but the building is entirely gone.

In the neighbourhood of Brechin, a remarkable battle was fought in the reign of James II. of Scotland; the cause of which was, the assassination of the Earl of Douglas, in Stirling Castle, by his sovereign, whose conduct, upon that occasion, added to the former indignation of many of his nobles, afforded them a pretext for breaking into rebellion, which, having once done, they boldly encountered the royal forces near to the town of Brechin. Here a bloody contest ensued, and ended in the victory being obtained by the king's troops, in consequence, it is said, of the desertion of one of the rebel chiefs, together with a division of their army under the command of the Earl of Crawford, who, seeing himself thus treacherously abandoned by his followers, and having lost one of his brothers in the conflict, fled to his castle of Findhaven, at a little distance from the spot, where, in the first transports of rage and disappointment, he declared, "that he would be content to remain for seven years in hell to have performed such a signal to his king, as the Earl of Huntly, who commanded the royal forces, had done that day;" an expression we can only suppose resulting from frenzy and wounded pride, not seriously and deliberately considered upon. Of the numbers who fell on either side, no particular mention is made by any of our historians, though all agree in saying they were considerable; and that the victorious leader was rewarded by a grant of lands in the northern part of the kingdom, in the neighbourhood of his family estates.

Having spent one night at Brechin, we proceeded on the following morning to Laurencekirk, a village erected by the late

Lord Gardenstone (one of the lords of session), and represented by his lordship, and others, as one of the most flourishing and neatest little places in the kingdom. That vanity and partiality for a work of his own creation, might prompt the founder to consider it in a favourable light, I do not doubt; but why so many others, who could not be influenced by either of those causes, should have extolled its beauty, regularity, and prosperous state, is to me most unaccountable, if they really ever saw the wretched little hamlet, composed of a cluster of ill-built, mean, and dirty cottages, in a very indifferent part of the country, at least a part which has no natural beauties to recommend it to notice, and even yet but few artificial ones, though the soil is said to be good, and fit for all the purposes of husbandry. With only one house of decent appearance, and that one the inn, with no manufactures established in it of any kind of consequence, and, on the whole, a shabby, dirty, little place, Laurencekirk at no time merited the attention of strangers, and now still less than ever is it worthy of their notice. The inn, however, is a pretty good one; and adjoining to it is a small library, erected by his lordship, for the purpose of containing a few books for the amusement of travellers; but the collection was never great, and the selection very moderate; some coarse shells, minerals, &c. were also placed there, and probably, by the ignorant, considered as curiosities; but, in fact, they were only of the most common and indifferent sorts, and rather calculated to draw forth a sneer, than to excite admiration, in even moderate judges. An *album* also was kept there, in which it was expected all travellers who stopped at the inn would insert their names, and any extempore pieces they were capable of composing; by which means much was written that reflected little credit on the authors' wit or delicacy, and instead of the flattering eulogiums, no doubt expected to be lavished on his lordship's taste, his munificence, and patriotic spirit, there were many ill-natured, vulgar, and unjust passages inserted, which, in place of rendering it a source of amusement to delicate or impartial readers, made it a vehicle of slander and gross ribaldry. In the best room in the inn there are a number of portraits, likenesses of the neighbouring farmers, which were painted by an itinerant artist at the desire of his lordship, and also at his expense, and termed the *worthies*. They are mere daubs; but they pleased the singular character who ordered them, and that was sufficient.

From Laurencekirk to Stonehaven, a pretty large town upon the coast, fourteen miles from the former, the country presents neither pleasing nor interesting scenery; and though a considerable portion of it yields good crops of corn, the deficiency

of wood and hedges, give it a bare and cold appearance. About two miles from the town, some extensive plantations upon the estate of the late Mr. Allardyce, are in a very thriving condition, and already a great addition to the view.

Stonehaven is neither a well built nor a handsome town, but it is nevertheless in a flourishing state, and has a decent harbour for small vessels, carries on a brisk trade, particularly in the coasting line, and has a tolerable manufactory of coarse linens and sail-cloth. High rocky precipices overhang one side of the town, whose bases are washed by the sea, and are of a darkish colour, bold, rugged, and steep, extending along the shore to a considerable distance, and bearing on the summit of one of the loftiest, the ruins of Dunnotter Castle. Having leisure to spend a few hours in visiting that once celebrated fortress, we pursued our way to it on foot, and were amply repaid for the fatigue of a walk in a very warm afternoon, by the charms of the prospect from the castle, and the refreshing breezes off the sea. A serene and purely azure sky was reflected on the surface of the wide expanse of water, that stretched much farther than our straining eyes could reach, and on its glassy and almost unruffled bosom several vessels were just then gliding past, their white sails fluttering in the lightly passing breeze, and forming a striking contrast to their darkened sides, which, with a gentle undulating motion, floated on the waves, while not a sound broke in upon the stillness of the scene, except the low and hollow murmurs of the water striking upon the rocks beneath our feet, or at intervals the wild screams of the sea fowls, which hovered round the cliffs, and breed in astonishing numbers amongst the precipices that bound the shore: in short, a scene more beautifully interesting could scarcely be conceived, than that which met our eyes, whilst wandering among the ruins of Dunnotter Castle. In former times, this once extensive fortress was the residence of the noble family of Keith, Earls of Marischall, the last of whom unfortunately engaged in the rebellion in 1745, and the title, with the estates, became the forfeit of his rashness. Seated upon a bold and lofty rock, projecting into the sea, and separated from the adjacent country by a deep ravine, nature as well as art appear to have contributed towards rendering it a place of strength; and in days of yore, it was deemed one of the most impregnable situations in the kingdom. Surrounded nearly by the sea, the only entrance it had, was a narrow arched gateway, at the top of a steep path, which wound up from the depth that separated it from the neighbouring lands, defended by two small towers, beneath which were the dungeons for prisoners, and guarding a large area, encompassed by high walls, now fallen to decay; next which, there were buildings

supposed to be perfectly secure from all attacks, and appropriated to various purposes. A deep well in the inner court supplied the inhabitants with water, and the country-folks around imagine there are treasures of great value still undiscovered in its deep recesses. A secret communication in a hollow of the rock enabled the besieged to receive supplies by sea, and, upon different occasions, it was found of service as an avenue to escape by. Dunnotter has certainly been an extensive, but by no means handsome building; at present it is in a most dilapidated state, and, in my opinion, its principal recommendation to the notice of strangers consists in the view of the ocean it commands.

Returning again to Stonehaven, much pleased with our excursion, we re-entered the carriage, and proceeded along an excellent road, but through a dreary dismal tract of country, towards Aberdeen, at the distance of two miles from which, we crossed the river Dee, by an ancient and stately bridge, erected at the expence of Bishop Elphinstone, and shortly after found ourselves in the midst of a bustling populous city, where we purposed remaining for some days.

Aberdeen is divided into what is termed the Old and New Towns, both situated betwixt the rivers Dee and Don, two broad and rapid streams, which, after running many miles along the country, from its highest point, fall into the sea at the distance of two miles from each other, and in the vicinity of the town.

The Old Town is a place of very great antiquity, but by whom, or exactly at what period, it was founded, I could not learn; it is however mentioned as a place of note so early as the year 893; and in the reign of David I. a bishopric established in Banffshire, was translated to Aberdeen; and in 1160, the bishop received a new charter from Malcolm—some privileges being also granted by Alexander II. similar to those bestowed on Perth. The cathedral, once a stately edifice, is now entirely destroyed, excepting two antique and handsome spires, and one aisle, now used as a church; and if we may judge from the appearance of these, it had been a building of more than ordinary grandeur. The University, called King's College, was founded by William Elphinstone, Bishop of Aberdeen, about the year 1494; but James IV. claiming the right of patronage, it has, since his days, been denominated the King's College. It is a spacious structure, forming a square, with cloisters on the southern side, and has a chapel, which, though in a state of ruin, exhibits some curious remains of carvings in wood, executed in a singularly beautiful manner,

which had it not been for the determined spirit of the *Principal* of the College, would, at the era of the Reformation, have fallen a sacrifice to furious bigotry and mistaken zeal; but with a degree of courage and perseverance worthy of being remembered, he arned a few adherents, and preserved these specimens of Gothic grandeur from the rage of the spoilers, who, not content with stripping the cathedral of its roof, and seizing on its bells, were proceeding to demolish this ancient seat of learning, and unquestionably would have accomplished their design, but for the heroism and bravery of the valiant *Principal*. The steeple is uncommonly magnificent, and is built in the form of a double cross, with arches, terminated by an Imperial crown, supported by eight pillars, and surmounted by a globe and gilt crosses, forming a most singular appearance, and, when viewed from the adjacent heights, producing a very fine effect. The library is a spacious apartment, containing a valuable collection of books, manuscripts, and a few good paintings. Boethius was the first principal of King's College, and was brought from Paris to take upon himself that office, at a very trifling salary, yet deemed sufficient in those days to enable him to support the dignity of his station in a suitable and proper manner.

In point of situation, the Old Town is infinitely more agreeable than the New, and many of the houses belonging to the professors, and other genteel persons are very pleasantly situated, each having a garden and small pleasure-grounds adjoining, which add greatly to their convenience and appearance, and give the town much of the air of a neat retired English village; for though so near the New Town, there is none of the bustle, noise, and confusion of the latter in its streets, but all is calmness and serenity. It is governed by a provost, and other magistrates, distinct from those of Aberdeen, and has also a weekly market and several annual fairs of its own. At a short distance from its northern boundary, the river Don unites itself with the sea; and about half a mile from its mouth, there is a handsome Gothic bridge of one arch, romantically placed between two rocky points, projecting from opposite steep banks, adorned with brushwood, and diversified by lofty crags of various shapes and colours. The arch is sixty-seven feet wide at bottom, and thirty-four above the level of the water at ebb-tide. The Don produces excellent salmon, and the fishery lets at very high rates. Its banks for several miles are pretty, and present a busy and a pleasing scene, in which are to be seen a variety of neatly ornamented villas, well-built substantial cottages, and several extensive cotton manufactories, large bleach-fields, and a printing-house, where very handsome calicos are finished in good taste; the whole affording employment to many hundred

persons of all ages, and appearing to be in the most prosperous and flourishing state.

The New Town of Aberdeen is now accounted the third in point of size, of commerce, and of population, in Scotland, and is unquestionably, at present, a place of considerable importance. It is the capital of the county, and, in conjunction with the burghs of Montrose, Arbroath, and Bervie, sends one member to the senate. Situated on an eminence, it overlooks an extensive bason formed by the Dee, bounded upon the south by the termination of the Grampian Hills, which abruptly end at the entrance of the harbour, and still preserve even to the last their rugged aspect, being covered with "dark brown heath," intermixed with craggy heights, to their very termination in the sea. The harbour was formerly both dangerous and difficult of access, owing to the narrow entrance, betwixt the point of the Grampian Hills and a long, flat, sandy beach, which frequently obstructed the passage by the heaps drifted thence in strong easterly winds, which, though often cleared away, again accumulated, and, in consequence, many lives were lost, and much valuable property destroyed, by the frequent wrecking of vessels attempting to cross the bar; to avoid which evil, the town erected some years ago a strong pier on the north side of the harbour, which has effectually prevented the mischiefs arising from the sand, and gives, where there was formerly only a few feet of water, a depth of eight fathoms; consequently, vessels of considerable burden now enter in safety, and are moored alongside the quay, at the lower part of the town, where the bustle and appearance of business continually going forward proclaim the prosperous and thriving state of the place.

The trade consists principally in the exportation of the different articles manufactured in the town and neighbourhood, such as stockings, threads, calicos, &c. besides an immense quantity of salmon, fresh, pickled, and dried; pickled pork (accounted of superior quality), butter, cheese, grain, and annually above twenty thousand pounds worth of stones, for paving the streets of London, building wet-docks, &c. &c. The quarries in the neighbourhood are inexhaustible, and the stone, a sort of granite, is of a very good colour, and of a durable and superior quality. The imports are various articles from the Baltic, America, and the West India Islands. There is also a prodigious coasting trade carried on with all the ports from London to the Orkneys; and to Shetland there is a regular packet established, for the conveyance of passengers and goods once every month. The herring-fishery is now an object of consideration, and large quantities of these little useful fish are cured for exportation at Aberdeen. Some vessels are also employed

in the whale-fisheries at Greenland and Davis's Streights, which have had good success. Sea-fish of all kinds are in great abundance, and remarkably cheap: the finest turbot seldom exceeding a shilling each; a large cod fish, eight or nine-pence; whittings, haddocks, lobsters, crabs, shrimps, plaice, flounders, and trouts of the richest flavour, and large size, equally reasonable, and in abundance. Indeed, an epicure who wished to feast on fish, need only fix his residence at Aberdeen, to have his palate gratified to the utmost of his wishes, if it were possible fully to satisfy the desires of such a person. With meat of every kind, with grain, poultry, butter, cheese, &c. the markets are amply supplied, and in general at very reasonable prices. The shops are numerous, and fully stocked with every necessary and ornamental article of dress or luxury, even more so than in many large towns, which is probably owing to the cheap conveyance of goods by sea from London, scarce a day passing over without witnessing the departure or arrival of a vessel to and from that and other ports.

Though Aberdeen is not to be accounted a handsome town, it is by no means so ugly as some persons have represented it; and when all the improvements now projected, and carrying on with great spirit, are completed, it will be rather a place of good appearance. One great disadvantage, and which tends to impress a stranger with the idea of meanness in its buildings, is the practice of laying out the ground floors of the best houses in shops, and often having the entrance into them within dark, dismal, dirty courts, or, as they are there called, *closes*, where low and vulgar wretches are perpetually to be seen loitering in the gateway, to the inconvenience and annoyance of all who have occasion to push their way through them. Most of the buildings are of the granite already mentioned in this chapter, which is capable of receiving a good polish, and when hewn, as is now the general practice, makes a very fine appearance, preserving its colour for ages, and its firmness also. In Castle Street, the broadest in the town, stands the town-house, the jail, and a large building called the New Inn, which form one handsome structure, and were, till lately, accounted the best in the place. Nearly opposite to these, the Aberdeen banking-company have lately erected an elegant and spacious structure, containing a noble suite of apartments for the transaction of business; and above these, others, suitably magnificent, for the accommodation of the cashier. This noble edifice is stated to have cost ten thousand pounds in erecting and finishing; a sum, report, I imagine, does not greatly exaggerate; but the company is one of the most respectable and flourishing in the kingdom, and consequently were well entitled to a suitable suite of offices. The Register-

Office is also in Castle Street; a neat small edifice of stone, but awkwardly placed, rather at one corner. The Theatre, in Marischal Street, is new, and neatly fitted-up, and has frequently a very tolerable set of performers on its boards. There are several large and proper places of divine worship in different parts of the town, but that now forming two churches, called the East and West Kirks, is the handsomest of the number; the former contains some remains of ancient splendour, and curious carved work; but the latter has been stripped of all its ornaments, and is now quite plain and unadorned. Not far from these churches stands the Grammar School, a low but neat building, with a court in front, separated from the street by an iron railing; and a little further on is Gordon's Hospital, a spacious structure endowed by a Mr. Gordon, several years ago, for the support and education of sixty boys, sons of decayed burgesses, who are there maintained until they are of an age to be apprenticed out to different trades. The health, morals, and education of the children strictly attended to; and indeed their appearance evinces the uncommon care that is taken of them in every respect. Their dress is of plain blue cloth, and distinguished only from that of other boys by a blue worsted bonnet, instead of a hat. A large garden is annexed to this building, separated from the hospital by a neat flower-plot, and is constantly open to all persons who choose to walk in it. At stated times, the boys are permitted to visit their friends, as well as to take sufficient exercise. The Infirmary is also near this quarter of the town, and is a large building, with a good garden belonging to it, well situated, and adapted for the use of the patients. An Asylum for Lunatics is a little way beyond the above, erected lately, on a dry and healthy spot. In the lower part of the town are some remains of a convent, inhabited by monks of the order of the Trinity, but they do not merit particular description; and the other religious houses, of which there were several, are now quite destroyed, and have left "not a wreck behind." The barracks on the site of the old castle, or what is still called the Castle Hill, are new, and rather handsome, on an airy height, overlooking the harbour and bay, a part of the town, and a considerable extent of country. To the eastward of these is a small round hill, from the summit of which the view is extensive; and thither the citizens of the middling and lower classes daily resort for the purpose of walking, and enjoying the refreshing sea-breezes. Below this hill, for a considerable distance, the ground is flat and cultivated; and next to the sea, is an extensive common, called the *Links*, separated from the ocean by a range of sandy-heights, covered with a species of long straggling grass called *bents*, used some-

times for the purpose of making mats; but prohibited from being pulled entirely up, as its roots are the only prevention to the sands overspreading the adjacent lands, which it did, in a similar situation, in the county of Moray, to the destruction of much property and several lives. St. Paul's Chapel, the principal place of worship appropriated to the use of those who profess the doctrines of the Church of England, is a neat commodious building, surmounted by a handsome dome, and contains an organ of uncommon sweetness, to which justice is done by Mr. Ross, the principal music-teacher in the town, whose compositions, particularly his sonatas, are extremely pleasing, and merit being more known than they are.

The town is governed by a provost, and other proper officers; has a large custom-house, I believe the only one at present established in the North, and several banks. The population of the Old and New Town is estimated at nearly thirty-six thousand souls.

The Marischal College, or University of Aberdeen, which, with all due respect to it, I had almost totally forgotten to mention, is a plain edifice, surrounding a large court, and founded in 1593, by the Earl of Marischal, having a good library, and some few natural curiosities and antiquities, worthy of notice. A number of students are annually instructed both there and in King's College, and both are superintended by able professors of the different sciences. In the same street is a neat concert-room, in which there are weekly concerts during the winter-season; and in the principal inns there are large ball-rooms, but none of them are handsomely decorated, or remarkable for cleanliness. Coals; though brought from Newcastle and Sunderland, are very reasonable at Aberdeen; and peat is also sold cheap, but little used, excepting for kindling fires. There is a weekly newspaper printed in the town, and the coffee-houses and news-rooms are well supplied with the best London and provincial papers. Of booksellers shops there are many, and at least two of the best circulating libraries in Britain.

The soil in general in the neighbourhood of Aberdeen is naturally indifferent and unfruitful, but money and perseverance overcome many obstacles, and both have been employed in no small degree to render it more fertile and of better appearance; in consequence of which, and of the encreasing opulence of the citizens, lands in the environs and houses in the town have advanced astonishingly in value, nor are they yet arrived at their utmost extent.

The county of Aberdeen is one of the largest in Scotland, and contains no less than eighty parishes. It is divided into three districts, viz. M̄ar, Buchan, and Aberdeen; in the former there

still are forests of considerable extent, and in no part of the county is there so great a scarcity of wood as some tourists have asserted, though it must be owned, the general want of hedges, and the bare stone-walls inclosing the fields, give a naked aspect to the country, and to an English traveller, accustomed to the richness of the southern or western counties, the deficiency in these must no doubt be very striking. Neither the Dee nor Don are navigable above the town; on their banks there are many pleasant seats, and, on the former in particular, a number of extremely interesting views.

In Aberdeen, the late respectable and worthy Dr. Campbell, who during almost forty years filled the office of Principal of Marischal College, was born about the year 1719. His father was one of the ministers of the established church of Scotland, and under his own eye, his truly amiable son was educated: at an early age, he obtained a living some miles distant from Aberdeen, whither he removed in a few years to supply the place of one of the town's ministers, and shortly afterwards was chosen Principal of the University; from which period to within a few months of his death, he continued to fill his dignified station with the highest honour to himself and benefit to others: but age and infirmities obliged him to resign it; and shortly afterwards he also quitted the world, revered, respected, and admired as a public teacher and a private character, by all who ever had the pleasure of his acquaintance. Cheerful, pious, and truly-benevolent, he was peculiarly fitted for the station he occupied, and in the hours of social and domestic intercourse his conversation was uniformly agreeable and instructive; even to the last moments of his life, when heavily pressed on by ill-health and the load of lengthened days, his temper was unimpaired, his gaiety inexhaustible, and his conviction of the truths of christianity, full, perfect, and such as had guided all the actions of his former well-spent life. His treatise written to confute the arguments of Mr. Hume, called "A Dissertation upon Miracles," is too well known to require any comments, and his "Philosophy of Rhetoric," as well as his various sermons, have met with high and merited commendations.

Lord Monboddo, whose eccentric opinions and genius the public are no strangers to, was also a native of Aberdeenshire; but as I have already dwelt rather too long on the account of the town, &c. &c. I shall not attempt an enumeration of the many distinguished characters, who first beheld the light within the boundaries of that extensive county, but hasten to conclude this chapter, and resume the journal of my route towards some of the wild, romantic scenes, it was one of the

chief purposes of the *northern* part of my tour to visit ; where Nature, uncontaminated by art, adorned only with her own simple decorations, and undefiled by modern *improvers'* fancied beauties, still preserves her empire.

CHAP. VI.

ROAD TO BANFF.—APPROACH TO THE TOWN.—THE BRIDGE.—THE TOWN.—ITS MANUFACTORIES.—THE DOVERAN.—MACDUFF TOWN.—BANFF CASTLE.—THE CHURCH, DUFF-HOUSE, AND BEAUTIFUL IMPROVEMENTS.—BRIDGE OF ALVA, &c.—ANTIQUITIES DISCOVERED IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD.—FERGUSON, THE CELEBRATED ASTRONOMER.—RUDDIMAN, BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF.—PORTSOY.—CULLEN-HOUSE AND GROUNDS.—THE TOWN.—TOCHABEN.—GORDON-CASTLE.—SPEY RIVER.—ELGIN.—ITS MAGNIFICENT CATHEDRAL.—LOCH OF SPYNIE.—PLUSCARDINE ABBEY, &c. &c.

FROM Aberdeen to Old Meldrum, a small insignificant market-town, about seventeen miles from the former, there is little to interest or attract observation; a few gentlemen's seats with the surrounding plantations, and a small number of half-cultivated farms, at intervals served to vary the prospect ; but as for views of a pleasing or picturesque nature, there were none, so that we reached the town above-mentioned, little amused with our ride. We therefore accelerated our departure as much as possible, in the hope of seeing something better in the course of the ensuing stage, but in this we were disappointed, as we continued to pass over a succession of barren and dreary moors, till, on ascending a rising ground, we came in sight of Fyvie Castle, the seat of the Hon. General Gordon. This is a large and antique pile of building, ornamented with lofty towers, pleasantly situated on the confines of an extensive lawn, bounded by thriving woods, and adorned by a piece of water, which, from being once a swamp, is now a beautiful feature in the landscape, and a striking proof of the improver's taste. Near to the castle runs the river Ythan, a stream which rises some miles higher up the country, and, after a pretty long course, falls into the sea on the north-east coast of Aberdeenshire. A few years since, this river was famed for the number and beauty of the pearls found in it, and I have seen some of them of a large size, and very handsome; several were sold at astonishing prices to Jews from London, who,

it may be readily imagined, gave the possessors not one half of their value. Scarce any are now to be found in any part of the river, and the rage for fishing for them, which formerly existed, appears to be quite abated.

Ascending another hill, we took our leave of the pleasant little valley round the small village and church of Fyvie, and again resumed our way across a range of dreary moors with little interruption to the bleakness of the prospect, until we approached the small, but prettily-situated town of Turniff, a place in itself conspicuous for very little, excepting filth, containing scarcely one good house of any tolerable size, though excellently situated for the prosecution of manufactures and bleacheries, neither of which, notwithstanding repeated trials, has been attended with the wished-for success. From the church-yard, into which we strolled whilst the horses were baiting, the prospect of the valley watered by the Doveran, and adorned with several handsome seats, is extremely pleasing, and forms indeed a contrast to the little town itself.

Approaching to Banff, we were, however, gratified with an almost total change of scenery, and once more had the satisfaction of overlooking a well-cultivated tract of country, diversified by numberless interesting and agreeable objects; upon the whole, forming a most delightful landscape, and such as few persons could behold, without experiencing an infinity of pleasing sensations. Before us, on the opposite side of the Doveran, lay the town, bounded on one side by the sea, a charming reach of which stretched far towards the north and was lost to our sight in the distant horizon, seeming to unite with the waves; while on the other side, fine cultivated fields, woods, farms, and neat inclosures, adorned with hedge-rows, and majestic clumps of trees, joined with the beautiful and extensive park belonging to the Earl of Fife, form one of the loveliest scenes imagination can conceive. If to these are added the various windings of the noble river Doveran, sweeping through the domain, and crossed by an elegant bridge near to the lower extremity of the town, it may be truly asserted, that few spots in the north of Scotland contain so many and such varied beauties, as our eyes were feasted with the sight of in the proximity of Banff, particularly as we arrived just as the setting sun's golden beams reflected additional lustre on the surrounding scenery.

Banff, though considerably increased of late years, is yet but a small town, containing only a few handsome houses, and no public edifices of particular magnificence or elegance. It is a royal burgh, and joins with others in the election of one senator. Its trade consists in the exportation of its manufactures, which are rather extensive, and are principally threads, cotton-yarn,

stockings, &c. Salmon, excellent ale, oatmeal, and a considerable quantity of grain, also are exported. The imports are chiefly wood and other articles from the Baltic, lime, coals, &c. &c. for the use of the inhabitants, and those of the adjacent country. The church is modern-built and spacious, but not in any manner highly ornamented. The castle, a large mansion belonging to the Earl of Findlater, is finely situated on an eminence, commanding a view of part of the town, and a considerable extent of the sea, the hill, commonly called "the hill of Down," on the opposite side of the river, the bridge and the little town of Macduff. It is surrounded by pretty pleasure-grounds; and though in fact a town residence, still it enjoys many of the advantages of the country, and, in particular, that of good air. But the principal ornament of the neighbourhood is the fine seat of the Earl of Fife, called Duff-House, where nature and art have been most happily blended, and have produced one of the sweetest spots in Britain. The grounds which extend close to the town (but completely screened from it) extend nearly three miles along each side of the Doveran, which flows in various windings through the park towards the sea, which it joins a short way below the bridge, ornamenting by the beauty of its meanderings, and adding to the Earl's income an annual revenue of nearly two thousand pounds for the fisheries, thus uniting what are rarely joined, the useful and the beautiful. The house stands in an extensive lawn, bounded on one side by fine plantations, and on the other by the river, the opposite bank of which, ascending to a considerable height, is finely diversified by neat enclosures, some pretty farm-houses, clumps of trees, and terminated by a long stretch of wood, extending several miles in view of the mansion, and forming a complete and beautiful background to the landscape. Duff-House was built according to a plan of the ingenious Mr. Adam; but the design has never been completed, and, though a richly-ornamented piece of architecture, the want of wings to the building gives it a bare and unfinished appearance, particularly when viewed at a little distance. The interior, though commodious, is far from being so peculiarly elegant as might be reasonably expected, from the outward appearance of the edifice. The library is a spacious apartment and commands a charming view of the grounds and adjacent scenery. Through a part of the former I shall now conduct my readers, by a walk which skirts along the rising ground, upon the west side of the lawn, leading to a circular mount, from the top of which there is a charming prospect of the river and overhanging woods. Near to that spot stood formerly a monastery of Carmelites, and the mount above-mentioned is said to have been raised by those victims of superstition, on whom the holy

fraternity inflicted penance for their real or imaginary offences. At a little distance is an urn, in which are deposited a number of human bones, found some years since by the earl's workmen, in digging a piece of ground supposed to have been the burial-place belonging to the convent, and by his directions carefully enclosed within a handsome stone urn, erected on the spot where they had formerly been deposited. A little farther on, in one of the most enchanting spots the poet's or the painter's fancy could devise, stands the mausoleum erected by his lordship, for the reception of the remains of his ancestors, who, if they could be permitted to revisit the earth, would view with pleasure and delight the sweetly-sylvan scene around their last abode, and admire the taste which fixed upon a spot so truly lovely, so retired, and so perfectly suited to the purpose. From thence the walks continue still to wind along the side of the bank that overhangs the river, the heights on both sides gradually assuming a more romantic, wilder, and more picturesque appearance, until they nearly join their craggy sides, and are completely united by a bridge of one arch thrown across the river, and resting upon two rocky points placed there apparently by nature for that purpose. Around this spot the scenery is enchantingly romantic; and though the aid of art has no doubt contributed in some measure towards the completion of the whole, her assistance has been so judiciously applied, that unadorned nature still seems to predominate, and gives a charm no human care or pains was ever yet so able to accomplish. Beneath the bridge (which, by the bye, is called the bridge of Alva, from its being in the parish of that name, and the rocks on which it rests, "the Craggs of Alva,") the water rushes with noisy speed along a rocky channel, while on either side, high, broken, pointed cliffs, impending over the stream, jut out into a variety of forms, intermixed with shrubs, tufted with different-coloured mosses, and adorned by long and leafy branches, forcing their way through crevices in the rocks, drooping their heads into the foamy streams, and adding indescribable beauty and variety to the other features of this charming scene. From the bridge of Alva there are also walks cut through the plantations on the opposite side of the river to those already mentioned, which lead in various directions back to the town; or if the rambler chuses to extend his walk into the highway leading to Macduff, a small town nearly a mile from, and on the other side of the Bay, from Banff, which Lord Fife has contributed to enlarge and render of some importance; and for its size, it already carries on a pretty brisk coasting-trade, has a tolerable harbour, and imports large quantities of lime, coal, &c. for the use of the neighbouring district. It is governed by a provost and magistrates distinct from those

of Banff, and in the market-place there is a cross, on which are some sculptured figures, said to have been erected by Macduff, Thane of Fife, and brought thither by the present earl. From their vicinity to the sea, both Banff and Macduff are abundantly supplied with fish of all kinds, at very low prices; and with meat, grain, poultry, &c. the markets are plentifully stored.

Though the appearance of Banff does not denote great opulence in the inhabitants, many affluent and respectable families reside in it; and, in point of constant gaiety and hospitality to strangers, few places of its size can vie with it. The county, like most others in the northern quarter of the island, is composed of various kinds of soil; and though in some parts excellent crops of oats, barley, pease, and flax, are produced, in others the land is only fit for pasture, and great numbers of middling-sized cattle are there reared and sold to drovers, who usually drive some thousands of them annually to England, where they dispose of them to good account. From some antiquities discovered, it is inferred the Romans had at one time penetrated even farther to the north than Banff; and in different parts of the county, the remains of towers, castles, and forts are to be seen, which denote its having been once the abode of warlike inhabitants: but I imagine they are of a more recent date, than the time of the Romans' sojournment in Britain.

In the neighbourhood of Banff, the celebrated self-taught astronomer Ferguson was born, a man whose extraordinary genius is well known to the world, and whose religious and virtuous life rendered himself an object of esteem and admiration to all who were of his acquaintance, or had an opportunity of knowing his worth and goodness. Unaided by early instruction, and reared in the humblest station, his wonderful and aspiring genius led him to search for knowledge with the most unremitting diligence; and such was his attention and extraordinary abilities, that he acquired a tolerable proficiency in reading at an early age, solely from hearing his father, a very poor man, instructing an elder son in that essential branch of education. Being placed, whilst yet a child, in the service of a neighbour in the humble capacity of a cow-herd, he commenced the study of astronomy by forming, from his own observations solely, a celestial globe; after which, by the assistance of a gentleman in the vicinity, he was removed from his lowly situation, and sent to Edinburgh, where he at first employed a portion of his time in painting portraits, in order to realize a little money to enable him to prosecute his deeper studies, in which he soon became so great a proficient, as to be capable of lecturing publicly upon experimental philosophy, and received the highest applause from almost all the learned men in Britain. Honoured with the notice of the king, and admitted

a Fellow of the Royal Society, he soon rose to the eminence he merited, and was considered as the most enlightened of astronomers and mechanics; while his benevolence and humility rendered him universally respected and admired. Pious in his disposition, and unassuming in his deportment, his conversation and manners were guided by urbanity, simplicity, and, as an elegant author expresses it, "by that genuine philanthropy, which comprehends the whole circle of social and moral virtues;" and at his death, which happened in 1776, he left behind him a reputation for integrity, honour, mildness, and surprizing genius, rarely to be equalled in any of these points, and impossible to be excelled.

The famous Ruddiman, the most eminent of Scottish grammarians, was a native of this county. Being only the son of a poor farmer, his education was not conducted on any higher scale, than that of the children of the meanest cottager in Scotland, who are all taught to read and write; but having an ardent desire for learning, and possessing the most unwearied perseverance in his undertaking, he ingratiated himself into the favour of the master of the school he attended, who encouraged his pupil to prosecute his studies; and so great was the youth's anxiety to improve, that, having privately obtained a guinea from a near relation, he set out for Aberdeen, without the knowledge of his father, in order to offer himself a candidate for one of the *Bursaries*, on the foundation of King's College, which young men of circumscribed fortunes endeavour to gain by competition, the annual sum adjudged to the victors, though a mere trifle, being of consequence to those who are desirous of acquiring knowledge, but have not the means of obtaining it. On his journey, Mr. Ruddiman was attacked by some vagrants, who, not content with robbing him of his little store of wealth, stripped him of the chief part of his cloaths, and in that deplorable condition left him to pursue his journey, or return, overwhelmed with disappointment and chagrin. But what will not an ardent youthful spirit, panting with a thirst for knowledge and unbroken by misfortunes, overcome! Ruddiman, undismayed at what had befallen him, and determined to fulfil his former purpose, pursued his way to Aberdeen, where, though entirely destitute of friends to support him, or even decent cloaths to appear in, he offered himself amongst the candidates for the prize already-mentioned, the first of which he gained. After four years close and unwearied application to his studies, this persevering young scholar obtained the degree of Master of Arts, and, though only twenty years of age, was engaged as private tutor to the son of a gentleman in the North, in which capacity he remained but a short time, quitting for the schoolmastership of Laurencekirk,

where, though the salary was barely sufficient to procure the common necessities of life, he continued during some years, and might have remained still longer, had not an accidental meeting with the celebrated Dr. Pitcairne procured him the patronage of that gentleman, by whose advice he removed to Edinburgh, and was shortly afterwards appointed assistant keeper of the Advocates' Library, at a small salary; besides which, he gained a trifling sum by copying manuscripts for the use of the library, and teaching young gentlemen the Latin language, his whole income being thus but small, yet sufficient with economy to procure the necessities, and a few of the conveniences, of living, both luxury and dissipation being foreign to his disposition, and incompatible with his notions of independence. In time, however, his abilities and merit becoming more generally known, his aid was solicited by several literary persons engaged in different publications, and he is said to have assisted some of them in a very material manner; but, as is frequently the case on such occasions, his labours were poorly rewarded, and his profits so trifling, that, finding his finances insufficient for the expences of a growing family, even with the most rigid economy, he commenced the business of an auctioneer, but still was unsuccessful in the road to fortune. He therefore relinquished an occupation little suited to his disposition, and again had recourse to his pen, both writing and correcting many works, amongst the former of which was his celebrated "*Rudiments of Latin*," a work still held in high estimation, and in general use in all the schools in the kingdom where it was published. Some time afterwards, the Works of Buchanan were given to the world by Mr. Ruddiman, with the addition of some annotations and criticisms on the political History of Scotland; but from his warm espousal of the cause of Mary Stuart, he raised against himself an host of foes, and sowed the seeds of a controversy, which has not yet in all probability entirely ceased, and has been carried on with a degree of rancour and animosity it was by no means worthy of creating. In 1720, he appeared as the conductor of the *Caledonian Mercury*, an Edinburgh newspaper, which has since maintained its ground against its rivals; and in the course of a few years he published several works, which tended to involve him in various disputes with cotemporary authors, a detail of which it would be unnecessary for me to enter upon, and therefore I shall conclude by saying, that his most implacable enemies and rivals were compelled to acknowledge his character approached as near to excellence in private life, as any man's that ever appeared upon the theatre of the world; that he was pious, religious, temperate, and, in fine, a worthy member of society,

a credit to himself, and an honour to the country which gave him birth.

In these sketches of the lives of Ferguson and Ruddiman, we perceive to what wonderful heights men of aspiring genius will soar, and how many difficulties, insurmountable in idea to the indolent or lazy, their thirst for knowledge, and desire of excelling, enabled them to overcome; while, at the same time, we must not fail to observe, that neither the world's applause, nor the consciousness of superior abilities, had power to rob them of that becoming humility and simplicity of manners, so honourable to themselves, and so truly pleasing in the eyes of others.

Having bid adieu to Banff and its truly pleasant environs, we pursued our route towards the Highlands; and on our way to Cullen, where we purposed stopping to breakfast, passed through a small town upon the coast called Portsoy, in which there is a manufactory of linens, and where there is a tolerable harbour for small vessels employed in the coasting-trade, in the fisheries at the western isles, in exporting grain, &c. In its neighbourhood there is a marble quarry, which produces a species little inferior in appearance, when properly cut and polished, to the solid pieces of the Derbyshire spar, which sells at such exorbitant prices. It seems, however, to be considered of little consequence in the North, though, from the specimens we were shewn, it appears to be of a far superior quality to much that is in use for chimney-pieces, slabs, &c.

Upon a lofty rock projecting into the sea, about half way betwixt Portsoy and Cullen, are the ruins of a castle, apparently of former magnitude and strength, which, being but a few hundred yards from the road, may be visited without much trouble or inconvenience by the curious or *ruin-hunting* traveller. Large it has been, but never either regular or handsome in its exterior; and being now almost entirely unroofed, the apartments present nought to gratify curiosity, or to impress the beholder with an idea of their pristine grandeur.

Of Cullen, little can with justice be said in its praise, being but a small and mean-built town, the principal part of whose inhabitants are employed in manufacturing and bleaching linens, and the country around presenting little also to please the eye of a traveller. The grounds belonging to Cullen-House, the seat of the Earl of Findlater, are, however, worthy of a visit. The house is a large irregular structure, erected on a rocky precipice, near to the entrance of a deep and woody glen, over which a stupendous arch has been thrown, to render the communication with the grounds more easy, these being chiefly on the opposite side

of the valley, which is in some parts extremely picturesque, wild and romantic. Through these there is a pleasant ride along the margin of a little brook; and the woods, though rather neglected, are by no means in an unpromising state. The gardens laid out a few years ago by the present earl are very extensive, and completed at an enormous expence; but as his lordship usually resides abroad, they are let to a tenant, who of course pays more attention to the profit he derives from them, than to their nicety and good order. Excepting the library, few of the apartments in Cullen-House are worthy of notice; but it is spacious, well-proportioned, and contains a valuable and extensive collection of books, expensively and elegantly bound. A few good paintings are in some of the rooms, and the views from the windows, though confined, are extremely pleasing.

From Cullen to Fochabers the road still runs at no great distance from the sea, of which, at intervals, it commands a view; but, on the other hand, there is little, during the chief part of the stage, to interest or gratify a passenger, the country being, except in a few detached spots near to some gentlemen's seats, ill-cultivated, and destitute of almost every charm. In that district are the remains of several cairns, or barrows, of considerable dimensions, raised, it is probable, by the Danes; also some Danish encampments, but none of them deserving particular attention.

Approaching to Fochabers, we entered some thriving and extensive woods, belonging to the Duke of Gordon, who has planted a stretch of barren moors with firs, and other hardy forest trees, which contribute greatly to the embellishment of that part of the country. Fochabers is a small insignificant town, near to the mouth of the river Spey, and close beside it, on a flat unvaried lawn, stands Gordon-Castle, his Grace's principal residence, and a spacious structure, enlarged, indeed almost entirely built, by the present duke, some years ago. The front of it extends in one straight line no less than five hundred and fifty feet, and, on approaching it, the beholder is struck with its magnitude, though not so greatly with its magnificence. Indifferently situated on an extensive flat, it is encompassed by woods and hills, and destitute of any view beyond the boundaries of the lawn and shrubberies. It is, however, by many persons considered a very charming place; but after surveying both the house and grounds, we could only deem the former a commodious, but not a splendid building, and the latter pretty enough, but by no means surpassing what is to be seen round hundreds of gentlemen's seats in various parts of Britain.

Crossing the Spey, a deep and rapid river, issuing from the wilds of Iverness-shire, and uniting with the sea a little way from Fochabers, we proceeded towards Elgin, the capital of Moray-

shire, an ancient burgh, named prior to the year 1226, *Helgyn*, in honour of its founder *Helgy*, a Norwegian chief, who conquered several of the northern counties, and built this city, nearly nine hundred years ago.

Whatever it may formerly have been, Elgin is now of small importance, and the buildings, excepting only the ruins of the cathedral, appear never to have been any wise beyond the ordinary dwellings in all other old towns, where neither trade nor manufactures give an air of prosperity and cheerfulness. The church and town-house are both clumsy awkward structures, and far from being ornamental to the place. The river Lossie passes near the town, and falls into the sea a few miles from it; near to its mouth is a thriving little village, called Lossiemouth, where there are a few vessels employed in the fisheries and coasting-trade. A provost, four bailiffs, &c. regulate the police of Elgin, and the burgh unites with Nairn and others in sending one member to Parliament. In appearance Elgin is venerable, but it is also dull and unattractive; no bustle in its streets, no manufactures to enliven its inhabitants. All is sombrous, inactive, and cheerless, as any place I ever yet beheld. Its cathedral, however, though now fast mouldering beneath the power of time, is fully deserving of all that has been said of it, and may with perfect justice be accounted one of the noblest specimens of antique workmanship the kingdom can boast of. About the beginning of the thirteenth century, this superb edifice was founded by Andrew de Murriff, then bishop of the diocese, and erected with prodigious cost and trouble; but in 1390, Alexander, son of Robert II. a bold and daring mortal, commonly denominated the "Wolf of Badenoch," having some difference with the bishop, set fire to both the city and cathedral, and reduced the greater part of them to ashes. On rebuilding the cathedral, it was considerably enlarged and ornamented; but the scarcity of money retarded the work for some time, and it was not completed for several years afterwards, when the chapter entered into an engagement that each succeeding bishop should be obliged to contribute a certain portion of his revenue towards finishing this great undertaking, an engagement most strictly enforced, and by which the whole was completed in a most magnificent and splendid manner. Until 1560 it remained entire, and for ages might have retained its grandeur and beauty undiminished, had not fanaticism, with her destroying hand, seized on this noble pile, and stripped it of its roof, since which time it has gradually verged towards a state of ruin, and much of its splendour is now for ever lost by the fall of part of its walls, and the decaying state of the remainder. It was built of freestone, in the form of a cross, with a large tower in the middle, and two at each end.

Between those, on the western extremity, was the principal entrance, ornamented with some admirable sculpture, and a variety of embellishments, in a rich yet truly elegant taste. A double row of windows lighted the aisles; in the western gable was a window twenty-seven feet in height; and in the eastern another over the lesser ones, of a circular form, nearly twenty-two feet in diameter, enriched with several beautiful devices. The chapter-house has been uncommonly superb, its form an octagon, with a vaulted roof, supported by a single pillar, nine feet in circumference, from which spread ribs, along the roof, to each corner. In seven of the sides were windows, and in the eighth a door communicating with the choir. In the north wall were stalls for the bishop and dignitaries; that for the former being raised a little higher than the others. A large space of ground, surrounded by a stone wall, enclosed what is still called the College, which contained, besides the cathedral and burying-ground, houses and gardens for the canons, &c. Without the boundaries of this enclosure was a small Burgh, dependent on the bishop, which, with the college, was plundered and partly burned down, in 1402, by a son of Macdonald of the Isles; who, in consequence of his transgression, was excommunicated, but afterwards obtained a pardon upon presenting a sum of money for the purpose of erecting a cross, and procuring a set of bells for the church. To convey a just idea of the beauty, even of the ruins of this once noble edifice, is impossible; and a far abler pen than mine must be employed to do justice to the grandeur of the decorations, the carvings, devices and embellishments, still to be seen around the windows and principal place of entrance; but to observe its present mouldering state, and consider what once it was, must naturally produce, in every thinking mind, reflections on the mutability of all things in this ever-varying scene of worldly greatness, and on the utter impossibility of resisting the attacks of time, who, in spite of all the boasted powers of man, levels with the dust the proudest monuments of human ingenuity, and the most splendid works of art; for

“E'en so fares it with the things of earth,
Which seem most constant; there will come the cloud,
That shall enfold them up, and leave their place
A seat for emptiness.”

The revenues of the bishop were at first but moderate, but grants of lands and money being added to them, by Alexander II. and David II. as well as many of the nobility, they became considerable; though, as the period of the Reformation approached, the clergy, being anxious to secure some provision for themselves, disposed of a great part of these lands; it is impossible to say

what really was the amount of their livings, or the income of the bishops.

Beside the ruins of this stately pile are many fragments of monuments, erected to the memory of priests and nobles, long since departed to "that bourn, from whence no traveller returns." And in contemplating those fallen mementoes of now-forgotten worth and talents, we passed a considerable portion of the evenings of our stay at Elgin, with minds impressed with melancholy awe and sober reflection, retracing past events, and progressively marking the changes which have taken place in the manners, customs, and opinions of mankind, since those whose dust now mingles with their kindred earth, strutted their hour upon the stage of life, insensibly returning back from

" Things that have been, to the things that are,"

and, in the comparison of the world and its motley mixture of inhabitants, found neither, though represented to be in a wretched state of ruin and depravity, much worse than they were some centuries ago, when vice and immorality, barbarity and perfidy, were practised with no less injury to innocence and virtue, and with a degree of rancour and cruelty which, thanks to our excellent laws, even the most hardened of the worthless seldom dare venture on attempting. The world, therefore, we may still consider but as a great dance,

In which, we find,
The good and bad have various turns assigned;
But when they've ended the great masquerade,
One goes to glory, t'other to a shade.

In Elgin there was a convent of Grey-Friars, the walls of whose church are yet entire; and the remains of the convent are converted into a dwelling-house, but not an handsome one. In the neighbourhood there are also many vestiges of religious houses; the most observing of notice of which are the ruins of the Abbey of Pluscardine, a few miles from Elgin. Its situation has been most happily selected, in a spot at once retired, romantic, picturesque, and beautiful; in a charming valley, surrounded by woody heights, and an uncommon variety of rural as well as romantic objects, sweetly uniting their beauties to render it one of the most delightful spots the holy brotherhood could have pitched upon; and to give them their due, they rarely evinced a want of taste, or any visible neglect of convenience, in their choice of places on which to fix their abodes.

In the year 1230, this priory was founded by Alexander II. in honour of Saint Andrew, and filled with Cistercian monks, free

from episcopal jurisdiction, and enjoying many privileges and advantages, which they, however, knew not how to use in moderation, and their conduct at length became so licentious and immoral, that they were expelled from this, their little Eden, with opprobrium and disgrace; a society of Black Monks, as they were called, being put in their stead, and the priory placed under the command of the clergy at Dumfarnline.

Like the cathedral at Elgin, the Abbey of Plascardine was built of freestone, and appears to have been meant to represent a cross: but the original design was never completed, and the plans were altered, according to different tastes. The chapter-house has been remarkably elegant, and its vaulted roof supported by a beautiful clustered pillar. It has four windows, and is above thirty feet square. Contiguous to the above is a vaulted lobby and cloisters, and beyond these the kitchen, forty-five feet long, and nearly thirty in width; and on the west of the chapter-house was a cloistered court, of large dimensions, where the monks were used to take the air in wet weather. The church was also of considerable magnitude, and the whole of the edifice appears to have been both handsome and commodious; yet with all its conveniencies and beauty, we must not fail to remark, how far remote the inhabitants at one time were from the abode of virtue and contentment; and though shut out from the temptations of the world, secluded from the contagion of vice and profligacy, they rendered it the seat of luxury and licentiousness, of wickedness and immorality. Alas, poor human nature, even in the most sequestered corners of the globe, thy children are not exempt from frailties, nor secure from the intrusions of vice! The garden, which was large, was stocked with fruit trees of the best kinds; and till within these few years a fig tree, of great age and size, continued to blossom annually in it. A stream of water was conducted within the precincts of the priory, which served for domestic uses, and drove a mill, for grinding the corn of the inhabitants, who even in those days had a large quantity of wheat and other sorts of grain paid to them. The whole building, garden, &c. was enclosed by a stone wall, nearly fifteen feet in height, and formed an area of more than two acres. The lands annexed to it were sold in 1595 to a gentleman in the neighbourhood, since when they have passed through several hands, and are now the property of the Earl of Fife, who possesses extensive estates in the county of Moray.

In Elgin was born an author of the name of Florence Wilson, but better known in the literary world by that of *Florentinus Volusinus*. He flourished in the sixteenth century; was patronized by Cardinal Wolsey, appointed tutor to one of his nephews, and sent with him to France, a short time previous to the downfall of that

prelate's power. Becoming known to some of the professors in the university at Paris, he was chosen by them to teach the Greek and Latin languages. But his chief patron, the Archbishop Bellair, being disgraced, and obliged to quit that city, his prospects of preferment vanished, though the feelings of a grateful heart continued in such force as to induce him to follow the fallen fortunes of his friend to Rome; but a severe and dangerous fit of illness attacking him at Avignon, he was detained a considerable length of time, and left in the most indifferent circumstances, a stranger in a foreign land, and with a heart rent by disappointment, and a sense of his unworthy treatment from the friend for whose sake he had left a decent, and not altogether unprofitable situation, to attend upon him in his misfortunes. His good genius, however, did not totally desert him in the hour of distress, the celebrated *Subalet*, then bishop of Carpentras, hearing of his melancholy situation, sent for him, and, being pleased with his manners and literary abilities, appointed him professor of languages, with a suitable yearly salary. Thus once more settled in a state of ease and tranquillity, he turned his thoughts towards the completion of a work he had before purposed to offer to the world, and accordingly, while at Carpentras, he wrote and published his much admired treatise, "*De Animæ Tranquillitate*," and several other works: but the desire of revisiting his native country, that ardent wish so strongly implanted in the breasts of many men who have quitted their native land to pursue the road to fortune, impelled him to leave Carpentras, and proceed upon his way to Scotland, when once more falling sick in France, upon his journey, his fondly-cherished hopes and his existence were terminated together in 1527; and such, oh vain and short-sighted mortals, is oftentimes the end of all our most sanguine wishes and high-raised expectations of future joy or greatness, such the termination of many of our visionary schemes of happiness; and thus we frequently have reason to perceive that even

" The ample proposition that hope makes
 In all designs begun on earth below,
 Fails in the promised largeness."

 CHAP. VI.

ROAD TO FORRES.—PILLAR NEAR THAT PLACE.—FORRES.—
 —DARNWAY CASTLE.—ITS GREAT HALL.—EARL RANDOLPH'S CHAIR.—VIEW FROM THE CASTLE.—MORAY-SHIRE.—NAIRN.—FORT GEORGE.—CULLODEN MOOR.—
 PRINCE CHARLES; HIS SUFFERINGS, AND FIDELITY OF SOME OF HIS FOLLOWERS.—INVERNESS.—ITS BUILDINGS, MANUFACTURES, COLLEGE, POLICE, &c.—INVERNESS-SHIRE.—LOCH-NESS.—ANCIENT CASTLES, &c.—
 PICTURESQUE SCENERY.—FALL OF FOYERS, &c. &c.

ON quitting Elgin, we pursued our way towards the pleasant little town of Forres, and during the whole of the ride had the satisfaction of beholding, as far as the eye could reach on either side, a fertile and well-cultivated tract of country, interspersed with gentlemen's seats and thriving plantations, and on the whole, presenting a more than ordinarily agreeable and interesting landscape.

About three miles north-east of the town, and close by the side of the road, we observed a pillar of considerable magnitude placed on that spot, as some pretend to assert, by the Danes, in commemoration of their successes over Malcolm II. and by others attributed to different causes, all probably remote from the truth, though there is undoubtedly every reason to imagine, it alludes to a battle, a defeat, and a treaty of peace, betwixt the contending parties. In height it is upwards of twenty feet, and in breadth about four, divided into several parts, in each of which are sculptured ornaments, of various forms and sizes. On the upper one are different devices, impossible to be explained, and in the next compartment are the figures of several men on horseback, as if marching in perfect order. Beneath these is a line of warriors, with uplifted weapons, ready apparently to level their opponents with the ground; but the third division is not so clearly delineated, I shall therefore pass on to the fourth, which represents the figures of several men, in the act of guarding a canopy, under which are many human heads, and a heap of bodies, piled upon the left. Next comes a troop of horse, followed by a train of infantry, with bows and arrows, and other warlike instruments. Then a number of horses, whose riders appear to be beheaded, and thrown in a heap; and the last division, like the

third, is too confused to admit of any explanation; but we may naturally conclude it is intended to represent the termination of the battle, as on the opposite side of the pillar, there are, under a cross, two figures in a bending attitude, and on the edges several others, whose hands are joined, as if in token of returning amity and peace.

Of Forres, though a neat clean-looking little town, much cannot be said, excepting that it is a burgh, situated in a rich and finely-diversified plain, near to the river Findhorn, consisting of one street, of considerable length, and a few lesser ones, containing some rather handsome houses, a church, a town-house, and a jail, all tolerably decent and in good repair. Having stopped to dine at Forres, we proceeded in the afternoon upon our way to Nairn, but quitted the common road in order to see the ancient castle of Tarnway, or Darnway, as it is sometimes called, a seat belonging to the Earl of Moray, founded by Randolph, regent of Scotland during the minority of David Bruce, and since enlarged by several successive owners. It is a high and rather gloomy-looking structure, erected on a mount, upon the confines of a wood, commanding an extensive prospect of the surrounding country, but not displaying in its exterior, or indeed in its internal decorations, much elegance or grandeur. It consisted originally of little more than one great hall, being intended by the founder for a hunting seat, and in those days many apartments, notwithstanding the assemblage was oftentimes very numerous, were not accounted necessary, it being the general practice, upon occasions of great meetings, for the nobility and guests of lesser note to repose on beds of rushes, or long grass, spread over the floor; a sort of resting-place and kind of couch our delicate sprigs of quality of modern times would shudder even to think of. The hall, which yet is nearly in its original state, is said to be large enough to contain a thousand men in arms; be that as it may, it certainly appears to be about ninety feet in length, and nearly thirty in breadth, with a gallery at one end, where the minstrels used to perform their parts, and charm their hearers with a repetition of their silver sounds, and the recital of the deeds of heroes long since numbered with the dead. Of its ancient furniture little now remains, excepting Earl Randolph's chair, a huge unwieldy lump of oak, carved in a variety of devices, and weighing upwards of sixty pounds, and also a table of the same material, ornamented in a similar manner, and of a ponderous weight. Of the apartments which have been added within these last two centuries, little can be said, as they are neither handsome, spacious, nor elegantly furnished; a few good paintings are in some of them, and in particular, one of the "Bonny Earl of Moray," a youth of singular beauty and accomplishments, who was murdered, as is

generally supposed, at the instigation of James VI. who suspected his royal consort of beholding him with too great partiality.

The view from the roof of the castle is extremely fine, and worth the trouble and fatigue of climbing up a long, narrow, half decayed staircase, which winds up the inside of one of the towers.

The county of Moray is extensive, and in many parts as rich and beautifully diversified as it is possible to conceive, enjoying a mild and wholesome air, and producing all sorts of game and fruit, in a great abundance, and at as early a season as any district in Scotland. Of gentlemens' seats there are many in the county, several of which are finely situated and prettily ornamented. Towards the coast the ground is flat, but in the interior it is finely broken into hills and dales, and some rivers of considerable size pass through it. Wood is in plenty, and more hedges are to be seen in Moray than in any other of the northern counties; in short, it is, with respect to soil, climate, and beauty, the best and most agreeable district we had occasion to visit in the North of Scotland.

Having loitered rather longer than we ought to have done at Darnway Castle, it was later than our usual hour of travelling when we arrived at Nairn; but from what the waning day enabled us to observe, and from all we could learn respecting the surrounding country, we did not experience any great loss by not discerning clearly the prospects upon any side of us—the vicinity of Nairn, as well as the town itself, being little deserving of notice; for though a royal burgh, and a place of great antiquity, it has nothing to recommend it in any manner whatsoever to a traveller's observation. From Nairn to Fort-George, the face of the country is as bleak, cheerless, and dreary, as it is possible to be conceived; nor is the situation of the fort by any means agreeable, though probably an advantageous one enough for the purpose it was erected, and which, though now useless, was, no doubt, necessary at the time it was built, which was shortly after the rebellion in 1745-6, when the Highlanders, at present as loyal a set of people as any in the empire, were inclined to be refractory, and, had they been encouraged, might again have broken out into open violence. Arriving at the fort, just at the time when the garrison were performing their morning exercise on the parade, the gaiety of their dress and appearance, together with the cheerfulness and regularity so visibly displayed on every object, both living and inanimate, around us, formed a most striking contrast to the dismal dreary moors, where scarce the face of mortal was to be seen, over which we had so lately passed. Nor were the comforts of a clean room, and a good breakfast at the inn, ungratefully received; for having fared indifferently at Nairn, and travelled a long and

wearisome stage, at an early hour in the morning we were disposed to partake of the latter with an excellent appetite, and to account the former also no small addition to our comforts. Having procured, by means of a military acquaintance in the fort, an intelligent guide to conduct us over the whole, we sallied forth soon after the conclusion of our meal, and had a very agreeable walk round the ramparts, though the day was uncommonly cold and sharp for the time of the year. The extent of the whole does not appear to be above half a mile in circumference. It has four bastions mounted with cannon, and a regular garrison constantly kept in it, with barracks fit for the reception of three thousand men; an excellent house for the governor, a chapel, magazines, &c. and several other houses of genteel appearance. Fort George is situated upon the side of a large bay, or arm of the sea, usually known by the name of the Moray-Firth. In winter it must be dreadfully cold; and in point of beauty, or any external charm whatever, it is totally deficient, being placed upon a spot where, for many miles around, all is uncomfortable, cheerless, and disagreeable. At the period when this fortress was intended to be built, it was proposed to have it erected on the site of a citadel which Cromwell had raised close to the town of Inverness; but to this the magistrates had many objections, the principal of which was, the inconvenience that might arise from a constant intercourse between the citizens and the military, whose morals seldom are such as to improve those of the persons they mix with: and accordingly they made so exorbitant a demand for the ground above-mentioned, that the Duke of Cumberland, incensed at what he termed their avarice, ordered it to be built upon the spot it now occupies, which was purchased at a much lower rate for that purpose.

Pursuing our way to Inverness, we passed over a small part of Culloden-Moor, where in 1746 the decisive victory was gained by the Duke of Cumberland's army over the forces of the Pretender; a victory which put a final period to the hopes of the rebellious party, and for ever closed the pretensions of the unfortunate descendant of a most unhappy race. A feeling mind must be deeply interested in contemplating his subsequent sufferings after the eventful day when all his hopes of success were totally destroyed: while, at the same time, it is impossible not to experience the liveliest sentiments of wonder, admiration, and respect, to those persons who were privy to his distressful situation, acquainted with his person, and certain of his retreats; yet firmly resisted the power of gold, so liberally promised to whoever would secure and deliver him up to captivity, and faithfully aided him in all his difficulties. Our surprise increases, when we recollect that these individuals were not less than fifty in number, chiefly

of the lowest class, thoroughly acquainted with his various disguises, yet readily affording him shelter, assistance, or food, according as his necessities demanded, and their own situations enabled them to bestow. Such wonderful fidelity, such disinterestedness, can scarcely be paralleled in the history of either ancient or modern times, in any country: yet that it actually did occur in Scotland, is past all doubt; and it forms a trait in the character of the Highlanders which every unprejudiced person must applaud, and view with the highest admiration, whatever may be his political opinions, or attachment to the present worthy family of Brunswick. The unfortunate prince, reduced to poverty, exposed to hunger and fatigue, and compelled to lurk in the meanest disguises amidst the wildest, the most savage scenes in nature, bore his wretched lot without abandoning himself to fury at his disappointment, or losing sight of hope and recollection to enable him to devise the means of escape from his pursuers, for nearly five months: at the end of which he got on board a privateer belonging to St. Maloes; and, after encountering the danger of passing through an English squadron during a fog, reached Roseau in Brittany, almost entirely exhausted by fatigue, long suffering, and distress of mind, to pass the remainder of his days in retirement from the busy scenes of life, unheeded and at length almost forgotten, even by his once most strenuous supporters.

From Culloden to Inverness, the face of the country becomes more varied and agreeable, and many of the views near the town are extremely rural and pleasing.—Inverness, the capital of the county of that name, is of considerable magnitude; and contains about ten thousand inhabitants, two thousand of whom, of different ages, are continually employed in the manufactories of coarse linens, sacking, threads, bleaching-grounds, &c. &c. all which are carried on with great spirit, and are in a very flourishing state. The jail and town-house, situated in the middle of the town, are newly-erected and more than ordinarily handsome; built entirely of a beautiful-coloured stone, and ornamented with rows of pillars in front, with cornices and various other decorations. The markets are well supplied with provisions of all sorts, and under excellent regulations; which are strictly attended to by the magistrates, who consist of a provost, four bailiffs, a treasurer, &c. The churches are also handsome, and in one of them divine worship is performed in the Gaelic or Erse language. An academy, or college, was lately erected by subscription; in which above two hundred young gentlemen are completely educated in every branch of literature, by separate masters, who have each a yearly salary, and are under the direction of the magistrates, the principal subscribers, and some gentlemen of distinction in the county. To these classes one has been added by desire

of the London Highland Society, for teaching the Gaelic language. There are likewise several excellent schools in the town for dancing, music, &c. also under the direction of the magistrates, and extremely well conducted. The river Ness, which issues from the Loch, and flows past the town, produces abundance of excellent salmon, much of which is cured and exported by the company who rent the fishery. The most delicious trout and sea-fish of all kinds are in plenty also, and at low prices. At a short distance from the town, upon an eminence, are the remains of the castle where Duncan was murdered by the villainous Macbeth; but they are hardly worth viewing. To a stranger, expecting only the calm serenity of a country-town, in a remote corner of the island, Inverness affords no little surprize; and it is not till he is informed that it is the principal town in the northern part of the kingdom, the abode of many respectable families, and the resort of all ranks of persons for a great extent around, that his wonder ceases at beholding the streets crowded with passengers and elegant equipages, and hearing that it is frequently the scene of great gaiety and bustle, and, though many hundred miles removed from the grand emporium of taste and fashion, London, it is by no means a disagreeable place occasionally to visit, or constantly reside in. The English language, it is generally allowed, is spoken at Inverness with much greater propriety, and certainly in far more pleasing accents, than at either Aberdeen or Edinburgh; where, though totally different from each other, both are displeasing to the ear; and it is difficult to determine whether the drawling tones of the natives of the capital, or the sharp accent of the Aberdonians, are the more discordant.

Invernessshire is a large tract of country, containing vast ranges of unpeopled and uncultivated mountains, fit only for pasturing small sheep and cattle: some of them are indeed entirely covered with wood, and present a variety of grand and highly picturesque scenery; the vallies, however, produce good crops of oats and barley, the only kinds of grain raised in that part of the country. Many of the mountains are of an immense height: Ben-Nevis, in particular, rises 4300 feet above the level of the sea; and Cairngorum, so famous for its beautiful crystals and pebbles, is likewise very high. A number of lochs are also to be seen in Invernessshire: nay, it is almost intersected by sheets of water; which, in the course of a few years, if the present plan of uniting them is fully completed by means of canals, will open an easy communication between the seas on each side of the island, and prove highly beneficial to the land-owners in the Highlands, and to the country in general.

Respecting the name of this county, I shall briefly mention

its derivation, as I heard it, but without vouching it as a fact. I was informed that, in the ancient language of the country, the word *Ess* signifies a *Cataract*, and *Loch-na-Ess* the Loch of the Cataract; by which latter, I presume, is meant the celebrated Fall of Foyers. *Inver* is the junction of waters, consequently Inverness is the disemboguing of the Loch by the river into the sea.

In Invernessshire there are the remains of many castles, forts, and other vestiges of antiquity; and many battles have been fought within its boundaries, occasioned partly by the feuds among the powerful rival clans: but these disturbances have long ceased; and industry, and the most perfect harmony, now prevail among all ranks and conditions of its inhabitants—a change at which every friend of human nature must rejoice. Loch-Ness, which I have hitherto scarcely mentioned, is a sheet of water two-and-twenty miles in length, and in some parts nearly three miles in breadth: in general it is deep, and marked by two peculiarities, viz. the laxative quality of the water to persons, or animals, unaccustomed to drink of it, and likewise its never freezing even in the severest seasons; yet when water is drawn from either the Loch or river, it freezes directly, a circumstance which would naturally lead me to suppose there were springs heated by volcanic fire beneath its bed; but if so, no proof of any such have ever yet appeared. In intense frosts, both the Loch and river are covered with a thick smoke, and linen stiffened by the keenness of the air instantly thaws on being dipped in either; yet no current has ever been observed in the former, nor does the latter, though not more than ten feet deep, ever overflow its banks. A singular phenomenon, however, occurred upon the 1st November, 1755, during the precise time of the fatal earthquake at Lisbon, when the waters in the Loch were uncommonly agitated. It then ebbcd and flowed with uncommon impetuosity; and rose two hundred yards against the current of the river Erich, continuing to be greatly disturbed for upwards of an hour, and dashing itself several feet beyond the banks, overflowing them to the distance of more than ten yards. A boat, moored near the place known by the name of the General's Hut, was three times driven on shore, and carried back again, though loaded with wood; which being at length thrown on the bank, she filled with water, and sunk: yet in the midst of all this terrible commotion in the Loch, no change or agitation of any kind was experienced on land, a circumstance most unaccountable and wonderful. That Loch-Ness is one of the noblest sheets of water in the kingdom, is a truth I do not seek to deny, nor am I at all inclined to depreciate its beauties: though in my eyes it presents not that variety and grandeur in its scenery which

FALL OF FOYERS, BLACK ROCK, &c.

so many travellers have represented it to possess; for though the mountains upon both sides are lofty, steep, and, on the western, thickly wooded, they afford little diversity or grandeur in their appearance; and the uniform sameness of the borders of the Loch is unbroken by any pleasing objects, except a few little streams which trickle down their rugged channels, and are but rarely seen, even in rainy weather, when mountain torrents are beheld to the greatest advantage. From Inverness to the Fall of Foyers, a distance of about eighteen miles, chiefly along the side of the Loch, scarce a single human habitation, or a trace of man, except the road we travelled upon, was visible for many miles of the way; and, on the opposite side, but little more is to be discerned, to interrupt the general dullness of the scene: the whole, however, is highly deserving of a visit; and no true admirer of the grand, the wild, the beautiful works of nature, would hesitate to perform a journey of far greater difficulty and much distance, in order to be gratified with a view of the noblest cataract in Britain, the celebrated Fall of Foyers. Most luckily for us, the day we had appointed for our excursion to the Fall of Foyers, proved to be one of the most charming in the whole season; and accordingly, at a very early hour in the morning, we set out upon our jaunt, and proceeded by the road cut by the military under the command of General Wade, as a communication between the chain of forts in the highland district. Soon reaching the lower end of the Loch, we pursued our way along the side of the high and rugged mountains on our left, the road at some times passing under huge fragments of rock, which seemed just ready to drop upon our heads; at others, mounting precipices hanging over the Loch, intermixed with woods, and then presenting very wild and picturesque appearances. One lofty promontory, called the Black Rock, is really dangerous to pass over, and most tremendously awful; the road being both steep and narrow, and cut along the edge of a frightful precipice, at least a hundred and fifty feet above the Loch: yet, steep and dangerous as it is, we ascended it in the carriage; and were much gratified, upon gaining its majestic summit, with the beauty and romantic loveliness of the view before us; which, on winding round the corner of the rock to descend into the valley below, we pronounced to be the most sublimely grand and picturesque of any to be seen upon the borders of the Loch, from Inverness to the Fall of Foyers, nor had we afterwards any cause to change our opinion. Upon our right, far stretching between its lofty banks, the Loch appeared, reflecting in its clear unruffled surface the hues of various-coloured trees, and the shade of a sky of the purest azure. Agitated by the lightest breeze, on the opposite shore, at the entrance of a nar-

row fertile valley, stood the remains of Castle Urquhart, in former times the residence of the powerful family of Comyns: the ruins were backed by a range of high mountains, bare, bleak, and awfully grand; while on our left arose a chain of heights, covered to their summits with wood, which spreading downwards to the water's edge, was intermixed with large grey rocks, and shaggy precipices, and gave a finish to the scene, most striking and magnificent. Beneath us lay a deep and narrow glen, through which a rapid torrent poured; amidst innumerable crags, foaming and dashing over every obstruction it appeared to meet with till it reached the Loch; when, like the turbulent and noisy disturbers of society on earth, it at last found a place where all its clamours were for ever hushed into silence and repose. A bridge of one arch facilitates the passage across the stream: and, amidst a profusion of tall luxuriant birch, and other trees, the road continues to wind along the side of the mountain; while the Loch, unbroken by a single billow, flows in a clear transparent sheet, upon the right, reflecting every object on its placid bosom, and varying its appearance with every passing shade. At a small inn, still known by the name of the General's Hut, we procured some refreshment; and leaving our horses to rest, we proceeded on foot towards the Fall of Foyers, amidst thick woods, along the edge of the mountain, sometimes in view of the Loch beneath, at others shut out as it were from all the surrounding world by the luxuriant foliage of the trees, through which at length we perceived a thick and heavy vapour, rising to a prodigious height, at a little distance before us. We now soon distinguished the loud rushing of the water; which, as we approached towards the Fall, became more deafening, and resounded amidst the hollows of the mountains with incredible and stunning noise. We were conducted by our guides, whom we had procured at a cottage not far distant from the road, down a steep bank: which, though rather dangerous for persons unaccustomed to such a path, conveyed us to a spot from whence the noble foaming cataract at once burst on our sight; standing upon a grassy hillock, projecting over the enormous chasm, we beheld the roaring torrent, in all its grandeur, dashing with ceaseless noise and impetuosity over a precipice upwards of four hundred feet in height, and tumbling into a dark and horrible abyss, from whence it shortly after rises, and regains its once smooth, placid course; and winding sweetly for a little distance, through the umbrageous shade, unites its waters with those of the Loch, near to the solitary but most romantically situated residence of a gentleman of the name of Frazer; a spot which, during the summer season, must be indescribably delightful, but, in the dreary winter,

When the rain rains could,
And frost and snaw's on ilka hill,

must be a dismal habitation indeed.

Lost in admiration at the sublime and awful appearance of the scene before our eyes, we remained a considerable time upon the spot already mentioned, ere we ventured to proceed still lower down the slippery steep; the lowest part of which we at length however gained, and for several minutes felt our senses almost bewildered by the roaring of the torrent, and the violent dashing of the water, which, losing even the appearance of that element, mounts high in air, like mounds of snow, chasing each other down the précipice, then spreading as they fall, into the depths below, with a tremendous noise reaching all around. Ascending again, as well as we could scramble up the dangerous path; clinging to the trees on either side, with dread and apprehension of being precipitated into the abyss, while the foot is searching for a safe hold to rest itself upon; we at last arrived in safety at the top of the bank: and, after a moment's rest, pursued our way to the bridge, some hundred yards above the Fort. Here the view, though different from the former, is highly picturesque; and, were it first visited, would be greatly admired: but the stupid guides usually conduct strangers to the greater Fall, before they even mention the other, which is really very beautiful when viewed from the single-arched bridge across the stream; for there commences the turmoil and noise of the water; and from that spot it is seen dashing over huge rocks, and throwing up prodigious clouds of smoke, till, entering a narrower channel, it rushes with rapidity along, to the edge of the précipice, thence tumbles into the abyss beneath, and finally terminates its course at the Loch, as already described. Near this bridge are several excavations in the rocks, where some of the followers of the unfortunate Prince Charles often sought for shelter from the pursuit of their enemies, and the severity of the weather: into some of them we entered, and easily perceived they were the work of nature, but not particularly curious, or deserving of closer attention.

Beyond the Fall of Foyers, an enormous mountain rises perpendicularly from the Loch, to the height of 3060 feet above the level of the water, forming a most sublime and impressive object when viewed from the neighbourhood of the cataract; it is called Mealfourvounic: other high rocky and precipitous mountains almost encompass this noble fall; in the contemplation of which, however, all other objects are forgotten, or but slightly observed.

Returning again to the bank beside the Fall, we took another and a last view of the impetuous torrent; and, more accustomed

to the din and foaming of the water, we were enabled to admire its beauties with even greater satisfaction than before. At this moment the enlivening rays of the sun, which had been for some time obscured by a heavy passing cloud, shone forth in all their brightness; and produced the finest effect imaginable upon the rolling sheet of water, and the overhanging branches of the trees, bespangled with the dews arising from the torrent. Reluctantly we at last took leave of this sublime and awful work of nature; and as the day was by that time pretty far advanced, we made the best of our way again to Inverness, much gratified with our excursion, for which we had been extremely fortunate in the weather, not a drop of rain having fallen here that day—a circumstance by no means usual in mountainous districts, in which much wet falls during the summer and autumnal months. In some of the vallies in that part of the Highlands, the closeness of the woods, and the reflection of the sun upon the rocks, occasion the crops of grain to ripen at a very early season; yet such is the frequency and violence of the rain, that it seldom happens that they are divided in the open fields: buildings are therefore erected, into which the corn is carried as soon as it is cut, and hung sheaf by sheaf upon wooden pegs, till completely dry, when it is removed to make room for the produce of another field. On small farms, these buildings are sometimes raised of angular stones, to admit the air to pass through, while the rain trickles down the outside; but those constructed of wood, wattled between the supporters, are the most common, and accounted the best.

Having little more to add of Inverness or its vicinity, I shall close this chapter by observing, that in point of hospitality and courteousness to strangers, that place has long been celebrated: and indeed it is but justice to add, that in all parts of the Highlands of Scotland the natives are ever ready to receive and entertain, to the utmost of their power, all strangers of whatsoever rank they chance to be; and that too without particular recommendations to their notice, or the smallest expectation of future benefit to themselves. The talent for poetical composition, for which the Highlanders have long been famous, is not yet totally extinct; and even in these days, no particular occurrence happens in their families or neighbourhood, that is not celebrated in Gaelic verse, and usually sung to airs at once sweet, plaintive, wild, and harmonious. Indeed the original music of the Highlands is, in general, peculiarly plaintive; and several of the airs played on the bagpipes, on mournful or solemn occasions, are pleasing and affecting in the highest degree: like the Swiss, they have one which never fails to affect a true-born Highlander, in the same manner in which the *Ranz des Vaches* is said to operate on a

native of the once peaceful and happy vales and mountains of poor desolated Switzerland.

Much as we wished to have penetrated further into the Northern Highlands, it was not consistent with our plan to remain long in that part of the kingdom. We therefore, with unfeigned regret, took leave of Invernessshire, and the friends who had kindly entertained us during our short stay in their neighbourhood, and pursued our way once more to the flourishing city of Aberdeen: but as we made some little deviation in our route thither, and omitted to mention some particulars which I *gleaned* upon my way northwards, I shall conclude this chapter; and, in the next, present my readers with the few additional *stalks* which I have gathered from the *sheaf*.

CHAP. VII.

CULLODEN HOUSE. — CAWDOR CASTLE. — MARQUIS OF MONTROSE'S ARMY. — OUTRAGES COMMITTED IN 1645. — NAIRN. — FORRES. — ELGIN AGAIN VISITED. — GARMONTH. — THE RIVER SPEY. — MODE OF BRINGING WOOD DOWN ITS STREAM. — MEMORABLE EVENTS. — RETURN TO BANFF. — ROCKS NEAR THAT PLACE. — RETURN TO TURRIFF, BY THE SOUTHERN SIDE OF THE DOVERAN. — THENCE TO ABERDEEN, BY OLD-MELDRUM. — TO STONEHAVEN. — INVERBERVIE. — MONTROSE. — ARBROATH, OR ABERBROTHWICK. — ITS HARBOUR, MANUFACTURES. — THE ABBEY. — DARING ATTEMPT, IN 1781, BY THE MASTER OF A PRIVATEER. — DUNDEE. — ITS BUILDINGS, — MANUFACTURES, — HARBOURS, &c. — BOETIUS, HIS BIRTH-PLACE. — CARSE OF GOWRIE. — BEAUTIFUL SCENERY. — RETURN TO PERTH, &c. &c.

AT the distance of a few miles from Inverness, we passed the elegant mansion of Mr. Forbes, of Culloden; surrounded by extensive plantations, and many improvements, which reflect great credit on the taste and active spirit of the owner. Thence, pursuing the common road to Nairn, we passed Cawdor-castle, the ancient residence of the thanes of Cawdor; but what now remains of the building exhibits few traces of former grandeur, and is almost eclipsed by the large and more modern mansion substituted in its stead. In 1645, Cawdor-castle was materially injured by the army under the command of the marquis of Montrose; who, in endeavouring to establish prelacy in Scotland, committed many outrages, particularly in the province of

Moray. The most substantial of the inhabitants retired, with their families, to the Castle of Spynie; then a tolerably strong fortress, on the borders of the Loch of that name, a few miles from Elgin. At that time General Urry commanded the forces of the people, assembled in Inverness; and Montrose was hastening onwards with a large body of horse and foot: but being met near a village called Stuldeam, on the borders of the county of Nairn, he was compelled to hazard a battle against a considerably superior force, though the advantage of the ground was greatly in his favour. Concealing some of his troops behind the village, he gave the command of the right wing to Colonel Alexander M'Donald, whose situation was protected by banks of bushes, stones, &c. and there displayed the royal standard, in order to entice the enemy to waste their principal strength upon a spot that for a long time must resist their utmost efforts. To Lord Gordon he gave the charge of the cavalry; while he himself in person led on the left wing against the van of his opponents, who (as he had expected) attacked the right. Being privately informed M'Donald's men were falling into great confusion, and nearly put to flight by the well-directed fire of their antagonists, he strove to dissemble his chagrin beneath the mask of ardour, and redoubled courage; and loudly calling to the leader of the horse, "My Lord, M'Donald routs the enemy on the right: let him not carry off the glory of the day, but let us also give a vigorous charge," he darted forward at the head of his troops. The cavalry of Urry sustained a dreadful shock, were put to the rout, and in their confusion disordered the infantry, whose flank they left exposed; while M'Donald, who, in the ardour of the onset, had rashly ventured from his position, was re-conducted to it by Montrose; and the cavalry who had encountered him, perceiving him advancing after their companions, fled with precipitation. The infantry, however, maintained their ground, till almost the whole of them were slain, and gained a decisive victory; while, on the other side, scarcely a dozen of men were killed, and but very few even slightly wounded. Fired with success, and eager to revenge upon the family of Cawdor the murder of a young man of the name of Gordon, who had been put to death while sick in bed by some of the opposite party, Montrose permitted his troops to exercise a number of cruelties upon the luckless inhabitants of the district through which they passed on their way towards the south; destroying, burning, and pillaging, in the most ruthless manner, and in particular upon the estates belonging to the Cawdor family; to Elgin also he set fire, and rifled the dwellings of many creditable persons in that city. Such were the sufferings of our ancestors, on various occasions, and such the cruelties exercised against a people struggling merely for the

establishment of a simple form of worship: but, thanks to heaven! these fierce contentions and horrible scenes of slaughter are at an end in Britain; and never more, I trust, will its delightful plains be deluged by the blood of its inhabitants, shed by each others' hands.

Of Nairn I have already said just enough to convince my readers of its insignificance, and unpleasantness; I shall therefore only add, that on a second survey of the place, we were not inspired with more favourable sentiments respecting either its beauty, importance, or cleanliness. On the south side of the town once stood a royal fortress, of which the thanes of Cawdor were constables, till the termination of the last rebellion in Scotland. It had been built by William the Lion, in order to protect that part of the country from the incursions of the Ross and Caithness plunderers; who frequently poured in great numbers from their fastnesses, and committed various depredations on their neighbours, during the course of several years: its remains, however, are scarce deserving of notice.

Upon a second view, Forres still wore a cheerful, lively, and a pleasant appearance, and Elgin presented a dull and gloomy scene. From thence we proceeded on to Garmonth, or Garmoch: a little town, a short distance from the mouth of the Spey, where there are a tolerable harbour for small vessels, and extensive saw-mills erected for the purpose of cutting up the wood floated down the river from the forests in Strathspey; the firs from which are of considerable dimensions, and accounted of an excellent quality. Sometimes these planks are floated down in rafts, navigated by one or two men; who are seated in a sort of low chairs, and work their way along with a short oar, or paddle: at others, they are set adrift in the stream, to the number of many hundreds at a time; and conducted by men who walk on the banks, and push off the logs with poles, whenever they chance to be impeded in their progress.—The Spey is a deep and very rapid river, deriving its source from a spring in the mountains called Conganoch, in the upper part of Invernessshire, at the distance of a hundred miles from the ocean; into which it empties itself, as already stated, near the little town of Garmoch: a place which, though at present of no great importance, appears to be in a flourishing state, and likely to rise into greater consequence in the course of a few years. The tide flows up to Garmoch, and at its lowest ebb the water is nine feet on the bar.

Near the mouth of the Spey, several battles have been fought on various occasions: and it is mentioned in history, as the scene of action, so long since as the year 1078; when the inhabitants of Moray, Rosshire, and Caithness, having rebelled

against their sovereign, Malcolm III., they fixed on a spot not far from Speymouth, to oppose his passage across the river; but finding all their efforts to stop his progress of no avail, they sued for pardon, and obtained it through the mediation of their priests. In 1110, another army of rebellious clans again endeavoured to prevent the passage of Alexander I. before whom they had been retreating; but having a powerful force with him, he made his way across in spite of them; and pursuing his advantage with unabated vigour, they fell an easy prey to a detachment of more regularly disciplined troops, who put a number of them to death, and for some time crushed the unruly spirit which had prompted them to take up arms. But an insurrection still more formidable than either of these, broke out in 1160, and was quelled by the spirited exertions of Malcolm IV.: who gave the insurgents battle upon a moor near the mouth of Spey; and so completely subdued them, that many families of distinction in the neighbourhood were compelled to quit their ancient territories, and retire to distant parts of the kingdom, where they settled for life. At Speymouth Charles II. landed, in 1650, from Holland.

Once more returned to Banff, we spent part of a day in visiting some curious rocks not far from thence, which we had been informed were worthy of our observation, and in which we were not disappointed. In some parts, these enormous cliffs project into the sea, forming a variety of little bays and creeks; and in one of the largest there is a natural arch-way, beneath which a boat of tolerable size can easily pass through to the other side: upon the whole, they form a picturesque and very strange appearance.

Being desirous of varying our route as much as our time would admit, we did not, upon leaving Banff, re-cross the Doveran: but, after passing through a considerable part of Lord Fife's grounds (which his lordship politely permits strangers to traverse), we entered a road that leads along the northern banks of the river; and for several miles enjoyed the sight of a well-improved and diversified valley, adorned by gentlemen's seats, neat farm-houses, woods, corn-fields, and a variety of pleasing objects. We next reached a ford not far from Turriff, to which place we crossed; and stopping only to refresh our horses, took a last leave of the sweetly-winding Doveran, and all its truly-lovely scenery, to enter on a tract of "moorlands and mountains, bleak, barren, and wild," rendered doubly disagreeable and dreary by the badness of the weather, which we repeatedly found to change in the course of the day. We proceeded from Turriff to Old Meldrum, and thence to Aberdeen; where having passed another day, we proceeded forward by Stonehaven to Inver-

Bervie, or Bervie (as it is usually called), nine miles from the former place: but, though erected into a royal burgh, by David I. who was driven on shore there, it contains scarcely any thing meriting notice. The general appearance of the town presents but few marks either of opulence or cleanliness; though there are some tolerably extensive manufactories of sail-cloth, Osnaburgh, and coarse threads, established. From this place to Montrose the face of the country improves at every step: and as we drew near that town, we had occasion to remark the striking contrast between the habitations of the poorer class of inhabitants, and those of the same rank in the more northerly counties; and could not but repeat our regret, that in Aberdeen and Banff they are yet so far behind their neighbours in the neatness and good order of the farmers' and cottagers' dwellings. At three miles from Montrose, we crossed the North Esk river by a handsome bridge, near which the scenery is extremely pleasing: and proceeding along a finely cultivated plain, ornamented by several beautiful habitations, we reached the town; and, while dinner was preparing, took a short survey of the place. Situated in the county of Angus, near the mouth of the South Esk river, Montrose is a populous and tolerably well built town; carrying on a considerable trade with different English ports, and those of the Baltic, Norway, &c. The bridge erected a few years since across the South Esk, is a noble piece of architecture; and now renders the communication easy and agreeable, as the ferry there, in stormy weather, was frequently extremely dangerous. In consequence of the building of the above-mentioned bridge, the road from Perth to the north, by the coast, is now much more frequented than that by Cupar-in-Angus, Forfar, &c.: it is far superior, runs through an infinitely finer country, and has the advantage of more comfortable inns at all the stages; besides the convenience of the mail-coach from Edinburgh to the north. In Montrose there are several manufactories of sail-cloth, linens, threads, &c.; and the salmon and other fisheries in the rivers and on the coast, afford employment to a great number of persons, as well as add considerably to the wealth of the inhabitants. The harbour is large and nearly semi-circular, admitting vessels of tolerable burden. Upon each side of the river and for many miles round the town, the country is uncommonly rich and fertile, and the neighbourhood is not to be excelled in any part of the kingdom. Indeed, I have seldom seen, in any part of the country, such a number of charming seats and elegant villas as in the vicinity of Montrose. There are annual races here; which, as may be readily imagined in such a neighbourhood, are very fully attended. Of the public buildings few deserve much attention, and none of them a par-

ticular description: the town-house, the church, and episcopal chapel, are the handsomest. It is governed by a provost and other magistrates; and, in conjunction with Aberdeen, Arbroath, Bervie, and Brechin, sends one member to parliament. Fish of all kinds are cheap, and in great abundance; and the markets are well supplied with every kind of necessary article at reasonable prices.

From Montrose to Aberbrothwick, or Arbroath, the country is very pleasant; resembling greatly many parts of England, and exhibiting numberless proofs of skilful husbandry, and unremitting attention to the business of agriculture. Arbroath is situated at the mouth of the little river Brothwic, from which it derives its name: *Aber* being, in the ancient language of the country, a place at the mouth of a stream; as, for instance, *Aberdeen*, or, "the mouth of the Dee."

The harbour, formerly a very indifferent one, is now capable of containing a number of pretty large trading vessels; and, by means of piers which contract the extent of the water, it is upwards of fifteen feet deep at full tide. Linens, osnaburghs, and sail-cloth, are manufactured in the town, and employ several hundred persons. Some of the houses have a genteel appearance; and, upon the whole, the place is rather agreeable to the eye of a stranger than otherwise. The abbey, the principal object of a traveller's curiosity in Arbroath, is a beautiful ruin, and has at one time been a remarkably elegant, magnificent, and extensive pile of building. In the year 1178, it was founded by William the Lion, and dedicated to St. Thomas Becket. Its revenues were large; and the monks who inhabited it, were famous for their hospitality and kindness to strangers. They enjoyed many extraordinary privileges from the abbot of Kelso, and likewise from the English king John; who, being patron of the abbey, by charter granted it some unusual favours, and manifested a peculiar partiality for the brethren. Its last abbot was the celebrated Beatoun, then archbishop of St. Andrew's; whose power in Scotland, during several years, equalled that of Wolsey in England, nor were his ambition and haughtiness very dissimilar. Towers, cloisters, arches, and a part of the chapter-house, are yet standing; and from the style of elegance displayed in these, it may be imagined, that when complete, the building must have been a most superb one: but to the destructive spirit of fanaticism it also owes the chief part of its ruinous state, in common with many of the finest edifices in the kingdom. The church is large and handsome; and the principal gateway has been a truly noble entrance, and worthy of appertaining to the other parts of the structure. It was at this place that Robert Bruce convened his nobles; and, in a spirited remonstrance

to Pope John, asserted the antiquity and independence of the Scots, whose origin he traced to the most remote period: and it appears that his letters were attended with the desired success; for in a short space of time a bull was sent to Edward, exhorting him to renounce his pretensions, terminate his differences with his northern neighbours, and prepare for subduing the infidels; a work of too great importance to be longer neglected or delayed, by an ill-timed and improper contest with a power whose favour he ought rather to conciliate, and whose alliance might be of essential service to the nation at large. Upon the same occasion Edward had also addressed his holiness; but the remonstrance of the Scots met with more favour, and, for a short time, peace and amity remained between the two kingdoms.

In 1781, a daring attempt was made to lay the town of Arbroath under contribution, by a person of the name of *Fall*, a native of Scotland, who then commanded a French privateer, and committed various depredations on the northern trading vessels. His vessel he had named the *Fearnought*; and wishing, doubtless, to persuade the world that *he* also merited that appellation, he conceived the design of extorting a sum of money from the terrors of the people. With this view he boldly anchored before the town. In an ill-written letter, impudently sent on shore by a flag of truce, he demanded that the principal magistrates should be delivered up as hostages till a certain sum, which he required, should be paid; on pain of having the town destroyed, and the inhabitants put to death. His threats were bold, and the fears of many very great; for at that time they were almost totally defenceless, having no guns to protect their harbour, nor any military force stationed nearer to them than Montrose. An evasive answer was, however, sent to his first and second letters, which enabled them to gain a little time to collect a few old rusty arms; and, in the mean time, a detachment of troops arriving to their relief from Montrose, the doughty hero was informed that they neither feared his menaces, nor would comply with his demands: which so enraged him, that he began to fire upon the town; but little damage ensued in consequence. Finding a third epistle treated with the same contempt, his courage began to fail; and, after some further feeble efforts to obtain his ends, he thought proper to sheer off, and leave the good people of Arbroath in peaceable enjoyment of their property. The harbour is now defended by a battery, erected at the expence of the town, sufficient to protect it in future from the attempts of such a piratical invader.

On leaving Arbroath, we found the country still highly agreeable, and finely varied: and during our ride to Dundee, we ob-

served many handsome houses, and elegant improvements, luxuriant corn-fields, verdant meadows, excellent hedges, thriving plantations, and, in short, much that we admired and praised, and felt highly gratified by the sight of.—The approach to Dundee is really very fine; and the town itself is extremely beautiful, and wears a most flourishing appearance. Seated upon a rising ground, a few miles above the mouth of the Tay, it contains about twenty-five thousand persons, and many well built and even elegant habitations. The harbour, said to be capable of containing two hundred vessels of large burden, is both safe and easy of access, in all winds. The quay is wide, and constantly crowded with the bustle of business; and the warehouses on and near it are spacious and well built. Extensive manufactories of linen, thread, glass, leather, &c. are established in Dundee: and its number of shipping is very great. Some of its churches, and the town-house, are beautiful pieces of architecture; the latter fronts the market-place, and has a spacious piazza, richly ornamented, which answers all the purposes of an exchange. The tower (still known by the name of the Cross Church, from the building it belonged to being in that form) is one of the greatest ornaments of Dundee; and plainly shews that it has appertained to a structure of uncommon grandeur, which was founded by David I. in consequence of a vow which he made, during a storm at sea, to erect a place of public worship in case he escaped the perils of shipwreck. The markets are most abundantly supplied with grain of all kinds, meat, fish, garden-stuffs, &c. &c. Dundee was the birth-place of the celebrated Hector Boetius: who, at an early period of life, passed over into France; whence, as I formerly stated, he was recalled to take upon himself the charge of the university of Aberdeen, by the learned Bishop Elphinstone, whose life he afterwards published, with his account of the diocese. In 1526, he published a History of Scotland; a work now rather out of date, and totally eclipsed by subsequent and more elegant writers.—Having passed the greater part of the day in rambling about Dundee, it was late in the afternoon before we could set out on our return to Perth: a circumstance rather favourable to us than otherwise, it being generally observed that beautiful landscapes never appear to greater advantage than in the afternoon of a fine day; and a sweeter picture of rural beauty, fertility, and rich diversity of objects, than presents itself to the eye of a traveller between Dundee and Perth, it is scarcely possible for the most glowing fancy to create. The distance is about fourteen miles; along a valley watered by the sweetly-winding Tay, in breadth nearly four miles, and bounded on each side by ranges of lofty hills, on which are to be seen the finest fields, extensive woods, elegant

mansions, cultivated farms, and, on the whole, such an assemblage of rich and lovely objects as are rarely to be seen in so small a space in any other part of Britain. The road, which is excellent, descends into the plain soon after quitting "bonny Dundee:" and, skirting along the base of a ridge of hills upon the right, the river is sometimes seen in beautiful windings stealing along the vale, at others it is lost to sight amidst thick woods or large and finely-cultivated inclosures; while, in succession, gentlemen's seats appear surrounded by all that art and nature could, with their united efforts, place there to render them agreeable and beautiful. As we advanced towards the environs of Perth, the frowning precipices of Kinnoul-Hill boldly projected into the vale: on the opposite banks of the river, a scene not less enchanting, though of a different kind, arrested our attention; and we stopped awhile to contemplate a landscape as picturesque and lovely as either pen or pencil has ever attempted to portray. The sun was just then hiding his head behind the distant mountains, and had diffused his golden tints on the surrounding country; the river, calm, and unruffled by a single breeze, flowed silently along near the spot where we stopped, and on its bosom bore a small light vessel, whose white and fluttering sails were tinged with the reflection of the sky; on the opposite shore, the ruins of a convent, once inhabited by nuns of the Cistercian order, peeped through the luxuriant branches of a grove of trees, behind which spread a fertile plain embellished with a variety of pleasing rural objects, and bounded by a chain of hills, on which, though high, no traces of sterility appeared: in short, it was a scene which, to be fully comprehended and admired, must be seen.—We reluctantly took our leave of it, to witness another scarcely less enchanting, which opened to our view on winding round the base of Kinnoul-Hill, whence the town of Perth and its delightful environs appear to great advantage: but having in a former chapter enlarged so much upon their various beauties, I shall not fatigue my readers by a repetition of the subject, but proceed to the rich and populous city of Glasgow, and the romantic wilds of the Western Highlands.

CHAP. VIII.

CRIEFF, AND ITS MOST DELIGHTFUL ENVIRONS.—ROAD TO STIRLING.—EXTENSIVE VIEW ON APPROACHING THAT PLACE.—STIRLING.—ITS CASTLE: VIEW FROM THENCE.—INDIFFERENCE OF A TRAVELLER RESPECTING FINE PROSPECTS.—HISTORY OF STIRLING-CASTLE.—MURDER OF THE EARL OF DOUGLASS, BY JAMES II.—GOWLING-HILL.—MANUFACTURES, BUILDINGS, &c. AT STIRLING.—MR. BRUCE, THE ABYSSINIAN TRAVELLER.—BANNOCKBURN.—CARRON.—IRON-WORKS.—RIVER CARRON.—CUMBERNAULD THE CONTENTED PEASANT.—ARRIVAL AT GLASGOW.—PUBLIC BUILDINGS, MANUFACTURES, MARKETS, MEMORABLE EVENTS.—EXCURSION TO PAISLEY.—THE MANUFACTURES THERE.—THE CHURCH AND MONUMENT OF QUEEN BLEAR-EYE.—CRUIKSTONE-CASTLE.—EXCURSION TO HAMILTON.—THE TOWN.—THE PALACE.—THE PARK.—CASTLE OF BOTHWELL.—LANARKSHIRE.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES, &c. &c.

HAVING heard much of the beauties of Crieff and its vicinity, we selected the road leading by that way to Stirling; and from the moment of our leaving Perth, we had no cause to complain of the choice we had made, the country through which we passed being highly interesting and diversified.—Crieff is a neat small town at the distance of eighteen miles from Perth, seated upon a height just at the entrance of the highlands, and commanding the view of a rich wide-spreading plain, through which the river Earn winds its course. It is almost surrounded by ranges of high hills and mountains, some of which latter are of the most fantastic shape, and raise their peaked tops above each other even to the skies, displaying a sublimity and grandeur in their whole appearance which it is impossible to behold with coldness or indifference. The inn at which we stopped to breakfast is a spacious and commodious building, enlarged considerably of late years for the accommodation of the neighbouring gentry, who have an annual meeting at Crieff to enjoy the pleasures of the chace, of dancing, and other amusements. Crieff is in Perthshire; and though hitherto accounted a place of small importance, it seems to be rising into greater consequence if one may be allowed to form a judgment from the number of new

buildings completed and erecting in the town, and the cheerful and prosperous appearance of the whole. Its annual fairs for cattle, shecp, and a variety of articles of dress, &c. draw, from the highlands in particular, great crowds of strangers to Crieff; and families who reside in the remoter corners of the kingdom visit it on those occasions, for the purpose of both making purchases and seeing their acquaintances. From a field behind the inn, into which we strolled in the course of our ramble round the town, we had a view of the adjacent country in the highest perfection, and were most sensibly gratified with the sight. Before us, and upon the left, a rich and fertile plain watered by the Earn stretched upwards of ten miles, adorned with many pleasant seats, woods, hillocks, farms, and cottages, with numerous herds of cattle grazing in the lovely meadows, or reposing in the shade of some high-waving clump of trees. Behind us rose huge mountains covered with heath, and interspersed with pines; while on our right, we had a bird's-eye prospect of the romantic valley that forms the entrance into the highlands upon that quarter, bounded by beautiful mountains, and the extensive woods of Auchtertyre, the elegant seat of sir — Murray, Bart.

On quitting Crieff we descended into the plain, and passed near the charming residence of lord Perth: and proceeding onward, some time afterwards we entered a wild and dreary tract of country, which continued with little intermission till we reached Dunblain, a small town upon the road to Stirling. We had intended to stop here and survey some fine ruins of an abbey; but a provoking shower of rain just then falling, compelled us to renounce our intentions, and pursue our route. We were however recompensed, in a great measure, for our disappointment, by the clearing of the sky a short time before we reached the summit of a lofty hill, directly fronting the town of Stirling, and overlooking the extensive and rich plain watered by the Forth; a plain which, for luxuriance, diversity, and beauty, is surpassed by but few, if any, in the kingdom. Full eighty miles in length, and twenty in breadth, it is bounded by hills and mountains of various shapes and heights; some of the latter assuming the boldest, wildest, and most majestic forms; and of the former, many were diversified by rich inclosures, and an innumerable assemblage of rural and pleasing objects: while in the plain, towns, villages, and castles, extensive meadows, herds of cattle, woods, hedges, and groupes of trees, are variously spread before the eye, with inimitable fancy.

Stirling is built upon a rocky hill, resembling, in some parts, the situation of the capital of Scotland, with a castle also terminating the heights towards the west; the views from which are most magnificent, and, in my opinion, far surpass those from the

castle of Edinburgh, or the Calton-Hill, comprising in one wide-extended landscape all that can gratify the eye. But that every one is not inspired with the same feeling which we felt on the occasion, is evident from the following instance:—A gentleman of our acquaintance, whom we accidentally met on his return from the western highlands, had accompanied his party to view the castle; and, on my expressing my admiration of the grandeur and beauty of the surrounding scenery, he coolly answered, “It is really pretty enough; but, for my part, I’m tired to death of fine prospects and romantic scenery: here I am *returning*, thank God, from a state of penance which I have endured for above three weeks; but if ever I am fool enough to run my neck into such another noose again, may I be hanged at once. What signify to me the fine places and fine prospects we see, and never think of again as long as we live? For my part, I can’t see the use of hunting after this sort of things: we can read accounts of them, and see them all upon paper, and that is quite enough; unless it is for one of your tourists, who run about to see sights, and then make something by writing an account of them.” To enter into an argument upon the subject with a person who, I dare say, was never yet interested in the welfare or happiness of any human being but himself, would have been equally unnecessary and absurd: I therefore merely bowed in silence to his speech; and, changing the topic, soon found, from the turn of his conversation, that pursuits less rational or conducive to health and morals chiefly occupied his thoughts and time; nor will it surprize any one who may chance to peruse the above account of the gentleman’s taste for the picturesque and beautiful, to learn that he is one of those useless creatures frequently denominated “jolly fellows,” who are drunk at least four nights in the week; and upon whom the beauties of nature, or the works of art, are little calculated to make an impression.

In ancient times the name of Stirling was *Striveling*; which it is said to have had bestowed upon it on account of the frequent strifes and contentions with which it was agitated. The period of the foundation of the castle is, however, very uncertain; but it was fortified by the Picts, and was often the occasion of disputes between them and the Scots, who at length overthrew their empire; and, endeavouring to destroy all traces of magnificence, in their rage demolished Stirling-Castle about the middle of the ninth century. In the year 855, when Donald V. ascended the throne of Scotland, the kingdom was invaded by two of the Northumbrian princes; who, uniting their strength with that of the conquered Picts, advanced and gave Donald battle, in the neighbourhood of Jedburgh, in Selkirkshire: but being defeated, they were compelled to make a hasty retreat,

and the king took up his quarters in Berwick; where, heedless of danger, he rested in fancied security, and was surprized, taken prisoner, and thrown into confinement; while the victors, marching northwards, subdued all that extensive district south of the Forth. But the Scots suing for peace, and obtaining the release of their sovereign, they accepted a sum of money, and kept possession of their conquests; rebuilding and strongly fortifying the castle of Stirling, in order to preserve and secure their newly acquired territories.

Though the fortress thus completed stood on the same spot as the present, we may reasonably suppose that many additions have since been made to it. In the twelfth century it was deemed of great importance; but, upon the defeat of William, in 1172, it was delivered up, with other strong places, to the English, until the payment of a large sum, for the ransom of the king, should be made good. From the era of the accession of the Stuart family, it became a favourite place of residence of the court; and, by different sovereigns, the castle was enlarged, beautified, and strengthened, till it received its present form. Being the birth-place of James II., it was often visited by that prince; who there perpetrated the horrid crime of murder upon William earl of Douglass, the scene of which atrocious act is shewn, and fills the mind of the beholder with detestation. Upon that occasion James, who unquestionably was not one of the worst of mankind, or of his unhappy race, behaved with an unpardonable degree of treachery and cruelty: for, having supped in apparent friendship and good humour with the earl and a party of his nobles, he invited Douglass to accompany him into a private chamber; when, entering upon the subject of his league with the earls of Crawford and Ross, the king declared that, though highly incensed at his conduct, yet, if he would dissolve his engagements, he would grant him a full pardon; and in such a manner that suspicion should not fall on the earl for having acted dishonourably with his colleagues. Not answering so readily or so decidedly as his majesty expected, James flew in a rage, and with redoubled earnestness urged the earl to put an end to his engagements: who, on his part, being unable to resolve immediately what course to take, requested liberty to advise with his friends, before he broke his promise; an answer which so enraged the king, who had expected an immediate compliance with his demands, that, drawing a dagger, he replied, "If thou wilt not break it, I will;" and plunged the weapon into the breast of Douglass; at the same instant several of his followers rushing suddenly into the chamber, the unfortunate earl was dispatched by repeated wounds, and left dead upon the floor. To offer any comments upon an act so cruel and unworthy of a prince, would be

entirely useless in this place; the deed speaks for itself, and will ever remain a stain upon the memory and character of James. During the succeeding reign the castle was greatly embellished: and a magnificent hall, now called the Parliament-House, was built, which displays many marks of taste and grandeur in the execution. The palace was erected by James V., who was crowned at Stirling; and, according to the taste of that period, it is constructed with considerable splendour: the ornaments would now, however, be accounted heavy; and the representations of the kings, queens, and nobles, with which it is decorated, be considered by no means as flattering resemblances. Being built in the form of a square, it contains a number of apartments; the lowest range of which are converted into barracks, and the upper are appropriated for the officers. On the north side stands the chapel erected by James VI. for the celebration of his son prince Henry's baptism, in 1594; but is likewise made use of for a magazine, &c. During the regency of Mary of Guise, and in the reign of queen Anne, some further alterations were made in the castle; but since it has only been kept in proper repair, and a regular garrison quartered in it. It has a governor, lieutenant-governor, a fort-major, &c. who all enjoy suitable salaries, with houses, &c.; but the two former do not reside there. To the northward of the castle is a spot called *Gowling-hill*, which strangers are usually desired to observe, as the place on which the duke of Albany, with his two sons, were executed by command of James I.; and it is said to have obtained its present name from the howlings and lamentations there made for the death of these noblemen, whose various misdemeanours and treasonable practices rendered them both dangerous and improper subjects, in an age when the power of the sovereign was so often encroached upon by the turbulent and restless. It is also said that, upon the occasion above-mentioned, the king, with the barbarity so common in former ages, sent to the widow of the duke the heads of her husband, sons, and father, all executed at the same time, in the expectation of her being thrown off her guard by grief or passion, so far as to betray some of the secrets of the party they had headed; but well aware of the design, and mistress of herself even at that dreadful moment, she only answered the messenger that, "if the crimes imputed to them were well grounded, the king did wisely to them in delivering them up to the punishment they merited." What resolution, or what insensibility, must this woman have possessed!

Of the town of Stirling little can be said, except that it is built upon the top and sides of a ridge, which is terminated by the immense rock on which the castle stands; and that, in consequence, the streets are generally steep and narrow. The church

is a handsome Gothic edifice, now forming two separate places of worship. The tide flows up the Forth as high as the town; and the windings of the river through the plain are beautiful and striking, the distance being no less than twenty miles from Stirling to Alloa by water, though scarcely four by land. Carpets, shalloons, and coarse woollen goods, are manufactured in the town; and the number of inhabitants is estimated at about five thousand. It has a good weekly market, and coals are in abundance in different parts of the county; which, though not a large one, is remarkable for beauty, fertility, and a healthful climate.

Among the distinguished characters it has to boast of, is the late Mr. Bruce; whose travels into Abyssinia are well known to the world, and whose character in private life was such as to entitle him to the honour and respect in which his memory is now and long will be held. With a steadiness and perseverance almost unexampled, Mr. Bruce performed his arduous undertaking; and, after encountering innumerable difficulties, he succeeded in discovering the object of his search, the source of the river Nile: this having found, and examined to his satisfaction, he set out on his return, and experienced in his way the greatest distress; which, even upon revisiting his native land, was not yet at an end. His absence having been so long protracted, led to the generally received opinion of his decease, and occasioned his relations to possess themselves of his estates: in the recovery of which he had much trouble and many embarrassments to surmount, to which bad health not a little contributed; and it was a considerable time from the period of his return before he could fix himself in peace at the family place of residence, Kinnaird, in Stirlingshire. During the few remaining years of his life, he displayed much taste in the improvements and alterations which he made, and lived respected and beloved by a numerous and elegant circle of acquaintances. In 1794 he was suddenly called from the world, in the sixty-fourth year of his age, leaving behind him a small family by a second marriage.

On quitting Stirling, we bent our course towards the famous iron-works at Carron: and, at the distance of three miles from the former, we passed the village of Bannockburn, where in 1314 a desperate battle was fought between the forces of Robert Bruce, then king of Scotland, and those of Edward II.; on which occasion the latter experienced a complete defeat, and lost the chief part of his army, being no less than fifty thousand men slain upon the field; and even the king himself in imminent danger of being taken prisoner, having fled from the scene of action, pursued for several miles by the earl of Douglass, and a troop of horse: but he escaped to the castle of Dunbar, whence he again retreated to Berwick. The loss to Bruce's army is computed

at not more than four thousand men, among whom were only two of rank.

Continuing our way along a richly cultivated plain, we soon reached the neighbourhood of Carron; which, at a distance, we perceived through the thick smoke that overhung the works, the vivid flashes from the furnaces at intervals bursting forth and shedding a ray of light on the surrounding gloom and darkness.—The works, which are generally accounted the largest of the kind in Europe, afford employment to upwards of two thousand persons daily; and cover an extent of above a hundred acres of ground, with buildings, reservoirs, &c. The river Carron, on the banks of which they are placed, affords the requisite quantity of water, which is collected into large basons by canals, commencing at some distance from the place; and after turning nearly a score of large wheels, it is again conveyed away by a canal, which cost an immensity of labour and expence to complete.—The company to whom these works belong are chartered, but the number of proprietors is limited to a few individuals. Having procured an excellent breakfast at an inn close to the works, we obtained permission to inspect them; and were conducted through the whole range by a person appointed for the purpose, who explained to us whatever we appeared at a loss to understand, or that was most deserving of our notice.—But to attempt a description of the tremendous appearance of the streams of liquid fire, the dreadful sounds of the engines, the rushing of the water, or the horrible figures of the men employed in the yards where the fuel is converted into charcoal, passing and repassing amidst volumes of smoke and mountains of fire, is a task I dare not venture upon, conscious as I am of my inability to do the subject justice, or to convey even a faint idea of the terrific appearances: suffice it to say, the whole was a most interesting, most awful spectacle, to persons unaccustomed to such scenes; and to us it was peculiarly striking, and impressively grand.—All sorts of cast-iron articles, bar-iron, cannon-balls, &c. &c. are there completed and sent off by the river, which falls into the Forth a few miles distant from the works.—The Carron takes its rise between the Forth and the Clyde, in Stirlingshire, and unites with the former in the same county, which it nearly divides into two parts.—Small as it is in comparison with these rivers, its banks have been rendered famous by being the scene of many memorable transactions—there several battles have been fought between the Scots and Picts, and there too the mighty Fingal fought with Caracal. There Oscar signalized himself by many wonderful exploits; and at the distance of one mile only, the famous battle of Falkirk was decided. In short, innumerable circumstances are related that have occurred on, or very near the banks of

Carron; which, now no more the scene of warlike deeds, is remarkable only for the aid it lends to trade and manufactures: its waters, as I before said, supplying the iron-works; and serving as the means of facilitating the conveyance of goods thence to the Firth of Forth, and to the *Great Canal* which joins the Clyde on the opposite side of the kingdom.

From Carron to an inn called Cumbernauld, we found the country upon every side very pleasant, rich, and finely varied: but on our arrival there, having no inclination to enter the house (which however seemed to be a very good one), we walked while the horses were resting; till the excessive heat of the sun obliged us to seek for shelter from its scorching rays beneath an aged tree, where a poor labouring man had already seated himself to eat his homely fare of oaten-cake and milk.—With a degree of courtesy and politeness which nature alone had taught him, he answered our inquiries respecting the customs and the mode of farming in that part of the country, and other subjects of a like kind: thus adding to the numberless instances we had before met with in the course of our journey through life, that where the disposition is naturally good, the manners also partake of its gentleness; and though untaught by fashion, and what is termed politeness, the real features of the heart are more frequently displayed in a first interview than people in general are apt to imagine, and that in trifles the temper and bias of the mind appear to an observer the most conspicuous.—Contentment likewise, that great and invaluable blessing which even the rich and powerful do not always enjoy, appeared to be an inmate in the bosom of this honest rustic; cheerfulness beamed upon his ruddy countenance, and internal peace was visible in every look and in every sentence he uttered.—On our asking him some questions relative to his situation in life, he answered that, “God had blessed him with a good wife, a thriving family, a stock of health, and a contented mind: and that though without abundance of wealth, he had always enjoyed enough of the comforts to which he had always been used to render him satisfied with his lot; which,” added he significantly, “is a blessing that many of your great folks who ride in their coaches and live in fine houses do not enjoy.”—However simple the remark and common the words were, his tone of voice and manner inspired us both with wonder and delight; and had time permitted us to listen much longer to his conversation, it would have gratified us highly: but the carriage just then appearing in sight, we were obliged to wish him a good afternoon; and on departing, could not avoid observing how much the happiness or misery of mankind depends upon the proper regulation of their

desires; and that in the midst of poverty, contentment sweetens every toil, and renders even a desert the seat of pleasure. Thus

“ Oft we see that some in humble state
Are cheerful, pleasant, happy, and content;
When those indeed that are of higher state,
With vain additions do their thoughts torment.
The one would to his mind his fortune bind;
The other to his fortune frames his mind.”

Approaching the rich, the populous, and extensive city of Glasgow, the scenery, which for some time had been dreary and unpleasing, began to display a variety of beauties; and to evince the powerful influence of manufactures, wealth, and commerce, in the cultivation of the ground, and the elegance of many of the habitations in view of the road.

Glasgow, the second city in Scotland, is seated on the banks of the Clyde, in the county of Lanark; and contains a number of handsome streets, elegant public buildings, and upwards of sixty thousand inhabitants. The college, situated in the High-street, is a large ancient structure, extending above three hundred feet in length, and of a proportionate height.—The principal gateway is in the centre; ornamented with rustic work, and surmounted by the royal arms, with a ballustrade projecting some distance from the wall.—Two other entrances lead into the court, where the professors reside; and to a small garden near this there are two more courts, in one of which is a public hall containing some good paintings.—In the charter-room adjoining are several portraits; one of which is a likeness of the celebrated Dr. William Hunter, painted by sir Joshua Reynolds, and accounted an admirable piece. To the east of these there is another court, open upon one side to the garden; which is well laid out, and slopes towards a stream, across which there is a bridge leading to an observatory erected at the expence of the university.—The library for the use of the students contains a large and valuable collection of books, manuscripts, and antiquities.—The university was founded by William Turnbull, bishop of Glasgow, in 1450; but it has since been greatly enlarged and ornamented. The cathedral, or High-church, is a noble piece of architecture in the Gothic taste; founded by John Ochius, bishop of Glasgow in the reign of David I., in whose presence it was consecrated.—Its situation was singular, on the summit of a ridge declining to a stream called the Mollendinnar Burn; and its form that of a cross: but, owing to the declivity of the ground, the bottoms of the first row of windows, which are very low on one end, are much elevated on the other, and admits another tier

between them and the foundation. This stately edifice is now converted into three churches, each of which is spacious and handsome. They are lighted by one hundred and fifty-seven windows; are supported by one hundred and forty-seven pillars; and in circumference are nine hundred and seventy-five feet. Fortunately the fury of the reformers, which vented itself upon the finest buildings in the kingdom, was not permitted to fall upon this noble structure, through the influence of one of the magistrates, who exerted himself strenuously to save it from being destroyed. A number of other churches of elegant appearance adorn the city of Glasgow; but of these we saw only the exterior. In a handsome street called the Trongate, is the Tontine coffee-room and hotel, which were erected some years since by public subscription: the former of these is unquestionably the most spacious and elegant in the kingdom, and kept in the best order. In length it is seventy-two feet, and of a suitable height and breadth; lighted by several large windows descending to the ground, and ornamented by some magnificent lustres. The subscribers to the room pay one guinea a year for the use of the apartment; and the newspapers, reviews, &c. which it contains. Wines, spirits, and tobacco, are strictly prohibited: so that the frequenters are never annoyed by disagreeable effluvia; or, what is more disgusting, the spectacle of persons in a state of intoxication.

The jail, the town-house, and exchange, are comprized in one large edifice: and opposite to these is a statue of king William III. on horseback; the view from whence along the street is terminated by the spire of the Iron-church, which has as fine an effect as it is possible to imagine.

The royal infirmary, the town-hospital, and the halls belonging to the different companies, are peculiarly tasteful and magnificent. The assembly-rooms are most superbly fitted up; and the exterior of the building is ornamented with columns, pilastres, enriched cornices, and a variety of elegant devices. But to enumerate all the magnificent structures with which this noble city is adorned, would take up more of my time than I can with convenience spare on the present occasion; suffice it to say, they are numerous, and in a style of elegance unequalled in any part of the island.

The markets in every part of the city are abundantly supplied with all sorts of provisions; and the shops and warehouses are extensive, numerous, and elegantly furnished.

Two bridges cross the Clyde: one of them built in 1350, by a bishop Rae; the other at the expence of the town, some years ago. The latter is extremely handsome.

Of the commerce and manufactures of Glasgow it would be

unnecessary to say much; they are too well known to require my feeble efforts to render them more public, or blazon them abroad. I shall therefore only add, that the latter consist of linens, cottons, muslins, carpets, cordage, caudles, soap, hats, glass, stone-ware, &c. &c.: all which are made in immense quantities for exportation; and are the means of employing many thousands of persons in the city, and to the distance of fifty miles around. Above fifteen hundred looms were in constant employment in the cotton-manufactories alone a short time ago; and it was then computed that each loom afforded work to nine persons, young and old, in the various branches of picking, carding, winding, spinning, &c.

In 1649 a dreadful fire nearly destroyed the whole of Glasgow; at the very time when a civil war, a pestilential disorder, and a famine, were threatening destruction to it and other parts of Scotland. The habitations of nearly a thousand families were burnt down; and though few lives were lost, yet numbers who till then had lived in affluence and comfort, were reduced to indigence and beggary. During several years the town was disturbed by religious and political disputes: and in 1779 serious riots occurred on account of the former; which, however, ended better than was expected.—In 1782 a sudden inundation of the river excited new apprehensions in the breasts of the citizens, and for some time wore a terrifying appearance. It began in the evening on the 14th of March, and continued to rise above thirty-six hours before it showed any signs of subsiding, during which time the water had risen twenty feet above its ordinary level: yet, which was strange, not a single life was lost but that of one woman; the damage, however, sustained by individuals from the quantity of goods destroyed in the warehouses or swept entirely away, was very considerable. Another flood in 1792 occasioned likewise much mischief, and carried away a bridge across the river; but no lives were lost.

Being desirous of paying a visit to the flourishing town of Paisley, a manufacturing place about twelve miles from Glasgow, we set out one morning at an early hour upon our intended excursion. We were much gratified by the sight of the different manufactories in the place: which consist principally of silk-gauzes, ribbands, cottons, threads, &c.; and give employment to many thousands of persons.

Paisley is a town of very ancient date, and has several monuments of former splendour. The modern buildings, such as the bank, the town-house, and the principal inn (known by the name of the Abercorn Arms), are very handsome, and would not disgrace any of our finest cities. The abbey, like most other structures of the kind, has been built in the form of a cross: but the chances

alone now remains; in which is a window of exquisite workmanship, deservedly noticed by all strangers who visit the place. Both the east and west entrances are richly decorated with carving, in a light and tasteful style; and the whole of the outside has been more than ordinarily handsome. The interior also is very grand; and is now a highly-finished place of worship, a large sum having been expended in repairing and embellishing it. The burial-place of the Abercorn family deserves to be noticed: not indeed for its beauty; but for the extraordinary echo heard there upon shutting the door, or speaking in a loud voice.—A monument of Margery, daughter of Robert Bruce, and wife of Walter high-steward of Scotland, is in the chapel or repository of the dead. This lady, it appears, though far advanced in her pregnancy, while pursuing the amusement of hunting fell from her horse, and was killed; but surgical assistance being instantly procured, the child was brought into the world alive, and afterwards ascended the throne under the title of Robert II. From a hurt which he received in one of his eyes during the performance of the operation which gave him birth, he was denominated Blear-Eye; and the monument of his mother, from what cause I could not learn or guess, is styled that of *Queen Bleary*.

The police of Paisley is regulated by the usual magistrates, chosen annually, as in some other towns in Scotland. There is a plentiful weekly market to the road leading from Glasgow to Paisley; and about two miles from the latter are to be seen the ruins of Cruikstone-castle, a place once noted for its splendour, as well as for being the spot on which the unhappy Queen of Scots plighted her vows of love to Daruley. The situation is uncommonly beautiful; as indeed is the whole tract of country between the two towns above mentioned.

Well pleased with our excursion to Paisley, we proposed a similar jaunt to Hamilton: and accordingly, on the ensuing morning we set out for that place; passing, at a short distance from Glasgow, some extensive iron-works, the situation of which is peculiarly excellent, abundance of coals being at little more than two hundred yards off, and iron-stone of the first quality in the immediate vicinity. For some miles farther, the country we passed through wore but an indifferent aspect: but from the time we crossed the Caldor, six miles from Glasgow, the road ran almost parallel with the Clyde, through a delightful valley diversified with the most pleasing and agreeable objects; among which I must not omit to mention the ancient castle of Bothwell, seated upon an eminence, just where the Clyde sweeps most majestically through the plain, and retaining still the marks of former grandeur. Two of its towers are yet tolerably entire;

and from their tops, we were informed, the view is uncommonly magnificent and extensive. The building has been large, and its walls of prodigious strength and thickness : but time, and want of repairs, have made sad encroachments on them ; and this once-proud fabric, like its former haughty owners, is now mouldering into dust. A number of the English nobility made captives at the battle of Bannockburn, were long confined in it ; and its history proves its having been inhabited by, and belonging to, some of the highest personages in Scotland. Even princes have dwelt within its walls : and there it was that Edward III. published a writ for his parliament to meet and concert means of defence against the Scots in 1336 ; who, notwithstanding his precautions, besieged and took it the following year. Since that period it has been the property of several noble personages ; among whom was the earl of Bothwell, the husband of queen Mary : after whose forfeiture, it was bestowed upon an illegitimate descendant of James V. ; and again changed its master different times, till it devolved upon the present earl Douglas, whose magnificent residence is situated at a little distance from these ruins. On the opposite side of the river are the remains of a priory seated on a rock, and forming a very picturesque object in the landscape.

Pursuing our way to Hamilton, we still had to admire a most enchanting tract of country, and the windings of the Clydé, till we reached the town which stands upon a bank near the Avon and the Clyde : but there is little in its buildings, or general appearance, to afford much room for admiration ; though, from the number of good houses apparently erected within a short space of time, it is evidently in a prosperous and flourishing state. The manufactory of lace formerly carried on here, is now almost entirely discontinued ; and the cotton spinning and weaving, so highly beneficial to all this part of the country, is substituted in its stead. The town contains about four thousand inhabitants, and is governed by a provost and other magistrates.

The palace, the residence of the duke of Hamilton, is almost close to the town ; and is a large, gloomy, heavy-looking structure, forming three sides of a square, containing some spacious apartments, and several very valuable paintings ; the most remarkable of which is " Daniel in the lions' den," by Rubens, unquestionably allowed by the best judges to be the *chef d'œuvre* of that great master. The " Marriage-feast" by Paul Veronese, and a portrait of the earl of Denbigh by Rubens, are also highly extolled by connoisseurs ; and in our humble opinion they appeared extremely fine. The park which surrounds the palace is flat, and presents but little either interesting or uncommon in its style of beauty : but on the height above the town there is a

banqueting-house, erected on a most commanding situation; representing the castle of Chaterault in France, of which the chief of the Hamilton family is also duke. It has a very shewy appearance when viewed at a little distance; but there are apartments in only one wing of it, and the remainder is merely a screen. From hence the circumjacent country is seen to great advantage; and indeed the prospect which it commands is as extensive and beautiful as can well be imagined.

The woods which overhang the river Avon, and form part of the pleasure-grounds at Hamilton, are sweetly romantic; and in many parts the intermixture of rocks and trees presents the most interesting pictures that a landscape painter could desire to copy. Upon the banks of the above-named river, we observed a hunting-lodge belonging to a gentleman of the name of Hamilton, which we visited on our return to the town. If art had not contrived to disfigure the simple charms of nature here, we should have found much to admire; instead of viewing with disgust a vile combination of terrace-walks, and shorn grass-plats, with rocky precipices, woods, and an impetuous stream dashing its foamy waters amidst broken crags and overhanging boughs. To render it completely ugly is, however, impossible; though much has been done to rob it of its beauty.

Having viewed all that we deemed most worthy of our notice at Hamilton and in its vicinity, we returned the following day to Glasgow, in order to prepare for our tour to the Highland district; of which we had already heard so much that we were anxious to depart, and gratify ourselves with the view of scenery so universally admired and extolled. Before I enter on another chapter, however, I shall stop to say a few words more on the subject of Lanarkshire, and some of its distinguished natives: and in the first place acquaint my readers that the county above-mentioned is not an extensive district, in several places very rugged, mountainous, and barren: its vallies, on the contrary, are rich, fertile, and (particularly Clydesdale) highly beautiful; and in different parts coal, limestone, and iron-ore, are found in great abundance.

Of Lanarkshire, the excellent and truly amiable Dr. Cullen, professor of medicine in the university of Edinburgh, was a native: and it may be proud of having such a man to boast of; one to whom science and the world stand so greatly indebted, and who will long be recollected with respect, regard, and admiration, by those who, from every quarter of the globe, acquired under his tuition, the knowledge of the healing art. To an active, powerful, and energetic mind, he added an extraordinary degree of ease in the arrangement and discussion of his subjects: and with these he combined the happy art of drawing the attention

of his pupils, of interesting them in their pursuits, of leading them on to emulation, and of inspiring them with a desire to excel; without which qualities few undertakings will prosper, and still fewer candidates arrive at success in their professions.

The late celebrated physician and anatomist, Dr. William Hunter, was also a native of Lanarkshire: and of him it is only justice to say that his talents and virtues rendered him deservedly famous; and that the sense of them will not be erased from the remembrance of posterity, while talents and virtues are esteemed among mankind. His valuable museum he left in reversion to the university of Glasgow, together with a sum of money for its support and enlargement; and an elegant building near the college is appropriated for its reception.

CHAP. IX.

ROAD TO DUNBARTON.—VILLAGE OF KILPATRICK.—
 SAINT PATRICK.—ROMAN WALL.—DUNBARTON
 CASTLE.—THE TOWN.—ITS MANUFACTORIES, &c.—
 SMOLLETT'S BIRTH-PLACE.—PILLAR ERECTED TO HIS
 MEMORY.—GLEN FRUIN.—DESPERATE BATTLE FOUGHT
 THERE.—LUSS.—LOCHLOMOND.—BENLOMOND.—ISLANDS,
 &c.—ROAD TO ARROQUAR.—BEAUTIFUL SCENERY.—INN
 AT ARROQUAR.—LOCH LONG.—LANDING OF THE DANES
 THERE.—WILD SCENERY.—DUNBARTONSHIRE.—GLEN-
 CROE.—ITS DISMAL APPEARANCE.—GLEN-KINLASS.—
 CAIRNDOW.—LOCH-FYNE.—PROGRESS BY WATER TO
 INVERARY.—STRIKING VIEW OF THE CASTLE FROM THE
 LOCH.—INVERARY CASTLE AND BEAUTIFUL GROUNDS.
 —ROMANTIC SCENERY.—FALL OF THE ARCY.—ARGYLE-
 SHIRE.—TOWN OF INVERARY, &c. &c.

BIDDING adieu to the magnificent and opulent city of Glasgow after spending about a week in surveying its numerous manufactories and splendid public buildings, we pursued our route towards Dunbarton; and at the distance of a few miles from the city, we passed the village of Kilpatrick, the reputed birth-place of St. Patrick, the tutelar saint of Ireland, the wonder-working mortal who effected the laborious task of converting to christianity the natives of the sister kingdom. He was the offspring of respectable parents; and is said to have been born about the year 373, and his baptismal name *Succoth*, signifying violent in the ancient British language. Whether he distinguished himself as a warrior at an early age, I know not; but certain it is, that he was taken prisoner by a party of Irish marauders, who were ravaging his country, and carried with them when they re-

turned to their own island. Having acquired a thorough knowledge of the language during the period of his captivity, he formed the design of converting the Irish to christianity; and escaping back to his native land, he passed over into France, in order to qualify himself for his arduous undertaking. He remained in that country during the space of thirty years: pursuing his studies, at first under the direction of a relation of his mother's, then bishop of Tours; and after his death with the bishop of Ruxerre, who ordained and gave him the appellation of *Magnunim*. Being recommended to the notice of pope Celestine, he was by that pontiff approved, confirmed, and consecrated bishop, under the title of *Patricius*, and charged to leave no means untried to fulfil the task he had undertaken: in which, however, there was no great probability of success; as every person who had attempted to execute the same commission, had been cruelly treated by the natives (who were unwilling to emerge from darkness), and obliged to quit the country. *Patricius*, however, undismayed at the ill success of others, set out upon his mission; and, landing in the county of Wicklow in 441, in a short time converted a descendant of the king of Leinster. Thence proceeding to Dublin, and afterwards to Ulster, he founded a church, and laboured with unwearied assiduity and tolerable success for several years: when returning again to Scotland, he visited the Isle of Man, converted the inhabitants, and once more passed over to Ireland; where in the course of a few years more he completed his undertaking, and spent the remainder of his days at Armagh and Saul, where he erected two monasteries, established several schools, and carefully enforced the doctrines he had taught. In 493 he died; and, according to some accounts, was interred at Down, in Ireland: but upon that point the Scotch and Irish disagree, both nations laying claim to the honour of his burial-place.

At Kilpatrick, the Roman wall erected by Agricola, extending from the Forth to the Clyde, was terminated; and stones dug up in its tract, bearing various inscriptions, are to be seen in the college at Glasgow.--The country extending from Glasgow to Dunbarton is peculiarly agreeable; and charmingly diversified on both sides of the Clyde, by handsome seats, rich meadows, woods, villages, and a variety of beautiful and rural objects. At the distance of nearly a mile from any hill, or even rising ground, stands the remarkable and lofty rock of Dunbarton; at full tide surrounded by water; and divided on the top into two distinct points inaccessible on all sides except by a narrow path with steps cut in the solid rock, and strongly defended. By whom it was first fortified, seems doubtful: but in the 7th century it is mentioned as a place of strength; and was long afterwards considered to be of great importance by the invaders of

this country, who never failed to take possession of it when able to accomplish their purpose. In the contests between the Scots and English, the latter held it during a considerable time; but it was wrested from their hands by the hero Wallace, whose sword is yet preserved as a monument of this great exploit. Within the ramparts which defend the entrance, are a guard-house and apartments for the officers of the garrison: from thence, a long flight of steps leads to the summit, where there are some batteries mounted with cannon; and in the hollow between the points, there are barracks, and a deep well of excellent water. On the summit of the rock, the real Scotch thistle (now rarely to be seen) grows in great abundance: and thence, likewise, the prospect is extensive and beautiful; commanding the Clyde for many miles, its rich and varied shores, a distant view of Greenock and Port-Glasgow and ranges of high and variously-shaped mountains, hiding their blue tops in the misty vapour of the horizon, as far as the eye can reach.

Having sent the carriage forward to Dunbarton, we proceeded thither on foot, after viewing the rock and castle, and found breakfast waiting for us at the inn; a mean, dirty house, little worse in its appearance than most others in the place: which, though pleasantly situated near the confluence of the Clyde and Leven, has little to recommend it to notice in any respect. Its manufactories are, however, in a thriving state; and in time the town will, no doubt, improve in its appearance. Glass-houses, thread-manufactories, and bleacheries, at present occupy many hands, and are said to be carried on with great spirit. Near the town are the remains of a monastery founded by a countess of Lenox, and inhabited by a community of priests, but of what order I have forgotten.

Crossing the river Leven by a very good bridge, and proceeding towards Luss, we passed the house in which Smollett was born; and nigh it observed a column erected to his memory by a near relation, on which is a Latin inscription commemorating his abilities and virtues. Some distance farther on, we crossed the stream called Fruin; which pours its waters through a deep and narrow dell denominated "Glen Fruin," or "the glen of sorrow," an appellation which it probably received soon after it had been the scene of a desperate engagement, between the then powerful clans of Macgregor and Colqhouns, in 1602. On this occasion the holy fraternity residing in the monastery near Dunbarton, impelled either by curiosity (that powerful passion which even a seclusion from the world cannot eradicate from the breast of mankind in general) or perhaps by the desire of affording aid to the sufferers in the conflict, betook themselves to the scene of action: when, dreadful to relate! the whole body were

cruelly butchered by the Macgregors, who proved victorious, and carried off a prodigious booty in cattle, horses, &c.; and, it is added also, put their prisoners to death with the most wanton barbarity. With minds impressed with horror at the recollection of the bloody deeds above narrated, we were pursuing our way, when suddenly Lochlomond stretching far before us, grouped with islands and bounded by lofty mountains, burst upon us, and in an instant banished Glen Fruin, and the atrocities committed there, entirely from our thought. Never did a more enchanting prospect meet the eye of mortals; or one which, though so often elegantly described, and no less admirably painted, so far surpasses all that has been said of its truly beautiful and interesting scenery. Crossing the water of Luss (a stream that, like the Fruin, falls into the Loch from a narrow and romantic valley), we shortly after reached the inn; a small house standing at a short distance from the borders of the Loch, and near a few cottages, a church and a minister's lowly dwelling, sweetly situated by a grove of trees, and extending to the water's edge. Having used the precaution of securing quarters for the night, lest others should arrive in our absence and monopolize the only tolerable beds the house contains, we engaged a boat and two rowers to carry us across the Loch, to the vicinity of the rugged and proudly-towering Benlomond; which, though we had no intention of ascending it, we were desirous of viewing more nearly. Projecting a considerable way into the water, its broad and heath-clad sides are spotted with broken crags and frightful precipices, with poor, miserable, stunted trees interspersed: particularly on the western side; where also some wretched cottages are to be seen, surrounded by little patches of verdure, tending rather to heighten the wildness of the scene than to add to its beauty. Its elevation above the Loch is three thousand two hundred and forty feet; and, notwithstanding its height, it is surpassed by other mountains in the kingdom. From its summit, in a clear day, the view is said to be grand and extensive; and many persons undergo the fatigue of climbing up to the top of its highest point. They are, however, seldom rewarded for their pains; the frequent clouds that pass over it generally enveloping it in a heavy mist, which precludes the possibility of seeing to any distance: or if for a short time the atmosphere should be free of vapour, no reliance can be placed on its continuation; as in a moment it is obscured, and the luckless observer drenched in heavy rain, while below all is as bright and clear as possible; which we had occasion to remark during the time we spent upon the water. Steering towards the north end of the Loch, we passed several of the most beautiful islands. Of these there are no fewer than twenty-four, of different sizes:

some of them bare, uncultivated, and rocky; others of greater extent, presenting a charming assemblage of wood, verdure, and rocks: particularly that called Inchmurrin, on which are the ruins of a castle most delightfully situated on an eminence amidst embowering groves; while round its mouldering walls numbers of deer are feeding, or reposing in security beneath the shade of some wide-spreading trees. A game-keeper resides there for the preservation of the deer, and the whole belongs to the duke of Montrose. Inchtavannach, or Monk's Island, is also large and wildly romantic on one side; while on the other it is covered with corn-fields, cottages, and wood. Inchtonan is a still more charming spot; adorned with a profusion of mountain-ash and yews whose deep-green clothing forms a lovely contrast to the lighter shades of the former. On Inchcaillach, or Nun's Island, are the remains of a chapel belonging to a small convent once seated on that spot. But to particularize each, would be unnecessary and fatiguing to my readers. As I have now mentioned the most considerable, I shall take my leave of them, and proceed to the borders of the Loch: where, not far distant from the village of Luss, stands the elegant residence of Sir James Colqhoun, Bart. a large and handsome mansion, surrounded by some of the most enchanting scenes in nature; commanding a delightful view of the Loch, and, though kept in the best order, undisguised in any manner by the hand of art.

On both sides of the Loch the mountains are prodigiously lofty: but not fatiguing by their sameness to the eye, like those upon the borders of Lochness already mentioned; in many parts they are clothed with wood, even from the summits to the water's edge; in others, rising abruptly into broken crags and precipices, they project beyond each other far into the Loch, and altogether form one of the most delightful pictures that can be conceived. For several hours we rowed round the islands and along the banks of this charming sheet of water. At length, returning to our inn at Luss, we spent the remainder of one of the sweetest evenings we had ever beheld, in wandering along the margin of the Loch, and visiting the little church and burial-ground, till night's deepening shades stole over the horizon, and hid from us those lovely scenes which seemed at each succeeding glance to gain fresh charms, and afford new and more interesting prospects upon every side. During the night it rained very heavily: but in the morning the weather became quite fair, and the wet which had fallen served only to diffuse a pleasant freshness over the woods, and give additional beauty to the little torrents that poured down from the mountains' tops; bounding from cliff to cliff, and glistening through the branches of the tall birch-trees that over-hung their channels. The road still led us near the

Loch, amidst the most delightful woods of larch, pines, birch, and mountain-ash: the range of mountains on our left sometimes projecting into the water to a considerable distance, in little jutting promontories receding again behind each other in beautiful disorder; then, boldly sweeping along the shore, gradually advanced towards their opposite neighbour, the high and proudly-soaring Benlomond; whose rugged side rose in a gentle slope from the water's edge, till, gaining a certain height, it began to assume a more awful and majestic appearance, and by degrees towered to the very skies in brown and variegated points, over which the heavy clouds passed slowly, and at intervals entirely hid its summit from our sight in almost impenetrable darkness. From a deep romantic glen issues the water of Uglass; after crossing which near its confluence with the Loch, we ascended to a lofty promontory called the Point of Firkin. Having safely reached the summit, we stopped to cast "a lingering look behind" upon the charming scenery we were about to quit for ever, in long perspective extending nearly six-and-twenty miles before our eyes, and in some parts more than six in breadth: the noble Loch and finely varied islands seeming as if beneath our feet; while its lofty boundaries raised their peaked tops to the very sky, and in the vale green meadows, corn-fields, and the pleasant village of Luss, formed a landscape, which, "take it for all in all, we ne'er shall look upon the like again."

Pursuing our way to Arroquar (for few persons now stop at the solitary inn at Tarbert, opposite the upper end of Benlomond), the road on a sudden led us into a glen at once wild, desolate, and dreary; through which having travelled nearly two miles further, we reached the head of Lochlong, an arm of the sea branching up from the firth of Clyde. Turning a little to the left, we came to a large and handsome inn, delightfully situated upon an eminence overlooking the Loch, and nearly surrounded by venerable trees which give it an air of beauty and of grandeur unlike any thing usually to be seen round such places of public resort. In order to account for this, it will be necessary to add, that Arroquar was formerly the residence of the chiefs of the clan McFarlane; but is now the property of a gentleman residing in a distant county, who lets it for the purpose of an inn. Here, as the weather began again to wear an unpromising aspect, and the house was clean and comfortable, we agreed to remain till the following day; and the rain entirely ceasing in the afternoon, we were enabled to ramble among the woods and wilds in the environs of Arroquar, with much pleasure and satisfaction to ourselves. In these parts is some of the boldest and most truly romantic scenery which we had an opportunity of seeing during the whole course of our journey; but which tra-

vellers in general overlook in their impatience to reach either Lochlomond, or the magnificent and beautiful seat of his grace of Argyle at Inverary. Besides the noble sheet of water stretching farther than the eye can reach towards its parent ocean, innumerable mountains in various shapes and elevations rise towering over each other's lofty heads in all directions round this wild romantic spot; where rocks and precipices, woods and hollow-sounding torrents, combine to form a scene at once august, impressive, and sublime. Loch-long, or Luing, on the banks of which stands Arroquar, signifies in the Gaelic language, "The lake of ships:" and is of sufficient depth to bear small vessels, with which at a certain season of the year it is nearly covered; the quantities of herrings that pass up from the firth, bringing numbers of persons employed in the fisheries thither, in pursuit of them. In the year 1250, the Danes, who for many ages plundered and annoyed the inhabitants of Scotland, having threatened a renewal of their ravages, the people collected all the property they could remove, and hastened to convey it (as they imagined) to a place of safety, on one of the islands in Loch-Lomond. The enemy, having obtained intelligence of this, sailed up to the head of Loch-Long: and landing, dragged their boats across the isthmus that separates the Lochs; and embarking again at Tarbert, soon reached the spot which they sought. Having secured the booty, put many persons to death, and robbed the religious houses in the neighbourhood, they returned by the same route, and got safe to sea with their ill-acquired riches. Fired with the hope of greater plunder, and of equal success, a few years only elapsed before Haco, prince of Norway, again invaded the same part of the kingdom, bringing with him a prodigious army and a large fleet. Landing not far from the mouth of the Firth of Clyde, he gave battle to Alexander III., who had advanced to meet him: but fortune proving unfavourable, his army was defeated, and, according to some historians, almost entirely destroyed; a circumstance so distressful in its consequences, and so mortifying to his countrymen, that they did not renew an attempt on the kingdom, though the hopes of plunder frequently prompted them to wish they were able to venture on it.

Loch-Long, Loch Lomond (which is entirely a fresh water lake), and several others of lesser note, are in the county of Dunbarton: a district of moderate extent, chiefly mountainous and rugged; presenting many romantic and highly picturesque scenes to a traveller, but of little intrinsic value except for the pasture of a small hardy breed of cattle. In the low parts of the county, and particularly upon the banks of the Leven, the soil is richer, and the mode of cultivating it much better, than in

other places in the same district ; which may in a great measure be attributed to the increasing opulence and spirit diffused by the flourishing state of the manufactories and bleacheries.

Resuming our journey on the ensuing morning, soon after quitting Arroquar, and passing round the head of Loch-Long, we entered the wild and gloomy vale of Glencroe ; where, to use the language of Ossian, " Autumn is dark on the mountains ; grey mists rest on the hills ; the whirlwind is heard on the heath ; dark rolls the river through the narrow plain."—Bounded on both sides by stupendous and rugged mountains, this dreary valley is almost destitute of every trace of man (the road cut by the military some years ago excepted) ; and so nearly do the summits of the mountains join in many places, that the openings seem to be barely sufficient to admit of light enough to give an awful solemnity to the scenery around, and guide the astonished traveller along the way that leads to its conclusion. Except the remains of one solitary shepherd's hut, no human habitation presented itself to our sight during the course of our ride through this dismal valley ; which is upwards of six miles in length, but in the widest part not above three hundred yards in breadth. The rain which had fallen the preceding day and night, had swelled each little rill into a perfect torrent ; and these innumerable natural cascades poured down the steep and rugged sides of the mountains, bounding from precipice to precipice with inconceivable rapidity, and roaring with a tremendous din. We observed large flocks of sheep, perched on the craggy steeps ; but not a single human creature did we see in all this gloomy wilderness. A stream runs swiftly along the bottom of the glen, upon whose banks some little spots of verdure are discoverable ; and in one part there is likewise a small loch, overhung by dark and frowning precipices, whose dismal shades are still more deeply reflected in the water, and give additional strength to its naturally black and sombre appearance. In many places every mark of soil and vegetation is washed away by the frequent and heavy rains that pour in torrents down the sides of the mountains ; and in their stead, bare rocky fragments apparently just ready to precipitate themselves into the vale below, or deep-worn channels yawning in terrific wildness, are to be seen on each hand. Not a single tree or bush of any kind shoots up to vary the horrid desolation of Glencroe ; where nature seems to have studiously omitted placing aught that could charm the eye, or render even the poorest of the human race inclined to make it their abode. Ascending a long and wearisome height, we at last reached the spot at which all travellers stop to give their horses time to breathe. Here is a stone close to the road-side, with the words " Rest and be

thankful" inscribed on it; and so indeed they may be who are about to quit such a gloomy desert. From thence the road again descends into another narrow but less terrific valley, called Glen-Kinlass; in which there runs a small river in a rocky channel, but neither tree nor human habitation is to be seen on either side, and for the space of four miles it is one continued scene of horror and sterility. Approaching the summit of a hill near the termination of Glen-Kinlass, there appeared some scattered marks of cultivation, and a few miserable hovels at a little distance showed us that the country was not totally uninhabited; yet wretched indeed must be the lot of those doomed to drag on existence in the midst of such horrid desolation. Wretched at least would such a situation be to any one accustomed to more fertile and agreeable regions: but to the natives of these bleak and barren moors, they are perhaps not entirely destitute of charms; and in all situations and conditions of men's lives, "God tempers the wind to the shorn lamb." From the hill above the village of Cairndow, the prospect opens upon the vale beneath in the most striking manner; exhibiting a thousand beauties to the eye, hitherto fatigued with the sad dreary sameness of the scenery just left behind, and ready to discover innumerable charms in a far less pleasing spot than that which then presents itself to view.—Stretching between lofty hills, almost entirely clothed with wood, Loch-Fyne appears as smooth as a mirror; and reflecting on its surface the deepened shades of the mountain top, and variegated tints of the trees that sweep in wild luxuriance along its banks. The afternoon was sweetly serene and beautiful; and, thinking we should be much more gratified by pursuing our way to Inverary by water, we engaged a boat at Cairndow, and ordered the carriage and horses to be brought thither when the latter were sufficiently refreshed. We entered our barge; and, gliding down the Loch, enjoyed at least as much real delight and heart-felt satisfaction in viewing the charming scenery along its banks, as even the famed Egyptian queen experienced during her celebrated voyage down the Nile, surrounded by all the pomp and grandeur which luxury and vanity could suggest.

At the upper end of Loch-Fyne the space of water is but narrow: and is encompassed by a variety of lofty heath-clad hills, rising in wild disorder behind each other, and seen in long perspective from the village; in which, I believe, I omitted to mention that there is a very decent inn.—Widening as it advances lower down the valley, the Loch gradually attains the breadth of three miles: its banks upon the right being high, woody, and precipitous; and on the left presenting an agreeable intermixture of corn-fields, meadows, rocks, woods, and a number of little

half-concealed vallies, running back into the interior of the country, with the elegant residence of Sir Alexander Campbell, of Ardkinlass, some scattered cottages, and decent farm-houses; the whole enlivened by numerous flocks of sheep and herds of cattle browsing upon the rocky steeps, or reposing in the meadows near the margin of the Loch. Our boatmen did not appear to be correct as to the distance by water between Cairndow and Inverary, but we imagined it to be nearly twelve miles (by the road it is fourteen): and in that space the views are really delightful; though nothing in comparison with that which presents itself on turning round a promontory near the castle, where that noble edifice, with its majestic woods, first strikes upon the sight. Expanded to the breadth of nearly six miles, the Loch there forms an almost semicircular bason; divided from the castle only by a beautiful lawn, adorned with a variety of the finest spreading trees, and backed by ranges of towering mountains: while on another jutting piece of ground stands the town of Inverary, with its neat white houses, consisting of a few tolerable streets, and containing upwards of twelve hundred inhabitants, who are chiefly employed in the herring-fishery. Loch-Fyne, which is an arm of the sea, also branching off from the Firth of Clyde, abounds with the choicest herrings; the catching, curing, and exporting of which, afford employment to several hundred persons during a considerable portion of the year. The town formerly lay very near the castle; but a few years since a new one was erected by the Duke; and is now a considerable addition to the view from the park and the surrounding country.

Inverary-castle is a large square edifice, constructed of a blueish-coloured stone; and was begun to be built by Archibald duke of Argyle in 1745, but not completed till after his decease; since which time immense sums of money have been expended in improving and beautifying a place which, in point of romantic scenery and tasteful decorations, stands unrivalled in the British dominions. At the same time, these decorations are so admirably suited to the form and nature of the scenery around, that it is scarcely possible to discover any thing to disapprove in the plans that have been adopted in laying out the wide-extended grounds belonging to this princely mansion; which, though by some late tourists represented as a heavy, gloomy structure, is in my humble opinion, and in that of infinitely better judges, a fabric well suited to the place it stands in. The approach to the castle from the town is sweetly rural; and on entering the hall, the *coup d'œil* is at once grand, singular, and impressive. This noble place of entrance is lighted by a square glazed tower upon the roof, and decorated on all sides

with numerous and various sorts of warlike instruments, arranged in the nicest order along the walls, and well suited to the style of grandeur and power there long was, and still is, attached to the chieftain of a clan of brave and hardy Highlanders. Seldom inclined to spend much time in viewing the interior of what are termed grand houses, and still seldomer to describe them, I shall only briefly state, that at Inverary-castle the apartments shewn to strangers are spacious, and elegantly fitted up; contain some excellent paintings, and appear to unite convenience, grandeur, and comfort, with a share of splendour and magnificence equal to what is to be seen in most of the dwellings of the affluent and great. The castle is seated on an extensive lawn, nearly a quarter of a mile from the Loch, which spreads itself into a noble bason immediately in view of the building; and the plain stumps of majestic trees and avenues of spreading beeches, give an appearance of grandeur to the whole which it is impossible for me to convey a just idea of. At a little distance from the castle runs the river Roey; close by the foot of a high and peaked mountain, rising abruptly from, and forming a boundary to, the plain upon the right; while on the opposite side, and along the back of the lawn, huge mountains, piled in strange confusion above each other, form a barrier against the fury of the winter's storms. These for the most part are entirely covered with wood, intermixed with grey rocks: and on the steep sides of the singular and abruptly towering *Dunquoich* already mentioned, trees of all hues, broom whins and craggy precipices, form a complete covering; leaving only at the top a small plat of grass, on which is a watch-tower, commanding a most admirable and extensive prospect over the circumjacent country. From the castle there is a charming view of the Loch and its opposite shores, a part of the town, and an almost boundless extent of woods, mountains, verdant meads, and rugged precipices, the bridge across the Arey, and such an assemblage of the picturesque and romantic, the rural and the beautiful, as have seldom, if ever, been combined in one view, but at that truly charming place. The Shira, another river, whose waters likewise unite with those of the Loch, after embellishing the park at Inverary, runs through a valley that forms a part of the domain, where rural beauty and diversity of objects are displayed in the most charming manner imaginable: where herds of cattle, sheep, and horses, feed in countless numbers; and where there are buildings raised for the purposes of barns, dairy, sheds, &c. in such situations, and with such taste and judgment, that each appears an ornament to the picture, and affords another of the many proofs to be observed at Inverary, of the noble spirit and tasteful fancy of the designer of the various improvements. But lovely

as are the charms of Glenshira, they are surpassed by those which present themselves in a woody valley at the distance of two miles above the castle, through which the Arey winds its course. Here, supported by ledges of rocks, a wooden bridge is thrown across the stream, which, after rushing with impetuosity for some considerable way amidst large loose stones, is seen to tumble with violence over a precipice; into a hollow-worn chasm, from which it again arises, to flow in placid calmness; till, meeting with fresh obstructions in its passage, it again becomes outrageous, and dashes itself over another ledge of rocks, less lofty than the former, but not inferior in romantic beauty: while on each side the banks are steep and rugged, clothed thick with wood, which in many places overhangs, and almost totally obscures, the sight of the water. Close by the second fall, a mill is most romantically situated, and adds much to the scene; which altogether is enchantingly picturesque, and calculated to inspire the most pleasing sensations of wonder and delight. The lands in the vicinity of the mill, as well as a prodigious extent of country besides, the duke holds in his own possession; and though little corn is raised in it, great plenty of grass and sheep-pasture is there to be found. But though every precaution is used to preserve the former for hay, it seldom properly dries in the open air: for which reason, his grace has caused to be constructed several large barns, similar to those I mentioned when describing Invernessshire; into which it is carried as soon as mown, and spread on planks, or hung on pegs, on which also the sheaves of corn are preserved, instead of being stacked in the open fields. The gardens and hot-houses are well situated and spacious: and even the most insignificant of the domestic offices proclaims the taste and the wealth of the owner; and they are all in a style of elegance, united with convenience, scarcely possible to be excelled in any part of the world.

Loch-Fyne is upwards of thirty miles in length: and is broken on the sides by several little creeks and promontories, with vast ranges of woody mountains, forming its boundaries; the produce of which yields considerable revenues to the proprietors, who cut the woods every twenty years, and derive large sums by the sale of it.

Argyleshire is in general a mountainous and rugged district, intersected by rivers and lochs, and a number of deep glans or valleys: some of these are fertile, and produce tolerable crops of grain and pasture; others, like Glencroe and Glen-Kinlass, destitute of vegetation, and seem but the receptacle of shattered rocks and gravelly heaps, washed by the swelling torrents from their steep and awful boundaries. Innumerable wild-fowls are to be met with in this extensive county, and on some of the

least-frequented hills deer yet abound; while in the lochs and rivers, as well as on the coast, fish of every sort are in the greatest plenty. Indeed, to a person who is indifferent to the rigours or frequent changes of the weather, who is fond of fishing, shooting, or agricultural pursuits, and above all, seeks for a cheap retirement from the world, Argyleshire is the best suited for those purposes of any part of the united kingdoms: as it possesses within itself a number of natural advantages; and is besides so near the Firth of Clyde, with an easy communication to Glasgow, that articles not produced here may be procured at a very cheap rate. Slates, limestone, and some coal, are found in the county; and on the shores a profusion of sea-weed, for making kelp, or manuring the land in its natural state. The roads are excellent, though in some parts hilly; and the communication with the capital by post, or otherwise, is regular and easy. The remains of many castles and strong fortresses are yet to be seen in various parts of Argyleshire, several of which have been in days of yore the scene of many memorable transactions. There Fingal reigned; whose potent arm arrested the progress of the conquerors of the world, and there likewise are many of the scenes so beautifully described by Ossian. Inverary is the county town; and there the assizes are held: but trials for capital offences are never numerous; the natives of that part of the kingdom being still a sober, industrious, and hardy race, unpolished it is true, but courteous by nature, and hospitable even in the extreme; warmly attached and faithful to their chiefs; contented with their situation; and when compelled by necessity to quit their native mountains, eager to revisit them, and unwilling afterwards to depart again.

CHAP. IX.

DEPARTURE FROM INVERARY.--ROAD TO DÄLMALLY.--LOCH-ARVE.--TRADITION RESPECTING ITS FORMATION.--MOUNTAINS OF BAN CRUACHAN, BAN ARVE, AND BAN BUEE.--CHURCH-YARD AT DÄLMALLY.--GLEN ORCHY.--TYNDRUM.--PARTIALITY OF THE HIGHLANDERS FOR WHISKY.--SUPERSTITIONS, NATIONAL MUSIC, MODE OF LIVING, &c.--STRATH FILLAN.--SAINT FILLAN'S POWER OF CURING INSANE PERSONS.--HIS CHAPEL AND HOLY POOL; BY WHOM THE FORMER WAS ERECTED.--WONDERFUL EFFICACY OF SAINT FILLAN'S BONES, AT THE BATTLE OF BÄNNÖCKBURN.--LOCH DOCHART.--RUINS OF ITS CASTLE.--KILLEN.--ROMANTIC SCENERY.--LOCH TAY.--APPROACH BY WATER TO KENMARE.--SEAT OF THE EARL OF BREADALBÄNE.--THE HERMITAGE AND WATER-FALL.--ROAD TO DUNHELD.--INVER.--DUKE OF ATHOL'S BEAUTIFUL GROUNDS AT DUNHELD.--OSSIAN'S HALL.--FALL OF THE RIVER BRAN.--ATHOL HOUSE.--BERRIAM HILL.--TOWN OF DUNHELD.--ITS ANCIENT MONASTERY.--RUINS OF THE CATHEDRAL.--ANCIENT MONUMENTS.--RETURN TO PERTH, &c.

AFTER passing two days at Inverary, and during that time seeing all that we possibly could of the delightful scenery of which I have attempted a short description in the preceding pages, we set out early in the morning for Dalmally; and for several miles pursued our way amidst the duke's plantations, and through the charming valley where the Arey pours its waters over a rocky bed. It was such a morning as a true admirer of nature's lovely scenery would have chosen for viewing these romantic regions. It was a "morning returned in joy;" in which "the mountains shewed their grey heads," and "the white wave" was "seen tumbling" over "the distant rock:" the air was sweetly mild; the sky of purest azure; and every object around appeared in perfect harmony and loveliness. Even

"the shrill-tongued thrush
Mended his song of love; the sooty blackbird
Mellow'd his pipe, and soften'd every note;
The eglantine smell'd sweeter, and the rose
Assum'd a dye more deep, whilst ev'ry flow'r
Vied with its fellow plant in luxury of dress."

At length, however, we emerged from these delightful woods, and entered on a bleak and dreary tract; appearing doubly wild and ugly, from the striking contrast it presented to the charming scenery we had left behind. Devoid of even those tremendous objects that in other desolate regions give a sublimity and grandeur to the prospect, and render it, though wild, not totally uninteresting, this barren district offered not one single feature to afford the smallest gratification to the eye, or that could for a moment divest it of cheerless and even disgusting uniformity. A few mean huts, inhabited by a wretched-looking crew of squalid creatures, at intervals appeared within our sight: but the look of the dwellings, and their miserable inhabitants, served only to increase the wildness of the scene; which with little interruption continued equally disagreeable, till we had travelled almost nine miles on our way. We then arrived in view of an extensive sheet of water, called Loch-Arve, and the high-topped mountain named Ben Cruachan; which rises on the northern extremity of the Loch, and soars to the height of four thousand feet above the level of the water. Loch-Arve, which is about thirty miles in length, discharges itself into the sea, at a place named Bunarve, where there is a salmon and herring fishery. It is adorned with several islands, prettily tufted with trees, and varied by the ruins of some castles and an ancient church. It abounds with trout, salmon, char, and eels: which last the country people there, as well as in other parts of North Britain, hold in the utmost detestation, supposing them to be a species of serpent; and would rather endure the horrors of want than eat one of these (as they imagine) forbidden reptiles. The environs of Loch-Arve are pleasing, though less grand and romantic than those of Loch-Lomond: frequently, however, displaying picturesque and interesting views, and a variety of steep and odd-shaped hills and mountains, diversified by rocks and wood, and cultivated grounds; on the whole exhibiting a very pretty landscape, and affording many sweet scenes for the exercise of the painter's skill.

The waters of Loch-Arve arise in the mountain called Ben Cruachan. According to tradition, the spring from which they issue was named "the Fatal Spring," because in days of old, the daughter of a neighbouring chieftain having it in charge from her father, not to permit the waters to exceed a certain limit, and to cover the spring each evening at sun-set with a stone in which there was a magical charm that stopped the flowing of the water while laid upon that spot,—the damsel, alas! like other damsels in modern times, was a little giddy-headed, and, unmindful of the lesson she was taught, omitted to place the cover on the spring as directed. In consequence of this instance

of neglect, the waters continued rising; and at length, bursting their boundaries, swept down upon the plain, and ere the unhappy maiden recollected her fault, the vale was deluged, and by the morning's dawn the Loch already mentioned was completely formed. Upon this, perceiving her error was irremediable, and distracted at her omission of her duty, she threw herself from the summit of a neighbouring precipice, and found relief from her misery in the arms of death. Upon the truth of the above still-popular Highland legend, I shall attempt no comments, leaving the readers to judge of its authenticity without my interference: and only assure them, it is generally credited by the natives of those districts; whose belief in the marvellous, and confidence in spells and charms, still prevail in a very strong degree.

Dalmally is a single inn, situated a short distance from Arve, and at the entrance into Glen-Orchy. The objects most striking to be seen from hence are the lofty mountains of Ben-Arve and Ben-Buce, the former of which serves as a weather-gage to the country folks for many miles around. Not far from the inn, we had a charming view of the Loch, its surrounding scenery, and the ruins of Kilchurn-castle; once a place of considerable strength, now belonging to the earl of Breadalbane, who possesses large estates in that part of the kingdom; indeed, I may add, almost a principality in extent. In the church-yard are several stones, with curious inscriptions on them, said to have been brought hither from the island of Icolmhill, the spot where the first preachers of christianity that appeared in Britain retired to instruct their pupils; but for what purpose these heavy masses were removed to Dalmally, seems totally unknown or forgotten.

On leaving Dalmally, we entered a narrow tract denominated Glen-Orchy, watered by the streams of that name, and bounded by high mountains. The plain contains some few scattered cottages, a church, the remains of a castle, and a scanty portion of cultivated ground, with a great deal of wood; which, viewed together, form a pleasant and by no means uninteresting picture of simple nature. About five miles from Dalmally we entered into another and more wildly-romantic glen, in which is a small loch discharging itself into a river that flows along the vale; but not a single human habitation could we perceive, till, after traversing a space of several miles, we came in view of a few miserable cottages, and large flocks of sheep browsing upon the heights above our heads. From thence again we pursued our way along a wider but equally wild and romantic tract; bounded by high, bare, dark-brown coloured mountains, thinly inhabited, and wearing a much more cheerless aspect than either of the valleys we had traversed in the former part of the stage.

At the small village called Tyndrum, we stopped to rest our horses; and finding that the next place where we could procure decent quarters, was too far distant for us to reach it with ease that evening, we resolved on remaining where we were. Notwithstanding the unpromising appearance of the inn, we were here neither badly lodged nor entertained, and found the people of the house both civil and obliging; which more than once reminded us how seldom we ought to form a judgment of either persons or things from their mere exterior appearance. Having several hours to ramble about during the remainder of the afternoon and evening, we ascended many of the neighbouring heights, in hopes of obtaining a more agreeable view beyond them than that which is to be seen in the dull dreary valley round Tyndrum. But after all our labour and fatigue, disappointment succeeded: and other scenes as wild and bleak, with hills and heights in countless numbers, appeared behind; among which were Ber Doran, and Ben Muir, supposed to be the highest point of land in Scotland, from whence issue rivers which flow to both the east and western coasts.

Tyndrum, though by the inhabitants sometimes dignified with the name of a town, is merely a cluster of low wretched cottages; the inn, though far from being a stately mansion, being the best in the place. Yet mean as the houses are, and poor as the inhabitants appear to be, they seem in general cheerful and contented, and these are two essential points towards the attainment of happiness.—Though situated in Perthshire, of which I have already said a good deal, Tyndrum neither in its own appearance, nor that of its inhabitants, bears any resemblance to the lower parts of the county. The dress and the language are both different: the Gaelic or Erse being still in general use around the former; and the bonnet, short coat, and philabeg, also much worn. There are few, however, who cannot speak a little English, and upon occasions lay aside their ancient style of dress. Milk, with some coarse oatmeal prepared in cakes or in porridge, is their constant food: meat they seldom taste; but whiskey (a spirit extracted from barley principally) they are universally attached to, and drink whenever they can procure it. Indeed in most parts of the kingdom it is in use with the lower class of people, and even the children in the Highlands will swallow a glass of it without being either injured or intoxicated: it is reprobated as a destructive beverage by persons in genteel life; and now never admitted at the tables of any one above the rank of a mechanic, or low farmer.—As a proof of the love they bear to this same liquor, I shall mention a circumstance before omitted, of our meeting and having some conversation with a boy, the evening we spent at Luss, who informed us

he had been detained two winters before for nearly six weeks among the mountains by a fall of snow, during which time the inhabitants of the hut where he resided subsisted entirely upon ewe-milk cheese, a very scanty portion of oaten-bread, and whiskey, which last article he mentioned with particular emphasis; and on my inquiring if he was not heartily tired of his confinement and poor fare, he answered, "No, and would not had the time lasted till now, if there had been enough of whiskey, but it was nearly done before I got away;" a strange declaration for a lad whose appearance proclaimed him not then above fifteen years of age. Yet he did not look as if he had been injured by his favourite liquor: health and contentment glowed on his countenance, and his steps as he ascended the steep side of the mountain upon leaving us were light, and betokened activity and bodily strength in a more than ordinary degree.—How to reconcile this with the usual consequences of dram-drinking, particularly upon young persons, is for me impossible.

Superstition, and a strong belief in the traditionary legends that have been handed down to them by their forefathers, are yet general among the Highlanders: nor need that be matter of surprise or wonder, when it is recollected in what wild, romantic regions, remote from the haunts of society, they are reared; and that early impressions are with difficulty eradicated from the human mind, naturally prone as it is to credulity and a love of the marvellous. But whatever may be their weaknesses or superstitious prejudices, they are unquestionably a brave and honest race of people, decent in their behaviour, hospitable, courteous, and free from many of the vices but too prevalent among the same class of persons in what are termed the more civilized parts of the kingdom.—Of dancing the Highlanders are extremely fond; and having in general a correct ear, and activity in their motions, they dance with no little grace, and in the very best time. Their national instrument, the bagpipe, is still in general repute, and when well played is far from being so inharmonious and harsh-sounding an instrument as those who affect to despise every thing to be met with in their own country, or who have never heard a really good piper play, pretend to assert. During our stay at Inverness, we had an opportunity of hearing some Gaelic songs sung with infinite taste by a lady of our acquaintance; with which we were highly gratified, though ignorant of a single word of the language: but in that we only imitated our fashionable frequenters of the opera, who are ready to expire with ecstasy at the melodious sounds of an Italian squaller's affected and unnatural voice.—The district in which Tyndrum is situated is called Breadalbane. In some parts of it vast quantities of flax are spun into yarn: which is disposed of to persons

who travel at stated periods through the country; or at fairs held at Kenmore, a small town some miles distant from Tyndrum. The money circulated among the natives of these wild regions by that article, would appear but inconsiderable when compared with the immense sums disseminated in the lower parts of the country, where manufactures are numerous and population great: but small as it is, it proves of great importance, and the means of procuring many comforts to the industrious Highlanders, who are contented with a small portion of worldly wealth; and neither know nor long to partake of the luxuries that others of their countrymen now deem essential to their comfort. Thus in some situations "ignorance is bliss," and in many an extension of knowledge is by no means conducive to real happiness.—Though poor, they are always decently clad, as indeed the lower class of people in Scotland usually contrive to appear: and Sunday being yet held in the utmost respect by the generality of the natives, every person who can procure a change of apparel is on that day attired in his best; and in the country parishes in particular, divine service is attended with regularity and propriety of demeanor.—One great advantage to Scotland is the want of poors' rates; which in many parts of England are scandalously abused, and often prove a bar to industry, as well as a strong incentive to idleness. In the northern quarter of the island, a cottager would account it one of the heaviest misfortunes that could befall him or his family, to be reduced to live on charity; and I am confident from my early knowledge of their disposition and opinions, that such is their pride and independence of spirit, that they would suffer any evil rather than live under the disgrace of accepting alms. A few, and but a very few, who are old and destitute of every means of support, are relieved by the weekly contributions collected at the churches throughout the kingdom; and though the sum is trifling, it is always found adequate to the wants of those who require parochial aid. By being placed under the direction of the clergyman and elders (churchwardens) of each parish, it is always properly disposed of: which is not, I have many reasons for believing, the case with the poors' rates and other contributions in some parts of England; where insolent and rapacious churchwardens frequently make use of the sums entrusted to their care in the most improper manner, or distribute them rather according to their own views and inclinations than with strict and impartial justice.

On taking leave of Tyndrum, we entered into another vale (or *Strath* as is the usual term in all the Highland districts) called Strath-Fillan, in honour of a pious ecclesiastic who resided there in the eighth century, and who, according to vulgar tra-

dition, possessed the power of curing persons afflicted with insanity. Bounded on both sides by high green hills, this little valley produces tolerable pasture for sheep, and some patches of coarse grass intermixed with rushes, which is cut and saved for hay. A stream runs through the bottom, but the scenery upon its banks affords little interesting or agreeable. At a small inn near the ruins of a chapel dedicated to saint Fillan, we stopped to breakfast; and after our meal, which we preferred taking out of doors on a green bank close to the road-side, we visited the Holy Pool, in which the wretched maniacs whom superstition still causes to be carried thither are immersed; seldom, no doubt, to any other purpose than to terrify them into lasting madness, and gratify the folly of those who place belief in the virtues of the water. Of saint Fillan's piety and wondrous power, many instances have been handed down to posterity; and even the learned Boethius mentions, in his account of the battle of Bannockburn, the precious relic of the saint's body being displayed before the Scottish army; who, firmly impressed with the conviction of its virtues, and power to aid them in the hour of danger, marched on to meet their enemies, and ultimately proved victorious: but whether indebted for their success to their own bravery, the courage of their leader, or the power of saint Fillan's arm, I leave it to those to determine who are more inclined to investigate this kind of matters than I am. It appears however that Bruce either did, or affected to, credit the aid of the wonder-working arm; as he shortly afterwards erected a priory in the glen, and dedicated it to the saint to whom he was so greatly indebted.

Bidding adieu to saint Fillan and his valley, we pursued our road through a romantic glen, watered by a sweetly-winding river called the Dochart; by the side of which there is a most agreeable combination of pleasing objects,—of woods, water, hills, rocks, pasture; and corn lands, all contributing their share towards beautifying the landscape: to which must be added a few neat habitations, some very decent cottages, and the ruins of a castle seated on an island in the little loch, shaded by a few ancient trees, and forming a really picturesque and striking object.

This castle, now falling to decay, belonged in former times to the laird of Loch-Awe: who happening to be at variance with one of the Macgregors, it was wrested from him by his adversary; who took advantage of a severe frost, to erect a defence of turf and bushes for his followers, which he caused to be rolled before them on the ice till they were close to the walls of the castle, which they speedily scaled, and put to death the greatest number of those whom they found within it.—In approaching

Killen, we arrived in view of one of the most romantic scenes we had met with in the course of our journey, close to the little town; which, though one that in itself holds out nothing to attract the notice of a stranger, is most charmingly situated at the confluence of two rivers with Loch-Tay, across which there are two bridges from whence the prospect is inexpressibly beautiful and sublime. Huge shapeless rocks, piled in the strangest manner above each other, impede the current of the water; which pouring with impetuosity over their crooked points, or playing round their bases in a variety of pools and little cataracts, forms an indescribable picture of beauty and diversity.—From thence likewise are seen two neat islands near the head of the loch, prettily wooded; and on one of them is the burial ground of a clan of considerable repute. Being desirous of seeing Loch-Tay to the best advantage, and having weather charmingly adapted for an excursion by water, we sent our equipage forward to Kenmore, by the road upon the side of the loch, and, procuring a boat, proceeded thither ourselves by water.

Loch-Tay is nearly fifteen miles in length, and at the widest about two in breadth. Winding in an agreeable manner, it has more the appearance of a large river than a sheet of water: and its banks, though more varied, are not unlike those of Loch Ness; rising on both sides with considerable grandeur, and, on the northern in particular, displaying no small share of boldness and sublimity.

At the foot of the rugged heights of Finlang, are seen the remains of a castle, embosomed amidst a lofty grove of trees; and beyond these the tremendous steeps of Laurs, covered with almost perpetual snow, compose the most prominent features of the landscape. In general the mountains do not rise abruptly from the water's edge, as is the case at the other lochs I have described: in some parts corn-fields and swampy meadows range along the banks to a considerable distance, and a few scattered cottages tend to enliven the scene, though little can be said in praise of their appearance.—On the heights near Killen and indeed in all parts of Breadalbane, game of most kinds is in great abundance. That beautiful and delicious-flavoured bird the black cock, is there to be seen frequently; but it is shy, and difficult to shoot. Grouse are in plenty, and in winter woodcocks are also to be met with; and eagles breed in numbers among the loftiest of the crags.

The sun was set as we approached Kenmore, and the sable vest of evening had shrouded the tops of the distant hills: but the loch and nearest objects still displayed innumerable beauties; and a pretty little island, not far from the landing-place,

received additional charms from the deepened shades which twilight threw upon the ruins of a convent that peeped through the luxuriant foliage of a clump of trees overhanging the ancient walls. We found the inn, though not a small one, crowded with guests returning from, or pursuing their tour through, this much-frequented Highland district, so that it was with difficulty we procured apartments for the night; however, on the following morning many of the travellers departed, and during the remainder of our stay we had no cause to complain of inattention or indifferent fare.

From the church-yard, which was the first place we visited in the morning, there is a charming view of the loch and its adjacent mountains, a neat bridge thrown across the river Tay near where it issues from the loch, and many pleasing objects, which altogether form a most agreeable landscape. The church is neat, and was erected but a few years since; as indeed the greatest part of the town also was, which is yet but small, and contains little to recommend it to notice.

Having finished our breakfast at an early hour, we proceeded to the castle; which lies at a short distance from the town, and is the principal residence of the earl of Breadalbane. Being a place of which we had heard much, and chiefly in its praise, we were anxious to see its boasted beauties: but, as it is frequently the case when people are led to expect a great deal from any place or person, that they are disappointed, so were our hopes of beholding a second Inverary, crushed at once; when, pursuing the path from the gate towards the house, we perceived a large old-fashioned heavy-looking fabric, placed on a dead flat, surrounded by high and woody mountains, and shut out from even a single bird's-eye peep of the loch, the river, or any part of the most striking scenery in its vicinity. Nor did the interior of the building present any thing more elegant or tasteful than its outside led us to expect: in short, neither the house nor the grounds, though the latter are pretty extensive, are such as many travellers have represented them; and to us they appeared far inferior to many improvements we had seen, of which less had been said and written. Upon three sides of the park, hills covered with wood rise to a considerable height, *embellished* (as some would term it) by a few buildings, which doubtless have been expensive, but are certainly far from tasteful.—On the side next to the river and almost behind the house, there is a broad shady walk, which is pleasant enough; and on the opposite bank is a ride cut along the mountain's base, which is extensive, and unquestionably the chief beauty of Taymouth.—Being informed there were a hermitage and a water-fall deserving of our notice, though seldom visited by strangers, about a mile

from Kenmore, on the southern side of the loch, we determined upon seeing them; and accordingly, though the sun was very powerful, and before we had walked many miles that morning, we set out for the spot attended by a guide. After climbing to the summit of a steep ascent, we arrived at the entrance of a dark and horribly dismal passage, almost entirely hid from observation by the surrounding woods: and constructed, it is presumed, to heighten the effect of the scene to be viewed from the small apartment at its extremity; which is suitably enough ornamented, the walls being covered with moss, shell, dried plants, &c. and having a couch and stools with skins of different wild animals. From the window the cascade is seen to great advantage; and it is really a very fine one, of about two hundred feet in height, in one unbroken sheet of water. To obtain however a still better view of it, we ventured down a steep and narrow path cut for the purpose in the side of the precipice; and on reaching a rude seat composed of a piece of rock, close to the edge of the dreadful chasm which time and the constant falling of the water have made, we were much struck with the grandeur of the scene, and pronounced a sight of it to be well worth all the trouble and even danger attending the descent. Prodigious high brown rocks, in awful majesty, and nearly in the segment of a circle, rose opposite to our seat; surmounted by variously formed trees, whose branches spreading far across the crags, almost united their foliage at the top of the rocky ledge over which the loud resounding cataract rushed "in one impetuous torrent down the steep" into the black abyss below, from whence again emerging,

"Fast it falls from gradual slope to slope,
With wild infracted course, and lessen'd roar;
It gains a safer bed, and steals at last
Along the mazes of the quiet vale,"

until it reaches the loch; of which, in sweet perspective, we had a glimpse through the umbrageous woods stretching along the valley, quiet and unruffled by the perious agitation of the numerous tributary streams that in various places increase its waters. Above our heads, huge rugged cliffs, tufted with many-coloured mosses, and shadowed by innumerable shrubs and trees of different kinds, rose to a considerable height; on one of which stands the apartment already-mentioned, no other trace of art appearing upon either hand to lessen or disfigure the sublimity and natural beauties of a scene well worth the trouble of climbing up the long and steep ascent to obtain a sight of.

As the day drew near its close, we again strolled out upon

the borders of the loch; and beheld the declining orb of day departing behind the mountains, with such enchanting radiance as neither pen can describe nor pencil ever truly copy: one moment brightening into the most glowing golden colour; then suddenly assuming a deeper yellow, it gradually changed to an uncommonly brilliant redness, and sinking from the sight, gave place to misty vapours and thick-gathering darkness, over the summits of the lofty mountains; while still the waters of the loch glittered with the remaining rays of light, stretching as far as the eye could reach, and forming a delightful picture of the charms of lovely nature in her pure and unadorned state. But short-lived and uncertain are the fairest prospects mortals are permitted to behold. The sun, which had declined with so much brilliancy and beauty, arose not with the same refulgence on the following morn; when rain in torrents poured down from the heavy skies, and the wind "whistled along the heath" with hollow wintry moans. We were therefore under the necessity of remaining at Kenmore till the afternoon was pretty far advanced: when, having seen the horizon clear around us, and every appearance of fair weather coming on, we pursued our road along the south side of the Tay; and passing through a pleasant tract of cultivated country, adorned by several handsome seats, we reached the village of Inver, situated on the banks of the river opposite Dunkeld. Here having been recommended by a friend to take up our abode; instead of at the latter place, we remained for the night: but finding neither our accommodations nor fare at all such as we had been led to expect, we shifted our quarters in the morning after breakfast to the inn at Dunkeld; where, during our stay of nearly two days, we found no cause to regret the change we had made.

Having procured a person to accompany us round the grounds, our first object of curiosity was to see the walks of which we had heard so much, upon the opposite side of the Tay and along the banks of the river Bran. Having once more crossed the ferry, we entered a beautiful plantation through a broad and winding path, that conveyed us along the bank that overhangs the boisterous and impetuous Bran; which, rushing from the mountains in the upper district of the country, pours with rapidity over a rough and stony channel till it finds repose in the sweet-winding Tay at a short distance from Dunkeld. Most wonderfully sublime and wild in their appearance were the heights and cliffs that hung impending over the narrow glen at the other side of the river: in some parts bare, and strangely mingled together in shapeless odd disorder; in others clothed with woods of various kinds, whose different shades and colours added much to the beauty of the landscape, and were finely contrasted with the

proud projecting rocks, and the dark brown heath that here and there burst from the interstices of the craggs. Approaching the upper end of the walk, the glen becomes still more contracted; and the cliffs on both sides of the river seem almost to meet till a bridge erected between two high and rocky precipices unites them completely, and adds another feature to this picture of romantic and enchanting beauty. Beneath the arch the water pours along a deep-worn channel, foaming and raging from the agitation it has undergone in its descent down the tremendous precipice above: its rocky boundaries are scooped into numberless excavations by the action of the water, and fringed with trees whose drooping branches overhang the dark deep chasm in which the water boils with never-ceasing fury. A temple, plain in its exterior, and standing upon a rock directly opposite the fall, was opened for us by our guide; and a figure as large as life in a reclining posture, with a harp by his side, appeared before us, which we were told was meant to represent the son of Fingal: but scarcely had we taken a second glance, when suddenly the partition was drawn aside, and we were dazzled by the sight of an apartment elegantly and fancifully decorated, having a large bow-window down to the floor, from which we had a full view of the roaring cataract dashing over a ledge of rock, and throwing up the spray to an astonishing height; while in the gulph beneath, the water raged with inconceivable violence, and presented the wonder-struck spectator with mingled causes of surprise, terror, and delight. That the apartment just noticed is admirably calculated to command the finest view of the fall and its surrounding beauties, no person can deny: but in its decorations there is too much appearance of art, too great a portion of finery and glaring splendour, to render it suitable to the taste of most persons, and certainly by no means corresponding with the wild romantic scenery around; and were it less gaudily ornamented, the effect would be far superior, and the whole then form one of the completest scenes in the kingdom. Not that I deem the mirrors placed in the roof so absurd as many people assert they are; it is the profusion of gilding, and the general glare of the whole, that I dislike: yet, after all that can with justice be said in its disfavour, there is little to condemn, and much to admire, both in the situation and decorations of the apartment; and difficult indeed must they be to please, who can view that charming spot and leave it dissatisfied.

Returning by the same path which led us to the fall, we recrossed the Tay, and proceeded to view the spacious gardens and other improvements round Athol-house. The former we found extensive, and planned with judgment; the latter, beautiful and romantic in a high degree. The house is the object least worthy

of notice, of the whole: neither its exterior appearance nor interior decorations being at all extraordinary or elegant, nor its situation a good or well chosen one; for though in the vicinity of some of the most picturesque scenery in Scotland, the view is confined, dull, and not varied or agreeable.

The town is seated on an eminence on the north side of the Tay: encompassed by high and seemingly inaccessible mountains, on whose steep sides are plantations of almost incredible extent; which add another to the many proofs of their noble owner's taste, and strong desire to improve and beautify his native domains. Birnam-Hill, so celebrated by Shakspeare in his tragedy of Macbeth, was one of the many named to us by the person who attended us over the grounds; and like most others in the neighbourhood, it is lofty, rugged, and partly clothed with wood.

Dunkeld is a place of great antiquity, and once the capital of that part of Scotland denominated *Caledonia*. A monastery of Culdees was established in it, a short time subsequently to the introduction of christianity into the kingdom; and David I. converted it into a bishop's see anno 1130. Of the cathedral, once a most magnificent edifice, a part of the walls now only remain, the interior being mostly destroyed many years ago; and what was entire fitted up as a church, upon one side of which is the burial-place of the family of Athol. Its architecture has been simple, yet more than ordinarily elegant and tasteful; and the ruins near the duke's residence form, when viewed from this spot, a uncommonly beautiful and picturesque object, half-hid as they are by creeping ivy and a grove of tall majestic trees. A monument of one of the bishops of Dunkeld is yet remaining in the southern aisle; and also that of an earl of Buchan, son to Robert II., whom I had formerly occasion to name in my account of Elgin, and best known by the appellation of "the wolf of Badenoch."

To the town and neighbourhood of Dunkeld many persons repair in the summer season to enjoy the salubrity of the pure mountain air, and the benefit of goat whey. One would indeed almost compound for a slight attack of illness, to be permitted to spend some time amidst such charming scenery. Delightful, however, as it was in our eyes, we were unable to pass another day among its wilds and rocky precipices; and once more setting out for Perth, we bade a last adieu to all that had so pleased and gratified us during our short stay at Dunkeld. Arriving in safety at our former quarters at the Salutation inn, we spent a part of the following day in Perth, and proceeded again to Stirling: whence we pursued our route to Lanark with as much expedition as possible, leaving our horses to follow us at leisure;

reaching us by the time we had gratified our curiosity with a view of the celebrated falls of the Clyde, and the various romantic scenes which the vicinity of Lanark holds out to the notice of a stranger.

CHAP. X.

LANARK.—FALLS OF THE CLYDE.—COTTON MANUFACTORIES.—CARTLAND CRAGS.—WALLACE-CAVE, &c. &c.—ROAD TO DOUGLASS MILL.—ELVAN-FOOT INN.—MOFFAT.—LOCKERBY.—HODDAM CASTLE.—TOWER OF REPENTANCE.—GRETNNA GREEN.—SOLWAY MOSS.—LONGTOWN.—CARLISLE.—THENCE TO WIGTON.—IREBY.—BASSENTHWAITE-WATER.—CHARMING SCENERY.—KESWICK.—DERWENT-WATER.—ITS ISLANDS.—PICTURESQUE SCENERY.—BARROW CASCADE.—LOWDORE.—MUSEUM AT KESWICK.—SKIDDAW.—VIEW FROM THE HILL ABOVE KESWICK.—ROMANTIC VALLEY.—LEATHESWATER.—DUNMAIL RAISE.—HELME-CRAG.—GRASMERE VALE AND LAKE.—RYDAL-WATER.—FALLS AT RYDAL.—AMBLESIDE.—FALL ABOVE AMBLESIDE.—WINDERMERE.—KENDAL.—ITS CHURCH.—TOMB OF A VICAR.—REMAINS OF THE CASTLE.—COLUMN TO COMMEMORATE THE REVOLUTION.—MANUFACTURES, &c. &c.

LANARK, of which I am now about to say a few words, is one of the most ancient towns in Scotland; and is supposed to have been founded by the Romans, who had several camps and fortresses in its neighbourhood. In later times it was deemed of importance, and Kenneth II. held there the first parliament on record in North Britain. By Alexander I. it was erected into a royal burgh, and the charter was confirmed by several of his successors. It is now the county town; and is joined with Selkirk, Peebles, and Linlithgow, in the election of a representative to serve in parliament.

At Lanark, Wallace, the celebrated hero of the Scots, made his first effort to free his country from the yoke of England, by seizing upon the town and putting the governor to death. The castle, now in ruins, was built upon the site of a Roman station by David I., and at different periods was honoured by the presence of the Scottish monarchs. In it William the Lion granted his charter for erecting Ayr into a burgh. The town is governed by a provost, two baillies, and other magistrates; and the number of its inhabitants is estimated at about three thousand. In general, the buildings are of good appearance, and some even handsome: viz. the church, the town-house, and the

grammar-school; over which last is a library, bequeathed by a gentleman who contributed to the erection of the school, for the use of the inhabitants. The principal manufactures in Lanark and its vicinity are muslins, cottons, and stockings: a weekly market is abundantly supplied with provisions of all kinds; and the annual fairs, of which there are several, draw hither a considerable share of wealth. The principal inn is an excellent one; and strangers who go to see the falls of the Clyde, will find themselves comfortably lodged and entertained in it.

The first of these justly celebrated falls we visited, was that called Carra Lin, the most magnificent and awful of the three. Approaching it by a path cut in a steep acclivity clothed with trees, the water is seen to dash down a perpendicular descent of considerable height, and over some disjointed rocks, into a hollow worn depth: whence, with redoubled fury, it again soars up; and with equal rapidity rushes over another and much higher ledge, into a deep and dark abyss environed by terrific precipices, from whose almost-unseen crevices innumerable trees and bushes shoot forth, and seem to kiss the roaring torrent as it falls at every movement which the passing breezes give to their long and drooping branches, while the perpetual dew that hangs on their luxuriant foliage lends them a beautiful and brilliant freshness impossible to be described or equalled by the nicest artist's pencil. On the summit of a rock embosomed in woods of various shades, stand the remains of Carra-Castle; which is said to shake on its foundation when violent storms increase the torrent's fury, and cause it to sound still louder through the adjacent groves. After feasting our eyes with a long-protracted ruin of this magnificent spectacle, we proceeded onwards along the side of a steep bank impending over the river: and passing through groves of tall trees, reached the top of a promontory high above the Clyde; when suddenly our senses were enraptured with the prospect of a grand cascade tumbling with astonishing impetuosity over a lofty precipice, bounded by prodigious cliffs, shagged with wood, and displaying a scene not so sublimely grand as that at Carra-Lin, but not less picturesque and interesting to the beholder. This is called the Bonnington-fall, and is near a charming seat belonging to the widow of the late gallant admiral sir John Lockhart Ross. Returning by the same path for a part of the way, we struck off into one which leads through the woods by the side of the river, to the extensive cotton-works established by the truly patriotic Mr. Dale; whose exertions to promote the prosperity, and increase the comforts, of the inhabitants of that part of the country, are visible to even the most unenlightened and careless observer. The situation of the buildings is singularly

romantic. They are almost encompassed by lofty heights, which shelter them from the rough blasts of winter, and screen them from view till the traveller is almost close to them : when, as if by magic art, an immense pile tastefully constructed appears before the eye ; where, besides the men and women employed in the works, between four and five hundred children are lodged, fed, and educated, and reared in a manner far surpassing any other institution of the same nature I ever heard of in Britain. In the village close to the works, above fifteen hundred persons reside ; besides which number, many more are employed in the neighbourhood as pickers, spinners, and weavers of cotton : and for several miles round, the general appearance of the country manifests the beneficial effects of Mr. Dale's most laudable and generous undertaking.

Returning to Lanark, we stopped a short time at the inn to rest from the fatigue of our excursion ; and then proceeded lower down the river to view another fall, which we found to be little less worthy of a visit than those we had already seen. This truly beautiful cataract is called Stonebyres. It is divided into three distinct falls : each of them rushing with increasing violence into a deep and dreary chasm, and sending forth a noise as loud as thunder ; while all around the scene is beautifully picturesque, and the combination of woods, rocks, and foaming waters, forms a picture of inexpressible magnificence and grandeur. An infinite variety of shrubs and different-coloured mosses grow upon the rugged banks on each side of this tremendous fall ; and complete the beauty of the scene, from which even the rain that had begun to descend in torrents from the skies could scarcely force us to depart.—But these are not the only beauties the neighbourhood of Lanark has to boast of, though they are those most generally visited by strangers. The views upon the river Mouse, are many of them highly deserving of a visit : particularly Cartland Crag, about a mile from the town ; where a range of rocky precipices, some of them three hundred feet in height, bound one of the most romantic glens that nature ever formed ; extending about half a mile in length, and exhibiting a succession of the most picturesque scenery it is possible to conceive. In this sequestered spot, embosomed amidst thick woods, where scarcely a mark of human feet is yet perceptible, in a chasm still known by the name of Wallace-cave, that gallant and unfortunate young man sought shelter from his merciless pursuers, till cruelly betrayed by his “ familiar friend” the faithless John Monteith : who, corrupted by the reward offered by the English, basely and treacherously discovered his retreat ; from which he was dragged to London, and by command of

Edward hanged and quartered like a common malefactor. Poor Wallace! thy bravery and patriotism inherited a better fate.

Having viewed all that was deemed most worthy of observation in the environs of Lanark, we once more set out on our return to England; and from the time we had left the Clyde a few miles behind us, we beheld on every side only a wild and cheerless district, where almost every object seemed to share in the general dreariness and desolation. At Douglas-mill inn, on the great road leading from Carlisle to Glasgow, we stopped to rest our horses: but still all was bleak and disagreeable. Yet, wild and uninteresting as the scenery there was, it was far outdone by the still more dismal wilderness for the space of ten miles further, to the wretched habitation called an inn, at Elvan-foot; a second Moss-paul in every respect, with the addition of uncivil people in the house. Here, unacquainted with its miserable state, we had determined upon passing the night: but a slight view of the place put all our former resolutions to flight; and though very unwilling to pursue our journey so far as to the next stage at so late an hour in the afternoon, there was no alternative. Accordingly we proceeded as soon as possible upon the way to Moffat, where we arrived sometime after it was dark. Here too, as if fortune was determined still to prosecute us, we could with difficulty procure most wretched accommodations for the night: the inns and every lodging-house in the town being full of travellers and persons stationary here upon account of the waters; the virtues of which have long been held in high estimation in scrophulous and scorbutic disorders, and supposed to be little inferior to those of Harrowgate in Yorkshire.

Moffat is now increasing much in size and opulence, in consequence of its being frequented by strangers; and it wears a flourishing and cheerful appearance. The country in its immediate vicinity is pleasing and fertile; and the ride hence to Lockerby, through a part of Annandale, is picturesque, and agreeably diversified.

Lockerby is a village of no importance whatsoever: it has an indifferent inn, and not a single building in it of any consequence. We there, however, as it was late when we quitted Moffat, remained during a night; and then proceeded to Ecclesfechan, another long straggling village, towards the long-famed Gretna-Green. We passed not far from Hoddam-castle, built by lord Harries; and at some distance further observed upon the summit of a hill a large square building called "the Tower of repentance," erected by that nobleman as an atonement for his

barbarity in putting to death some prisoners to whom he had promised liberty.

At Gretna-green we stopped to breakfast; and as an object of curiosity, procured an interview with the man who still continues to unite so many giddy mortals who afterwards prove sources of mutual chagrin and misery to each other. His appearance, far from impressing us with a favourable opinion of his morals or his manners, disgusted us in a very high degree; and we gladly presented him with the reward he usually gets for coming to the inn to be stared at, viz. a potion of strong liquors, and left him to pursue his avocations as best suited his inclinations. He is not, nor ever was, a blacksmith.—Not far from Gretna lies the Solway-moss: which in 1771 burst from its bounds, and moved to a considerable distance in consequence of the excessive swelling of some neighbouring rivers. This forced the moss, with some springs beneath its surface, down a narrow glen, between two banks of considerable height; whence it continued to flow for many hours without the smallest intermission, the ground being entirely covered with it to the depth of fifteen feet. Fortunately no lives were lost; though many houses were destroyed, and much corn and cattle swept away: a wonderful circumstance, considering that the inundation commenced during the night, and the confusion that must naturally have arisen upon such a terrifying occasion.

From Gretna to Longtown the country wears an indifferent aspect, though some of the distant views are pleasing and interesting. Of Longtown and Carlisle I have already said so much, that little is left for me to add upon the subject: I shall therefore carry my reader forward at once to Wigton, a town of ancient date and tolerable appearance; and thence to Ireby (once a place of some consequence, but now a poor decaying village), seated on an eminence, commanding an extensive prospect of the circumjacent hills and valleys. Arriving at the summit of a hill about two miles beyond, a charming view of Bassenthwaite-water bursts suddenly upon the sight: and presents a glorious prospect, which amply compensates for the jolts and bruises a traveller must undergo upon the road from Wigton to Ireby; one of the most unpleasant, rough, and disagreeable roads in the kingdom, and only about two miles shorter to Keswick from Carlisle than by Penrith.

This pretty lake, known by the name of Bassenthwaite-water, we at length reached, after passing over some steep and barren hills; and on a nearer view were much pleased with the scenery on its banks, which is altogether highly picturesque and varied. It is four miles long and about one in breadth; and is bounded on

one side by a part of Skiddow and some lofty hills; and on the other by a range of woody heights, sweetly broken into numerous little creeks and promontories, and backed by mountains of various shapes and hues, reaching almost to the clouds. On its banks are some verdant fields, fringed with wood, beneath whose boughs the crystal lake is often caught in the most picturesque manner as it stretches up the valley towards Whitehaven. Passing round the base of Skiddow, our road continued to wind along the side of the lake; at the lower extremity of which is a gentleman's seat, delightfully situated in one of the sweetest spots it is possible to form an idea of. At length we approached the enchanting vale of Keswick: in which, but not commanding a view of the Derwent-water, stands the town; a small neat place consisting of one long street, but not containing any buildings remarkable for beauty or elegance, though in point of cleanliness and neat exterior they may vie with any in the kingdom. As it was evening before we reached the Queen's-head, an excellent inn in Keswick, we saw but little of the surrounding scenery till the following day: which, fortunately for us, proved an uncommonly fine one; though a heavy rain, accompanied by the most awful peals of thunder, had fallen during the night. But as good sometimes arises from evil, so it fared with us on this occasion; and the wet which at first appeared to promise us nothing but inconvenience, and perhaps detention within doors the whole ensuing day, proved of the highest advantage to the general appearance of the surrounding country, and in particular to the falls of water we purposed to visit in the course of our rambles in the environs of Keswick. Having hired a boat to carry us round the lake, we set out immediately after breakfast on our excursion, and spent some hours upon the water in the most agreeable manner; for though the Derwent is not so large as many pieces of water I have already had occasion to mention, it is one of the most interesting I have ever seen. So numerous are the accounts already published of the lakes in the northern counties of England, and so truly beautiful many of the delineations of the scenery round their banks, that little is left for an humble gleaner like myself to pick up and present my readers with upon the subject: but lest it should be supposed I am either careless of their favour or indifferent to their gratification, I shall briefly sketch a few of the principal features of the landscapes as these appeared to me at the time I had the satisfaction of beholding them; leaving it to those so much more capable than I can pretend to be, to give a fuller description of the many charming scenes to be seen in Cumberland, Westmoreland, and the northern parts of Lancashire.—I shall therefore, without further preface or apology, inform those who may honour

my Wanderings with a perusal, that the lake called Derwent-water is in length about three miles, and in width nearly two ; so that its form, as well as its surrounding scenery, is different from those I have mentioned in the foregoing chapters. Clear and transparent as a mirror, it is diversified by several islands beautifully decorated with trees, or clothed with verdure ; rising in various forms and extent above its glassy surface, to be again reflected in the sweetest manner possible in its bright expanse. On one of these is a modern habitation, with a number of ornamental appendages, walks, shrubberies, &c. jumbled together in the space of a very few acres, and by no means suited to the general features of the landscape. Upon another are the remains of a cell inhabited by St. Herbert of holy memory ; who prayed (and, as the story goes, obtained his request) to be permitted to resign his breath at the same moment with his friend St. Cuthbert. On every side of this euchanting lake the views are inexpressibly romantic, beautiful, and awfully grand ; and the entrance into a deep and dismal valley called Borrowdale, is beyond conception terrific and astonishing. Rocks piled on rocks soar high above each other's head, frowning in gloomy majesty over the narrow and horrible recess that forms the passage into that black and frightful chasın ; while on the northern end, a smiling plain, adorned by neat and numerous habitations, green meadows, woods, gentle eminences, churches, and the sweetly situated town of Keswick, is backed by the high and proudly-soaring Skiddow, the lofty Saddleback, and Threkeld-fell. Vast ranges of mountains, covered with a sort of verdure, bound the view upon the western side : and on the opposite a bold steep rocky chain of precipices rise almost directly from the water's edge, forming themselves into a variety of wonderful and fantastic shapes, in some parts clothed with wood ; and in all displaying a most striking feature of the astonishing works of nature. Upon one of the loftiest of these towering crags, eagles breed in prodigious numbers : and, dangerous as the undertaking is, the neighbouring shepherds let themselves down from the highest cliffs by a rope ; and, in spite of the fierce attacks of the parents, rob them of as many of their young as they can reach, in order to prevent as much as possible the depredations the eagles commit upon their flocks in the breeding season, when they frequently make great devastation among the lambs.

Near these precipices is a fall of water, in a wood behind a mansion appertaining to the same gentleman, who has erected the buildings already noticed on one of the islands ; that having heard much in praise of, we landed and went up to visit. A winding path cut in the steep acclivity soon carried us within view of the fall ; which, when seen from below, appears extremely

picturesque ; and being situated amidst a variety of odd-shaped moss-clad precipices, forms altogether an uncommonly romantic picture. Proceeding still higher up the mountain, we reached an alcove seated on the summit of a lofty and projecting rock, from which we had a charming view of the lake and its most lovely scenery. Here we for some time feasted our delighted eyes with the sight of the glorious landscape : then descending from our aerial station, took another look *en passant* at the roaring torrent ; and returning to the borders of the lake, pursued our way to the next fall at Lowdore, a short distance from the former. At this place we again beheld a foaming cataract, picturesque and even grand in its descent ; but far inferior to some of those which we had so lately visited, and even less beautiful than that we so lately quitted. Re-embarking on board our boat, we rowed a considerable time along the shores of this most interesting lake, and paused a little to admire the sweet sequestered retreat belonging to lord William Gordon on the western borders ; a spot so picturesque, so simply yet so tastefully adorned, that it may justly be accounted one of the most enchanting summer retirements in the kingdom.

Returning to the town we had an early dinner, and afterwards paid a visit to Crossthwaite's museum : in which, among a good deal of trash, are several really curious natural productions, a variety of optical glasses, maps, prints, coins, and Eolian harps ; which latter he makes and sells at the very low rate of five shillings each, and disposes of some hundreds every season to strangers who visit the Lakes.

Among those who visit Kenwick in the course of their tour, some few ascend the lofty heights of Skiddar : but we were not of the number ; its summit, we were well aware, being too frequently enveloped in misty vapour to admit of our seeing to any considerable distance, and the labour and fatigue of the ascent (as we were informed) prodigious. The lake abounds with fish of various kinds ; such as perch, eels, trout, and pike : and is often agitated without the least apparent cause, as likewise visited by frequent squalls of wind, so that it is dangerous for a sailing-boat to venture upon it ; but in a row-boat nothing can be more delightful than an excursion on its beautiful surface. In winter it freezes very hard ; and we are told of a gentleman who a few years since had the temerity to drive himself and his lady in an open carriage across upon the ice, in the presence of a crowd of spectators, who doubtless expected every instant to see him pay the forfeit of his rashness : he passed over, however, without accident ; but it is to be hoped no one will again venture on an undertaking so replete with danger, and to such very little purpose.

On leaving Keswick we ascended a steep and long hill, from the top of which there is one of the most magnificent views imagination can conceive; such a view indeed as it would be almost impossible to resist taking a farewell look of, were there even a punishment similar to that of Lot's wife awaiting the gratification of our curiosity. Beneath, the lake expands amidst the splendid amphitheatre of mountains; transparent as crystal, and reflecting back the varied hues and surrounding woods, the islands, and the rugged summits of the precipices, that overhang its banks. Beyond the plain, rich, fertile, and embellished with numberless pleasing objects, the charming lake of Bassenthwaite, divided from its neighbour by only a narrow neck of land, appears in all its native loveliness and beauty: while to the south the black terrific crags that guard the entrance into Borrowdale, rise in awful grandeur; and on the eastern shore high ranges of green hills in many different shapes, complete a scene which for magnificence united with simplicity and rural softness, can scarcely be equalled in the world. Thence the road descends into a wild romantic valley, confined by barren and stupendous mountains; few spots of cultivated ground appearing in our sight till we have travelled several miles, and nearly reached the extremity. Then, on the opposite banks of a long narrow lake, called Schiirmere or Leather-water, by which we pursued our way, we observed some tolerably pleasant meadows and green enclosures, unadorned however either by wood or hedges. On our left arose the tremendous steep called Helvellyn, the loftiest mountain in Cumberland, whose darkly-frowning precipices hang as it were impending over the road which winds along its base: while countless torrents pour down its steep and rugged side, rushing with rapidity towards the lake; which tranquilly stretches along its narrow bed, and though little ornamented with wood, forms a considerable addition to the landscape.

Ascending next a steep called Dunmail-Baise, our thoughts reverted to former ages, by recollecting that on the spot on which we then were passing the last king of Cumberland was defeated by prince Edmund. The victor, with the barbarity so common in those and even later times, put out the eyes of the fallen monarch's sons; and laying waste his territories, bestowed them afterwards upon Malcolm king of Scotland, who on his part did homage for the gift. Some stones are yet to be seen which have been placed there to commemorate the battle, and the same spot also forms the boundary betwixt Cumberland and Westmoreland. On the right of it is an immense pyramidal-shaped mountain, named Helme-crag; whose broken and jagged summit produces a singular effect, and at a very small distance resembles an ancient

ruin. Arriving at the top of the hill, our attention was instantly caught by the sweet view which just then opened before us. It extended over the delightful little vale of Grasmere; adorned by its enchanting lake, spreading its waters into a broad bason indented into various little bays; and decorated with a small island, near the centre of which a shepherd's hut peeps from among some low and tufted trees. The banks on every side presented almost the finest assemblage of verdant meadows, fields of corn, groves, hedges, and the picturesquely situated village of Grasmere, seated on a low promontory with the church and a few lofty trees near it, that the eye of mortal ever witnessed. Around this lovely vale, an amphitheatre of bold and cloud-capt mountains rear their rugged fronts, and form a noble contrast to the soft and rural scenery in the plain; seeming as if designed by nature to shut out the world and all its "busy maddening crowds," from a spot where "all is peace, rusticity, and happy poverty in its neatest and most becoming attire."

From Grasmere vale the road winds over a high and rather steep ascent, covered with wood, intermixed with rocks and frightful precipices: and following the course of the river that issues from the lake, again descends into a deeper and more contracted valley, bounded by enormous mountains, and adorned by a pretty little lake called Rydal-water; in which is a small island ornamented by a grove of firs, whose deep green shade is well contrasted with the greyish rock that tower immediately behind them. Though shallow, and only a lake in miniature, Rydal-water is a very pleasing object in the landscape, and adds much to the beauty of the valley; which without it would be awful, but by no means so agreeable or interesting. A little further onwards we arrived in view of Rydal-hall, the residence of sir Michael Le Fleming: seated upon an eminence amidst extensive woods, and backed by rocky and gigantic mountains; on the side of which we were told there were some celebrated waterfalls, which we determined upon visiting, though it must be owned that our curiosity respecting such sort of scenery was beginning to be pretty well gratified. We however stopped the carriage at a little distance from the hall: and procuring a conductress from a neighbouring cottage, began our walk up the steep path that leads to the highest of the cascades; which at length conducted us to the margin of the stream, that rushes violently down the steep-worn channel, till it finds repose from all its agitations in the lake of Windermere, which commences nigh the wood and almost in front of Rydal-hall. For some time before we reached the loud-resounding cataract, its mighty noise thundering amidst the surrounding cliffs and mountains announced it

to be at no great distance; and at length we saw its foaming flood pouring over a prodigious and unbroken ledge of rock into a yawning gulf, dashing its spray aloft in air, and roaring with a tremendous and distracting noise. The banks on each side are high, and beautifully clothed with trees: and nature has not been disfigured and tortured to render her charms more lovely, more enchanting; a path along the edge of the precipice, and the erection of a rustic seat for convenience and rest, being the only marks of art displayed around this truly romantic spot. Would it were possible to say the same of the lower fall at Rydal! to which we likewise paid a visit on descending again near the house. To this we were led by a dark gloomy path overhung by spreading firs; and introduced into what is called a summer-house, but in reality a damp and ugly dungeon; from the window of which is seen another roaring torrent, less high and furious than the one above, but most romantically adorned by the lavish hand of nature with craggy banks and trees of various sorts, whose long and waving branches shoot forth widely from their stems, and form at top a canopy which no human art could have so happily and tastefully arranged. The effect of the whole however is greatly injured, and almost totally destroyed, by the horrid hut they call the summer-house: into which we no sooner enter, than the apprehension of catching our death by cold predominates over every other consideration; and before there is half leisure to survey the grandeur of the scenery outside, we are prompted to quit the dreary cell, where the chilling air and vile unwholesome smell destroy every wish except that of getting away, and that the torrent would rise high enough to sweep it totally off.

With hasty steps we left the dreary spot; and re-entering the carriage, proceeded to the banks of Windermere. For the remainder of that day and the next, we took up our abode at Ambleside: an ancient town now dwindled into a little village, situated on the side of the lake not far from its upper extremity; and backed by high hills clothed with a scanty portion of grass and an intermixture of woods and rocks, which together form a most unpleasant termination to the prospect.

Winandermere, or Windermere (as it is usually pronounced), is a sheet of water twelve miles in length, and from one to two in breadth; with several islands in a cluster near its southern extremity, and bounded by ranges of hills, some clothed with wood, and others (less lofty, and receding further from the lake) cultivated to the top. It thus exhibits a great diversity of landscapes, but little of that grand and awful scenery that peculiarly marks the features of the boundaries of Derwent-water; nor is the sheet of water, though larger,

by any means so beautiful; the island having too much the appearance of art to be truly pleasing, and the whole bearing too strong a resemblance to a great river to be very striking to the eye. The scenery at the upper end of the lake is certainly extremely magnificent, and is the only part where its boundaries assume a bold and Alpine-like appearance. The lake abounds with trout, pike, perch, and char; and great numbers of wild fowl breed upon its banks. Some very pleasing seats are likewise to be seen upon its sides, and the neighbourhood of Ambleside is populous and genteel. Land is let at an enormous price in the vicinity of the lake, labourers' wages are extravagantly high, and fuel is scarce and very dear.

From the time when the traveller loses sight of Windermere, till he reaches the environs of Kendal, there is nothing either pleasing or cheerful in the prospect of the surrounding country. Hills, as bleak and barren as it is possible to conceive, succeed each other for more than ten miles of the way; and even round the town of Kendal, though the heights are cultivated to the summits, the scarcity of wood, and the prevalence of bare stone enclosures, afford but little of the beautiful or picturesque to the admirer of soft and rural scenery.

The town of Kendal, situated on the river Ken, is a large populous place; where the manufactures of coarse woollen cloths and stockings, stuffs, &c. are extensively carried on, and accounted to be in a very prosperous state. By queen Elizabeth it was erected into a corporation; and her successor granted it greater privileges, with permission to elect a mayor, &c. by whom the police of the town is regulated. The church is a Gothic structure of good appearance, and contains some handsome ancient monuments. On the tombstone of a vicar who died in 1627, is the following curious inscription; composed by himself, for the purpose of being placed there :

London bredd me, Westminster fedd me,
Cambridge spedd me, my sister wedd me.
Study taught me, Kendal caught me,
Labour pressed me, Sickness distressed me,
Death oppressed me, and grave possessed me.
God first gave me, Christ did save me,
Earth did crave me, and heaven would have me.

On a hill to the southward of the town, the remains of the castle are yet standing, but neither its extent nor its beauty has ever been remarkable. It was once in possession of the family of Parr; and was the birth-place of Catharine, consort to Henry VIII. A number of coins and antiquities have been at different times discovered in the environs of Kendal:

and from the vestiges of some monuments still to be seen, it is supposed the Romans had a station there; and had erected them in memory of those who fell in an engagement with the Picts and Scots, when several British chiefs were slain and taken prisoners. On an artificial mount above the town, is an obelisk erected to commemorate the glorious event of the Revolution; on which is the following inscription:

Sacred to Liberty.
This Obelisk
was erected in the year 1788,
In memory of
The Revolution in 1688.

There is a good weekly market at Kendal, and some annual fairs; but none of its public buildings are worthy of notice, and even few of the private houses wear a genteel appearance.

CHAP. XI.

ROAD TO BURTON.—FARLTON KNOT; OR THE RESEMBLANCE, AS IT IS CALLED, OF THE ROCK OF GIBRALTAR.—BURTON.—LANCASTER.—THE CASTLE.—THE CHURCH.—PUBLIC EDIFICES, &c. &c.—GARSTANG.—PRESTON.—THE JUBILEE, &c.—CHORLEY.—BOLTON.—MANCHESTER.—ITS HISTORY, &c.—LANCASHIRE.—ALTRINGHAM.—NORTH-WICH.—CHESTER.—ITS HISTORY, SITUATION, &c.—THE CASTLE AND CATHEDRAL, &c.—CHESHIRE.—RIVER DEE.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.—ROAD TO MOLD.—THE MOLD.—THE TOWN.—FLINTSHIRE.—BUTHIN.—VALE OF CLYWOT.—BRIDGE OF BUTHIN.—RUINS OF THE CASTLE.—THE CHURCH.—NEW JAIL, &c.—ROAD TO LLANGHOLM.—VALLE-CRUCIS ABBEY.—ITS SITUATION, HISTORY, &c.—PICTURESQUE SCENERY.—RIVER DEE.—LLANGOLLEN.—THE CELEBRATED VALE.—CASTEL DINAS BRAN.—CHIRK CASTLE.—VALE OF CERIOGE.—AQUEDUCTS.—OSWESTRY.—ITS HISTORY.—ARRIVAL AT SHREWSBURY, &c.

CONTINUING our route from Kendal to Burton in Lancashire, through a tolerably pleasant country, we passed upon our left a large bare limestone-rock, called Farlton-knot, resembling (it is said) the famous rock of Gibraltar: of this point however we could form no further judgment than from having seen a model of the latter, allowed to be a most exact one, cut in cork; to which the huge mass above-mentioned has no little similarity.

Burton is a neat, clean, little town; but of no note, either

for its manufactures or handsome edifices —Thence to Lancaster the country is thickly inhabited, and in a state of high cultivation in many parts. The latter town is a very ancient, populous, and flourishing place; seated on an eminence above the river Lane, which admits of vessels of tolerable burden, and has across it a very handsome stone bridge of five arches.— Upon a height at one end of the town stands the castle, one of the finest old buildings in the kingdom; which, having lately undergone a thorough repair, and been entirely cased over with cut stone, now forms a strikingly majestic appearance. The front consists of a superb arched gateway, with overhanging battlements; and an immense large heavy gate, opening into a court wherein is the county prison. Thence the walls continue round a considerable way, till they unite with a square tower of great height; and a little farther on with another of the same shape, but of smaller dimensions. In these are held the assize courts; and they are well adapted for that purpose, being in an open airy situation, and close to the county jail.

On two sides of the castle is a broad walk defended by a parapet, on which the citizens often walk to inhale the refreshing breezes wafted hither from the sea; while they likewise enjoy the view of an extensive tract of country, a part of the Lancashire coast, the heights of Furness, Peel-castle, and a vast variety of interesting and agreeable objects.

At what time Lancaster-castle was founded, is unknown; but we hear of Adrian's causing it to be fortified A. D. 124, and afterwards it was enlarged and ornamented by Constantine Chlorus: since which period it has undergone a variety of changes; and was considerably improved by John of Gaunt, who erected on the top of the edifice a tower of great strength, still known by the name of "John of Gaunt's chair."

The church is a spacious Gothic structure with an extremely handsome tower, and is altogether of a good appearance. The streets are irregular, and the old part of the town is ill-built and dirty; but the more modern parts contain a number of genteel and fashionable houses, with a handsome town-hall, custom-house, &c. all tastefully and properly ornamented. The manufactures carried on in Lancaster are woollen cloths, cottons, &c. and these are said to be in a very flourishing state. It has several large inns, a neat theatre, and spacious ball-rooms; and its markets are well supplied with all sorts of provisions, foreign fruits, and other delicacies. By king John it was erected into a burgh; and permitted to be governed by a mayor, recorder, aldermen, &c. Its representatives are chosen by the freemen at large.

Of Garstang nothing can be said in its praise; it being a mean dirty little place, unworthy of a moment's notice. Thence to Preston, the views on each side, though extensive, are not peculiarly interesting: nor has that town much to boast of in point of grandeur or magnificence, though much improved of late years since it became the seat of manufactures; which are now, particularly the cotton, carried on to considerable extent. It is seated on the banks of the Ribble, which is navigable for small vessels to the town. The church is a stately structure, with a handsome tower. In Preston are held the courts of chancery for the county palatine of Lancaster. It was incorporated in the reign of Henry II., and is governed by a mayor, &c. The most extraordinary circumstance relating to its charter, is its being held upon condition of having a grand jubilee every twentieth year: which commences in the end of August, and continues a month; during which time persons of all ranks and from all quarters resort thither, and amusements of various kinds are kept up with great spirit. The last jubilee, in 1802, was splendid, and attended by immense crowds of strangers. It is a whimsical sort of tenure, and one not calculated to improve the morals or better the circumstances of a great proportion of the inhabitants; who during that time consider themselves privileged to enter into every species of dissipation, as far as their means will admit. To a few individuals it may probably be of some service; but to the bulk of the inhabitants it must be a real injury, and fortunately for them it is not oftener repeated.

From Preston to Chorley the country is very far from being pleasant in its appearance, nor has that little town any thing to boast of in the way of elegance or grandeur. There is however a very good inn in the place,—which is more than can be said of Bolton; a tolerably large town, in which there are some cotton manufactories, and in the environs extensive bleacheries, but not a single view that can in the least afford gratification to an admirer of picturesque scenery. Of Manchester I need say but little; its extent, population, wealth, and flourishing manufactures, being too well known in all parts of the empire to require a minute detail. I shall therefore confine my observations within a very narrow compass, relating to its history and buildings: of the latter of which I can only say there are a few tolerably handsome public edifices, and a number of large and apparently well-built private dwellings; and in respect to the former, that it was in the time of the Romans called *Alacunium*, or “the place of tents,” and that in its environs are vestiges of forts and camps supposed to have been erected by Severus. Though large and opulent, it does not send any

representative to parliament; and is a manor, governed by baron and court leets. There are three weekly markets; and the police of the town is conducted with great regularity.

In the time of the Romans, Lancashire was a part of the territory belonging to the *Brigantes*; and during the heptarchy it was under the dominion of the Northumbrian monarchs. By Edward III. it was made a county palatine, and given to his son John of Gaunt; on whom it bestowed the title of duke, which continued to be enjoyed by one of the blood-royal till the union of the long-contending houses of York and Lancaster. The climate of Lancashire is in some parts rather unhealthy, particularly where the ground is flat and marshy; but the higher parts, and those farthest from the sea, are accounted wholesome and agreeable. At Hawkshead, a small town in the northern district, the learned and pious Edward Sandys was born; and to this day the place is indebted to him for an excellent free-school. In the reign of Edward VI. he was promoted to several valuable benefices; but warmly espousing the party of lady Jane Gray, he was committed to the Tower, where he was detained some time in close confinement. At length, liberty being restored to him, he retired to the continent, and remained abroad till the accession of Elizabeth; who at his return bestowed on him the bishopric of Worcester, and finally the see of York, in the cathedral of which city there is a handsome monument erected to his memory.

From Manchester we proceeded to Altringham, a neat small town on the borders of Cheshire, where we breakfasted. From this place we pursued our way to Northwich, famous for its salt-works: and thence to the ancient, large, populous, and strange-built city of Chester; a place that in the time of the Romans was considered of very great importance by them, and on their departure was seized upon by the king of Mercia, whose successors retained possession of it till the kingdom became united under one government. In the tenth century Edgar kept his court at Chester: and here received the homage of the king of Scotland, the king of Man, the prince of Northumberland, and all the Welsh princes; who, to give a more convincing proof of their loyalty than ordinary, rowed his barge, drest in the style of boatmen, on the river Dee, in presence of many thousand spectators whom the novelty of the sight had drawn together. By the kings of Northumberland and by the Danes, Chester was frequently ravaged, and on some occasions nearly destroyed; but it constantly recovered from its distressful situation, and at present is in a very flourishing state. It is surrounded by lofty walls, on the top of which there is a broad walk extending quite round the city. Its four principal streets unite in

the centre. The construction of the houses in most of these is singular; but heavy, gloomy, and inconvenient in some respects; there being long piazzas in front of them called *Rows*, upon a level with the first-floor, in which are many elegant shops furnished with every article of necessity or luxury; but these are in general dark, and by no means calculated for the benefit of the purchaser, or the display of the goods they contain. In these rows people walk in all weathers without the least risk of wet, and at certain distances can descend into the streets by means of flights of steps. Till the dissolution of religious houses, Chester had a rich abbey; but at that period it was suppressed, and by letters patent from the king converted into a bishop's sec, which it still continues. The cathedral is a spacious structure, but not particularly handsome: near it are the residences of the bishop and dignitaries; who live in a retired manner, and share but little in the gaieties which usually prevail among the bulk of the inhabitants. The castle is an ancient and spacious fabric; begun to be built by the Romans, and finished by the first earl of Chester soon after the Conquest. It has been repaired within these few years; and has a governor, lieutenant-governor, &c. The town-house and Exchange are both handsome buildings, and some of the churches are far from being inelegant. From Henry III., the city received its charter of incorporation; and besides being a county of itself, enjoys a number of privileges. It has two excellent weekly markets: besides a great annual fair which lasts a week, and draws to Chester crowds of strangers from all parts of the kingdom; as well as hundreds of Irish linen-dealers, who there dispose of their commodities and receive commissions for a future time of sale.

Cheshire was by the Saxons called *Cestrescyre*; and when invaded by the Romans, was inhabited by the *Cornavii*. In the ninth century the Danes laid waste a great proportion of its fairest plains, and were driven from thence by Alfred; who consigned it to the care of Ethelred, a chief of Mercia. By William the Conqueror it was bestowed on Hugh Lupus, his nephew: whom he created earl of Chester, with the privilege to him and his heirs for ever, to hold and exercise authority over the lives and properties of the inhabitants; which was the nature of all county-palatine laws, or (as they sometimes are termed) regalities. In Germany there are still such; but in Britain only Chester, Durham, and Lancaster. The two latter have courts of chancery, and the former an exchequer; but in all other respects they are subject to the laws of the realm, as in other countries. The greater part of Cheshire is healthful, rich, fertile, and finely diversified; and it is famous for cheese and salt

of the best kinds. The river Dee, which washes the walk of Chester, rises not far from Bala in Merionethshire; and after a long course through a wild romantic country, falls into the sea not many miles from the city.

Sir Thomas Aston, whose loyalty and bravery have been often mentioned in an honourable manner, was a native of Cheshire, and born in 1610. At an early period in life he gave strong proofs of attachment to the king, who in return created him a baronet; and when his standard was erected at Nottingham, sir Thomas raised a troop of horse for his service, which were afterwards defeated and their gallant leader wounded. Continuing still his exertions in the royal cause, he was taken prisoner in a skirmish with the enemy and carried to Stafford; in which place, while endeavouring to effect his escape, he received a wound which, added to his other misfortunes, brought on a fever which carried him off in the beginning of the year 1645.

The excellent and truly charitable Dr. Wilson, bishop of Sodor and Man; and Hollingshed, author of the famous *Chronicles of England*; were likewise natives of Cheshire.

Having not only some affairs to transact in the vicinity of Ruthin, but also a desire of taking a bird's-eye peep into North Wales, we gladly availed ourselves of the former excuse to visit a little corner of the Principality; regretting only that neither the season of the year nor the limits of our time would permit our penetrating farther into a part of the kingdom we had heard so much of, and so earnestly desired to see. Contenting ourselves however as well as we could with what we had seen in the course of our northern ramble, and hoping that at some future period we might be enabled to visit those parts of the empire which we imagined would afford us additional gratification, we bade adieu to Chester; and pursued our way over an abominable road and through an ugly country to Mold, a town in Flintshire, seated upon a gentle eminence in the midst of a small but rather pleasant plain, in which there are some gentlemen's seats and several views by no means disagreeable or uninteresting. The church is a large Gothic fabric, erected in the reign of Henry VII.; placed on a fine commanding situation, and forming a most respectable and even handsome addition to the surrounding scene. The mount, an artificial eminence at a small distance from the church, is of a circular form, and appears to have been strongly fortified by ditches. A winding path leads to its summit, from which there is a very extensive view of the circumjacent country; pleasantly diversified by a variety of rural and agreeable objects, and bounded upon all sides by lofty hills: especially upon the western quarter; where the rugged steepes of Moel Famma rise in majestic pride, and tower above their

fellows in sullen gloomy grandeur. At Mold the assizes are now held : and Flint, the county town, is fast going to decay ; while on the contrary the former is increasing in size and population, and the manufactures established in its neighbourhood will no doubt largely contribute towards its future prosperity.

Flintshire, though cold and bleak, is accounted healthful, and the valleys are tolerably fruitful ; but the high grounds are peculiarly bare and wild in their appearance. Of coal there is abundance in the county ; particularly near Mold, upon the road from that town to Chester. As far as Ruthin there is little to be seen but hills and frightful wilds of bare and desolate aspect, unvaried by a single tree or object of any kind in the least degree agreeable for nearly ten miles of the way ; when, on arriving at the summit of a steep and rugged mountain, as if to compensate for the traveller's former unpleasant track, the view at once bursts on the rich and beautiful vale of Clywd. This is a plain considerably more than twenty miles in length, and from six to eight in breadth : encompassed, except towards the north, by mountains of various heights and shapes ; and diversified by towns, villages, seats, churches, castles, meadows, woods, and hedges. It is, in short, devoid of no one object to render it exquisitely beautiful, except water ; the Clywd, though passing through the vale, being too far sunk within its banks to prove any addition to the loveliness of the scene. Descending one of the longest and steepest hills we ever had occasion to pass over, we entered this celebrated vale, and shortly after reached the town of Ruthin in Denbighshire : which, after a nearer survey, we found to be, like many other objects that fancy presents to our sight through a false mirror, very different from what we had before pictured to ourselves (when viewing it as we descended the hill through a grove of trees) ; and destitute of any buildings of good appearance except the jail and church, with streets ill-paved, unpleasant, and irregular. Its situation is however a very agreeable one ; and the prospect from the ruins of an ancient castle is extensive, varied, sweetly pastoral, and pleasing. This now almost entirely dilapidated fabric was seated on a rock which partly served as a facing to the fortifications ; and sustained a long and arduous siege in the year 1646, being then garrisoned by the loyalists, who were at length compelled to surrender to their more powerful opponents. In 1400 Owen Glendower resolved to plunder the inhabitants : and taking advantage of a fair at Ruthin, surprised and stripped them of all their valuable moveables ; after which he returned laden with his booty to the strong-holds in the interior of the country, where it was almost impossible for any force to conquer or even venture to attack him and his train of followers. The roof of the church

is curiously ornamented with carving, with the names of the workmen on the different parts of it. A monument of Dr. Goodman, dean of Westminster in the days of Elizabeth, is plainly yet genteely decorated; and a likeness of that illustrious divine, who was a native of Ruthin, is represented by a bust. The jail is a new and commodious building of good appearance, and placed in an airy situation; the assizes are sometimes held there: and there is a very good ball-room over the town-house, which during the time of public festivity is filled with the beauties of North Wales. The scenery near the bridge at Ruthin is extremely picturesque, and deserving of notice.

Having spent two days in Ruthin and its neighbourhood, we pursued our way towards the far-famed vale of Llangollen. Passing over a long and dreary mountain, as steep and disagreeable as that we had descended into the vale of Clwyd from Flintshire, we entered upon a dismal tract of country: and after traversing its desolated wilds for several miles, we again descended into a deep and narrow valley, in which stands the remains of Valle Crucis abbey; one of the most highly boasted objects of curiosity and gratification to every person who has made the tour of North Wales, and has a taste for either the vestiges of antiquity or the beauties of a romantic situation, both which this once-noble structure possesses in a very great degree. Valle Crucis was among the first of the Welsh abbies or religious houses which were dissolved; for in 1285 the monks who had inhabited it were dispersed to other quarters, and till the reign of James I. it was vested in the crown, but by him bestowed on Walton. The church, which was in the form of a cross, was in a style of architecture at once irregular, curious, and tasteful; but, alas! little of its former grandeur now remains except the western window; which is of an uncommonly large size, extremely beautiful, and surmounted by another round window elegantly decorated with a variety of sculptured ornaments most splendidly executed. Of the spacious apartments appropriated to the use of the abbot, the greater part are now converted into domestic chambers for the family of a farmer; whose cattle, pigs, and poultry, are also lodged in other parts of this once-superb structure, which in a few years more will in all probability be levelled with the dust by the destroying hand of time. Founded by Madoc ap Griffith Maylor, prince of Powis, for a body of Cistercian monks, Valle Crucis abbey was dedicated to the holy Virgin, and endowed with a considerable revenue. Its situation, as a retirement from the world, could not have been more happily selected. Deep in a lonely valley surrounded by enormous rugged mountains,

it was embosomed in a grove of venerable trees: and close beside a winding rivulet which slowly and in silence steals along the vale—till it joins the river Dee; that pours its waters from the mountainous districts on the right of the road, and passing underneath the bridge at Llangollen, continues its course along that celebrated vale, and after many windings finds rest in the ocean some miles below the city of Chester. From the bridge there is a very romantic view of the adjacent country: and of the foaming turbulent waters of the Dee, dashing over a broad and shelving ledge of rock, and tumbling into a deep-worn bason from which it again rises and pursues its way along the vale; its banks in some parts clothed with low tufted trees and brushwood, in others bare and enlivened by verdure of the most brilliant dye. Llangollen is but a small mean town, remarkable for nothing except the beauty of its situation, in a narrow valley environed by high and rugged mountains scantily clothed with wood, and unvaried by any very strikingly grand or awful precipices; for though much has been said in praise of Llangollen-vale, it is certainly far inferior to many scenes of the same nature in various parts of the kingdom. At a little distance from the town stands the cottage so often celebrated for its elegance, simplicity, and neatness; the abode of harmony and friendship; the retreat of lady Eleanor Butler and miss Ponsonby: who retired at an early period in life from their connections and the world, to pass their days in privacy; where, setting an example of virtue, elegance, and all that can be accounted lovely in the female character, they have passed a long series of years within the precincts of

“The fairy palace of the vale.”

Upon a hill directly opposite the town, are the ruins of Dinas Brân; which Leland says “was never bigge thing, but sette al for great strenght, as in a place half inacesable for enemies.” It has long been in a state of dilapidation, and is supposed to be of great antiquity; but at no time has it been remarkable for grandeur or extent, and the remains of it are scarcely worth the trouble of ascending a very steep hill to take a near survey of.

From Llangollen the road winds along the side of the mountain till it reaches the extremity of the valley; where on the left we saw one of the most stupendous aqueducts in Britain, crossing the deep vale for the purpose of continuing a navigation leading to Manchester; &c. It is chiefly composed of cast-iron; and has on the top a light and elegant ballustrade, which gives an excellent finish to the whole. The arches

are eighteen in number, and of the height of a hundred and twenty feet above the channel of the river; constructed at an immense expence, and unquestionably one of the most astonishing works of art to be seen in any part of the kingdom. Soon after winding round the base of a rugged ascent, we arrived at the gate which leads up to Chirk-castle (now, in right of his lady, formerly miss Middleton, the seat of R. Middleton Biddulph, esq.) where having been informed that we might drive through the grounds if we were so inclined, we did not hesitate to make use of the permission; and in a little time arrived in front of the castle, a building of great extent, founded by Roger Mortimer in the thirteenth century, and completely repaired and beautified by the late Mr. Middleton. Placed on a commanding eminence, the views from it extend over a rich and cultivated tract of country; including part of Cheshire, Shropshire, and (it is said) even fifteen counties more. The exterior of the edifice is solemn, and partaking more of melancholy grandeur than either boldness or magnificence: its massy battlements, its antique windows, and large towers, are admirably suited to each other; and upon the whole it may justly be accounted one of the most august and nobly-venerable fabrics in the kingdom. It has been in the possession of the Middleton family two hundred years. The park is an extensive tract of ground, broken into hills and valleys, and adorned with large plantations most judiciously and tastefully arranged; the liberty of riding, through a part of which all travellers ought to be well pleased with. The interior of the building, we were told, is splendid and commodious; but we did not ask permission to see it.

On leaving the grounds at Chirk, we passed the village that bears the same name: and winding down a hill into a sweet romantic valley watered by the Ceriage, we crossed a handsome bridge of one arch; whence on our right we beheld another noble aqueduct of fourteen lofty arches, which also conveys the water of a canal across the valley and the river, and has cost above fifty thousand pounds in the construction. Rich mines of coals are worked upon the side of the canal; which, when entirely completed, will extend from Shrewsbury to Chester, Manchester, and many other places of importance in that part of the country.

Hence we proceeded to the ancient town of Oswestry, six miles from Chirk-castle, and seated in a pleasant plain upon the confines of Shropshire. Its appearance is tolerably good: but we did not hear it was famed for any thing except as having been the spot on which a battle was fought between a christian king of Northumberland and a pagan prince of Mercia in the year 643, on which occasion Oswald (the former) was defeated and slain by Penda the Mercian prince; and he was afterwards canonized.

by the monks, to whom he had been a warm friend during the whole course of his reign. A well, named in honour of his memory, was supposed to possess most extraordinary virtues, and drew to it in former times vast crowds of superstitious and bigoted persons; by whom a chapel was erected over the holy spring, the remains of which are yet standing, and are the sole vestiges of antiquity now to be seen at or near the town of Oswestry. From this place to Shrewsbury the country is extremely picturesque, and some of the hills near the road are singularly wild and romantic: we were however rather unlucky in respect to weather during our ride, and it was only at intervals that a drizzling rain and heavy mist permitted us to distinguish objects at any distance from the carriage; a circumstance we the more regretted, as we had been told the scenery around is uncommonly delightful.

CHAP. XII.

SHREWSBURY.—ITS HISTORY.—THE CASTLE.—ST. WINIFREDE.—ST. BRUNO.—THE RIVER SEVERN.—QUARRY WALK.—MANUFACTORIES, &c.—SHROPSHIRE.—WYCHERLY, THE DRAMATIC WRITER.—CHURCH STRETTON.—LUDLOW.—THE CHURCH.—THE CASTLE.—ANTIQUITIES IN THE NEIGHBOURHOOD.—CARACTACUS.—RIVERTIME.—LEOMINSTER.—THE CHURCH.—OLD ALMS-HOUSE.—ORIGIN OF ITS INSCRIPTION.—ROAD TO HEREFORD.—THE RACE-GROUND.—THE CITY.—OFFA'S DYKE.—PALACE AT SOUTHTOWN, OR SUTTON.—MURDER OF ETHELBERT.—THE CATHEDRAL.—RIVER WYE.—THE PALACE.—PUBLIC BUILDINGS.—EPITAPH IN MINISTER-YARD.—ENVIRONS OF HEREFORD.—BEAUTY OF THE SURROUNDING COUNTRY.—HOLMLACY.—ASTONISHING PEAR-TREE.—HAMPTON-COURT.—CASTLE-GREEN AT HEREFORD.—VIEW FROM THENCE.—IMMODERATE USE OF CYDER.—CLIMATE OF HEREFORDSHIRE.—BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES.—ROAD TO ROSS.—THAT TOWN.—“MAN OF ROSS.”—VILLAGE OF WHITCHURCH.—MONMOUTH.—GEOFFREY OF MONMOUTH.—THE COUNTY.—ROAD TO CHEPSTOW.—THE CASTLE AND BRIDGE.—CROSS THE FERRY-ROAD TO BRISTOL, AND ARRIVAL AT BATH.

THE town of Shrewsbury (of ancient date, and the capital of Shropshire) is now a place of considerable importance, bustle, and population; containing some few very handsome buildings, but in general presenting little to gratify the traveller who looks

for elegance, regularity, or grandeur, in the towns he visits. By the Saxons it was called *Scrobberig*, or “the town of shrubs,” from the circumstance of its being seated on a hill overgrown with low trees and a variety of shrubs and bushes. In the reign of Ethelred the Danes attacked and plundered the inhabitants of Shrewsbury, put several of them to a cruel death, and committed various other dreadful excesses. In the wars between Maud and king Stephen it stood a formidable siege: and in the reign of Henry III. the refractory barons having been declared traitors, fled into Wales; and being joined by numerous forces marched to this place, laid waste the marches, burnt part of the town, and after effecting a reconciliation with their monarch, left it to recover its injuries as well as it could. In the time of Henry IV. it again became the scene of disturbance; and in its neighbourhood a desperate engagement took place, in which the leader of the rebels (the earl of Northumberland) was slain, after which his body was cut in quarters and placed upon the gates of the town. Charles II. would have made it a city, but the inhabitants preferred remaining as they were. It was incorporated by Charles I.; who met a most favourable reception there after his disappointment at Nottingham.—The town is governed by a mayor and other officers. Extensive manufactories of flannel and other woollen goods are established in Shrewsbury, and afford employment to many hundred persons in the town and neighbourhood. There are three weekly markets, most abundantly supplied with every necessary article; and likewise several fairs for the sale of cattle, horses, sheep, and immense quantities of cheese, butter, flannels, &c. the produce of the upper districts of the county, and of a part of Wales. The Severn, which almost surrounds the town, is navigable for large barges some miles still higher up; and on its banks is a beautiful walk, extending round a space of nearly twenty acres of ground, formerly a confused mixture of open quarries and rubbish, but now a smooth green, and a prodigious ornament to the place. A broad walk leads in the centre to the river-side, shaded by rows of trees; and round the whole is another charming walk bounded also by trees, and kept in the best state of cleanliness and good order. Seats for the accommodation of persons walking are placed at certain distances, and the views from thence are extremely picturesque and pleasing. Near this walk is the new church, one of the most elegant buildings we had lately seen: it is of a circular form, composed of free-stone, and superbly ornamented with pilasters between each window, with a beautiful cornice and handsome dome surmounting the whole.

Soon after the Conquest, Roger earl of Montgomery erected a castle and an abbey at Shrewsbury: the former is still complete,

but the latter has long been in a state of decay. Within its walls were deposited the earthly remains of saint Winifrede, a fair damsel of North Wales who lived in the seventh century, and was religiously and strictly educated by her uncle the holy saint Beuno at his residence in Flintshire: but being endowed with uncommon beauty she attracted the notice of prince Cradocus, a fierce and haughty chief; who, finding her virtue not to be overcome by his repeated importunities and temptations, determined on carrying her off and obtaining possession of her person by force. Accordingly, he one day overtook her in a lonely part of her father's grounds; and, inspired by passion, ventured upon some liberties which the lady resisted with the highest indignation. This so incensed the brutal ravisher, that in a fit of phrenzy he unsheathed his sword, and at one blow severed her head from her body: the former instantly commencing its progress down a steep declivity, and stopping of its own accord upon the very spot where now is a well issuing from a spring! which (wonderful to relate) burst out just at the moment when the lovely Winifrede's head rested from its precipitate descent. But the most surprizing part of the story is, that after the head had performed its journey down the hill, and caused the miraculous spring to issue forth just at the instant it stopped from its descent, saint Beuno, hastening to the relief of his niece, caught it up, and flying with all possible speed to the still warm body, most ingeniously contrived to join them together, and the fair damsel was once more restored to life, to the astonishment (as well it might be) of all who ever saw or heard of her. In process of time, however, death overcame even the wonderful power of saint Beuno, and the beautiful saint Winifrede was called from this world of care: her remains being most religiously deposited in the abbey church at Shrewsbury; and still, no doubt, entombed amidst the ruins of that once stately edifice. For many years the miraculous well now called by her name, was supposed to have the power of healing all disorders, and consequently the credulous and superstitious most devoutly performed their usual ceremonies at the shrine of the saint: but either the waters have lost much of their former virtues, or some other cause more natural and easy to be imagined prevents their being now so frequently resorted to as formerly, though there are persons yet weak enough to credit the absurd tale of their origin; for what will not credulity and folly believe, or what will not the ignorant and vulgar credit even in this enlightened age of reason, in which so many of our profound philosophers and philanthropic sages have laboured to eradicate all old-fashioned prejudices, and to remove the veil of error from before the eyes of their disciples?

The climate of Shropshire is accounted healthful; and, except upon the very high grounds, the air is not so sharp as in several other counties. Mines of lead, copper, and iron, are found in it; and coal-pits inexhaustible. The principal rivers are the Severn, the Teme, and Cohn. The salmon caught in the first is of the most delicious flavour.

The celebrated Wycherly, the author of several comedies, was a native of Shropshire, and born about the year 1640. Being immoderately fond of pleasure, and encouraged by the example of his gay companions in the first circles of fashion, he pursued a course of dissipation and extravagance instead of following with steadiness the profession of the law, to which he had been bred. To his play of *Love in a Wood*, acted for the first time in 1672, he was indebted for a great addition to his former large list of acquaintances; and for his intimacy with the duchess of Cleveland, who introduced herself to his acquaintance in a manner that in these days would be accounted grossly indelicate and indecorous. A few years afterwards his *Plain Dealer* made its appearance, and gained him the friendship of the duke of Buckingham, as well as of the king; who carried his regard for Mr. Wycherly so far as even to visit him during a fit of illness, and also to afford him the means of repairing to the south of France for the complete recovery of his health. Immersed in all the dissipations of the age in which he lived, he continued to enjoy the smiles of fortune and the favour of his sovereign: till upon his marrying the young, beautiful, and wealthy countess of Drogheda, then a widow, he lost the goodwill of the king, who had intended to place him in the capacity of tutor to one of his sons; a plan which his marriage totally, and much to his majesty's dissatisfaction, overturned; as the king imagined, the countess had settled all her estates upon her husband in the most secure manner possible: yet at her death, which happened but a few years after their union, his claims were disputed, and the issue of a long and expensive law-suit reduced him to poverty and extreme distress. In this state he continued several years, till relieved by the bounty of James II.: who, seeing his *Plain Dealer* performed, was so enraptured with the wit and humour of the author, that he immediately gave orders for the payment of all his debts; and a regular pension of two hundred pounds per annum, which continued to be paid till the king left England. At a very advanced age Mr. Wycherly again entered the pale of matrimony with a young lady of fortune; but he survived his nuptials only a few days, and was interred in Covent Garden church. His talents, wit, and sprightliness, had rendered him an universal favourite with the great, the gay, and the gallant of both sexes; and his

plays undoubtedly abound in humorous and lively sallies. But the wit of that age is not now relished by the delicate and polished part of mankind; and the less lively, though more chaste allusions of modern authors, are more admired by those who do not wish to make a sacrifice of delicacy to merriment and laughter.

From Shrewsbury we proceeded to Church Stretton: an insignificant little village seated in a valley, and consisting of only one street; in which there are no genteel houses, nor any building in the whole place deserving a moment's notice. To Ludlow the road for several miles runs through a wild and picturesque valley; but on approaching nearer that town, the views become more extensive and varied, and the general appearance of the country is agreeable and fertile.

Ludlow is seated upon a hill above the river Teme, and is generally allowed to be one of the cleanest and most cheerful-looking towns in England. It contains many handsome houses, though few public edifices of any note except the church: which is a remarkably beautiful Gothic structure, with a tower of very superior workmanship, and lighted by windows of stained glass: containing likewise some ancient monuments deserving of notice, and an inscription on the north wall of the choir relating to prince Arthur, whose bowels were deposited near that spot. The church is dedicated to St. Lawrence, and a piece of tapestry is shewn in it which once adorned the walls of an apartment in the castle; but if this ever was remarkable for beauty, time has bereaved it of the little it possessed.

The town is governed by two bailiffs, a recorder, &c., and sends two members to parliament. It has a plentiful market, and as genteel society as any place in the kingdom can boast of. In the neighbourhood are annual races always well attended. The castle, founded by Roger de Montgomery, has been a spacious and handsome fabric, with lofty battlements, and towers of considerable strength. Placed on the brink of a high bank overlooking the Teme, it has commanded an extensive tract of country upon one quarter; while on the other it guarded the town, to which it almost joined. Originally its walls were two miles in circumference, and inclosed much ground that is now converted to other purposes. During the civil wars it sustained a formidable siege from the Scottish forces under the command of David; which had marched to the assistance of Maud, who was his niece. On that occasion Henry, son of the Scottish monarch, being caught by a hook thrown by some soldiers over the walls, was pulled from off his horse, and must inevitably have fallen a sacrifice to their fury; had not Stephen, with a generosity that did him infinite honour, flown to the assistance of his enemy, and

rescued him from his perilous situation. In the reign of Henry II. Ludlow-castle was deemed of the utmost importance; and was bestowed on Mortimer, whose name is yet given to one of the loftiest of the towers. Another called the prince's tower contained the apartments occupied by the sons of Edward IV., who resided at Ludlow when sent for to London by their worthless uncle Richard III. Here prince Arthur expired; and here too Milton's masque of *Comus* was first performed by noble personages, during the period of the earl of Bridgewater's presidency of the marches. It is said that a considerable part of Butler's *Hudibras* was composed in this castle: which, since the reign of William III., who dissolved the court of the lord deputy of Wales and the marches, has been entirely neglected, and suffered to fall into a state of great dilapidation; leaving ere long

No chronicle of all its warlike pride,
To testify what once it was.

The walks cut in the steep bank between the castle and the river, are extremely pleasing; and though free to all the inhabitants of the town, kept in great order. The manufactures of the place are gloves, hats, and flannels, but none of them extensively carried on; and, in fact, it is more a genteel town, than one likely to increase in opulence and population. In the neighbourhood are several remains of antiquity particularly deserving of notice: among which are the ruins of a fortress on a hill near the village of *Caer Caradoc*, supposed to have been erected by Caractacus; who so bravely withstood the united forces of the Romans till treacherously betrayed, and placed in their power by the queen of the Brigantes. But neither perfidy nor artifice could subdue the noble spirit, or awe the bravery, of the valiant chief: who, upon being carried prisoner to Rome and presented to the emperor Claudius as his captive, addressed him in the following manly words; which so entirely won the favour of the Romans, that Claudius found it expedient to grant him his freedom, and he remained for many years afterwards in that city in the high esteem of all the people:—"Had my moderation in prosperity," said this brave man, "been adequate to my family and fortune, then I had entered your city rather as a friend than as a captive: nor would you then have disdained an alliance with a prince descended from illustrious ancestors, and the chief of many nations. My present condition is to me dishonourable: to you it is glorious. I was master of horses, of men, arms, and riches. No wonder I was unwilling to lose them; for though your ambition is universal, it does not follow that all mankind were obliged to submit to the yoke. Had I been sooner betrayed, I had neither been distinguished by misfortune, nor you by glory;

and had I fallen, oblivion had been the consequence of my fate. But if you now save my life, I shall be an eternal monument of your clemency and generosity." To have condemned such a man, would have been unworthy of a Roman; and have cast a stain upon the character of Claudius, no future act of greatness could have compensated for.

On leaving Ludlow we crossed the Teme by an ancient bridge at the lower extremity of the town: and shortly after entering Herefordshire, pursued our way to Leominster; a small dirty town upon the borders of the river Lug, entirely destitute of any object, except a handsome Gothic church, to gratify curiosity, or attract a traveller's attention. At the western extremity of the town we observed, in the course of our ramble while the horses were refreshing, an ancient building erected for an alms-house; on the front of which are the remains of a figure which in its better days supported a hatchet in one hand, and above its head had the following inscription:

He that gives his goods before he's dead,
Let him take up this hatchet and chop off his head:

a piece of advice by no means so absurd as may at first appear to many, when it is recollected how little gratitude for favours received prevails in the bosoms of a large portion of mankind; and likewise when they are informed that the person whose figure had been there represented was once a gentleman of considerable property, which he incautiously bestowed upon persons he conceived to be in want of his assistance, and reduced himself to the extreme of poverty by his liberalities. Applying however in the midst of his distresses to those on whom he had lavished his possessions, and who were then (owing to his former bounty) in affluence and ease, he was refused the least assistance; which so affected the poor man, that, pining for a short time in the utmost wretchedness, he descended into the grave, and left his ungrateful friends to reflect and be ashamed of their own inhuman conduct. His widow, having some time afterwards become possessed once more of a good fortune, built this alms-house at Leominster; and had the figure and inscription already mentioned placed over the entrance, to serve as a warning to others for avoiding the rock her husband's peace had been completely wrecked upon.

From Leominster to Hereford there are some beautiful and extensive views: particularly that from the top of Dimnore-hill; where the eye may roam over a great part of that rich and truly beautiful county, a part of Worcestershire, Monmouth, and some parts of both North and South Wales. The approach to the

city is pleasant, but not by any means so fine on that quarter as from some others. In our way we passed the race-ground; a small indifferent course, where there are annual races, but in general poor sport.

Hereford is a place of great antiquity, seated upon the banks of the Wye; near the centre of one of the richest, most beautiful, and healthful counties in England. From the quantities of fern that grew around it, Hereford was by the Saxons denominated *Fernley*: but towards the end of their government it received its present name from the circumstance, it is said, of a Saxon general being obliged to draw off his forces with precipitation from before a party of the ancient Britons with whom he had been skirmishing; when mistaking in his haste the ordinary passage across the Wye, he continued following its course, till the pursuit of the enemy became too close to be eluded; when, boldly plunging into the stream, and calling to his followers *Here ford*, he in safety gained the opposite shore, and marched into the city, which was near that spot.

In the reign of Offa, king of Mercia, a palace was built near the city, and also a wall called Sulton's wall, the remains of which are yet to be seen; as likewise a hollow place called Offa's cellar, in which a silver ring of antique workmanship was found upon digging there some years ago. Offa's dyke, the barrier which that monarch raised to secure his dominions from the incursions of the Welsh, is yet visible in several parts of Herefordshire, as well as in the adjoining counties of Brecon and Radnor. It extended from Chepstow, at the mouth of the Wye, to near the walls of Chester. The palace at South Town, or Sutton as it is commonly called, was in the days of Offa the scene of a most barbarous act of cruelty and perfidy, in some respects not unlike the assassination of the Scottish monarch by Macbeth. Having agreed upon a marriage between his daughter and the king of the East Angles, the intended son-in-law was invited to a sumptuous entertainment prepared on his account at Sutton, where Offa and his queen received him with every mark of joy and respect. But the latter was a woman of consummate hypocrisy and unbounded ambition; and to gain her purpose could assume any disguise, however foreign to her real disposition or inclination: and having formed a design to put an end to her unsuspecting guest, in order that her son might succeed to his dominions, she imparted her wicked plan to one Wintbert, a confidential domestic in the palace, who readily undertook to perpetrate the deed in any manner she chose to appoint. Accordingly a chair of state was placed for Ethelbert in the chamber where he was to sleep, directly over a part of the floor so constructed as to give way the moment he seated himself:

and the unfortunate prince was precipitated into a vault beneath, where Wintbert, ready to complete his purpose, waited, and immediately dispatched him. His body was instantly removed, and interred at a place called Marden: where a well, named St. Ethelbert's well, is said to have appeared; the waters of which, like those of St. Winifrede's and many other miraculous springs, had the power of healing all disorders, and of course for ages retained its wonderful qualities.

Struck with remorse for having been a party in this horrid transaction, the wretched Offa caused the body of the murdered Ethelbert to be taken up and carried to the cathedral: where, as a testimony of his contrition, he erected a monument to his memory: and bestowed rich grants of lands and money on the canons of the church, the first of which they still enjoy the revenues arising from: and further to evince his sense of the guilt he had incurred, he undertook a pilgrimage to Rome; and, lastly, built an abbey at St. Alban's. The queen died of grief; after having seen her son, for whose sake she had planned the bloody deed, cut off by an accident: and her daughter, detesting the crimes of her parents and the authors of her woes, retired into a convent, where she ended her days in solitude and sorrow. The many virtues of Ethelbert having been ever justly estimated, they were not forgotten after his death: he was canonized; and by Mildred, a king of Mercia, the cathedral was enlarged and dedicated to him, under the stile of "king and martyr." In consequence of its containing the sacred relics of the saints, Hereford became a place of great resort for pious pilgrims; who, according to their means, contributed to the enrichment and encrease of the city. Thus in time it became of such importance, that Gryffin, prince of Wales, for the sake of plunder, attacked and took possession of it in 1056: and, with a more than ordinary share of wickedness, marched to the cathedral, in which holy sanctuary the principal inhabitants had taken refuge with their most valuable effects; where finding his entrance opposed by the bishop and other clergy, he forcibly drove them aside, and in defiance of prayers, intreaties, and remonstrances, put every person to death whom he found within the church. Stripping it of its ornaments, he set it on fire; and the flames spreading to the city, that also was nearly reduced to ashes. But success did not on this occasion long attend on the sacrilegious plunderers. They pitched their tents upon a neighbouring hill, and giving way to debauchery, were surprised by Harold; who fell upon them with a numerous force, and after a terrible slaughter drove the few who had escaped his vengeance

back to their native wilds, from which they were afraid again to return. In 1645 Hereford was besieged by the Scots under the command of lord Leven: who at last surprised the unwary garrison; and entering the city, delivered it up to the ravages of his army, who completely plundered the inhabitants and the cathedral of their most valuable ornaments. Few places in the kingdom, at a distance from the coast, are more happily situated for the extension of manufactures; yet few are more completely dull, or the inhabitants endowed with less of that spirit which tends to raise either persons or places into consequence: and it is much to be regretted that a city so ancient, and placed in so rich a country, should be so backward in the establishment of one of those things which renders England the envy of the world—her flourishing manufactures. Having excellent wool in the county, a manufactory might be established with great advantage in which that article could be rendered useful; but such is the want of enterprise among the people in this part of the kingdom, that though a sum was bequeathed by a friend to the prosperity of the city a great many years ago, to be lent free of interest to any person undertaking a woollen manufactory, none have yet appeared inclined to avail themselves of this advantage, and the money has in consequence lain till it has accumulated from four hundred pounds to two thousand. From this specimen it will not be difficult to judge of the indolence and want of enterprise in the natives of Herefordshire, who neither seem inclined to profit by the numberless gifts which nature has bestowed upon their county, nor hold out any encouragement to strangers of any rank in life to settle among them. To say that Hereford is finely situated, is not enough: it is much more, it is beautiful; and every part of the county (to all of which I am no stranger) is enchantingly lovely, fertile, diversified, and picturesque in the sweetest manner it is possible for fancy to paint. The southern boundaries of the city are washed by the river Wye, over which there is a good substantial but not elegant bridge. In a house not far from this the celebrated Nell Gwyn was born; the witty mistress of Charles II., and the person to whom the nation owes one of its finest institutions—the hospital for disabled soldiers at Chelsea. The town-house is a mean and very shabby building; nor is the theatre, though decent in its exterior, by any means properly or tolerably fitted up. The new gaol erected on Mr. Howard's plan, and the infirmary, are both good buildings; but the bishop's palace, though most delightfully situated on the banks of the river, is a wretched old place, in appearance more resembling an alms-house than the residence of a diocesan. The cathedral, though irregular, is handsome; and previous to the fall of the great tower

in 1786, must have been a magnificent structure. The choir is spacious; and contains a capital organ, with some tolerable monuments. The roof of the cross aisle is uncommonly fine; and the library (formerly a chapel dedicated to the Virgin) contains likewise some monuments, a number of ancient manuscripts, and a quantity of curious carving. On the south end of the choir are the ruins of the chapter-house; which had been an elegant building, but was destroyed in the civil wars. In the church-yard is a curious epitaph upon the tombstone of a citizen of Hereford who, being a gay, festive soul, frequently paid a visit to a public house known by the name of the Swan inn :

Oft at the Swan has Ben kill'd time,
 'Mong sons of mirth a venial crime;
 But, strange to tell, old Time revives—what then?
 Time in revenge has now kill'd Ben.

The castle-green, a public walk upon the river-side, is one of the chief ornaments of Hereford. The view from it is beautiful and varied in a very high degree: commanding the windings of the Wye for a considerable length of way, its finely diversified banks, the wooded hills that rise in various forms around the lovely plain, the bridge, part of the city, the cathedral, and the dark frowning ridge of mountains that at a distance separate the county from South Wales; in short, such an assemblage of objects that it is impossible for my pen to do half justice to their beauty. In the vicinity of the city are many charming seats well worthy of a stranger's notice: particularly some of those upon the banks of the Wye; and the noble residence of the late Mr. Foley at Stoke, a place which wants only a view of water to be one of the finest in the kingdom.—Holm-Lacy, a seat belonging to the duke of Norfolk, is beautifully situated in a delightful plain encompassed by lofty hills; with all the additional charms which wood, water, and a fertile country, can bestow to render it enchanting: but the building is old-fashioned, dark, and gloomy in its appearance; and the grounds immediately round the house are laid out in the taste of king William's days, when "groves" were made to "nod at groves," and "each alley had its brother." Some good paintings are in the house; and one piece is particularly admired by all judges of the art. The subject is, Solomon entertaining the queen of Sheba at a banquet; and his grace is represented as the mighty king of Israel, the duchess as his royal guest, and two relatives of the family as visitors, with some appropriate figures in the background. It is a fine piece, and the likenesses are said to be well preserved. In the grounds belonging to the parsonage at Holm, there is a pear-tree of astonishing size and fruitfulness, which in

different seasons has produced from twelve to fourteen hogs-heads of liquor; a fact attested by the most unquestionable authority. From one parent root springs the whole of this extraordinary tree; now increased by layers, suckers, &c.: and in whole it covers above a quarter of an acre.

About six miles from the city, near the Leominster road, is an ancient castle founded by Henry IV., and now in the possession of the earl of Essex, whose predecessor acquired it by marriage with the heiress of the last lord Coningsby. It is named Hampton-court; and is a large Gothic structure of a venerable appearance, in excellent repair, and fitted up with much taste and excellence. In one of the apartments we were shewn a small box covered with glass, containing a handkerchief (now indeed of a most dismal hue) with which lord Coningsby had stopped the blood that flowed from a wound king William received at the famous battle of the Boyne. It is preserved with great care, and doubtless will remain in its present state till time effectually completes its destruction. The castle is seated in a small plain near the river Lug, encompassed by high woody hills that in front present a very picturesque appearance; while those behind, laid out in an extensive park, command a charming prospect of the adjacent country. Thus situated, the view from this spot is very contracted; but it is sweetly picturesque, and has a most agreeable air of serenity and retirement.

Of the beauty of Herefordshire it is impossible to convey a just idea, so bountiful has nature been in bestowing on it innumerable charms which scarce any other county in the empire can equal. At all seasons of the year it is delightful: but in the spring when the apple-orchards are in blossom,—or in the autumn when the trees are bending beneath their loads of fruit, interspersed at times with hops, whose dark-green leaves and flaxen-coloured bunches twine round the high and regularly planted poles; when rich and luxuriant crops of grain wave in the fields, and meads of the finest verdure vary and enrich the landscape,—then Herefordshire is in its glory, and well deserves the appellation it has frequently received, of “the garden of England.” But there, as in other places where nature has been most bountiful in climate, soil, and fertility, men are less inclined to profit by these advantages, than in parts where much greater labour is required to till the ground, and the reward of that labour is more uncertain and of less consequence: for with all its rural softness, richness, and picturesque scenery, it wants the addition of proper cultivators of its soil. The farmers too, as well as cottagers, are miserably backward in the science of husbandry: and equally deficient in the cleanliness and good order of their dwellings and farm-yards; the latter being usually, as in-

deed are most of their buildings, in a state of great confusion, nastiness, and disorder. Of cyder, the liquor of the county, all ranks and ages here are excessively fond; and the lower class of the natives seem to consider a plentiful crop of apples, as a matter of infinitely greater consequence than a fine crop of grain. Not a labourer will engage to work without a large allowance of his favourite beverage: and no peasant goes even a few miles from home without his little keg of cyder slung over his shoulder; which, if exhausted in the course of his walk, he will deviate a considerable distance from his road to replenish at a farmer's or gentleman's mansion. This liquor, however, notwithstanding their immoderate use of it, agrees very well with the natives accustomed to it from their infancy; and in general they are healthy, robust, and long-lived.

In the city of Hereford the celebrated Garrick was born: and in the county the unfortunate earl of Essex, the once-loved favourite of queen Elizabeth; as also the worthy Mr. Kyrle, best known by the appellation of "the man of Ross," whose character Pope has so admirably described. For upwards of sixty years he contributed in the most uncommon manner to the happiness and comfort of his fellow mortals: subsisting himself upon the scanty pittance of *fifty* pounds a year, while he expended the remainder of *five hundred* in acts of charity and beneficence, performing almost unequalled deeds of generosity; which, as they are so ably described by the poet who sweetly sung his praise, I shall not attempt to recapitulate, but in his own words add what more is to be said respecting this most truly worthy character:

But all our praises why should lords engross?
 Rise, honest muse, and sing the Man of Ross.—
 Whose causeway parts the vale with shady rows?
 Whose seats the weary traveller repose?
 Who taught that heaven-directed spire to rise?
 "The man of Ross," each lisping babe replies.—
 Behold the market-place with poor o'erspread!
 The man of Ross divides the daily bread.
 He built yon alms-house; neat, but void of state,
 Where age and want sit smiling at the gate.
 Him portion'd maids, apprenticed orphans blest,
 The young who labour, and the old who rest.—
 Is any sick? the Man of Ross relieves;
 Prescribes, attends, the medicine makes and gives.
 Is there a variance? enter but his door;
 Balk'd are the courts, and contest is no more:
 Despairing quacks with curses fled the place,
 And vile attorneys now an useless race.—
 Thrice-happy man! enabled to pursue
 What many wish, but want the power, to do;
 Oh! say, what sums that gen'rous hand supply,
 What mines to swell that boundless charity.—

Of debts and taxes, wife and children, clear,
This man possess'd—five hundred pounds a year.
Blush, grandeur, blush; proud courts, withdraw your blaze;
Ye little stars, hide your diminish'd rays!

To Ross we bent our way from Hereford: not by the usual road; but by the one which leads through the village of Mordiford, seated on the borders of the Lug, and near its junction with the Wye; and by another hamlet named Townhope, also placed in a pleasant situation. Ascending a steep hill, from the summit we beheld one of the richest and most beautifully varied views in England: in which the windings of the Wye in the luxuriant plain below, formed the most enchanting picture it is possible to imagine; while on every hand rich meadows, charming seats, a profusion of wood, and most magnificent hills, combined to render this almost the finest view even Herefordshire can boast of. From thence to Ross, at every turning of the road new beauties start up to view; but that town itself has nothing remarkable in it to draw attention, far less excite admiration. It is a very ancient place, populous but not well-built, with narrow irregular streets, and these not very clean. Being a great thoroughfare to Wales from Gloucester, &c. it is often crowded with travellers; and in the summer numberless parties resort thither in order to commence their excursions down the Wye. Boats being kept for this purpose at Ross, which may be had for about six guineas to go as far as Chepstow; a distance which usually takes up about two days, there being much to see and admire upon the way. Wilton-castle, Goodrich-castle, Tintern-abbey, and Piercefield, are all to be visited upon that route; so that though the distance is not great, less time will scarcely suffice to perform the excursion in.—Monmouth is the resting-place for the night. Having no party to join us in the expece, and the limits of our time being nearly at an end, we proceeded inwards by land; and from Ross to Monmouth passed through a pleasant cultivated tract of country, at intervals enjoying a view of the river winding through the vale, and many charming prospects of the neighbouring hills and dales. The village of Whitchurch, which we passed, is most romantically situated in a narrow glen, encompassed by craggy precipices rearing their heads high above each other in singular and wild disorder. There are several pretty houses in this village, inhabited by genteel families; and the situation is peculiarly pleasant and sequestered.

Monmouth was formerly surrounded by a wall, and had a castle of considerable strength, of which some remains are yet standing. It is supposed to have been built before the Conquest,

and during Stephen's wars was sometimes in possession of each of the contending powers. It was also the birth-place of Henry V. There is a handsome Gothic church with a fine tower in Monmouth, and the town-house and new gaol are both spacious and of good appearance; indeed upon the whole the town is an agreeable-looking place, containing many respectable families who mingle much together, and form a very agreeable society.—The county of Monmouth, though broken into a variety of hills and valleys, is fertile, and in most parts beautiful. Till the reign of Charles I. it formed a part of Wales; and in several places the Welsh language still continues to be spoken by the country people, though they all understand and can converse in English. Geoffrey of Monmouth was a remarkable historian of his day; but his works, according to the spirit of the times, partake much of credulity, superstition, and falsehood.

On quitting Monmouth we ascended a very long and rather steep hill, from the top of which there is a truly glorious and extensive prospect: and soon after entered on a wild and dreary tract, which continued till we drew near to Chepstow, which place we reached to breakfast; but were disappointed in our expectations of seeing Piercefield, which only on certain days is exhibited to strangers. The bridge at Chepstow is constructed of wood, erected on piles, and thrown across the Wye: its flooring being so disposed, that it rises and falls with the tide; at all times a very strong one, but occasionally swelling even to the height of seventy feet.

The castle, now partly in ruins, has been built in the Norman taste; and is seated on an almost perpendicular rock, commanding the town and river. It was formerly deemed of great importance, and was besieged by Oliver Cromwell. The principal entrance is by a lofty gateway of a venerable appearance, and many of the mouldering towers display great marks of strength and grandeur.—The church is a curious old building, formerly belonging to a benedictine priory. There is a good market in Chepstow, and the place is the residence of many genteel families.

Proceeding to the New passage, five miles from Chepstow, we were compelled to remain there during the remainder of the day by contrary winds, which blew a perfect hurricane. Though we could have got across the channel in a small boat ourselves, the carriage could not be conveyed till the tide answered for the larger barges: we therefore remained where we were; and after spending some time in walking along the side of the dark-rolling Severn, and admiring the beauty of its opposite rich and fertile shores, we were entertained for the rest of the evening by a Welsh harper, who frequently attends the guests in the house, and who played really very agreeably a vast variety of

his beautiful national airs. In the morning we arose betimes; and all things being in readiness for departure, we wereshortlywafted across the channel: from whence, as soon as we had breakfasted at the excellent hotel upon the Bristol side of the water, we proceeded to that large, opulent, and ugly city. Thence with all convenient speed we pursued our way to Bath; where for the present we closed our wanderings, after having spent very nearly five months upon a tour which afforded us much and constant gratification in its performance. And now, kind reader, if thou hast journeyed with me thus far with a tolerable share of patience, and has derived any pleasure from my *Gleanings*, I shall consider all the trouble I have had in transmitting them to paper fully compensated; and if a generous public, ever willing to overlook the deficiencies of a well-meaning humble scribbler like myself will deign to grant this volume an approving smile, it will afford the author real satisfaction, and encourage the same endeavours in future to afford them equal entertainment in a second sheaf of the *Gleanings* of a Wanderer, in the course of another tour through various parts of the British empire. But till the success of the present is ascertained, no more shall be said upon that head, and as little thought on it as possible, by the culprit who thus stands fearfully awaiting the awful sentence of the *critics* and the public in general; to the former of whom no other address shall be offered than the simple request, that as they are potent, so they will be merciful.

Account of Distances between the Stages visited in the Course of these Excursions through Part of England, Scotland, and North Wales.

	Miles.		Miles.
York to Boroughbridge . . .	18	Cupar-in-Angus to Forfar . .	18
Boroughbridge to Leeming Lane	12	Forfar to Brechin	18
Leeming Lane to Catterick Bridge	11	Brechin to Laurencekirk . .	11
Catterick Bridge to Greta Bridge	14	Laurencekirk to Stonehaven .	14
Greta Bridge to Brough . . .	18	Stonehaven to Aberdeën . .	15
Brough to Penrith	12	Aberdeen to Old Meldrum . .	18
Penrith to Carlisle	18	Old Meldrum to Turriff . . .	16
Carlisle to Longtown	10	Turriff to Banff	10
Longtown to Langholm	14	Banff to Cullen	12
Langholm to Hawick	22	Cullen to Fochabers	12
Hawick to Selkirk	11	Fochabers to Elgin	11
Selkirk to Bankhouse	15	Elgin to Forres	12
Bankhouse to Middleton	12	Forres to Nairn	11
Middleton to Edinburgh	12	Nairn to Fort George	10
Edinburgh to Queensferry . . .	9	Fort George to Inverness . .	6
Across the Forth	2	Inverness to the Fall of Foyers	20
North Queensferry to Kinross .	15		
Kinross to Perth	15		469
Perth to Cupar-in-Angus . . .	15		

	Miles.		
Stonehaven to Bervie	9	Carlisle to Wigton	11
Bervie to Montrose	12	Wigton to Keswick	16
Montrose to Arbroath	14	Keswick to Low-wood inn	18
Arbroath to Dundee	17	Low-wood to Kendal	13
Dundee to Perth	14	Kendal to Barton	11
Perth to Crieff	18	Barton to Lancaster	11
Crieff to Stirling	20	Lancaster to Garstang	11
Stirling to Carron	11	Garstang to Preston	11
Carron to Glasgow	29	Preston to Manchester by Chorley	35
Glasgow to Paisley	11	Manchester to Altrincham	12
Glasgow to Hamilton	14	Altrincham to Northwich	11
Glasgow to Dunbarton	14	Northwich to Chester	12
Dunbarton to Luss	10	Chester to Mold	12
Luss to Arroquar	19	Mold to Ruthin	11
Arroquar to Cairndow	12	Ruthin to Llangollen	13
Cairndow to Inverary	12	Llangollen to Oswestry	12
Inverary to Dalnally	16	Oswestry to Shrewsbury	13
Dalnally to Tyndrum	12	Shrewsbury to Church Stretton	13
Tyndrum to Killen	21	Church Stretton to Ludlow	16
Killen to Kenmore	16	Ludlow to Leominster	12
Kenmore to Dunkeld	18	Leominster to Hereford	12
Dunkeld to Perth	16	Hereford to Ross	14
Perth to Stirling, by Auchterarder,	34	Ross to Monmouth	12
Stirling to Lanark	31	Monmouth to Chepstow	15
Lanark to Douglass-mill	12	Chepstow to the New Passage	5
Douglass-mill to Elvan-foot	15	New Passage across	3
Elvan-foot to Moffat	14	To Bristol	12
Moffat to Lockerby	15	Bristol to Bath	12
Lockerby to Gretna-green	16		
Gretna to Carlisle	14		
		Total	1305

Hints to the traveller who may pass by the above route through the highlands of Scotland.—If you travel with post-horses, you will meet with very good ones the whole way from York to Inverness and Glasgow; from which latter place you must then hire a pair to carry you through the highlands, as none are kept at the inns on the road.—Be under no apprehension as to your accommodations in those less-frequented regions: the inns are in general very decent, the people civil and ready to oblige. If you travel thither in the season, you will have abundance of game wherever you may stop.

At Luss you will always find a boat ready to row you all about Loch-Lomond, and the hire does not exceed a few shillings.—If you choose to go by water from Cairndon to Inverary, a boat may be instantly procured, and the expence will not exceed half a guinea.—At Killen also you will seldom be disappointed if you wish to go down the loch to Kenmore, and the fare is much the same as above.

The roads in these highland districts are excellent; and by no means dangerous, as some tourists have represented them to be,

INDEX

TO THE

GLEANINGS OF A WANDERER.

A	
BER, origin of the word, its meaning, &c.	86
Aberdeen, description of the town of, 49—the university, <i>ib.</i> —its trade and manufactures, 51—public buildings	53
——, the county of, one of the largest in Scotland	54
Albany, the duke of and his two sons, remarks on their execution	94
Alva, the beauties of, described	59
Anecdote, proving the indifference of a traveller at the beauties of nature	92
——, interesting, of a poor man	97
Apostle, the Northern, see <i>Gilpin</i> .	
Appleby, sketch of the town of, and its beautiful castle, 13—remarks on its history in former times, 14—appearance of the country between this place and Penrith	<i>ib.</i>
Arbroath, description of the magnificent abbey at	86
Argyleshire, general remarks on	115
Armstrong, Johnnie, account of that celebrated border chief, 20—his audacity, <i>ib.</i> —is executed by the order of James V.	21
Arroquar, grand appearance of the country surrounding	111
Athol-house, the beauty and romantic appearance of	128
B	
Bambridge, Archbishop, biographical sketch of, 16—his death occasioned by poison	<i>ib.</i>
Banff, account of that town and its vicinity, 57—its trade and manufactures	58
Bannockburn, desperate battle fought in its vicinity between the English and Scotch	95
Bassenthwaite water, description of that pretty lake	134
Benlomond, picturesque appearance of the country round	107, 109
<i>Black Mail</i> , signification of the word	22

Boroughbridge, its manufactures, antiquities in the neighbourhood	8
Bothwell-castle, historical sketch of	101
Bowell, observations on the ancient history of	11
Bran, the, a boisterous and impetuous river	127
Brough, the ancient castle of described	13
Browaie, meaning of the word	23
Brechin, description of the town and its neighbourhood	46
Bruce, Mr. interesting particulars relative to	95

C	
Campbell, Dr. biographical sketch	55
Caractacus, noble address of to Claudius	157
Carla Castle and its vicinity, account of	131
Carlisle, its history, 17—venerable appearance of the cathedral, <i>ib.</i> —manufactures and trade, <i>ib.</i> —bridge formerly more secure, 18—removal of the city gates by the order of the Duke of Cumberland	<i>ib.</i>
Carron, remarks on the iron-works in the neighbourhood of the, 96—the surrounding country	97
Cataracts, dreary appearance of some	139
Chester, brief history of	146
Chirk-castle, sketch of	151
Clyde, description of its course near Glasgow	101
——, description of its falls	131
Contentment, remarks on the sweets of	97
Crief, remarks on the increasing state of	30
Crossthaite's museum, sketch of	137
Cullen, Description of the town and its vicinity	63
Cullen, Dr. elegy on	103
Culloden Moor, remarkable by the victory gained there by the Duke of Cumberland	73
Cupar-in-Angus, short description of the town	49

D

Dochart, the castle of, its charming situation - - -	123
Danes, the landing of, in Scotland to plunder - - -	110
Derwent, beautiful scenery near that lake - - -	136
Douglas, the Earl of, assassination - - -	46
-----, assassinated by James II. in the castle of Stirling - - -	93
Duff house, description of its beauties - - -	58
Dumfermline, the native place of Charles I. and Princess Elizabeth - - -	34
Dunbarton, the rock of, described - - -	105
Duncan, account of his assassination by Macbeth - - -	75
Dundee, particulars relative to the town of - - -	88
Dunkeld, account of - - -	129

E

Edinburgh, arrival at, 27—site, 28—public and private buildings, 29—the university, <i>ib.</i> —appearance of the surrounding country, 30—corporation, population, &c. 31—visit to the romantic scenery of Rosslin, 32—departure, 33.	
Elgin, topography of, 65—description of the cathedral, <i>ib.</i> —the ancient convent of Grey-Friars - - -	67
Elliot, General, where born - - -	24
Erse language, institution for promoting the knowledge of the - - -	74
Esk, remarks on the river and its neighbourhood - - -	85

F

Fall, the pirate, instance of his depredations - - -	87
Ferguson, biographical account of - - -	60
Flintshire, the entrance into, described - - -	147
Forfar, the lake of, remarkable for its fatality to the assassins of Malcolm - - -	45
Forres, remarks on that town, and a large pillar in its vicinity - - -	70
Fort George, the situation of, appearance of the surrounding country - - -	72
Foyers, the fall of described, grandeur of the surrounding scenery - - -	77, 79

Fyvie Castle, delightful situation of - - -	56
---	----

G

Gaelic, see <i>Erse</i> .	
Garnock, sketch of the town of - - -	83
Garrick, a native of Hereford - - -	164
Gilpin, Barnard, excellent character of - - -	16
Glasgow, topographical sketch of, 98—public buildings - - -	99
Glamis, the castle belonging to, remarkable through the murder of Malcolm II. - - -	48
Glencroe, dismal valley of - - -	111
Glen-Kinlass, gloomy appearance of - - -	112
Glen-Orehy, interesting appearance of - - -	119
Greta, picturesque description of the river - - -	9
Gretna-green, remarks on - - -	134
Grasmere, the vale of, described - - -	139

H

Hamilton, description of the town of, its site, pleasure-grounds, &c. - - -	102
Hawick, account of the considerable manufactures carried on there, 24—list of eminent men born there - - -	<i>ib.</i>
Hawthornden, description of - - -	33
Hereford, brief history of, 159—beauties of the city and its environs - - -	164
Highlands, roads towards them - - -	63
Highlanders, the northern, remarks on their manners, poetical compositions, music, &c. - - -	80
-----general remarks on their character, amusements, music, &c. - - -	121
Hunter, Dr. the native place of - - -	104

I

Inns in Scotland, specimen of accommodation at one of them - - -	21
Inver, ill accommodation afforded at - - -	127
Inverary Castle, account of its curiosities, &c. 113—grand view from it, 114—departure - - -	117
Inverness and its vicinity, remarks on - - -	74

K

Kendal and its antiquities - - -	141
Kenmore castle and its vicinity described - - -	125
Kenwick, description of - - -	137

INDEX.

171

Keswick, remarks on the environs of	135
Kilpatrick, the native place of St. Patrick	105
Kinnoul, tradition respecting	39
Kinross, articles manufactured there	35

L

Lanark, celebrated by Wallace the Scotch Hero	130
Lancashire, historical sketch of	145
Lancaster-castle and church described	143
Langholm, curious custom of punishing witches, scolds, &c.	20
Laurencekirk, remark on the miserable appearance of	47
Leith, see <i>Edinburgh</i> .	
Llangollen, inferior to the description usually given of it	150
Lochs, accounts of the principal, in the county of Dunbarton	110
Loch-Arve and its environs described, 118—legendary origin of, 119.	
Loch-Fyne, description of	112, 115
Loch-Leven, description of the	35
Loch-Ness, remarks on the various opinions relative to, 76—singular phenomenon which once took place there	<i>ib.</i>
Loch-Tay, romantic scenery about	124
Long-town, a great thoroughfare to the North	10
Ludlow, description of the town and castle of	156
Luncarty, the plains of, celebrated by a desperate combat	48
Luss, remarks on the village and its vicinity	108

M

Malcolm, the assassination of, at Glamis	43
Manchester, observations relative to	144
Moffat, the increasing state of	133
Monvoddie Cord, a native of Aberdeenshire	55
Monks, a massacre of, described	106
Monmouth, description of that town	165
Moray, general appearance of the county of	72
Mountains, the Grampian, present state of	40
———account of an enormous one	79
North Inch, explanation of the term	38

Offa, king of Mercia, particulars of	159
Oswestry, remarkable, by a battle fought there	152

P

Paisley, excursion to, 100—description of the town, its trade and manufactures, <i>ib.</i>	
Patrick, St. biographical sketch of	104
Penrith, beautiful appearance of the country near, 15—ancient history of the town, its trade, manufactures, &c. <i>ib.</i>	
Perth, remarkable for its cleanliness, 36—once the residence of the Scottish princes, 37. ———remarks on the environs of	89
Plascardine, the abbey of, described	68
Prelacy, difficulty of introducing it in Scotland, outrages committed on the occasion	82
Preston, sketch of the town of	144
Pretender, sufferings of the, after the battle of Culloden	74
Pringle, Sir John, the native town of	24

Q

Queen's Ferry, excursion on the	33
---------------------------------	----

R

Radcliffe, Dr. biographical traits relative to	12
Robbers, account of a remarkable set	21
Rokeby-hall, splendid appearance of	10
Ruddiman, biographical details relative to that celebrated man	61, 63
Rydal-water, pleasing description of	139
Ruthin and its neighbourhood described	149

S

Scolds, cruel punishment of, at Langholm	20
Scone, description of some curiosities at	40
Scotland, sensations on entering that country	19
Selkirk, arrival at, description of the country leading to it, 24—remarks on the country of that name, <i>ib.</i> manufactures, 25.	
Shrewsbury, history of, in former and present times	152
Shropshire, remarks on the physical state of	155

Sprey, remarkable for the numerous battles fought near the mouth of that river - -	84
Stages, list of them through part of England, Scotland, and North Wales to Bath - -	167
Stirling and its vicinity described, 91—remarks on its ancient and modern history - -	91, 95,
Stonehaven, description of that town and ancient fortress -	48
Superstition, specimens of extreme - -	22

T

Tay, beauty of the scenery, on the borders of the river -	127
Tillotson, Archbishop, biographical sketch of - -	11
Tweed, interesting description of	25
Tyndram, the gloomy appearance of, 120—description of the manners, dress, &c. of its inhabitants, 120.	

U

Ungenerosity, striking instance of	158
------------------------------------	-----

V

Valle Crucis Abbey, remarks, relating to, - -	149
---	-----

W

Wall, the Roman, historical remarks on, - -	105
Wallace, the Scotch patriot, manner of his death -	132
Westmoreland, general remarks on its situation, trade, manufactures, &c. - -	15
Whiskey, partiality of the Highlanders to that liquor -	120
Wilson, Florence, biographical sketch of - -	69
Wycherly, biographical account of - -	155

Y

Yair, elegant appearance of	25
York, the cathedral of described, 3—the principal public buildings, 4—trade and manufactures, 5—ancient history of the city, 6—palace of the archbishop, 7—departure from the city and arrival at Borough-bridge, <i>ib.</i>	
Yorkshire, general remarks on the soil, trade, manufactures, &c. 11—eminent characters born in, 12.	

HOLCROFT'S TRAVELS.

Travels from Hamburg through Westphalia, Holland, and the Netherlands, to Paris. By THOMAS HOLCROFT. Two volumes quarto, with superb engravings, vignettes, &c. pp. 1010. Price 5l. 5s. or on larger paper, with the plates done up as an atlas, 8l. 8s. PHILLIPS, 1804.

MR. Holcroft, like his contemporary traveller, Kotzebue, though he commenced his travels in the north of Germany, explicitly informs us that his inquiries are principally confined to a strict examination into the manners and customs of the Parisians, and his observation that to "pourtray the influence of moral habits on a people is a work of utility," will certainly not be disputed. This simple extract from his preface will sufficiently inform our readers of what the volumes consist; and judging from the well-known talents of Mr. Holcroft, as evinced in his various antecedent productions, they will naturally expect that the present work will abound in interesting information relative to the French capital, notwithstanding the extreme variety of matter professedly written with a similar view, with which we have of late been inundated. We shall proceed to shew that their expectations will not be disappointed.

During the space of two years he mingled with the people, and carefully studied their manners and habits: he contemplated them in their sports, their bargains, their disputes, their occupations, and various modes of living; he listened to their prattle, their mutual reproaches, and their sarcasms: and hence, his observations being founded on personal investigation, must be presumed both valuable and correct.

In a work of such extent, and embracing such a copious subject of inquiry, the insertion of much incidental and digressive matter is both proper and unavoidable; but it is scarcely necessary to add, that for us to follow the author through such digression would be neither justifiable nor compatible with our project. We shall, therefore, adopt a new method of analysing this superb work, by giving the interesting passages which it contains, divested of supererogatory remarks, and arranged under specific heads; reserving, however, the privilege of critics, and with an impartial freedom giving occasional strictures on the manner in which the author has performed his task.

In the first chapter we learn that Mr. Holcroft left Hamburg, where he had resided some time with his wife and two children, early in the year 1801, and proceeded to Paris through Westphalia and Holland. He travelled in a passage-boat, at the

hazard of suffocation from the incessant smoke of tobacco, from Hamburg to Harburg, with the people of which he seems by no means satisfied; particularly as an old man and a boy ridiculed him for wearing spectacles, under the impression that it was an instance of English foppery. He gives the following attractive account of a

GERMAN INN.

"In the circle of Lower Saxony, a German inn is literally a barn, in which every animal takes up his abode, the hog not excepted. In Harburg they found it much better, but still it was a German inn.

"It is no offence to a German landlord, to eat your own provisions, for he has seldom any to offer you. Bread and butter, with coffee, is the general beverage; very few houses have wine." This, however, we are assured by several gentlemen of our acquaintance, is not applicable to most parts of Germany.—Mr. Holcroft may have met, on some occasions, with bad accommodation; but it should be remembered, that the parts through which he travelled are the most uncivilized of any in the empire. We have always understood that wine and coffee are the general *beverage* on the continent; but that *bread and butter* are so, is a discovery for which we are indebted to Mr. Holcroft. But this merely *en passant*, and as a proof of our determination to act with consistent impartiality.

DEPARTURE FOR BREMEN.

In the beginning of May, about seven o'clock in the evening, Mr. Holcroft and his family set off from Harburg to Bremen, in one of the public vehicles, called a *stuhl-wagen*, seated with wooden benches, and exposed to every inclemency; a covered carriage is not to be had. Their fellow-travellers consisted of several gentlemen and ladies, old and young, well wrapped up in woollen, and provided with *snaps*, or spiritous liquors.

ACCOMMODATION AT AN ENGLISH INN AT BREMEN.

Upon Mr. Holcroft's arrival at Bremen, he found that the house to which he had been directed, was not absolutely English; the landlord was a good natured Hibernian; but there was civility, a parlour fire, tolerable wine, and an excellent supper. In Bremen our traveller found the streets were cleaner, wider, and more airy; the houses better built, and the whole better planned, than Hamburg; or, in his opinion, than Lubeck. The Prussians were here likewise, and he had left the Danes at Hamburg. Both places were greatly annoyed, and their trade much impeded. By these circum-

stances, all ranks felt themselves humbled. Mr. Holcroft remarks, that Bremen occupies nearly as much ground as Hamburg; but its population, wealth, and commerce, are far inferior. He found the common people in the habit of being cheerful; they were well clothed, well paid, and well fed; but they hung their heads if any one spoke of the Prussians. Here our author found the statue of Roland, a fabulous giant, and supposed champion of the liberties of Bremen, standing in the market-place. The inhabitants admire his beauty, as may be seen in the works of the learned Professor *Christian Nikolaus Roller*; for Germany can boast of an army of professors, of whom no man has ever heard or read beyond the precincts of each district where they reside. In the city of Bremen, Mr. Holcroft was much charmed with the elegant appearance of a public pump or fountain: it was plain and unadorned, except that a pilgrim stood on its top, with his scrip and staff.

CURIOUS VAULT AND MUMMIES.

Mr. Holcroft visited a vault, under the cathedral of Bremen, where the roof, which was composed of lead, had been melted by lightning, and fell into the place. Since that period, it has continued so remarkably free from moisture, that certain dead bodies, which have been deposited there, have become a kind of mummies. Several stories bordering on the marvellous were related to him, respecting this wonderful vault; one of them was, that the hair of an English countess, who had been deposited there, was to be seen as perfect as on the day that she died. It was likewise told him, that birds were so perfectly preserved here, that the feathers did not fall off. These statements were all incorrect. However, he was convinced that the changes in this vault were remarkably slow, and different from those that usually happen to the dead. Our author left the vault and went into the church, where the chief thing he noticed, was the known costume of the Lutheran devil—a blue jacket. An English boy, Mr. Lane the innkeeper's son, attended him; he was a genuine believer in all the strange stories current among the populace of Bremen. He shewed our author a haunted house, which a daring English colonel had ventured to inhabit; but according to the boy he was soon glad to get away. Passing through the cloister, says our author, he pointed to a door which no key will open, and which people dare not break down. The reason was a very forcible one. In this place, troops of devils used formerly to play at dutch-pins, and made so hideous an uproar, that the priests were obliged to assemble in a body to quell, and barricade them up in a vault, the door of which, since this awful ceremony, no man has ventured to force. Mr. Holcroft ob-

serves, that he has no where seen churches kept with the same cleanliness or decorum as in England; in the cathedral of Bremen, noisy children were playing at hide-and-seek, and dirt and delapidation were in every corner.

TOWN HALL (IN BREMEN).

Our traveller next visited the town-hall. It is of the mixed architecture, and has been erected at a vast expence. It is loaded with ornaments, which, though vulgar, must have cost great labour. The lower part is laid out into shops, and over them is a large chamber, open to every body, and ornamented with the portraits of Noah, David, Solomon, and Jehosophat; Cato, Cæsar—and Cicero, &c.; as companions to these names of antiquity, are the portraits of a whale and a sword-fish. Round the benches, where the burgo-masters occasionally sit, is a heterogeneous mixture of ancient philosophers, saints, poets, fathers of the church, &c. dressed like monks and cardinals, as corpulent as cooks. These pictures, with the exception of two, are done in a very coarse style. Under the town-hall is a wine cellar, a luxury, which Mr. Holcroft believes, no city in Germany is without. However, he imagines, the vice of drunkenness is every where on the decline, and that in Germany as in France, the general excess is that of eating. By the side of the town-hall is the exchange, a more modern building; opposite to this is a coffee-house.

MUSEUM OF BREMEN.

The next day Mr. Holcroft obtained admission (and was very politely introduced) into the museum of Bremen, by a Mr. Tityens, one of its oldest members. It is a recent establishment, formed by private individuals, but in our author's opinion, not unworthy the notice, in some respects, of the most learned naturalist. He observes, that the manners of the people seemed to be orderly, sober, and unaffected, not refined—but honest and sincere. "A German male servant enters a lady's bed-room without the least ceremony, and if a stranger not accustomed to such boorish freedom take offence, the servant cannot understand the reason of this supposed ridiculous delicacy."

If this be true, we are convinced that it can only be customary in those parts of the country where the boors are, in point of civilization not far removed from savages. We will not, however, dispute his subsequent statement, that travellers are subject to many rude assaults, particularly from soldiers.

ANECDOTE OF AN ITINERANT VIRTUOSO.

While Mr. Holcroft resided at Altona, he heard a violin player

at a private concert, whose powers were such, that he executed the most difficult music, with uncommon taste and feeling. The poor man's misfortune was that of being half-mad; he could think of nothing but himself, and playing the fiddle—he drank brandy to excess,—and deeply felt the injustice that had been done to his talents, not knowing that his folly was the occasion of it. A Jew, who was a rival performer at Altona, had formed a party against him, although there was no parity of merit between them: but, alas! his madness made him so ridiculous, that poor genius had no chance. His name was *Scheller*; he had been first musician to the Duke of Wirtemberg, and was travelling to make his fortune. He had taken a benefit at the playhouse of Altona: our author, and a few of his friends bought tickets, and, to the great disappointment of *Scheller*, their small party formed a third of his audience. This poor violincello and his wife, were now our author's fellow travellers, though not in the same *stuhl-wagen*. Upon perceiving Mr. Holcroft, he ran up to him, and with his crazy gratitude, and German fondness, kissed him on both sides of the face, exclaiming, 'his dearest, best friend! a good, a worthy man! a true connoisseur.' Mr. Holcroft here observes, "an Englishman hates to be kissed by a man, yet he must have had no touch of human affections, who could suddenly and rudely have repulsed, poor wayward genius, thus becrazed, weather-beaten, and vagabond."

On arriving, after a very disagreeable journey, in Holland, Mr. Holcroft makes the following

OBSERVATIONS ON THE DUTCH CHARACTER.

"View, says he, the minuteness of his economy, the solicitude of his precaution, and the inflexibility of his methodical prudence! who would not pronounce him incapable of great enterprize! He builds himself a dwelling, it is a hut in size; it is a palace in neatness. It is necessarily situated among damps, upon a flat, and perhaps behind the banks of a sluggish canal, yet he writes upon it, 'My Delight.' 'Country pleasures,' 'Country prospect,' or some inscription that might characterize the vale of Tempe, or the garden of Eden. He cuts his trees into fantastical forms, hangs his awning round with small bells, and decorates his Sunday Jacket with dozens of little buttons. Too provident to waste his sweets, he cunningly puts a bit of sugar-candy in his mouth, and drinks his tea as it melts; one morsel serves; let him drink as long as he pleases."

DUTCH POLITENESS.

After passing through Groningen, our travellers met with a young man in a chaise, whom they supposed to be either a mer-

chant or a mercantile rider : he kept pace with them all day, till near the evening, when they saw his chaise no more. They had to take their passage from the Lemna to Amsterdam ; some of Mr. Holcroft's fellow travellers foretold, that this person was gone forward to secure the cabin for himself. If he be, said our author, he cannot occupy the whole, he will no doubt suffer these ladies to be his fellow-guests. They arrived at the Lemna about an hour previous to the boat's departure. They had conjectured right :—the cabin was secured. This little merchant, or great clerk, with all his importance, was standing picking his teeth at the inn door. He was asked to share the cabin with the ladies :—he refused. He did not choose to be incommoded. "Pride" says our author, "is an odious quality ; and selfishness is more odious ;—what are they when combined ? This man had dined with us on the road, and had once or twice endeavoured to be polite, but it was the endeavour of a being who wished to be something, and feared he was nothing."

ZUIDER ZEE.

On entering the Zuider Zee, the wind not being favourable, they had an opportunity of enjoying views of the coasts. Nothing like a high land could be seen ; every thing was horizontal. The sea on which they sailed was so shallow, that the vessels which navigate it, are obliged to be provided with a kind of side wings, which descending below the keel, give timely notice of dragging.

Mr. Holcroft could not conceive how such shallows could be navigated by men of war, as is the fact, and on inquiry, was informed, that they were obliged to take advantage of spring-tides, and that the ingenious Dutch had found out a method of floating them, by the aid of a kind of side barges. Every where the sea appeared to threaten the shore, and every where, human industry had bidden the sea defiance. As they approached Amsterdam, the piles and embankments, by their vastness and multitude, had an extraordinary effect. It was built upon spongy mud. Our author thinks, that industry herself, when she began her undertakings amid these swamps, must have been thought a lunatic.

NOVELTIES AT AMSTERDAM.

Amongst the curiosities of Amsterdam we learn that it is not uncommon to see a coach without wheels, dragged on a sledge, by a single horse, and a haberdasher's shop upon wheels rolled through the streets by its master. The famous *tree of liberty* before the Stadt-house, he found to be a tri-coloured barber's pole, with some faded branches fastened on the top.

At a respectable inn kept by a Swiss, Mr. Holcroft heard the following curious anecdote of a

FRENCH SWINDLER.

"A Frenchman went to a rich Jew, and told him he wished to exchange a number of dollars for louis d'ors, which he was under the necessity of immediately procuring. After bargaining, the Jew promised the gold should be ready next day. At the time appointed, the Frenchman came with his bags, which having holes near the top, suffered some dollars to be seen. The gold being counted and weighed, it was put into a bag. Just at the moment, when the dollars were to be examined, a friend entered and called him away. However, he left the two bags supposed to contain the gold and the dollars, saying, he would return in two hours to see them counted; in the meantime desiring the Jew to lock them up in his bureau.

"Two hours elapsed, and the Frenchman did not return. Another hour having glided away, the Jew began to think it was possible he had been cheated. He immediately untied the supposed bag of gold, and discovered that it had been exchanged for one which was full of leaden counters. He opened the bag of silver, and found himself equally deceived. The Jew acquainted the police, and though the Frenchman had post horses prepared, and had instantly taken flight, yet owing to some imprudent delay, and the vigilance of the pursuit, he was overtaken, and brought back a prisoner.

"During his imprisonment at Amsterdam, by the aid of burning turf and straw, he drew the siege of Mantua on the walls, with Buonaparte on horseback, heading the French armies. While the executioner was whipping him, he spoke of the magistrates in the most contemptuous terms. 'What,' said he, 'is my crime compared to theirs? I have but cheated a Jew, a vile fellow, who has become rich by cheating, while the wretches who condemn me to this ignominious punishment, have betrayed and sold their country.' He was afterward branded, and at the moment of inflicting the mark, he cried aloud, *Vive la Republique!*"

TOPOGRAPHICAL SKETCH OF AMSTERDAM.

Six hundred years ago, no traces of Amsterdam were to be seen. Its square contents now consist of eighteen thousand seven hundred and ninety geometrical feet. It is said to be larger than Haerlem, Leyden, Delft, Rotterdam, and Dordrecht, inclusively. So watery is its situation, that is built upon eighty-two islands, which communicate with each other by the aid of nearly three hundred bridges. Many of the streets are uncom-

monly spacious; our author was told that some are upward of a hundred and forty feet in width. They are clean and well paved. A canal runs in the middle of each street with a few exceptions, on which every kind of merchandize and effects are usually transported by water.

The number of inhabitants are estimated at from two hundred and thirty, to two hundred and fifty thousand. Says our author, "enter a Dutch inn, and you will see the landlady with her cap in small plaits, her keys numbered at her side, and a worked purse under her apron, with three partitions, for gold, silver, and small coins; go into her kitchen, and you are surprized at the order, neatness, and cleanliness, of its contents: cast your eye upwards, and you smile at a row of chamber utensils, hanging over her clean dishes, bright copper pots, and unsoiled sauce-pans; it is a combination which could only have been made by a Dutch woman. Neatness is every where to be met with in Holland, but seldom taste."

After some remarks on the general religious toleration which prevails at Amsterdam, he gives the following legendary anecdote of a

MIRACULOUS CHAPEL.

"About the year 1345, a sick woman received the sacrament, her stomach rejected the wafer, which fell into the fire, and remained there some time unconsumed. This miraculous event obliged the rector to go to her house in procession, accompanied by all the Ecclesiastics of the city, who published the miracle, and bore this consecrated host in pomp to the parish church, where a box was prepared for its conservation, on the place where the house stood, in which the miracle happened, a chapel was built, and on the very spot of the fire place, an altar was erected. Notwithstanding an inundation of the city, not a drop of water approached this holy place. Fire, however, was less respectful of its sanctity, for in 1452, it was burnt down, but being rebuilt, miracles were performed as successfully as ever. Six magnificent altars were erected here, to which devout pilgrims from all parts repaired. The coffer in which this wafer was formerly preserved, has several wafers painted on its front, before one of which, are two kneeling angels; each of these wafers represented a god; but only one of the gods could work miracles. This miraculous gift it had acquired in the disordered entrails of a sick woman."

Amongst some incidental remarks on Rotterdam, our traveller expresses how much he was surprised, being among the cleanly Hollanders, to find the closet of Cloacina in the kitchen; which is a common practice. He was, however, soon *refreshed* (where? —in the *closet* !), and made a philosophising excursion through

the streets; after which he set off for the Hague. At this city the following is the

COSTUME OF THE LOWER CLASSES.

“Broad pewter and silver buckles; large and small buttons, both in excess, and both of ancient usage; some with short vests, and others with coats down to their heels, each of them sitting close, and shewing the waist; projecting hips, the men wearing eight or ten pair of breeches; the women at least as many petticoats; stockings of various colours, not excepting purple, red, and yellow; peasant girls in short jackets, with their gold ornaments, and rich Brussel’s lace, tobacco pipes, various in their form and size; and countenances with a frequent tinge of the livid: These are a few of the many marks, which catch the stranger’s eye, and characterize the people.”

REMARKABLE FEUDAL RIGHT.

“Mr. Murray, a gentleman with whom our traveller met, speaking of the abolishment of feudal rights, mentioned one that was very remarkable. During the lying-in of the lady of the manor, the vassals were obliged to silence all the frogs: If the latter croaked, the former were fined and punished.”

CHURCH OF THE DOMINICANS.

At Antwerp our travellers inspected a church that formerly belonged to this order. Their guide opened an inner gate, and led them through several aisles, until they arrived among legendary saints, martyrs, prophets, and evangelists, each sculptured in stone, and labelled. Here they saw the cock that crowed to St. Peter; Christ crucified, rods of iron painted red to represent streams of blood issuing from his wounds, and falling into the hands of Mary, who stood in coloured stone; all the figures of Mount Calvary, Moses, David, angels, a dragon, a dog with a bone, St. Peter treading on him, hell carved in wood, and painted flame colour; the damned grinning in horrible caricature; Christ in all the gradations of the cross; the grave, and the resurrection; candle sockets in abundance to illuminate purgatory; every object, the trivial, the despicable, and the grand; all that can work upon the imagination, to terrify, bewilder, and leave it in stupid amazement, seem there to be collected. Mr. Holcroft never before was so forcibly struck with the practice and arts of the Catholic Religion.

Their guide was a Catholic; he took off his hat, and approached the place with a superstitious awe. He assured them that every thing they beheld was the very truth, for a Dominican friar had made a journey to Mount Calvary in the Holy Land, that nothing might possibly be omitted or mistaken. Mr. Hol-

croft thinks it probable this city once made agriculture flourish, so he imagines from appearances : agriculture now supports the city, and prevents it from falling into total decay.

REMARKS ON SOME EMIGRANT PASSENGERS.

They travelled hence in the diligence, which was full, and contained no less than fifteen passengers, the greatest number of whom were emigrant priests, old and worn by misfortune. When they approached a fortified place, they alighted and passed the gates as inhabitants. Their discourse among themselves proved they were afraid of being stopped. They had acquired new habits and modes of thinking ; some of them spoke like men of the world ; others gave proof of the bitterness of their resentment at the hardships they had suffered, and hoped that the time of redress and revenge was at no great distance. Two of these persons in particular, caught the attention of our travellers : An old priest was so feeble and ill that they thought him dying. Another, of nearly the same age, had undertaken to be his conductor. The passengers were in continual apprehension that the shaking of the carriage, and the fatigue of the journey, would make the sick person expire before their eyes. He who had undertaken the care of the sick man, took the first opportunity to desert sitting by his side, and to obtain another seat. He held his hat askance, and turned up the white of his eyes, repeating over and over his *ave-maria*, and other automatical mummeries. Nothing but folly and fanaticism could be read in the motion of his lips and the rolling of his eyes. The narrowness and nature of his faculties were stamped in his physiognomy. I doubt, says our author, if I ever beheld a face so actively insignificant. The roads of Flanders, to a certain distance on each side of Antwerp, were good ; but as they proceeded, the change was generally from indifferent to bad in the extreme.

FACE OF THE COUNTRY.

Our travellers were highly delighted in viewing the state of the country through which they were passing. Every species of agriculture common to the place was in high perfection. Few fields were without men, women, and children at work in them ; frequent streams of water, and the face of the country in general well wooded. They saw many niches by the road side, in which images of the Virgin had been placed. They were all now removed.

MENDICITY.

Our travellers were frequently accosted on this road by beggar girls and boys, who came up to the carriage with a peculiar song, and continued to run by their side, sometimes not less than a

mile. Till now the beggars of Ireland and England had been the most importunate of any our author had ever encountered, but he never met with any that in the least degree could compare with those beggars of the Netherlands. He observes, they not only continued their Flemish whine, but clapped their hands, gave an occasional cry in chorus, tumbled, rolled themselves head over heels along the road, and played various antics to force attention.

BRUSSELS.

As our travellers passed along, they occasionally saw some very rich and elegant country-seats. The best buildings of England, some very few excepted, are scarcely equal to those mansions or palaces near Brussels. The approach to this city from Antwerp is uncommonly fine. Of Brussels itself our author can give little account, as he entered it late, and left it early. It had the appearance of life, population, and good humour. Provisions, he was informed, were there remarkably cheap. The chief incident of the place Mr. Holcroft relates, was the supper of the sick man and his pious friend. They were seated in a back room, with several dishes before them, fish, lobster sauce, melted butter, ragouts, &c. and both of them feeding with an appetite which an alderman might have envied. He concludes this might be the nature of the man's disease; but as far as eating was concerned, his friend in health had the same malady.

"From the time that our travellers had left the heaths of Oldenburgh, until they arrived at Brussels, the change of the scenery of the country, and the ease of travelling, had afforded increasing pleasure. They hoped at Brussels the worst of the way had been passed, but they were deceived. From Brussels to Arras the shakes were violent, and the ruts occasionally dangerous."

TOURNAY.

From Brussels to Lille, the face of the country continued uncommonly fine. When our travellers passed the town of Malines, between Antwerp and Brussels, it appeared cheerful, abounded in shops, and had every symptom of industry and wealth. At Tournay the picture was the reverse, the streets solitary, houses and fortifications in ruin; the poor ragged, and every token of decay. It was near this city, that the British and allied forces, under the command of the Duke of York, aided by the peculiar bravery of the regiment of Kaunitz, sustained an attack of 30,000 French, planned and directed by Pichegru, and repulsed them to their great loss.

SWINDLING ANECDOTE.

At Brussels our author had taken place in a diligence for

Paris; they were to have a night's sleep at Lille; they went early to bed, and gave repeated instructions to be called at the hour of departure, which was five in the morning. Mr. Holcroft rose at half past four, surprised that the call had not been given. He heard a diligence preparing in the yard, went out and inquired, and was told he might sleep an hour longer, for they should not go so soon as was expected. Between five and six he made fresh inquiries, and was then informed that the diligence was gone! Astonished at such a trick, he called for the master of the inn; he was not to be found; the mistress was not up; the book-keeper could give no account; it was neither his business nor his fault. Our author's next resource was to wait with patience till he could see the landlady; she denied there was any harm done; she had more words than he had arguments. However, when she saw him determined to make further inquiries, she sent for a partner of the concern, who resided at Lille; our traveller saw this partner: his conduct was more prevaricating, mean, and full of falsehood, than all he had heard; he declared upon his honour that the diligence for Paris had not departed that day, that one of the wheels had been broken, and to convince him of the truth of all this, he requested him to walk with him, and see the carriage that was now repairing. Notwithstanding all this, the diligence had gone as usual. This specious proprietor convinced Mr. Holcroft of his true character next morning, by obliging him to pay the whole fare from Brussels to Paris, although he had the coach-office receipt of Brussels for having paid a part.

CENTRAL SCHOOL AT LILLE.

At Lille our traveller inquired what was to be seen? and *l'Ecole Centrale* was the first thing mentioned. They went thither, and found it established in a convent which had lately belonged to the order of the *Recollects*. The *Concierge* was not at home, but his son, a dirty boy, informed them he could shew all the curiosities, which were many indeed! The room for the class that studied design; the room for the mathematical and physical classes; the botanic garden; the amphitheatre; and the picture gallery. He had learned to parrot sounding phrases. He led them through buildings that were wholly in ruins. Here the windows were taken out, there the walls broken down, and further in, the passage was almost impassable, because of the rubbish. They came first to the room where the class of design pursued their studies, and found in it little that could promote the art, except prints, and a few drawings, many of them trifling and contemptible. They proceeded to the mathematical and physical class, and the picture gallery: the barrenness was the

same. In fine, after having examined what was called the botanic garden, and the amphitheatre, our author thought their trouble ill repaid. There is, he observes, one consolation: a central school, however feeble its beginnings, however narrow its resources, however great the neglect in which it may for a time be left, is better than a society of men secluded from the world, for the purpose of encouraging idleness, and perpetuating superstition.

EXTORTION.

None of the company would sup at the inn but Mr. Holcroft and family; the consequence was, they had only a bit of fish and some trifling ragout brought to the table; but they were charged three livres a-head. Mr. Holcroft complained, and the girl replied, 'What could three expect?' there being only three of them; 'had all the travellers supped, the table would have been well served.' Mr. Holcroft thought the answer equally foolish and impertinent. The price was sufficient for an elegant supper.

CATHEDRAL OF AMIENS.

Mr. Holcroft visited the cathedral at this place: he found the doors open, and was much pleased with this noble edifice. It is said to be the finest Gothic cathedral in France. It had a light and elegant appearance, excepting the mixtures of ill assorted ornaments, such as marbles, black, white, and gilded, &c. Our author supposes the relics were gone; among them was the undoubted head of John the Baptist, and the less indubitable finger with which St. Thomas probed the side of Christ. He observes, some holy father will perhaps recover such inestimable treasures, as there is a chance that miracles may again come in fashion.

CHANTILLY.

Our author was highly delighted with the beautiful landscapes that caught the eye of the vicinity of Clermont. They were truly worthy of the lover of nature, the painter, and the poet. As they approached Chantilly, the seat of the Great Conde! Mr. Holcroft found it difficult to describe his sensations; formerly when he passed the road that led through the park, partridges were too numerous to be counted, hares scudded the path like tame rabbits; every species of game lived there secure in luxury; no gun was pointed, no stone hurled, nor shout heard; nothing to disturb. The chateau was then in all its splendour, the very stables were a tale of wonder. To the emigrants who hope for the speedy restitution of the ancient order of things, our author addresses the following words: Poor exile, wounded and sick of soul! charity never will insult thy hopes. To thee she will for-

bear to whisper how vain they are; how impossible to realise. Surely it is sufficient, that disappointment should be thy hand-maid through life, and despair thy conductress to the grave.

ARRIVAL AT PARIS.

At length our travellers reached the French capital. It was dark before they reached St. Dennis. Here he had seen some gold, jewels, and relics, which fraud had affirmed were holy, and which superstition, ignorance, and stupidity adored. The relics were gone, and few regretted; and gold and jewels also, and none to account for them. They had fallen a prey to revolutionary cupidity.

FRENCH INNS.

La Rue Bouloi is in the centre of Paris, and to that they were driven. Mr. Holcroft speaks in terms of the highest admiration, of the superior conveniences to be found in an English inn, when compared with those of France. He then relates the following anecdote, which shews the self-complacency of the Parisians. ‘*Qui n’a pas vue Paris n’a rien vue.*’—He that has not seen Paris, has seen nothing! So said M. du Hautpas, speaking in the triumph of his heart as he approached his window, in the *Cul-de-sar Babillardes*, to take in the chemise his wife had hung out to dry.

Mr. Holcroft, dissatisfied at the neglect he experienced, demanded beds; on which the following dialogue took place—

“ Oh, ho! Sir, you want beds! Had we known that!”

* * * * *

“ You shall have beds immediately, Sir!

‘ Are they good?’

“ Paris has none better.”

‘ Then they are the best in the world.’

“ No doubt they are, Sir.”

‘ I am glad of it, we shall sleep royally.’

“ Pardon me, Sir, that cannot be, nobody sleeps royally in France. Had you come before the Revolution.”

‘ Ah, ha, you love your joke.”

* * * * *

“ Up stairs ladies, at the farther end of this passage. The apartments are superb! There is room you see, Sir, in this, for the bed and a chair; and the other is large enough to hold your night-bag and band-box.”

‘ True, true, superb, but where are the sheets?’

“ I will bring them directly.”

‘ Why does not your wife come with them.’

“ I always spare my wife that trouble.”

‘ Right again, no husband on earth so civil as the French.’

‘ My wife sweeps the yard ; I sweep the rooms.’

‘ Indeed! your conjugal politeness is greater than I imagined.’

“ Each to his office, you know, Sir.”

The dialogue continued much in the same style, for some time, when the man, to shew his self-sufficiency, told our author that he knew all that he wanted.

‘ You who so sagaciously know all I want, bring me a boot-jack’

“ The boot-jack is lost, but I will try to find it.”

Our author on this observes, that when a man is among a people that have no faults, it will be wiser for him to cut his boots from his legs than to be out of temper. He who comes to a city ignorant of its customs, but loaded with the superiority of the land he has left, inflated with his own importance, and thinking himself the representative of his nation, and the abstract of its wisdom, and denouncing every shade of difference as a mark of stupidity; such a man is to be pitied, and his nation is in danger of being disgraced.

PALAIS ROYAL.

Mr. Holcroft was in the vicinity of the *Palais du Tribunat*, which is again returning to its former appellation, the *Palais Royal*. Like an Irish gentleman of his acquaintance, he had formerly seen these buildings before they were erected; he had since heard of their coffee-houses, and to one of them he went to breakfast. As he passed through the streets, he saw many things to notice, but the single sensation that predominated over the rest, was that of motion. Things passed, with the quickness of shadows before his eyes. The life and bustle of the French, contrasted with the slow movements of the Germans, was impressive.

OBJECT OF MR H'S. VISIT TO PARIS.

Mr. Holcroft's design in visiting Paris, was to make himself as well acquainted with that vast and multifarious city, as his time, means, and faculties would allow. To study the manners it was necessary to domesticate with the inhabitants. To see the national curiosities, visit the museums, and frequent theatres, it was desirable to reside as near the centre as possible. Economy was another part of the plan. He professes himself an enemy to bargain; it is, says he, to depreciate, to invent faults, to speak unknown truths, to be suspicious, and to be suspected. It is an art well understood in Paris. He who travels must learn to bargain, or he will be both cheated and laughed at.

LODGINGS.

In search of a lodging they were obliged to turn up and down many a street, and many a dark dirty stair-case, before it could be found; one at length was discovered, terms agreed on, and their trunks conveyed to the place; yet, because there was no earnest given, the parties had a right to renounce the bargain, and consequently they were again obliged to dislodge. Their search was again to begin. Madam du P. is a *latiere*, or *milk woman*, in *la Rue Honore*. Madam du P. had superb apartments to let. Mr. Holcroft observes, that crevices in doors, windows, patched with paper, decayed walls, and dirty floors and stair-cases, do not present the same picture to a French as they do to an English imagination. They found in Madame du P.'s apartments, arm chairs with cushions, settees, sofas, the pink coverings all of flowered satin, scarlet hangings and curtains that corresponded with a balcony that looked into a dirty cow-house, and a stair-case as dark as a Cimerian den. They were weary of search, and once more concluded a bargain. Our author was cautious, and gave earnest. It was well he did, or he must have a third time sought for lodgings. An officer had been several times to see these lodgings, and could not decide whether he did or did not like them. He returned soon after they were let, his doubts instantly vanished, he would give fifty livres a month more than Mr. Holcroft, the officer finding he could not have the first floor, took the second. "Those things only are precious, that are beyond our reach; the wisdom to enjoy that which we possess, neither man nor woman has yet attained."

HISTORICAL ANECDOTE.

Our author lived at No. 18, the second *great gate* on the right, eastward from *la Rue Florentin*; opposite to his window was a building of only a ground floor, and a first story, in which lived—Robespierre! At a small distance westward, is the beginning of the *Boulevards*. Here stands a modern ruin called *la Madeleine*. The eye is struck with a grand colonnade of lofty unornished pillars, in an unfinished state. It was intended for a church, and is erected on a scite, where formerly stood the church of *la Ville l' Eveque*. It contains the bones of many miserable victims. Our author regrets that it has ever been the policy of France, to smother in silence those events that might be construed reproachful to the nation or its rulers; so that no authentic document of the tragical story here alluded to at the time, was publicly permitted. At present, says he, I shall only say, these victims were trodden to death at the marriage of the Dauphin, afterward Louis XVI.; that the dead

bodies were brought to this place, as the nearest and most convenient consecrated ground, and that after this unfortunate prince was beheaded, he was interred among his predecessors, under the pretext that it was an expiatory offering to their manes. Opposite to these pillars is *la Rue de la Concorde*, leading to the grand place of the same name. It is short, but spacious and well built.

PRESENT USE OF ANCIENT BUILDINGS.

Eastward from our author's lodging was *la Place Vendôme*; beyond that, the famous monastery called the *Hall of the Jacobins*. Passing the church and monastery of the Capuchins eighteen years ago, Mr. Holcroft remembers the deep and sonorous voices of the fathers, chanting their mass. He then grieved that they could give such dignity to delusion. The church and monastery are become the barracks of soldiers, and he now grieves that such violence has been done to men whose errors patience ought to have reasoned with, till they should have been reformed. *Les Feuillans*, another celebrated monastery, is now devoted to the military. To the east of this monastery stands a large dome, which still remains an ornament to this quarter of Paris. Previous to the Revolution, it was the property of the *Les Filles de l'Assomption*. Our author adds, it is now become a granary and a hay-loft for the troops that regulate the religion and the liberty of France. These are a few of the principal buildings in the neighbourhood.

On the conduct of foreigners in general, who come to view Paris, Mr. Holcroft is very severe. The faces he endeavoured to study appeared to him as unconscious of the almost miraculous events which has happened, as if they had never taken place. Their thoughts, if they had any, were known to themselves. He had listened to their conversation, but never heard a question of this nature that they asked, or an enquiry that they made. Says he, to them it seemed indifferent, whether a certain plot of ground contained a monastery or a market; or whether the walls resounded with the *canto fermo* of monks, or the neighing of horses.

It was a subject of no small satisfaction to him, that he had twice visited France before the Revolution: having resided in Paris a considerable time, it enabled him to study the people, and make memorandums of many former appearances and incidents.

When in the year 1783 he first landed at Calais, he felt sensations of the greatest surprize: he had only crossed the *narrow ditch*, but found the scene as totally changed, as if he had tra-

velled to Thibet. It was no longer the same landscape; the same people or language; the same dress, voices, nor manners. He expressed his admiration, sometimes by laughter, sometimes by gazing, and sometimes by regret. He was astonished to see girls in coarse striped jackets, blue petticoats, naked legs, and wooden shoes. They talked loud and laughed, without any apparent sign of bashfulness. He also saw two barefooted friars walking; here follows the description of a singular character: he was of diminutive size, wore a grey silk coat, coarse green stockings, dirty shoes, an arm hat, a muff, a bag, a sword, and a solitaire; his nose was short, broad, and turned up; his forehead low, his complexion sallow; his beard and brow black, his mouth wide, his eyes sunken, piercing, and small. When our author beheld this figure he burst into laughter; but recollecting himself, he exclaimed, "impertinent untutored blockhead! what knew I of this man's real worth?"

On his arrival at Paris, objects crowded too fast for the eye to measure, or memory to retain. The diminutive caricature of Calais was every where. He crossed him at every turning. He had imagined the monks were all shut up in cells, and was amazed to see them in black, white, and grey, walking through the streets. He likewise gives us an ample detail of the dresses of the abbès; their dresses, including stockings, were as varied as the colour of the rainbow; some were spruce, nay elegant, but the greater number were motly. In France, but especially in Paris, the women's dress was loose, and seldom either neat or clean. Their looks were bold, and their step short. The general dress was a jacket and petticoat, and the apron-string-tight, so as to divide the overhanging waist.

"The revolutionary spirit," says Mr. H. "has pervaded every department of life. Monks and the prim race of abbès have disappeared. People of fashion are either dressed *a la militaire*, or so like the English, that they seem almost the same. The French are chiefly distinguished from the English by difference of deportment, of physiognomy, and by large locks of hair on each cheek."

UNCLEANLINESS OF THE PARISIANS.

The propensity of the lower orders to slovenliness, has not been entirely corrected by the Revolution. Well dressed men are very few. He thinks it no way strange that the phlegmatic German, who sits, walks, or works with his pipe in his mouth, should be careless concerning his appearance, but that the mass of a nation with so much vanity and vivacity as the French, who boast of giving the *ton* to all Europe, should be slovenly, is astonishing. Pantaloon once put on, are never changed till

they are worn out. Dirty linen, a great coat also worn while it will last, an old hat, uncombed hair, fierce whiskers, and a coarse coloured linen handkerchief, tied over the chin; such figures are often to be met with even in coffee-houses. Hundreds like these, we are assured by our intelligent observer, exhibit themselves in all public places of free admission, walk the Palais-Royal, and fill the billiard rooms. The following observations on the

FRENCH CHARACTER,

are just and interesting. "The French character is enterprising, forward, impelled by curiosity, not easily repulsed, and with little of that shyness, which in the English is sometimes pride, and sometimes a foolish feeling of shame, but often likewise a decent sense of propriety. It appears, as if a Frenchman imagines, he has only to shew himself to be admired. If he publicly write, speak, or act, he assumes importance. Would he permit his numerous good qualities to act unaffectedly, and without ostentation, he would indeed be admirable! But he hides the real worth of his character, which is often great, by his open and extravagant claims to superiority; and, when he happens to have less than a common share of understanding, sometimes his ludicrous impertinence almost levels him with the ape."

HOUSES, WALKS, &c. IN PARIS.

On his first arrival at Paris, our author was eager to walk the streets, to gratify his curiosity by observing the houses, reading the bills posted on the walls, the inscriptions painted on signs, &c. He informs us, that the houses of Paris are all either of stone, or faced with mortar, so as to resemble stone. They are usually five, six, or more stories from the ground, and the principal stories are all lofty. They are of a dirty grey colour, and the ground floor is often guarded by large iron bars, so as to resemble a prison. The streets are generally long and narrow; those where the hôtels of the wealthy have been built, have but few passengers. Grand hôtels have spacious court-yards; on one side of inferior ones, is a small, and generally dirty dwelling-place for the person who attends the gate. He is mostly of some sedentary profession, and is the guardian of the premises. The words "*parlez au portier*" are written over his lodge. The silence, length, and narrowness of the streets, with the great height of the houses, massy gates, and little folding windows, obscured with dirt, produce rather an unpleasing effect. Instead of a gay, they form a gloomy vista.

Before the peace, lodgings, even in a fashionable quarter of

the city, were remarkably cheap. Since that time, the influx of strangers has made them remarkably dear. In contrasting the different parts of Paris, the effects were great. If coming from London, you enter by the fauxbourg St. Dennis, the appearance is pleasing; yet this fauxbourg does not exceed those of St. Marcel and St. Antoine: in all of them, meanness, filth, and poverty predominate. If, on the contrary, you enter this metropolis coming from Versailles or *St. German en Laye*, you are astonished at this first view of its magnificence. The barrier of Chaillot is but a toll-gate, where cattle and provisions are taxed, yet it is a superb building. The grandeur of a view from this eminence, is described by Mr. Holcroft in the following language.

The objects of which it is formed, are individually, perhaps, liable to censure; yet they form a very extraordinary whole. It is one scene of a vast expanse of foliage, formed by the innumerable and majestic trees of the Elysian Fields, and the gardens of the Thuilleries, intermingled with palaces, the bridges, and the waters of the Seine, and completed by the city itself in perspective, and the lofty towers, spires, and domes, by which it is overlooked. The man that should desire to enjoy a fine dream, a beatic vision of Paris, should come to this height, and look before him for half an hour, then descend through the garden of the Thuilleries, and having seen the *façade* of the palace, return without proceeding one step further. It would be food for imagination, remembrance, and regret through life. He would everlastingly proclaim Paris the most astonishing of cities, the most splendid of the works of man, and undoubtedly the metropolis of the world.

The river Seine divides Paris into north and south: it runs nearly due west. On the north stand the chief theatres; the Thuilleries; the Louvre; and *le Palais du Tribunat*, formerly the *Palais-Royal*; the Luxembourg Palace; the Palace of Justice; the Pantheon; the Mint; Cardinal Mazarin's College, called *les Quatre Nations*; the Invalids; the *Champ de Mars*; with *l'Ecole Militaire*; and the Bourbon Palace, now called the Palace of the Legislative Body; with many more, are on the south. In summer, the Seine is far from majestic. In winter, however, the rains descend; which, with the inland waters, gradually increase its stream to such a height, that it sometimes overflows, and inundates all the lower parts of the city. To prevent this, many stone embankments have been made, yet there are neglected places at which the waters escape. Mr. Holcroft supposes this occasional overflowing of the Seine, has been the cause of the distance at which the houses on each side of its banks are built. This he considers as the greatest beauty

the city of Paris presents. Of the two principal points of view, from which this prospect affords the greatest pleasure, one of them is *le Pont Neuf*. From the west side of this bridge, looking down the stream, the spectator sees before him the magnificence of various buildings, palaces and gardens, boats and bridges, which present a most captivating scene.

The other is *le Pont du Tuileries*. Looking eastward, the view is also grand. The piles of buildings that lead to the Fauxbourg St. Antoine, with their spires and turrets, fill up the back ground. It is the amplitude of space, the massiveness of the architecture, and the busy activity of men, which surprise and delight the spectator.

After examining what he calls the physiognomy of Paris, and taking a splendid profile, our author turns to survey it on the reverse. One of the means by which barbarous nations guarded themselves from attack, was by immuring themselves in cities, the houses of which occupied as little space as possible, and the streets were constructed so narrow, that by defending the entrance of one, they defended the entrance of many; every comfort was sacrificed to safety. That quarter of Paris, properly called *la Cite*, is built on an island, formed by the Seine branching itself into two streams, and uniting again at the *Pont Neuf*. The streets, or rather alleys, are so narrow, that our author doubts, whether two wheelbarrows could pass. These extremely narrow streets are few.

After having been to look at the *Palais Soubise*, which is immured by narrow streets, and in decay, Mr. Holcroft, in coming down *la Rue de Chaume*, was met by a cart: the passage was so narrow, that he and some other people were obliged to turn back till they could find doorways, under which to stand till the cart had passed.

Even the thoroughfares of Paris are extremely dangerous to foot passengers: there is no foot pavement, and the only guard against carriages are large stones placed at certain distances, but close to the wall. The first time our author was at Paris, not sufficiently aware of this danger, coming from the Italian theatre, down *la Rue de la Loi*, he was sudden'y snatched aside by a French gentleman who was with him, and who probably saved his life. There was a coach at his heels, and he should infallibly have been run over.

Mr. Holcroft makes some very just remarks on the ignorance of the lower classes, previous to the revolution: few of them could read or write; and in all the public streets of Paris, you frequently read *Bureau d'Ecrivain*: — Writing Office. At these, letters, petitions, and memorials, were either composed or transcribed. The style of the writers mentioned was frequently

ridiculous, and their orthography often false. Since the revolution, these writers exhibit fewer signs of vanity and stupidity. The effects of the law, which was made during the revolution, to produce this reform, have been uncommonly salutary.

In detailing several ludicrous orthographical mistakes, arising from this state of ignorance, he cites the following anecdote:—"A lady invited a gentleman to her house one evening, and being there, he very obligingly carved for all the company. Seeing him do nothing else, the lady at length asked him why he did not eat? 'That, madam,' said he, 'is not my office, you only invited me to carve.' The lady's note was produced, and instead of *Monsieur est invité de venir souper*, the words were *Monsieur est invité de venir couper*. The c with a cidilla, ç, has the sound of s, and the verb is *to cut*; this occasioned the lady's mistake." Mr. Holcroft observes, in England such a joke would have been an affront, never to be forgiven. In France, it was something to laugh at, and it is polite never to take offence at a joke.

IMPORTANCE OF POSTING BILLS.

The government of Paris exhibits on the walls its laws, decrees, regulations, and judiciary proceedings. All Europe may, if they think proper, read that which the First Consul decrees; but as almost every day produces a new decree, or some alteration of the old, no one attends to them. Our author justly says, to the eye nothing can be more public and undesigning; in fact, nothing can be more cautious, concealed, and artful. To be remembered, they ought to be few, and seldom changed.

A variety of the proceedings of their criminal and civil courts, are displayed in like manner; but it is scarcely possible to read them without a ladder and a magnifying glass, so small is the type in which they are printed.

A ludicrous law was lately decreed, and strictly enforced, that none but the posting-bills emanated by public authority, shall be printed upon white paper.

QUACKS.

Some anecdotes of these impostors are ludicrous; but as they have already been ably treated on by Kotzebue, we shall pass over them. The following substance of an harangue, however, is so descriptive of the French national character, that we shall transcribe it entire. The orator must be supposed elevated above the crowd, and thus addressing them:

"What and who are your enemies? You suppose them to be the English, the Austrians, or I know not who. No, citizens. You suppose them abroad. By G— I tell you no.

They are at home, they are in your entrails; they are gnawing you, eating you, undermining you. The English! Pshaw! What can they do? The little animals of great force that are feeding upon you, are neither more nor less than worms. Look you, do you see that citizen with a round belly? Unfortunate man! If you persist in not taking my pills, you are dead. In four and twenty hours I pronounce you dead. Here, take this small dose, only swallow it, and, in presence of this respectable company, I will make you cast up that which would kill an army."

FARTHER REMARKS ON PARIS.

Our author has no conception of any other place so contradictory to itself, as well in appearance, as in mind and manners, as Paris. In the face of these hotels, at the stalls, sheds, and shops, the most trifling wares are sold. Says he, "Here a Savoyard strings his packthread against the walls, and hangs up vile prints, slips of printed paper, with Grub-street wit, for the *Badauds*, or cockneys of Paris; plans of the city, and whatever refuse of the shops he is able to collect; he is considered a respectable trader."

Beside him sits a woman or man, it may be either, who patches up, and sells coarse night-caps, linen drawers, and foots, and mends stockings. His next neighbour is a conjuror, a distributor of lucky numbers; he demands only two *sous*, and the first letter of your name, and though he be himself a wretch, who never made a good meal, or put on a new coat in his life, he will tell you immediately how to get rich.

Mr. Holcroft continues the catalogue by adding to it the following description:—Stalls of dirty books; tressels with toys; sellers of cakes and canes, fan-menders, bead-stringers, beggars, quacks, tumblers, and show-booths; fellows displaying tricks of legerdemain; venders of miraculous dyes and powders, who dip bits of white ribbon in a liquor that turns them pink; orators parroting over two-penny systems of geology, and the order of the universe; teachers of secrets that will enable the buyer to cut glass under water, sketch landscapes upon eggs-shells, engrave portraits by pricking paper with pins, and dusting it with lamp black. These, intermingled with the display of milliners, linen drapers, print sellers, and a variety of trades, continued through an avenue two miles in length, spacious, enlivened as I have said with carriages, and adorned by lofty trees, gardens, and hotels, with the gates, or rather the triumphal arches of St. Dennis and St. Martin; the structure that was the opera-house there, and thousands of other objects, which no memory can retain, if the reader can arrange and put them together, will

form a something that he may imagine to be the *Boulevards* of Paris.

BOULEVARDS DU TEMPLE.

A French gentleman told our author, that the whole of the coffee-houses, billiard-tables, and dancing-gardens, &c. on the *Boulevards*, amounted to one hundred and twenty, or perhaps thirty. Notwithstanding of his being a well informed person, the number appeared to him exaggerated. However, in the neighbourhood of the above mentioned theatres, they are very numerous. Bands of music playing, nightly illuminations, balls, and fire-works, are here very common.

This place is also frequented by showmen of every kind. Here may be seen *les Ombres Chinoises*, by the well known *Seraphin*. Wax figures, in which every king in Christendom may look for his likeness. *Les grands Voleurs*, where are the pretended portraits of *Cartouche*, *Mandrin*, *Nivet*, and the whole suit of worthies, who have so peculiarly distinguished themselves in France, by sacrilege, murders the most wanton and the most horrible, and atrocities such as the very image of makes the soul revolt.

CUSTOM IN THE BOULEVARDS.

In addition to the many animating features of the *Boulevards*, it is a common practice among the Parisians, here as well as in other gardens of the like kind, to seat themselves in rows, and remain sometimes the whole evening conversing together. Every thing in Paris is authorized or prohibited by government, even to the hiring of old chairs. There are people who hire these chairs at two *sous* a couple, it being genteel to sit upon one, and to loll or lay your legs upon the other.

Many parts of the *Boulevards* are lined with these rows of conversers or babblers. As the evening declines, this great multitude begins to be in motion. A walk at this hour to meet them is very amusing. Not only the numberless feet, but the numberless tongues that are all in action, though the latter are much the most nimble, inspire an Englishman with a succession of whimsical ideas.

PALAIS-ROYAL.

Of this important building our author gives the following account. It was founded in 1629. It was then partly within and partly without the city, as inclosed by Charles V. of France. Cardinal *de Richelieu* was its founder. It was first called the *Hôtel de Richelieu*; but the minister increasing in power, *Palais Cardinal* was inscribed in the marble over the great gate in letters of gold. In 1639, either from ostentation or gratitude,

the Cardinal bequeathed his palace, with its furniture and precious jewels, to Louis XIII.

In 1643, Ann of Austria, the Queen Regent, with her sons Lewis XIV. and the Duke of Anjou, left the Louvre to reside at the *Palais Cardinal*. The name of *Palais Royal* was then inscribed on it, though at the request of *la Duchesse d'Aiguillon* this same Queen Regent caused the title *Palais Cardinal* to be re-inscribed.

At present it is best known by the appellation of *Palais Royal*; it is no longer presumed to be the Palace of Equality; and the reader might forget the scene of action, were it called by the name inscribed at present over the gate—*Palais du Tribunal*. To review this palace, says our author, through all its changes and gradations, would be no easy task; a few of the principal traits will be sufficient. From the time of its founder, it has been the scene of amusement. Richelieu well understood the Parisians; and to increase their pleasures, countenanced show, and gained the praise of their favourite writers. He built a theatre, and pensioned several of the reigning wits, among whom were *Rotrou* and the great *Corneille*. In constructing this theatre the Cardinal caused eight oaks of twenty toises each, to be brought from the forest *du Bourbonnois*, which cost eight thousand livres in the carriage.

It was his great ambition to be himself a poet, and upon this theatre he gratified his master-foible. It is generally affirmed, he was himself the author of a tragi-comedy, called *Mirame*; though it was fathered by *Desmarets*. To bring it on the stage cost the Cardinal a hundred thousand crowns; but in spite of his every exertion to insure success, it was condemned.

Finding how irritated the minister was at this failure, the comedians, at the next representation, filled the house with an audience determined to applaud. The transports of the Cardinal were uncommonly great, he showed himself to the spectators, and commanded silence, that passages still more beautiful might be heard. A person, punning upon the title of his palace, is said to have exclaimed aloud, *This, alas! is not a cardinal comedy; but the comedy of a cardinal!* During his life the Parisians were admitted *gratis* to the plays and exhibitions he gave at his theatre.

Of the former gardens Mr. Holcroft read, that after they came into the possession of the Orleans family, they were the delight of the Parisians; that under the large chesnut-trees, the people were secure both from heat and rain; it was the general resort for people of every rank and every country. Near the middle of this walk was a tree called *l'Arbre de Cracovie*, the most famous in the world, as the rendezvous of politicians. Be-

neath its majestic shade the affairs of the whole earth were adjusted; and on the deeds of heroes, the measures of ministers, and the proceedings of kings, decision here was passed. In the year 1783, the old gardens were one of the most famous of the public walks in Paris; but even at this time they were frequented toward the evening by courtezans, with whom men of rank and character appeared not to think it any disgrace to converse. As the evening advanced, women of meaner appearance repaired thither; and sometimes were, with their paramours, whipped out of the garden by the Swiss of the Palace. The present buildings, that now form the grand area, were then projecting.

The outcry against this innovation upon their habits and pleasures was loud among the Parisians; especially among those, and they were many, whose property was injured. The noble collection of pictures which in different divisions have since been sold in England, was then in that palace.

We are next informed, that in front of the *Palais Royal* is an open place, not a square, though somewhat like one, which is formed by the palace itself to the north, by a large reservoir on the south, which supplies the Tuilleries, and this palace with water, and is called *le Chateau d'Eau*, or palace of water, and by various coffee-houses and traders on the east and west.

As a characteristic of the contrarieties of Paris, our author mentions, that in this open place, the collectors of old cloaths assemble in the morning, much the same as they do in the Minories in London, though not in such numbers. It is likewise degraded by the moveable stalls of apple-women, and by various petty hawkers.

The front wall is high, the palace is low; it has numerous pillars, and a vast portico, or open saloon, that would better correspond to an edifice of different dimensions. Says he, call it a house, and suppose it built for the convenience of a mortal man, and it is then more than sufficiently grand, spacious, and presumptuous; even though the grand Cardinal himself could again revive, and become its inhabitant.

The want of foliage in the gardens of the *Palais Royal* occasions them to be less frequented than they were. There is indeed another cause: they are so continually in the possession of that unfortunate class of females, who by their vices and effrontery, banish those who should be their sisters and their friends, so that women of decent character scarcely dare be seen in them, except as passing to some other place.

The south end is the most frequented part of the garden; it is fashionable to walk a few turns here in the evening; and during summer, to take ice and other refreshments, under the pavillion that belongs to the coffee-house in the centre. In this

walk especially, the females before mentioned, flirt backward and forward, and coquet with every well-dressed man who does not carefully shun them; while they expose, I will not say their charms, says our author, for I will not use words as they do their persons, but, enough to offend even those who make no stern pretensions to decency.

At the north end of the alley, on the west side, a crowd of stock-jobbers were accustomed to meet every evening; however, the First Consul issued a decree forbidding them to transact business in any other place than that which he was pleased to indicate; and whenever the stock-jobbers attempted again to assemble, if only to the number of half a dozen, they found the bayonet at their backs.

OF THE SHOPS IN THE PALAIS-ROYAL.

The whole of the lower story of these buildings, that part which was formerly occupied by the Orleans family excepted, is dedicated to shops. As most of them are small, their number is the greater; and their contiguity, quick succession, and the variety of the articles they have to sell, give the appearance of multitude and magnificence.

The Parisians will make all the show of which their confined space will admit; and many of them have little more to shew than that which is immediately exposed. These traders which are most capable of display, prefer the *Palais Royal*, such as print-sellers, silver-smiths, watch and clock-makers, milliners, confectioners, cutlers, seal-engravers, venders of trinkets, and jewellers.

Mr. Holcroft gives the following account of an artifice common in Paris, in order to produce the appearance of large stock and ample space.

At the beginning of the arcades, says he, on the west, a jeweller keeps a shop, which he has so lined with looking glass, that the stock and premises appear not only doubled in length and breadth, but are so reflected from the roof, that the first time I passed, I really imagined the owner had a rich jewellery warehouse on the first floor. When I afterward discovered my error, I looked into the shop, that I might judge of its real extent, and found it something larger than those on the general small scale, but of no great extent. Thus the apparently grandest and wealthiest jeweller's shop in the world, sunk into comparative insignificance. This shop, and a sword and gun-smith's, a little higher, are some of the most splendid in appearance. Among them are many very petty traders indeed: sellers of cakes, billiard-rooms crowded with the meanest com-

pany, and others whose occupations our author had forgotten. One of them, however, he thinks he shall never forget.

A few doors distant from the jeweller's, is, or was, a board with this inscription: *Aux artistes réunis*. Mr. Holcroft is of opinion that Satan himself, not having been at Paris, never could divine what and who these united artists were. They were shoe-blacks; but they too have their shops in various parts of the *Palais Royal*. These shops are furnished with benches befitting the place. The master purchases *le Journal du Commerce* in the morning, and *le Journal du Soir* in the evening; and here any man who has twopence and a pair of dirty half-boots, may seat himself and collect as much intelligence as government will permit to be published; while the artist, by the smearing of lamp-black, often makes this part of his dress as clean as the rest.

Not being accustomed to view palaces laid out into compartments for trade, the imagination is forcibly struck to behold such a pile of building, to contemplate the lengthened arcades, and to perceive that they all abound with the efforts of human industry, in almost countless divisions. Retail traders never before were seen in so splendid a mansion. However, the shops are on a small scale, the wares of many of them trifling, there is a littleness runs through the whole, and an ample portion of what is absolutely mean.

The same feelings are not excited by viewing the streets of a trading city, for the same mixture of grandeur and meanness, pomp and poverty, is not found.

Of the multitudes that frequent this mass, and of the effect they contribute to produce on him, who for the first time views the whole, some idea may be conceived, by recollecting the principal circumstances.

But the objects are so multifarious, that to the mind they are too rapid for the attention to be fixed for a moment. Recollection, comparison, association are all overpowered. The past is forgotten, the world is concentrated in the *Palais Royal*, and here all is order, continuity, variety, profusion, and splendour.

From the effect produced by this assemblage, this place is highly deserving of investigation. Besides these already noticed, there are many other things which arrest the attention, and greatly heighten the picture. There are two theatres which form a part of this mass of buildings; one of them the *Théâtre de la Republic*; this is the chief theatre in which the works of their best tragic and comic writers are represented. The merits of the performers shall be discussed at an after period.

The sensations produced by the lights, the moving crowd, and the merchandize exposed as already described, are not a little heightened by music, vocal and instrumental, that strikes the ear with peculiar force; it being both loud, and often as it were, on the very spot, though the stranger cannot divine whence it proceeds. Presently that which was loud before becomes ten times louder, and his hearing leads his eye to the descent into a cellar, and should he descend, finds a strange mixture of the working people and the wealthier citizens; some clean, some dirty, sitting over their small beer, lemonade *bavaroise*, or some other insipid liquor; regaling themselves with feasting and music.

One of these cellars is called *Café des Aveugles*. The master of this coffee-house is blind, the musicians are blind, and doubtless if they could but have conveniently served their customers, the waiters would also have been chosen from the blind. Nothing amuses a Parisian so much, as that which he can talk of with astonishment.

Among the rest our author visited the cellar. He listened to the musicians: he that led the band played *solos*, and sometimes played finely; the rest performed passably well; it was far from a contemptible orchestra.

Having made the tour of the arcades, the stranger passes into the gardens. His eye is attracted by numerous lights from the upper part of the building; especially from the range of first floors, where they are numerous, and of which the apartments appear to be spacious and magnificent. Some of these are *restarateurs*, and others coffee-houses, or rooms dedicated to scientific clubs, and literary societies, but a still greater portion are devoted to the baneful practice of private and public gaming, and all above, even to the attic story, are dens of prostitution and the most incredible obscenities.

FRENCH RANELAGH.

The Parisians too have their *Ranelagh*; and their summer, nay their winter *Vauxhall*. Of their Ranelagh our author professes to know no more than what he read. Of their summer Vauxhall, however, he is enabled to give his opinion; for in the year 1783 he was there.

VAUXHALL.

Perfectly well acquainted with the Vauxhall of London, he was astonished to hear them call the place he saw at Paris by that name. It was confined, its decorations were absolutely contemptible, and the company he saw there resembled the place.

GARDENING.

He informs us, it was the nobility who had most imitated the English style of gardening; several of the gardens in this style are now open to the public. That which was fitted up at the expence of the late Duke of Orleans, at the west end of *la Rue de Monceaux*, was in the grandest style. As a garden it chiefly amuses an Englishman by things that he little expected. He finds traces of his own country; mile-stones with English inscriptions, old walls, and wind-mills newly erected, and ruins, that cost as much in the building, as might have raised up several cottages. The *Hameau de Chantilly* is another extensive garden; our author never frequented the place, but was told that they are a kind of decent Cyprian groves.

TIVOLI PUBLIC GARDENS.

Tivoli is the title given to gardens, in which all the amusements common to such gardens are exhibited in the greatest variety. Dancing, fire-works, puppet-shows, legerdemain, air balloons; whatever can amuse or excite attention is here collected. Our traveller informs us, that from this place *Garnerin* and his wife, desperately adventurous, have several times soared to the clouds; he here observes that the motives by which men are actuated to desperate attempts, from which it often happens that the most extensive and permanent benefits are derived, well deserve to be inquired into, developed and recorded.

Mr. Holcroft only paid one visit to *Tivoli*; and the dancing excepted, found the amusement very trifling and ill conducted. As far as he could discover, the puppet-shows and slight-of-hand exhibitions were much the same as those so common in other places of this city, but the crowd would not suffer him to approach; for nothing is too paltry or common-place to amuse a crowd. There was one diversion which excited great laughter among the gazers. A kind of slight mast of equal diameter, was hung horizontally upon swivels, ropes were fixed on each side, for the hands to hold by and the feet to rest upon. To this beam, those who chose to make the experiment mounted by a ladder, placed themselves upon it in a horizontal position, the face downward, and staying themselves by their hands and feet, attempted to proceed to the other end. The beam was so hung, that the equilibrium must be exactly maintained, or is turned; and the adventurer had the safe-guard of his hands, holding by the rope, or he must have fallen.

The Parisians were not in the least restrained from the attempt by the fear of being laughed at. One of them no sooner was turned over, than another was ready to make trial; but not one that our author saw succeeded in attaining the further

end of the beam, which appeared to be about fifteen feet in length.

Mr. Holcroft saw another sport which appeared to him absolutely contemptible. In a kind of pond or canal about twenty yards in length, and of scarcely the width of the New River at Islington, were three or four boats with flat bottoms, each furnished with two paddles: Into these several young men were eager to get, and each wait for his turn. One of them, from extreme awkwardness, was upset. He scrambled out sufficiently dirty, but danger was out of the question: it was too shallow.

FRASCATI.

The gardens of the *Frascati* are the place of general resort, for that distinguished class of society, which bestow upon themselves the title of fashionable. These gardens are situated on the *Boulevards*, at the end of *la Rue de la Loi*. The proprietor admits the public *gratis*, except on certain nights, when he advertises a *fête*. The word *fête* is applied to almost every kind of merry-making, and when *fêtes* are given at all these public gardens, the routine of fire-works, dancing and illuminations as before described, suffers little variation.

Though there is no public place in Paris in which the company is select, or any thing like select, yet our author found it better upon the whole in these gardens, than any where else. Better only in dress and appearance, for it is the noted rendez-vous at which those of the public women, who are in the highest keeping, are ambitious to exhibit their conquest and their charms.

The proprietor of these gardens derives his profits from his coffee-house, in which ices, punch, *liqueurs*, and other refreshments are sold; and through this coffee-house, which is on the first floor, all must pass who go into the gardens. The tour of the coffee-rooms is usually made at going and returning, though they are generally full of company. Gazing, and being gazed at, is common in Paris; the females have little of that which in England is called modesty of look, and the men have so much of that which is called impudence, that no insult seems intended, nor is any offence taken.

The fashionable hour for coming to these gardens is from ten or eleven, on opera nights; it being common for the well dressed company, at leaving the opera, to visit the *Frascati*. As a city, the city of Paris is sooner in bed and earlier up than the city of London: the public places close at an earlier hour, and in these gardens, there is seldom much company at midnight.

ANCIENT AND MODERN FESTIVALS.

At all the numerous festivals from May 1801, to September 1802, which were given at Paris, Mr. Holcroft was present. And while employed in collecting facts and documents, was fully convinced of many of the ill effects they produced. But before he proceeds to detail these, he presents us with a brief retrospect of certain anecdotes and events, by which such rejoicings have been characterised in France.

Mr. Holcroft here presents his reader with a long quotation from St. Foix, containing a general description of the mode in which the Kings and Queens of France formerly made their public entry into Paris. He then gives us the following examples from the same author, which, if not new, will be entertaining to the majority of our readers.

Proissard says, "When Isabel of Bavaria made her entry, at the *Port aux peintres Rue St. Denis*, there was an open sky, most richly starred, and the figure of God, seated in all his Majesty, Father, Son, and Holy Ghost. In this sky, children taking the form of angels, right sweetly sang in chorus; and, when the queen passed in her open litter, under the gate of this paradise, two angels descended from on high, holding in their hands a most rich crown of gold, garnished with precious stones, and placed it right gently on the brow of the queen, chaunting to the following effect: 'Lady inclosed by fleurs de lys, Queen are you of Paradise, of France, and all the country, once more we mount to Paradise.'"

He also presents us with the following singular account, as recorded by St. Foix.

"On the public entry of Lewis XI. in 1461, a very agreeable spectacle was invented. Facing the fountain *du Ponceau*, were several youthful maids as syrens, all naked, who, while they displayed their beauteous bosoms, sang little mottets and pastorals.

"It appears that when Ann of Brittany made her entry, the precautions they took were so great, that troops of ten or twelve females were stationed with certain utensils, for the dames and *demoiselles* of the procession. I forgot to remark that, in those times, the cry of acclamation, at such ceremonies, was not *Vive le Roi!* (God save the King) but *Noel! Noel!* (The Saviour! The Saviour!)"

From these anecdotes Mr. Holcroft deduces the following reflections. It appears that theatrical establishments, the deceptions of dress, painting and machinery, were an early practice. As to their degree of perfection, if what is written be true, they could not have been contemptible, or they must have been insupportably ridiculous. The Trinity seated in the clouds,

the starry firmament, and the descending angels, surely must have required skill. The manners of these times were rude, and so were the people, but their known actions, their deeds of arms, their cunning, their ambition, their buildings, and their whole economy, gives no reason to suppose they were childish. The licentiousness of the nation, he continues, is a feature to be remembered. Naked syrens to sing and sport before youthful monarchs! What were the ideas and sensations they were intended to excite? The whimsical succeeding fact! The attention to the dames and *demoiselles* thus publicly displayed! The habits and manners of nations propagate themselves through descending ages.

"This form of combat continued till the knights-errant had been vanquished and dragged one by one to hell, which was then firmly closed.

"At that instant Cupid and Mercury, borne upon a cock, descended from heaven. Mercury was that *Etienne le Roi*, the famous singer, who being on earth, came and presented himself to the three knights, and after a melodious song, made them an harangue, and then mounted the skies on his cock, still singing.

"The three knights then rose from their seats, passed through paradise, went to the Elysian field, in quest of the twelve nymphs, and brought them to the middle of the hall, where they began to dance a very diversified ballet, which continued a full hour.

"The ballet being ended, the knights who were in hell were delivered, and began to combat promiscuously all together, and to break their lances.

"This conflict over, they set fire to trains of powder, which were laid round a fountain; raised almost in the middle of the hall, whence proceeded a noise and a smoke that made every one retire. Such were the sports of this day, whence may be conjectured, amid feints like these, what were the thoughts of the king and the secret council."

St. Foix adds, "Catherine of Medicis, whose abominable policy had corrupted the good propensities of her son, was the soul of this secret council. Who can think and not shudder with horror, says Mr. Holcroft, of a woman that could imagine, compose and prepare a festival on the subject of a massacre, which she intended four days after to make of a part of the nation over which she reigned? Who smiled at her victims! Who sported with carnage! Who made nymphs and cupids dance on the banks of a river of blood! And who mingled the charms of music with the groans of a hundred thousand wretches whom she murdered."

Mr. Holcroft adds nothing to this horrid picture, but justly observes, that it is too oppressive to be insisted upon. The man in possession of his understanding need not to have his hatred of

it increased. The man infuriated by revenge, bigotry, or ambition, has lost all sense of good and evil.

We are also informed by St. Foix, that "*La Place du Carrousel*," which joins the vast court of the Tuileries, was so called because it was chosen by Lewis XIV. as the theatre of a pompous spectacle or carousal, which in magnificence surpassed every public festival that had till that time been seen.

"This monarch proposed his intention to Colbert the minister of finance, who approved of the plan, and only requested the festival to be announced to all Europe; and deferred to that distant period which might give foreigners time to arrive from the most distant parts. The concourse was prodigious; and the money left by strangers in the metropolis and on the roads of France, rendered much more to the state than the cost of the festival."

Mr. Holcroft observes that many of the plans and public works of Colbert were such as entitle him to be honoured, not by France alone, but by all mankind; but many were degraded, nay, infested by the vices peculiar to that grand era of ostentation.

His encouragement of the useful and fine arts, says he, his plans and protection of commerce, the squares, the quays, and the public works which he effected or patronized, are the true foundations of his fame; but that he should not discover the mischief of turning the attention of the people from objects of such utility to ineffectual efforts at grandeur, to lighted candles, burning oil, or flaming wax, to waving flags or rags, to painted boards, nicknamed triumphal arches, and not to magnificence, but the farce of magnificence, is only to be accounted for by recollecting, that man is the creature of the times, the habits, and the circumstances under which he lives.

Mr. Holcroft quotes a long passage from St. Foix, to prove, with what precautions great multitudes, especially of the young, the rash, and the unexperienced, should be assembled, though it be for a purpose in itself truly estimable, that of mirth and pleasurable enjoyment.

This passage chiefly relates to the description of an ancient festival called *Landit*, which signified a place where the people assembled by the order, or with the permission of the prince. It was annually celebrated by the scholars of the university of Paris, in the plains of St. Dennis. The principal fact which we learn from this article is contained in the following sentence,

Notwithstanding the vigilance of their masters, having dined, these youths generally quarrelled and came to blows; the procession rarely ended without effusion of blood.

Mr. Holcroft observes that the festivals that have been celebrated in France are too numerous, and in their essence too insig-

nificant to deserve any other notice, than that of observing such have been, and such are the habits to which the French have been trained by their rulers, as well republican and consular, as monarchical.

There is one, however, he continues, at the commencement of the republic, which is so distinguished by energy, or rather by effervescence of mind, that though the accounts given of it are in every man's memory, it deserves their frequent recollection, I mean the feast of confederation, or federation; the French call it by both names.

Mr. Holcroft informs us that the most spirited picture he has met with of this festival is that by *Dulaure*.

From it we shall make the following extracts:

FESTIVAL OF THE ANNIVERSARY OF FRENCH FREEDOM.

"The august festival of the anniversary of French freedom,* and also of the national federative pact was held in *le Champ de la Federation* formerly *le Champ de Mars*. The history of man affords no example of a ceremony so awful, so sublime, and of a concourse so vast, from motives so sanctified. The individual federative pacts, particularly that of the citizens of Brittany and Anjou at Pontivy, first gave the idea of a general federative pact. A committee of federation was formed at Paris at the *Hôtel de Ville*; who on the 5th of June, 1790, sent a deputation to the National Assembly. *M. Bailly* was at their head, and an address of the citizens of Paris to the French people was read, as was a petition to the National Assembly. On the 7th the Committee of Constitution made its report on the form of convocation, and on the solemnization of this grand festival. It was decreed that the directory of each district in France should depute one national guard in two hundred; that every naval and military corps, whether national or foreign, should depute to the general federation. The address of the citizens of Paris to all the French, was sent to every municipality: in it was the following passage. On the 14th July we conquered our freedom; on the 14th of July, we will swear it shall be maintained. On the same day, at the same hour, may the general, the unanimous cry resound, through every corner of France, *Vive la Nation, la Loi, et le Roi!* May this cry for ever be the rallying sound of the friends of their country, and the terror of its enemies! To afford lodging to so great a number of deputies, and to free them from expence, the sixty districts which then formed the commune of Paris, made a decree; according to which the housekeepers of each district were invited to send in notices of the number of deputies they could lodge, which

* The 14th of July.

notices were returned to the *Hôtel de Ville*; where those deputies were to address themselves, who wished to lodge with their brethren of Paris. For the theatre of this grand festival, the *Champ de Mars*, being at one extremity of the city, seemed to enjoy every advantage; its regular form, its immense extent, its alleys, &c. in fine, every combining property promised convenience and grandeur, and it was chosen. This spacious field, appropriated to the military students of the old school, is a regular parallelogram; it is near four hundred and fifty toises in length; its width, including the ditches and trees on each side, is near three hundred. On this capacious place, the most vast circus on earth was formed. To raise the talus or sloping rampart, by which the circus was to be surrounded, prodigious labour was required; the soil must be dug at a distance and removed. At the beginning of July, the *Champ de Mars*, presented a spectacle unique in its kind. A theatre so vast! Variety so boundless! Motion so incessant! Nothing more gay or more affecting was ever offered to the eye of man! Sixty thousand persons of every class, act upon, excite, press together, and fatigue themselves with joy! the earth moves under the multiplied efforts; the air resounds with cries of encouragement and patriotic songs; one common sentiment animates this family of citizens, similar mirth glows on every cheek, and similar tears start from every eye. Masons and other workmen having ended their common day's labour, came and dedicated some of their hours of rest to this national task. The corporations of each trade arrived in order, arm in arm, like brethren marching under some banner filled with emblems of their civism, their devotion to freedom or their hatred of its foes. On these hastily formed ensigns were various inscriptions; such as 'Freedom or death'—'For our country, no task is difficult.'—On that of the printers was—'Printing the first torch of Freedom.' A thing well worthy of remark, and one that was a satire on the former government, which in public festivals acted with its multiplied bayonets, was that in this multitude of men, all in the same place, and all in motion, nothing disorderly happened, nor was there need of sentinels*. Several members of the National Assembly, as well as the general of the Parisian guard, were seen to dig, load, and wheel the barrow, and bank the earth; the king desired to see this spectacle. Suddenly shouldering the spade and pick-ax as he proceeded to visit the work-shops, the citizens formed round him a guard of honour. On the 8th of July, the labour of removing the earth was ended, and a proclamation was issued, requesting

* On the 5th, 6th, and 7th of July, the number of labourers was estimated at two hundred and fifty thousand. The number was greatest toward evening.—*Dulaure*.

every citizen to abstain from visiting the *Champ de Mars*, till the day that they might come, and there assemble to celebrate the national festival."

"The 14th of July at length came, and in the morning the citizens repaired in crowds to the scene of action. Bridges were laid over the moats of the *Champ de Mars*, that the avenues to the circus might be multiplied. This immense circus was bordered by a talus, which was divided into two parts; the upper of which had no seats, and the lower presented thirty ranges of banks in descending gradations, and separated at ten, by three large intervals for the egress and regress of the spectators. These banks could conveniently permit sixty thousand persons to be seated. The post or terrace above, might contain about a hundred and fifty thousand people standing. The disposition was such, that from each part every thing might be equally well seen. The whole length of this talus was agreeably overtopped by two rows of trees. The entrance to the circus was facilitated by ten avenues. At the principal of these was an immense triumphal arch. It had three vast porticoes, of equal height, adorned by military trophies and allegorical figures. On the two faces of this triumphal arch were various inscriptions, of which these are the most remarkable: '*Nothing should arm us but our country, or our laws: Let us die in their defence; or live to love them. — During ages, the rights of man were unknown; they have been recovered for the whole earth. — The King of a free people, is the only powerful King. — Shew yourself worthy to maintain the freedom you now cherish and possess.*' A broad bridge constructed of piles and boats, facing the triumphal arch, was thrown over the Seine in ten or twelve days, and formed a road corresponding with that from Versailles, and an avenue by which the confederate troops were to arrive at the *Champ de la Fédération*. In the centre of the circus the altar *de la Patrie* was raised. A circular sub-basement surrounded the steps, and representing a vast terrace, formed the first approach to the altar. In the middle, a square divided into four spacious gradations, led to the upper platform, in the centre of which, above several circular steps, a round altar was erected. At the four angles of this platform, between the landing-places, were four grand candelabras, of antique form, bearing cassalots, that smoked with incense. At the eight faces of the angles of this platform, were different subjects painted, relative to the civic oath, freedom, and the new constitution. Here also were appropriate inscriptions. At the further end, before the front of *l'Ecole Militaire*, to the whole extent of the circus, was a vast gallery, intended for the national representatives and the king, &c. In the centre of this amphitheatre, embellished by festoons and folded draperies, was a pavilion, at

the summit of which was a white flag.—Under this pavilion of a canopy form, were the places of the king and the president of the national assembly. This part of the circus might contain about four thousand persons seated, most of them under cover. The federates who were to form the procession, repaired to the old *Boulevard* at six in the morning, and arranged themselves from the gate of *St. Antoine* to that of *St. Dennis*. A banner was given to each deputation, on which was the name of its department, and a civic wreath containing these words :

CONFEDERATION NATIONALE : A PARIS,

LE 14 JUILLET, 1790.

The federate troops departed at eight in the morning, and arrived at *la Place de Louis XV.* about eleven o'clock. Here they received the municipality of Paris and the National Assembly; who were at the *Pont-Tournant* of the Tuileries, and who then arranged themselves between the detachments of the guard of Paris, and the banners of its sixty districts. While the federates were on their march, they were exposed to frequent and heavy showers of rain; however they braved the storm, and manifested their joy by singing and dancing, as did also a numerous detachment of the national guard, who were stationed at the *Champ de Mars*. The people, who had already filled most of the banks of the circus, admired their firmness and gaiety. Though drenched by the showers, numbers uniting, formed a vast circle round the altar, and hand in hand, presented the consolatory picture of a band of many hundred citizens, soldiers, and brothers. Foreigners seated on the banks, witnessing this patriotic intoxication, exclaimed in a kind of ill humour—Do but behold these devils the French, who dance while it pours with rain! As the federates passed through the streets, the inhabitants sent down bottles of wine, bread, and other food, which the former received on the sabre's point. The transports of fraternal friendship were seen at every step. The bishop of *Autun*, accompanied by sixty almoners of the Parisian guard, who, clothed in white surplices, with tri-coloured sashes, formed a numerous clerical escort, surrounded the altar, and waited the solemn moment. At length the artillery announced the arrival of the confederates; more than fifty thousand men. Soon afterward, detachments from all the departments of France, and the different military bodies, accompanied by their music, were beheld entering under the triumphal arch. As they passed along the banks of the circus, the confederates of those departments, that had been distinguished by their patriotism, received the most lively tributes of gratitude. The entrance of the electors of Paris, the commune of the city, and the National Assembly, appeared to a great majority of the spectators, the most awful moment of the cere-

mony. The sight of these illustrious friends of freedom, these founders of the laws of the empire, these representatives of a great and free people, advancing to the number of nearly fourteen hundred, to the centre of the circus, produced a grand effect. The National Assembly being in the galleries destined for their reception, the king repaired thither. This was the order in which they were placed: In the centre of the gallery was a platform, on which were two arm chairs finely embroidered; one for the king, the other for the president of the National Assembly. On the left of the king were stools, which were occupied by the secretaries and other members of the National Assembly. The king was placed in the centre of them, without any intermediate person, and under the same pavilion. A balcony behind the king and the National Assembly was occupied by the queen, the dauphin, and the royal family. At half past three, the rain had ceased, each person was in his place, the mass began, and the air was filled with music the most harmonious. This ended, a bomb was the appointed signal for the neighbouring municipalities, that, at the same instant, their inhabitants might take the same oath as the signal should be repeated; and that it should be extended from one extremity of the kingdom to the other. The *Marquis de la Fayette* advanced to receive the king's orders, who gave him the form of the oath decreed by the National Assembly. *M. de la Fayette* then went to the altar, where he pronounced it aloud: and immediately the deputies of all the departments eagerly repeated—'I SWEAR.' The president caused the usual oath to be administered to the National Assembly. The king in his place, raised his arm toward the altar, and thus spoke: 'I, king of the French, swear to the nation, to employ all the power which is delegated to me by the constitutional law of the state, for the maintenance of the constitution, and the execution of the laws.' Scarcely was the oath pronounced, before the confederates crowded toward the altar, filled the ascent to it, and formed the new and grand spectacle of a vast pyramid of citizens. Their hats, and grenadiers' caps were raised on their swords, and bayonets were seen to agitate the air. *Te Deum* was then sung, and cries of joy were mingled with the vast concert of military music. The hour of five was passed when the ceremony was ended. The confederates repaired in order to the *Chateau de la Muette*, a royal mansion a quarter of a league distant from *le Champ de Mars*. There they found tables abundantly provided, in all the alleys of the park. Here they drank to the nation, to freedom, and the king. Dancing and patriotic songs animated the repast. It was remarked; that though the guests of all ranks and ages amounted to fifty thousand men, there was not the least disorder, nor was

any one seen drunk. In fine, nearly four hundred thousand spectators assembled in the circus, retired without difficulty, and without accident*. For the first time, the menacing and murderous carriages of the rich had been absolutely excluded†."

Such is the account, says our author, given by a person present, and who appears to have industriously remarked and collected facts of a festival which will for ever remain remarkable in the annals of mankind.

By this example we see the efforts of which men in a mass are capable; the facility with which they may be made so to act; and the public spirit, the happy feelings, and the generous sentiments this mode of acting may inspire: On what occasions it might be wise to prompt men to such exertions, he leaves to future inquirers.

FESTIVALS.

Mr. Holcroft next gives a long account of the anniversary of the revolution in the *Champ de Mars*, as described by an animated French writer, named *Dulaure*; and afterwards proceeds to describe some festivals at which he was present. The first of these was in July 1801, the anniversary of the taking of the Bastille. It was no insignificant mark of the intentions and policy of the First Consul, that in his address to the people, no mention whatever is made of the Bastille, or of its capture.

Fine words were accompanied by fine promises: such as that the scandal of religious dissensions should cease; and that a civil code, ripened by the sage delay of discussion, should protect the property and the rights of the people. They were also reminded of their obligations; with declarations, true or false, that the interest of the country was the reigning interest; that peace on the continent was concluded by moderation; that the government had no enemies, but those of the people; and that their brothers and sons, were returning to their homes, devoted to the cause of freedom. These fine words, signed BONAPARTE, at the *Palace of the Government*, were ordered to be proclaimed, advertised, printed, and pasted to the walls, throughout the whole Republic.

* The only misfortune of the day happened from the wadding of a cannon, which was fired too suddenly: It wounded some soldiers, and killed a man on the other side of the river. As the confederate troops retired from *la Muette*, when the deputies of *Auvergne* passed the wooden bridge, some of the planks gave way, and several persons fell, but they escaped with a few scratches; they were more frightened than hurt.—*Dulaure*.

† The above is an abridged detail of that wonderful festival from Mr. Holcroft's translation of *Dulaure's* account of that event, in a work entitled *Curiosités de Paris*, 1791. Mr. Holcroft observes that *Dulaure* wrote at the time when mens minds were in a state of fermentation, and therefore he does not make himself accountable for the real and supposed mistakes of his author.

Being the first festival after the great consequences of the battle of Marengo, government appeared determined to give it uncommon variety and splendour; and the preparations were publicly begun a full month before its celebration. When told that a temple of war and a temple of peace were to be built, Mr. Holcroft imagined these were the visionary conjectures of the people; however, he soon saw the ground planned out, and the structures begun. Living in the neighbourhood, he watched their progress, and discovered they were not to be the solid and eternal edifices of Thebes or of Greece, but the light and transportable show-booths of France. They were not constructed of marble, stone, or even brick; but of boards.

The day approached, and these temples, wooden though they were, still appeared in an unfinished state. He began to doubt the possibility of their being ready in time. Besides the temples, he saw numerous other preparations, and none of them seemed in a more forward state, yet the program announced that the festival should begin at nine in the morning. His surprise was the greater, but these things were new to him. Says he, I did not sufficiently know either the people or the practice.

Mr. Holcroft here presents his readers with a translation of the program published by *Chaptal*, minister of the home department; by it we are informed, that on the eve of this festival the public theatres were to be opened *gratis*; several large spaces appropriated to almost every kind of amusements, with a minute detail of the morning sports.

The festival began at nine o'clock. Sports of the evening commenced at five; which were followed by spectacles and sports of the night.

To see the whole, our author imagined that it was necessary to be up and abroad early, and accordingly on the 14th of July, he walked immediately after breakfast to *les Champ Elysées*. His curiosity was particularly excited to see what should happen at *les mâts de cocagne*, which were announced as the opening sports. He was informed these were a kind of ship masts, reared perpendicularly, and smeared with grease, at the summit of which were to be prizes, consisting of geese, poultry, and provisions of various kinds, for the adventurer who should have the force, courage, and skill to swerve the mast.

As he approached, instead of a crowd, there was scarcely a person to be seen; and when he came to the place, to his utter astonishment, he found men digging the holes, and the masts lying on the ground. All his ideas concerning the order, variety and gradation of amusements, with the provision of time, place, and circumstance, which he had derived from the program, were instantly overturned.

Every thing seemed hurry and confusion ; instead of feasting there was the appearance of disorder ; and pain where he expected rejoicing.

He walked from place to place, through the whole *Champs Elysées*, and every where booths half built, the workmen toiling, sentinels driving intruders to a distance, with all the symptoms of haste and anxiety, were visible.

He inquired if the festival was actually to be held that day ; and they looked at him, saw he was a stranger, smiled, and replied—“ most certainly.”

That the workmen were much nearer the end of their labour, than the eye could have believed, was evident from the facts ; for when he returned in the afternoon, it was evident, that what with their continued exertions, and the patience of the Parisians, there would be music and dancing, and pantomimes and tumbling, and every thing, or the show of every thing that had been promised.

The people began to multiply ; and they swarmed from the city, between the hours of three and six, till the crowd was immense. No one was dissatisfied ; no one complained of tardiness or disorder : they came to be merry ; and to them mirth, tardiness and disorder are customary things. They had either too much good sense, or too little thought to disturb their joy by murmurs.

Their manners are very distinct from those of the English. In all their pursuit, the English are eager : If a balloon ascend the air, the whole multitude is in motion : and if they have any hope of it coming down, the whole multitude will run even miles.

The French are the reverse. When in the pursuit of pleasure, there is much cheerfulness, but not the least possible ardour in their gait, look, or behaviour ; they saunter leisurely along, talking all the way, seat themselves in rows, any where if it be but dry, no matter for dust, and continue their prattle ; they appear never to have a sense of weariness, till their conversation begins to flag : they then think it time to go home.

Between three and four o'clock, some of *le mâts de cocagne* were raised, and the rest were raising.

Instead of the baskets of provisions, Mr. Holcroft saw nothing but a garland : he was therefore disappointed. This garland was lowered or drawn up at will by a pulley ; and whatever it might contain, nothing was to be seen but a large green wreath, and a branch of a tree at the top of a mast. He understood from the crowd, that the prizes, instead of those that were usual, were to be silver spoons, trinkets, watches, or money.

At each mast was a sentinel, whose orders were to be

obeyed; he was commander in chief. It was four o'clock, before these commanders would suffer the candidates for the prizes to make trial of their powers; few of those who tried, ascended within one-fourth of the summit; their efforts were painful; he left the place before any prize had been won.

The other numerous parts of this festival appeared to our author almost nugatory. He wished to see if the slight-of-hand performers displayed any peculiar dexterity, but it was impossible: the crowd was too great.

He passed to the grand pantomime performed on an open stage: here again the crowd extended to such a distance, that he could see nothing which could either tell the story or gratify the eye.

The only exhibition of which he could get even a very distant view, was the rope-dancers. They performed some extraordinary feats, and exposed themselves to imminent danger of fractures or death, which they every instant braved to excite astonishment. The following anecdote of this extreme rashness which happened on the public entry of Lewis XII. is quoted from *Du Radier's Bibliothèque Historique de Poitou*.

"A rope-dancer named *Georges Menustre*, fixed a large rope to the top of the great tower of the *Château de Mâcon*, and the windows of the steeple of the Jacobins, extending two hundred and fifty paces, and raised twenty six toises from the ground. On this he twice together passed and repassed, and the last time, from the tower to the steeple: where in view of the king and thirty thousand people, he performed many dances, leaps, gambadoes, and morisques; and hung first by the feet, and then by the teeth with a hat: this was a thing strange to behold, and marvellous to see, provided it were true, and that by enchantment the human sight was not deceived.

MANNERS OF THE PARISIANS.

Mr. Holcroft employed his time in walking about and observing the manners of the people. Thousands of them were seated; the majority on the ground; others at the doors of booths, where cakes scarcely eatable, and *la bonne bière de Mars*, a wretched beverage, were sold. He that had wanted a dinner must have gone back for it to Paris, and yet of the thing above described, there was no little consumption.

Various ballad-singers had taken their station in different parts of *les Champs Elysées*; and all of them chaunted the same song: The glorious and heroic life of the Consul Buonaparte. Mr. Holcroft thinks it evident that they were fitted out for the occasion; they were decently dressed, were accompanied by fiddlers, and all

sang the same ditty ; which had a very passable wood-cut frontispiece, of a whole length portrait of Buonaparte, in his general's uniform. The song, or history of his life, contained nine full pages, with notes.

Having sauntered among the saunterers, our author returned to *le Grand Carré*. The temples had been completed in the afternoon, and the cords withdrawn ; but no person was allowed admission, except those who had tickets.

The temple of war was small, and its whole embellishments were military trophies ; the temple of peace was nearly in the same style of warlike decoration. The latter, however, notwithstanding that it was mere show, and only composed of painted wood, had really a grand effect.

Mr. Holcroft remarks that there are two things in which the French are unrivalled : Their universal excellence in dancing, and their talent at making an ostentatious and even grand exhibition at a small expence. Had the temple of peace been of Parian marble, and had it taken years to construct, its appearance could not have been more magnificent. Adjoining trifling structures were erected, for the sole purpose of displaying flags, banners, and arms, and giving the whole a military appearance.

A little before dark, the famous Garnerin ascended in a balloon ; this was the eighteenth ascent. Garnerin came to earth, after having sailed fifteen leagues in three hours.

ILLUMINATIONS.

In every festival, our author saw illumination was the most striking feature. About twilight, the lamp-lighters began ; and presently the vast extent of *les Champs Elysées*, *la Place de la Concorde*, the grand avenues that lead to *la Barriere de Chaillot*, and the spacious place called *l'Etoile*, were emitting their innumerable sparkling lights. Shaded as the scene was by trees, Mr. Holcroft thought the light more clear now than it had been during the day.

The program had promised that the sub-basement of the national column and the shaft itself, if possible, should be illuminated. Our author imagined these were words—mere gasconade : but to his utter astonishment, he saw the lights gradually appear. This national column might be about a hundred and fifty feet high, square, diminishing in size, and appearing to be a solid erection of stone, it was painted paper, pasted or glued to ascending rafters. When he was first told the fact he scarcely believed it to be true ; but a few months afterward, he saw this superb column in the fallen and torn state, to which it had been reduced by a gust of wind.

Mr. Holcroft enquired what could induce the government to erect a pillar, so solid and spacious in appearance, and in reality, so fragile, so derogatory, so contemptible? The answer given him was, that it was an experiment upon the opinion of the people. The intention having been formed of raising a national monument in the centre of *la Place de la Concorde*, this column was erected of these slight materials, that the opinion of the majority might be known before one of more solid construction should be raised.

At each angle were trophies and inscriptions, enumerating the battles gained, and the towns taken by the various armies; such as the army of the Pyrenees, the army of the Rhine, the army of Italy, and all the other epithets by which the different grand corps had been distinguished. The decorations round the base consisted of the figures of men large as life, with their outstretched arms joining hands with the figures on both sides of them, to signify union, and its permanency.

Concerning the column, Mr. Holcroft relates the following anecdote:

Soon after he arrived at Paris, returning one day from a walk, his wife saw a crowd of people near this monument, and soldiers dragging away a woman genteelly dressed. She inquired what was the cause of this violence? and was told, it was for the words she had uttered. The figure of Buonaparte was at the summit of the monument: this and the figures which surrounded the base, as described, she had surveyed, and exclaimed indignantly, while contemplating them: "Look at that band of thieves holding altogether, and their chief trampling every thing under foot!"

The effect produced by the illumination was truly grand. The greatest enjoyments of the day appeared to be that of the dancing societies, and they were very numerous. Several scaffoldings were raised in the vicinity of the temples; here large bands played, while the people danced in the open air. The ball did not begin in the temple of peace till the concert was over. Though this temple was open, the flooring several feet elevated, and the orchestra in the centre of it very numerous and powerful, it was with great difficulty that Mr. Holcroft could approach so as to hear indifferently. There was nothing that he heard to distinguish it from other good concerts; the pieces selected were popular, and well performed.

FIRE-WORKS.

This being over, the next grand object was the fire-works; they began so soon after, and to our author so unexpectedly, that he had but a very imperfect view of this exhibition. The place was

at *la Barriere de Chaillot*. The avenues leading to this place were all lined with rows of lofty trees; the obstruction their foliage gave was considerable; but the great obstacle was the immense crowd. The trees and the multitude prevented Mr. Holcroft and many thousands more, from seeing fire-works sent up into the air, from a high building at the top of a hill.

A curious account of the origin of fire-works, although a digression, will no doubt be interesting to our readers. Mr. Holcroft procured it from *Dulaure*.

"During the league entitled *du bien public*, and after the battle of *Montlhery*, fought July 16th 1465, between Lewis XI. and those of the malcontent lords, at the head of whom were the *Count de Charolois* and *Charles Duc de Berri*, only brother to the king, his majesty retired to *Corbiel*, and the lords in league were at *Estampes*.

"The *Duc de Berri* and the *Count de Charolois*, after supper were at a window speaking together, and looking down upon the people in the street, who walked in crowds. Suddenly a train of fire was seen in the air, which, in a serpentine direction, came and struck the casement where the princes stood. An apparition so extraordinary rendered them motionless: every soul was seized with terror. The astonished princes ordered their troops to arms, and immediately two or three hundred soldiers guarded the door of the house of their commanders.

"A thing so marvellous and alarming, was thought a diabolical invention; a wicked attempt upon the persons of the *Count de Charolois* and the *Duc de Berri*.

"After much inquiry, the author of this violent tumult was found. He came and threw himself at the feet of the princes, and confessed that he had indeed thrown fuses into the air; but that his intention was rather to amuse than annoy them. To prove that there was nothing criminal in the artificial fires, he sent up three or four in the presence of the princes, and by that means destroyed many suspicions. All began to laugh at seeing a cause so light had produced fears so various; and, disarming, retired to rest."

ANECDOTE OF BUONAPARTE.

Mr. Holcroft relates the following anecdote, which is well worthy of attention, as from the answer it might easily have been inferred what system the *Corsican* meant to pursue:

When Buonaparte had expelled the Directory, who resided in the palace of the *Luxembourg*, he was asked where he would take up his residence? After a moment's pause, he replied, "At the palace of the *Thuilleries*—it is a good *military post*."

CURIOSITY OF THE PARISIANS.

Nothing could be more inflated than the description of the manner in which the rowing, &c. was to be performed at the abovementioned anniversary. The idlers of Paris, it is true, are at all times ready to line parapets of the bridges, and stand gazing; if it be but a boy or a dog swimming, or a float of wood descending the river; therefore this procession and these sports, especially on such a day, could not fail to find spectators.

FRENCH DIVERSIONS.

In our author's opinion, the procession, &c. was childish; says he, that the French are capable of grandeur, what I have already said sufficiently proves; but of the grandeur of naval evolutions, I suspect they have at present but little, and to attempt to perform such evolutions, on such a river as the Seine, was an attempt so incredibly ridiculous, that had it not been witnessed by thousands, and were the manner of it related as having happened in a nation at the antipodes, equally renowned for arts, sciences, and warlike exploits, it would have been thought a most extravagant tale. I saw the men whom they call their marines come from the Louvre to their hundred boats: they looked like dancing-masters' apprentices, who taught from Wapping to Blackwall.

Their boats reminded an Englishman more of so many butchers' trays, than of twelve-oared barges.

They did not, however, want fine names; for the program stated, that while the grand pantomime, representing the triumph of the Bacchantes, should be performing in *le Carré de Marigni*, the boats, chaloupes, and gondolas on the river should be illuminated; and passing by the *Pont de la Concorde*, should perform different evolutions fronting *les Invalides*. These evolutions presented an appearance of a number of twinkling lights in motion; which might have excited surprise to a traveller lost in a forest, but by the people in *les Champs Elysées*, whom they were meant to astonish, they were scarcely noticed.

The tilts and tournaments were performed in the following manner: Imagine men with piles, four or five feet long, at each end of which were flat and round pieces of wood not half the diameter of a trencher. Imagine two of these opponents placing the poles to each of their breasts, and pushing at one another, perhaps one minute, perhaps three; till being obliged to shift place, one of them falls into the water, then scrambles again into the boat, and there sits dripping wet, side by side, with a whole row of these half drowned rats; for one excepted, they are obliged to be tossed over-board, or this one could not win the prize.

Again: imagine bow-sprits raised at an angle of perhaps thirty degrees, smeared with soft soap, with a sliding kind of saddle at

the upper end, and a ring at the lower capable of being easily detached. See the bold sailors of the Seine, by the aid of a ladder, ascend and seat themselves in these saddles. They are armed with spindles of wood, with which they are to transpierce the vacancy in the ring. At the sloping mast-head their knees compress the saddle, and their eye is fixed on the ring below. They descend, the momentum increases, the impulse of soap and motion is irresistible, and the adventurous hero topples headlong into the river; happy and glorious indeed, should he have carried with him the ring upon his spindle, for he then has gained a prize. The crowd laugh. A fall in the water and a wet jacket are enjoyments inexhaustible.

One marking feature in all these festivals, was the repeated discharges of artillery.

The firing was chiefly from the parapet of *les Invalides*, which though within the walls, may be called in the fields, and a considerable distance from the busy parts of the town. By accident our author made an experiment which deserves to be stated.

The explosion of firing a cannon had always produced a remarkable painful sensation on his ear; but, if he approached *les Invalides*, it was not to be avoided. While at some distance, he observed, that if he watched the flash, which always precedes the report, the pain occasioned by this explosion, was greatly diminished. On repetition he fixed his attention more entirely on the light, and the distance of time at which the report must follow; and at last, though he was beside the cannon, the sensation was scarcely disagreeable.

He concluded that the pain had not formerly been produced by an imbecility in the organization of the ear to receive so rude a shock, but that, by coming unexpectedly, it occasions a revolution or excess of motion, perhaps in what are called the nerves, perhaps in the lymph, or probably in some more subtle and undiscovered fluid,

On this parapet of *les Invalides* were the four figures of slaves, the types of four enslaved nations, which had ornamented the ox and frog monument of that chief of the Bobadils, Lewis XIV. in *le Place des Victories*.

THE HORSES BROUGHT FROM VENICE.

Mr. Holcroft forgets whether the horses in bronze, which were brought from Constantinople by the Venetians, from Venice by the French, and which are now in *la Place du Carrousel*, were then removed from *les Invalides*, but there he saw them after his arrival in Paris, 1801. It matters little, says he, whether they should be placed before an hospital for invalids, or a

palace for a General-First-Consul, but the thing worth remarking is, that no man can promise himself any portable object shall be stationary in Paris. Their immense library, which it will be the labour of years to remove, newly arrange, and class, is to be displaced; nobody yet knows how, when, or whence, but it was determined the thing should be done.

The public expectation had been greatly raised by the magnificent promises of the program concerning the ballet-pantomime with machinery; and of another still more grand, to be performed after the illumination became general. Of the program the following is a brief abstract:

“At six o'clock the illumination shall begin.

“At seven the *conservatoire* assembled in the temple of peace, with the musicians of the orchestras of the opera, and of the other theatres, shall execute a concert of select pieces. The concert ended, on a theatre a hundred and twenty feet wide, which shall occupy the centre of *le Carré de Marigni*, shall be represented *à grand spectacle*, with dances, combats, and military evolutions, the subject of which shall be the triumph of the Bacchantes.”

The ceremonies took place according to this order, and several accidents occurred before their termination.

ACCOUNT OF THE FESTIVAL.

On this day (Sept. 23) the discharges of artillery were more frequent than they had been even on the first of *Vendémiaire*. Nor were the guns of *les Invalides* sufficient; there was a kind of cock-boat lying near *le Pont des Tuileries*, fitted up and rigged like a frigate, and pompously called by that name. This mighty man of war kept firing salutes every half hour, greatly to the astonishment of the Parisians, who, while they listened and looked, entered into discussions, details, and descriptions of a naval engagement.

This frigate was built at *Calais*; and by coasting to Havre, had been brought up the Seine. It was a speculative toy, for which the builder hoped to be rewarded. The First Consul gave him nearly three hundred pounds, and made him commander of the vessel.

It was the afternoon of the 18th of *Brumaire*, and the workmen still eagerly employed, fearful lest their labours should not be accomplished in time for the evening illumination.

The evening sets in, and all begins to be in readiness; the lamp-lighters are at work; the gates that lead to the gardens of the Tuileries are removed; yet the press of people is so great that there is danger in the passage; but curiosity will venture,

women will bring their children abroad, and government will continue to move this mountainous and overwhelming ocean.

Coaches on the day of festival were forbidden to pass the streets. There was one exception, which was intended for a marked compliment to the people of England: the carriage of the Marquis Cornwallis was permitted, in order that our ambassador might have a better view of the splendour of the Seine.

In *la Place de la Concorde*, though not of much greater extent than Lincoln's-Inn-Fields, cities were to be besieged, citadels to be bombarded, ramparts overthrown, towers levelled to earth, and a general conflagration was to drive men, women, and children, to take refuge in temples.

Mr. Holcroft looked in vain to see the cities, and towns, and towers and temples; he could nowhere find them. He found only something consisting of painted boards and canvas, such as the best theatre in the *Boulevards* would have been ashamed to exhibit as the whole extent and power of their scenery.

The rains of the season had filled this vast place with mud; troops of sweepers had been employed in clearing and strewing it with sand; the task was beyond their power; the mud and sand were soon amalgamated by feet so innumerable, and the people themselves found the sight did not reward them for the trouble of cleaning their shoes. No woman in Paris, Mr. Holcroft observes, ever dirties her petticoats, be the weather fair or foul; she always takes care to hold them too high.

Every where a blaze of light presented itself! The banks of the Seine and the *Pont Neuf* were truly astonishing! The quays, the parapets, the surface of the bridge, with all its lofty and extensive temporary arches were faced and flanked with lights. There appeared to be no intermission, no vacuity, no repose for the eye. To add to the broad magnificence, the still waters of the Seine acted as a mirror; and by reflection doubled that which was before infinite.

Our author here observes that no festival ever takes place at Paris without the loss of a number of lives, which the people regard with an apathy truly illustrious of their frivolous character. This leads him to a digression on a melancholy event which happened on the marriage of Louis XVI., and which, though a quotation, must be read with high interest. "The grandest fire-works that have ever been known, were this evening exhibited in the square of Lewis XV. at Paris, in honour of the Dauphin's marriage; but the fatal catastrophe that marked this exhibition, will long be remembered with horror and regret. It appears that the plan of the fire-works was so vast, that it exceeded the powers of the engineer to regulate all its parts, and

to restrain its effects; and some of the apparatus having exceeded his intention, or playing off untimely, threw sheets of fire upon the people.

“The dreadful consequences that ensued from this alarm, might in a great measure be imputed to the inattention of the magistrates. In the first place, there was no scaffold erected for the convenience of the spectators; and in the next, the communications between the *Place de Louis XV.* and the *Boulevards*, which consist of three streets, were in a manner blocked up: That on the left hand; the *Rue la Bonne Morue*, being narrow, was rendered impassable by the coaches; that on the right, called *Rue St. Florentin*, in which the Count St. Florentin, secretary of state, has his residence, and in whose department the care of this metropolis is, and by whose order the fire-works were exhibited, for the conveniency of himself and friends, his excellency would not permit the populace to pass; and this being the principal thoroughfare from the *Palace of Lewis XV.*, where the fire-works were exhibited to the *Boulevards*, there was only the middle street free for the foot-passengers.

“The astonishing multitude that had crowded to see the fire-works, being seized with a panic, upon finding a hurry and confusion, for which the greater part of them were unable to account, endeavoured to escape through this narrow street, which they soon jammed up in such a manner as to make it impassable. The confusion increased to such a degree that one trampled over another, till the people lay one upon another in heaps; those who were undermost stabbed those who lay above them, in order to disengage themselves. The pick-pockets and robbers availed themselves of the confusion, and many ladies had their ear-rings torn out of their ears. A scaffold erected near the palace of Bourbon broke down with the weight of the spectators, who all fell into the river. There were above a hundred drowned at *St. Cloud*, but many bodies were driven beyond that place. The carnage was dreadful. It is computed that not less than three thousand were either killed, wounded, or rendered cripples during the remainder of their days.

“The humanity of the new married pair on this melancholy occasion, cannot be sufficiently applauded. The Dauphin, in the first transports of his grief, gave all the money settled for his month's expences toward the relief of the sufferers, and in this act of generosity he was followed by the Dauphiness, whose mind was so deeply impressed with the relation of what had happened, it was with difficulty she could be kept from fainting. His majesty was also greatly affected, and issued orders that no expence might be spared to succour and assist the miserable,

In short, such a scene of real distress never before presented itself.

"His majesty (Louis XV.) ordered 100,000 livres to be expended toward the relief the unfortunate persons who were hurt, or have lost their relations in the confusion, on the night of the city fire-works. The dauphiness also contributed."

The misery of the scene was beyond the power of description. An Englishman who was present informed our author, that the heart-rending cries from relations, brothers, sisters, fathers, mothers, and wives who came to seek the dead, and who were kept off by the soldiers stationed for that purpose, were too piercing to be endured: he was obliged to hurry away.

The Bourbon palace, or *Palais du Corps Legislatif*, is opposite *la Place de la Concorde*, where the mischief happened; but wholly distinct from it, being on the other side of the river. At this place a scaffold broke down, and plunged such numbers into the river, that above a hundred dead bodies were taken up, being caught by the nets of *St. Cloud*. These nets are only down during night; consequently what the number was that passed down the stream, it is impossible to tell.

HABITUAL NEGLIGENCE OF THE FRENCH.

To show that there is a habitual negligence in the French character, Mr. Holcroft introduces the two following anecdotes.

The *Pont Notre Dame* was built in 1412, by permission of the monks of *St. Magloire*, who were lords of the manor; and on the 23th of November 1490, owing to the culpable negligence of the municipal officers, the bridge fell, and four or five hundred persons perished.

It was on this bridge that the ecclesiastical infantry of the league passed in review before the legate, June 3, 1590. Capuchins, minimies, cordeliers, jacobins, carmelites, and feuillans, all armed, marched four by four, and the reverend bishop of *Sens* at their head with a spontoon. The curates performed the functions of sergeant-majors. Some of these military men, without recollecting that their muskets were loaded with ball, thought proper to salute the legate, and killed one of his almoners by his side. His éminence finding it began to grow too hot at this review, bestowed his benediction on them in haste, and departed.

The body of Louis XV., the miserable victim of revenge, insanity, and faction, was buried at the church, where the two hundred, that portion of the multitude trampled to death at his wedding, were exposed.

In the course of his dissertation on the manners of the French people, Mr. Holcroft relates the following anecdote of *Chateau*

Briand: This gentleman, who has gained a certain degree of celebrity, by a certain degree of real talent in his novel entitled *Attala*, and still more by the eccentricity and caprice of his religious opinions; who has affirmed in his work on Christianity, that God is the great Old Bachelor of the universe—*Chateau Briand*, an emigrant, who resided several years in England, where he was treated with a part at least, of that respect which is due to the exiled and unfortunate stranger—*Chateau Briand*, to characterize an English audience at a theatre, has instanced a sailor drinking punch in the pit. We do not think, however, that this account is overstrained. We have ourselves often seen sailors drinking gin in the boxes.

FEMALE DELICACY.

In the spring of 1802, Mr. Holcroft received a very polite note from a lady, at whose house he visited, particularly requesting to see him.

He went: her maid informed him the lady was in the warm bath, but that she would announce his arrival. She returned and led him to a kind of closet, where her mistress was up to the chin in water. He knew the manners of the place, and that custom had robbed this incident of that strange impropriety which would have been attached to it by an English lady.

What the lady had to communicate was, that a Frenchman of the name of *Fievé*, she had been assured had been sent over to England by the French government. This gentleman was dispatched to England for the purpose of employing the means of bribery to silence those English journals which had indulged themselves too much in the freedom of remark on the conduct of the first consul. This lady was desirous that Mr. Holcroft should convey the intelligence she gave him to the editors of the English journals.

It was with difficulty he could persuade her, that should there be any editor disposed to receive the bribes of France, which he had a strong persuasion there was not, such a man would not be deterred by his remonstrance.

FRENCH OPINION OF THE ENGLISH CHARACTER.

A French gentleman asserted that the marking feature of the English was dullness. He had visited England, and gave the following proof of the truth of his remark.

I entered the Mall in St. James's Park, sat down on one of the benches by the side of an Englishman. Being a stranger, I expected that the person who was in his own country would address a foreigner.

“ The Englishman never opened his lips.

"If he will not speak first," said I to myself, "he will at least be glad to fall into conversation with me when I begin."—"It is a fine day, Sir," said I. He looked at the sky, considered a few seconds, and answered—"Yes, Sir."

I sat another ten minutes, hoping the oracle would speak: it was dumb. "Pray, Sir," said I, "what is it o'clock?" He leisurely pulled out his watch, looked at it, took time to consider if it was right, and answered—"Past twelve." Another silence ensued: I was quite vexed, and asked him, "which way was the wind?"

He looked for the smoke and the riding of the clouds; could see neither, and answered, "I don't know, Sir." And this, said the Frenchman, was the whole of an English conversation of about half an hour's continuance. Mr. Holcroft very properly observes, that the questions he put deserved the very answers he received.

AFFECTATION OF LEARNING.

To attempt to surprize by an affectation of literary and scientific acquirement, is a thing common in France, even among the vulgar and the illiterate.

The following instances occurred to Mr. Holcroft. Being at the house of a friend one evening, who had sent for a common fiddler to play, that his children might dance, he took up and looked at the man's violin. The owner thus addressed him with a very serious air:—"Oh, Sir, it is not worth much; it is not made on mathematical principles." "Do you understand mathematics," said he. The answer was, "Yes; but I have neglected my studies." Our author questioned the man farther, and learned that he could scarcely read.

Going one day through the passage on *le Quay des Quatres Nations*, he saw a beggar remarkable for the tatters in his coat, addressing an old lady, who stood at a shop, and as he passed, heard him sentimentally exclaim—"Ah, Madame, there is no philosophy without money."

We are told that barbers, taylors, shoemakers, nay, shoe-cleaners, all have made their studies; all understand their trade *à fond* (to the very bottom); all work according to principle; yet every man who is truly informed of the state of the mechanical arts, well knows how far behind the workmen in England the workmen are in France.

A friend who was building a house, desired the architect would take special care that the chimneys should not smoke. The man looked at him with surprise:

"That, Sir, is no affair of mine."

"How! not your affair?"

“ No certainly, Sir; it is the business of the chimney-doctor.”

We are next presented by our author with a copy of a corn-cutter's shop-bill. It is dictated in a style of the most laughable pomposity; yet we are assured, that the shop of Shakespear's apothecary was magnificence itself, to the apparatus of this scientific man.

The following is a copy of the bill of a person still more profoundly versed in science.

“ *Chamois*, experimental philosopher, and his spouse, acknowledging the confidence with which the public honour them, give notice, that they still successively continue to develop the chain of the events of life, fortunate or unfortunate; a precious knowledge, useful for the enjoyment of happiness, or to repel the effects of misfortune by the means of a physical tablet of the lines of the hands, and of the physiognomy. They announce the present, the past, and the future; be it for inheritance, marriage, news, loss, law-suit, family affairs, &c. They leave nothing more to desire. They possess secrets of which they are the sole proprietors.

“ He is visible every day at home, or his spouse, from seven in the morning till six in the evening. His name is on the door.

“ N. B. They give numbers for the national lottery.”

GASCONADE.

A Parisian drew in the street upon a Gascon by whom he had been insulted. The Gascon calling a chimney-sweeper, and giving him a sous, said,—“ Here, take this and go to the sexton: tell him to ring a knell, and come for that dead body.” pointing to the Parisian. ‘ Lord, Sir,’ replied the messenger, ‘ it seems to me the gentleman is in good health.’—“ Very true,” answered the Gascon:—“ but did not you hear him challenge me?”

ANECDOTE OF COLBERT AND A GASCON.

Colbert, beyond doubt, was one of the greatest ministers France ever possessed. A Gascon officer having obtained a gratification of a hundred and fifty pistoles from Louis XIV. in 1680, went in search of Colbert, that the sum might be paid. The minister was at dinner with three or four nobles, and the Gascon, without introduction, entered the dining-room with that effrontery which the air of *La Garonne* inspires; and with an accent that did not belye his country. Approaching the table, he asked aloud,—“ Gentlemen, with permission, pray which of you is Colbert?”

‘I am that person,’ said the minister, ‘what is it you require?’

“Oh, no great affair,” said the other; “a trifling order of his majesty to pay me five hundred crowns.”

Colbert, who was in a humour to amuse himself, desired the Gascon to take a seat at table, ordered him a cover, and promised to expedite his business after dinner.

The Gascon accepted the offer without the least ceremony, and ate inordinately. Having dined, the minister sent for one of his secretaries, who took the officer to the treasury.

Here a hundred pistoles were counted and given him, on which he observed the sum was a hundred and fifty. “True,” replied the secretary; “but fifty are retained for your dinner.”

‘Fifty!’ replied the Gascon; ‘fifty pistoles for a dinner! Where I dine I pay but twenty sous.’

“That I can very well believe,” replied the secretary, “but you do not dine with the minister Colbert, and that is the honour for which you must pay.”

‘Oh, very well,’ replied the Gascon, ‘since that is the ease, keep the whole; it is not worth my while to accept a hundred pistoles; I will bring one of my friends to-morrow, and we will eat up the remainder.’

This discourse was reported to Colbert, who admired the gasconade, and ordered the full sum to the officer. In all probability this was his whole wealth; but Colbert afterward did him many good offices. The story was told to Louis XIV. and it was allowed that none but a Gascon was capable of such an act.

DESCRIPTION OF THE ELYSIAN FIELDS.

The place so called is adjoining to, and as a picture, forms a whole with *la Place de la Concorde*, the magnificence of which is already described. *Les Champs Elysées* are divided by the spacious road, with its two avenues, that leads to *St. Germain en Laye*. You enter them by passing between lofty pedestals, on the top of which are the statues of Castor and Pollux, bridling their impatient steeds. They are skirted on the south by the river Seine, and by another spacious road that leads to Versailles, with its adjoining alleys. The surrounding objects are most of them grand, and the mass itself, that is trees contained in *les Champs Elysées*, which form the mass, corresponds in grandeur.

The picture, however, is only true when seen at a distance; for being in *les Champs Elysées*, and inquiring into the beauties and defects of the place, it seems difficult to conceive how so much labour and expence could have been bestowed upon a plan so barren in invention; so destitute of variety, and so fatiguing from its monotony to the eye.

The company is as discordant as the place. Young and old; well-dressed and ragged; clean and dirty, meet in numbers when the weather is fine; and be the coat new or old, the gown or petticoat white or brown, they seat themselves on the grass or in the dust, with seemingly equal indifference; or saunter among the trees, or sip their beverage, or follow their pastimes, till twilight warns them home. Through the day, till the approach of evening, when the earth is not damp, idle fellows are seen lying here and there, sleeping on their folded arms; or on the bank, with the face covered by the hat. These are the appearances, and these the pleasures of their ELYSIAN FIELDS, which, were a Parisian in a foreign country, and deprived of them, to describe, how would the Elysium of the poets sink in the comparison!

This parade of words influences the whole system of action, and the influence is sometimes good, sometimes bad.

ECONOMICAL PROFUSION.

The following anecdote was related to our author, by a person who witnessed the scene.

One evening, company came in unexpectedly at the lodgings of an officer. "Bless me," exclaimed the mistress of the house, "what shall I do? They are my friends, I know they will expect to stay supper, and I have absolutely nothing to give them."

A maid who had lived with her from infancy, which, as a result of the feudal system, used to be common in France, seeing the distress of her mistress, and possessing, in a high degree, the faculty of making much of little, asked her mistress what money she had? "Oh," replied the lady, "none scarcely; I have only a fifteen sous piece, and three liards," less than tenpence. 'Give it me quickly,' said the maid.

Away the girl went, and presently the table was brought, the clean cloth and the silver forks and spoons arranged, bread, butter, a *Neufchatel* cheese, a sallad, two plates thinly strewed with strawberries, and a ragout of something like bare bones, covered the board. The shew was quite respectable; an appearance of many things, though there was nothing to eat; and the girl, with great apparent vexation, blamed herself for her negligence, "she had been so forgetful, and the shops were now all shut; it was shameful of her! Her lady was the most hospitable lady on earth; it was no fault of hers; for her strict orders were to be always well provided."

NATIONAL TRAITS.

The embraces of the French are very characteristic. If two

persons meet who have a real affection for each other, and have been separated for any length of time, they kiss very cordially on the two cheeks, a kiss on the lips in public, is reckoned an indecency. A kiss on the forehead is often a mark of tenderness and kind feeling.

EMBRACE OF LADIES.

When two ladies meet, after a certain length of absence, be it in the street or house, they do not fail to embrace, especially if it be Sunday; but it is always after having mutually demanded permission. They then lightly touch each other's cheek, and drop a polite, that is, a formal curtsy.

WIVES OF SHOP-KEEPERS.

In France, among shop-keepers, the women generally attend on and serve the customers; it is agreeable to both parties. The wife dresses herself for exhibition, sits in her shop, and has generally a succession of indolent and gallant men, the husbands of other wives, who are dressed, seated, and acting the same part, that come and gossip with them, respecting the common routine of tattle, with as much of amorous interlocution as the parties shall think proper.

There are exceptions to this practice: many husbands stay at home and mind their business; but the shops are few in which the wife does not take a principal share. An Englishman whimsically observed, the wives may be called the active, and the husband the sleeping partners in the concern.

LAP-DOGS.

Another trifling custom is in the number and treatment of lap-dogs. They fondle them like children, kiss them, and suffer them to lick the lips of their master or mistress, as a mutual enjoyment. Where one woman can be seen in Paris carrying an infant, ten or a hundred men may be met, with each a little dog under his arm; or if it be in a public walk, on a fine day, running at his heels; the less he is, the more he is *joli* and *gentil*.

Calling one morning on a French gentleman, Mr. Holcroft found him extended on the sofa, with his lap-dog by his side, which he was combing and talking to in the most condoling and plaintive gibberish. He rose as he entered, and exclaimed—"Ah, Sir, you find me in great affliction!" "Indeed; what is the matter?" "My poor dog is ill! so very ill, I have just given him a pill, and if he does not get better to-morrow, he must have a glyster."

Dogs advertised as lost, form the commonest of hand-bills in the class of lost effects. In one of these bills, the finder was

told, that the dog had a disease, for which none but the owner knew the remedy.

POPULATION.

The city of Paris is too far from the sea to be commercial; yet its population, London excepted, is the greatest of any city in Europe. However, its population has often been doubled in report; it has been called a million; whereas five hundred thousand is the nearest round number.

Five hundred thousand is an immense multitude, a great mass of which must exist by some kind of employment. It has no large manufactories; Manchester or Birmingham, with scarcely a fifth part of the inhabitants, have either of them tenfold more of manufacturing hands.

PLEASURE THE STAPLE OF PARIS.

The staple trade for the employment of the multitude in Paris, is PLEASURE! The trades that supply the common necessities of life, occupies its place in this as in other cities; but the only resort of the supernumeraries is that of administering pleasures. The administering to old pleasures, the endeavours to vary them, and the search after new, form the business perhaps of a majority of the inhabitants.

The attracting of so vast a multitude to one city, in which there is neither commerce, nor large and staple manufactories, must teach the poor to live upon small earnings, and induce many thousands to exercise their cunning, their ingenuity, or their genius, as it may happen, in the invention of tricks, in trifling decorations, or in meritorious efforts of skill.

Converse with a Frenchman, says Mr. Holcroft, concerning Paris, and the first and the last things of which he will vaunt, will be its pleasures. Praise any other city, Madrid or Naples, London or Rome, and all of them are dull: they do not possess the pleasures of Paris; they want its grand opera, its gardens, its Elysian Fields, its *Boulevards*, not one of which he can possibly forget. *Il n'y a qu'un Paris!* is the continual exclamation of a Frenchman who has inhabited that city, and is led to compare it with others. To him there is no world but France, and France itself is all comprised in Paris.

FRENCH AND ENGLISH CONTRASTED.

After a long train of reasoning on the national characteristics of the French and English, it would be but the affectation of candour, nay it would be vicious, says our author, were I to conceal what I suppose to be the indubitable fact; that in those arts which are most useful, in those manners which are most rational, and in that public government and private order, that poli-

tical and individual economy, which can best secure happiness, the French are unfortunately far behind the English. Could I speak this in triumph I should despise myself. According to historians, the Franks were a race distinct from the Gauls, whom they subdued; yet read the character of the Gauls, as given by Cæsar, and you will there find many of the marks by which the modern French are still distinguished.

It is a common doctrine says our author among the French politicians, as well of those who make a part of, or agree in sentiment with the government, as it is of those who complain of, or are in opposition to its measures, that government in France seeks its own security, by seeking to amuse, that is, to direct the attention of the people. All governments are anxious to obtain permanent power, and all permanent power originates and exists in the people. A governor is reduced to the level of individual strength, when others do not act with him, and the greater the number and power, physical and moral, of his coadjutors, the greater and more formidable he their leader becomes. Can it be doubted then, that the interest of a government is to turn the attention of the people, not to objects that encourage indolence and want of thought, but to every thing that can give them perseverance, stability and firmness of character.

FRENCH BOXING DERIVED FROM THE PRACTICE IN ENGLAND.

Mr. Holcroft half suspects that boxing is a step in *civilization* which other nations in their progress are destined to take. The two first times he was in Paris, he witnessed violent disputes; in some of which there was much pulling of hair, but no thoughts of using the clenched fist. The last time however he more than once saw boys sparring, and was present at *la Porte St. Dennis* when two men made their utmost efforts to box. Those efforts indeed were feeble: their arms instead of being darted straight forward, were either raised up to fall like the fist of a methodist preacher who beats his cushion, or swung round, so that if the man struck at received the blow, it must be because he would not remove. The mob too began to behave, as it were, in imitation of the English: they gave the combatants room, and seemed to superintend and participate in their valour. The contests however were very short: by some unlucky accident, one of their noses bled, and the women would endure it no longer!

We are informed, that the revolution had so great an effect on the imagination of the boys of Paris, that they used to assemble in every street, and march with their drums, wooden sabres made sharp, and pikes of tin. They made a procession

in the Luxembourg gardens, and on one of these pikes, bore the head of a cat, guilty of the murder of a canary bird!

INSTANCE OF FINE FEELING.

The following circumstance happened, while Mr. Holcroft was in Paris: One day on the parade in the court of the Tuileries, a soldier failed in some point of exercise, from having drunk a little too much in the morning, for this he was reproved, sent from the ranks, and informed he should never more have the honour to parade before Buonaparte. The sentence was so humiliating in the eye of the regiment, and the poor fellow was so affected by it, that he shot himself. A proof that the susceptibility of the French is sudden and violent.

REMARKS ON THE FRENCH MILITARY.

There is a degree of familiarity between a French soldier and his officer, which exists perhaps, in no other military service. In the field he will discuss the advantages of encampment and situation; and in the day of battle, will point to the place which he supposes in danger, and advise evolutions proper to be made: this he will do with a chance of having his advice followed, and himself promoted for his discernment or bravery. The quick feelings of a Frenchman can never be so subdued as for him to bear drilling like the patient German, or the Russian soldier.

RUSSIAN APATHY.

The tame submission of the Russians is indeed incredible. The following anecdote was told our author by the celebrated Prussian, *M. Von Archenholtz*, who, at the time it happened, was a captain in the Prussian service, and a witness of the fact.

During the seven years war, *Schweidnitz* was besieged by the Russians: the defence was obstinate: the Russian commander could only take the place by assault, and there was a moat which must be crossed. For this purpose, the Russian soldiers were ordered to the attack through the moat, till it was filled up with the numbers of the dead; and succeeding corps then marched over them and took the city!

TRIAL BY ORDEAL.

To prove that hope is not so extravagant as to some it may seem, our author quotes examples of the absurdities practised by early ages in their *administration of Justice!* viz. *the appeal to the judgment of God by the cross*; the trial or *judgment of God* by cold water, &c.

In the thirteenth century, a man who was accused, refused

to subject himself to the trial by fire: alleging as his motive, that he was not an empiric. The judge reasoned with him to submit to the law, to which he replied, "I will willingly take the burning iron, provided I receive it from your hands." The judge, astonished at the proposal, and not in the least inclined to the experiment, decided, that men ought not to tempt God.

"The iron and instruments used in these proofs were consecrated, and kept in churches that were *privileged for that purpose* and the profit of the practice was a motive for endeavouring to render it general."

"The people of Siam had a still more whimsical mode. To determine in favour of justice, civil or criminal, the parties were sentenced to swallow certain purgative pills; and he whose stomach could retain them longest, was judged victorious*."

As we have given in our preceding volume an ample account of the mountebanks of Paris, from the pen of Kotzebue, we shall pass over the remarks of Mr. Holcroft on the same subject though they are by no means uninteresting.

DOMESTIC SINGULARITIES.

Nations, says Mr. Holcroft, have their distinctive varieties, and the wealth of nations is exhausted in their gratification. The saving of labour in objects the most trifling, is so generally encouraged, that an Englishman must have a machine to spare the labour of his arm, if it be but to draw a cork. In France, the very opposite habit is inordinate; the most common conveniences, are numbers of them wanting. Instead of that profusion of utensils to which the English are accustomed, a thing so necessary as a pepper-box, is only to be found at a few tables; if pepper be asked for, it is brought in a saucer, and is often sprinkled with the finger and thumb, nay a man runs some risk in many a reputable family of losing his dinner, if he do not bring a knife and fork in his pocket: yet table spoons and heavy four-pronged forks of silver, are common to every decent family: and every person has a clean napkin at dinner, though all wipe their forks and dirty clasp-knives that are never brightened, on their bread. However, a few of the fashionable and wealthy, are adopting as many of the English customs as they know, and as their manners will permit. And it is highly gratifying to perceive, that great as these inconsistencies still are, they are diminishing.

LUDICROUS EMBARRASSMENT.

When Mr. Holcroft first visited Paris, among other persons.

* St. Foix vol. iii. p. 184.

of that class he was acquainted with a young nobleman, who afterward fell, a commander in the revolution, and whose name out of respect he has omitted. Desirous to oblige our author, he invited him to breakfast, and though he bore no title, he thought proper to add to his name *un savant Anglois*. He willingly accepted the invitation; and on the appointed morning went to his hotel. Though married, *Madame la Marquise* was with her relations: and he appeared to live as a bachelor. When he inquired, the Swiss informed him he was not up, but called the footman, who shewed him to his chamber. The nobleman apologised, and by his manner, he seemed to have forgotten the appointment. He dressed himself, spoke to his footman, sent him away, and told our author breakfast would soon be ready.

The footman presently returned and whispered his master, who again ordered him to go and bring the breakfast.

The man came back empty handed a second time and a third; the only breakfast he intended to give, was a bottle of wine, bread, and some apples or grapes, but even these were not to be had. The Marquis had no money, was probably in arrear, and the insolent Swiss absolutely refused to pledge his credit for him any farther.

The distressed good natured Marquis, made his excuse to our author, and was obliged to go himself: his remonstrances were then effectual, and the bread and wine at length were brought.

DRESS OF THE LOWER ORDERS.

The neighbourhood and connection of the great and the little, or of grandeur and beggary, is every where visible, wherever grandeur in France erects its standard. The dress of the common people has an air of extreme meanness; it is of coarse materials, worn, and often patched. In the men it generally consists of a jacket, or waistcoat with sleeves, the breeches knees loose, the legs sometimes without stockings, and in winter, *sabots* or shoes of wood, instead of leather. The women wear a corset or *camisole*, that is, a kind of jacket and petticoat, linen or woollen, dirty or clean, with sleeves or without, *sabots* or slippers, no stays, no hat, and sometimes stockings, sometimes not: yet the want of stockings excepted, no meanness of dress, or rags, exclude them from the museums, gardens, and public places.

RESIDENCE OF THE ARTISTS IN THE LOUVRE.

Mr. Holcroft was acquainted with, and visited several of the artists who lived in the Louvre; the apartments in which they lived were spacious; but to arrive there, in some instances, was

to proceed up dark and dirty stairs, through desolate galleries and corridors, where bare rafters, rude beams, unfinished walls, and every appearance of wretchedness had combined; and which, the first time they were seen, afforded a picture of dangerous ruins; such only as robbers and desperate banditti would dare to inhabit.

The first time he wandered up these night-bird stair cases, it was in search of a man of genius. Gerard, by birth an Italian, and already one of the most eminent artists of France. He was luckily directed in his search by some of the stray scholars of David, who happened to be returning from the painting-room, where they pursued their studies. The custom of warm bathing is very common in France; Gerard was then in his chamber-bath when our author was conducted to him. He was requested to amuse himself for a few minutes in the room where some of Gerard's works were hung. There his difficulties were well repaid by a view of his portrait of Madame Bonaparte, his Bellisarius, and by other of his performances.

What Saint Cloud may at present be our author does not pretend to know, but when he left Paris, there was no palace or public structure of any kind, that had the least pretension to order, the palace of the Tuileries excepted. Yet even here, where government, ostentation; and Bonaparte had fixed their residence, the gardens were partitioned off, not by so much even as a clean and well-painted Chinese railing, but by a slight and dirty guard of lath. At the part nearest the palace, however, an iron palisade was begun; that it will ever be completed is exceedingly problematical!

VISIT TO COUNT DE GEBELIN.

When first at Paris, a literary friend proposed to introduce Mr. Holcroft to the celebrated *Count de Gebelin*, who published so many quarto volumes on the subject of language and grammatical enquiry. He had been honoured with the prize by the French academy, and placed at the head of a museum. Being introduced, he first shewed him his study; it was a small apartment with a few book shelves, chiefly filled with manuscript volumes of his *Monde Primitif*, and other productions, which, as the works of an individual, were sufficiently voluminous. Mr. Holcroft led to the topic of the museum, and he described the plan of the institution, not only to be a cabinet of curiosities, but a place where students assembled for the pursuits of philosophy.

After this preface they were taken to the saloon itself, which as usual was magnificent, superb, grand; their surprise was indeed great; but it was not at the stones and natural curiosi-

ties it contained: of these it was absolutely empty, a single fossil bone excepted: nothing was to be seen but a large hall, with a number of wooden benches.

Mr. Holcroft's disappointment was great; and his reflections on the national habit of ostentatious promise and pomp of language, and on the alliance of the little and the great, were strongly sarcastic.

TREATMENT OF THE WOMEN OF ENGLAND AND FRANCE CONTRASTED.

Opposite customs produce opposite modes of thinking and reciprocal censure. The English are accused by the French of neglecting the women, of despising their conversation, and of quitting their society for the contemptible practice of drinking; by which the blood is inflamed, the fine sensibilities of the mind debased, and the health of generations contaminated. Serious and true as the charge is, we have the consolation that it is an evil which is daily decreasing. The English draw a different picture of the French, which is no less true. If the French say they do not insult the women by neglect, they commit a still greater injury; they degrade them by dissimulation; they encourage them in coquetry: they train them to intrigue; and by pretending that adoration is their due, encourage them in a variety of practices by which the progress of mind is retarded, and the peace of families every day destroyed. And by babbling with women, the men themselves become babblers; they trifle till they are triflers, they teach dissimulation till the characteristics of sincerity are confounded and lost: by the encouragement of coquetry, they have confirmed themselves a nation of male coquets.

ROYAL COURTEZANS.

In French history, the succession of royal mistresses is perhaps as complete as, and certainly much more numerous than that of queens. To be the royal favourite, was an honour for which every handsome woman at court contended. And the royal example was held to be of so much importance, that every courtier who wished to flatter the monarch, thought it a kind of duty publicly to keep a mistress. From this no other duties however sacred, could exempt him: abbé, arch-bishop or cardinal, no matter whether he had desires or had not, if he sought notice or preferment, complied. Instead of being deemed an offence, the very compliance was itself courtly decorum. There was no blushing concealment in the custom; it was so firmly established, that it assumed all the etiquette of state.

Amongst some extracts from ancient French historians, which
HOLCROFT.]

Mr. Holcroft quotes to shew the eccentric character of the people, we find the following which are worth attention.

A decree was issued by the council of Maçon, by which every layman, meeting a priest or deacon on the road, must present his neck to be trod upon, with several degrading rules to be observed, should he happen to be on horseback, &c. all under pain of being interdicted as long as it should please the metropolitan.

SOCIETY OF THE LOVER'S LEAGUE.

We are informed that during the reign of Philip V. there was a whimsical society of fanatics, called the *Lover's League*, who pretended to prove the excess of their passion by an invincible resistance to every rigour of the seasons. In obedience to their institutes, they wore little clothing in cold weather, and very much when the heat was at the greatest. In summer, large fires were made; in winter, flowers and foliage garnished their fire places.

This extravagant society continued till the greatest part of the lovers died of cold, declaiming on the constancy, force, and effervescence of their flame.

ANCIENT GALLANTRY

Of the gallantry of knights and dames of old, St. Foix relates many animated traits. For a specimen the following will suffice.

"As Francis the II. happened one day to be amusing himself by a combat of lions, a lady having let her glove fall, said to *De Lorges*, 'If you wish me to believe you love me as much as you every day swear you do, go and bring back my glove.' *De Lorges* went down among these terrible animals, took up the glove, returned, and threw it in the lady's face; and, in despite of all her arts and advances, refused ever to visit her again."

Such anecdotes are excellent to show the changes produced in manner, by the progress of time and knowledge.

We are informed by our author, that Henry IV., ardent as was his character, had a cold-blooded son and successor. Lewis XIII. is recorded to have been twice in love, and with ladies who both of them were meritorious for their chastity; but the phlegmatic and bigotted monarch was not very urgent. *Richelieu*, his minister, used every treacherous effort to prevent the rivalry of a favourite mistress; while the queen, attentive to her political designs, endeavoured to prevent the separation of her husband and his mistress, *Louise de la Fayette*, who it appears was in her interest.

The son of this monarch, Lewis XIV., was widely different from his father. His amours are now sufficiently known; at least the number of his mistresses, and what distinguishes them most from others was, that as they grew old, they all became devotees. After that period, it became a general fashion in France for women of gallantry, when they lost all hope of future conquests, to devote themselves to piety. Each was governed by her confessor, and under the tutelage of the holy man, and the safe-guard of her chosen protecting saint, she was for ever wedded to her Saviour.

I have no present intention, says Mr. Holcroft, either to war with or to offend any religious opinions; but am persuaded, every good man, whatever be his faith or sect, will join me in reprobating the creature of licentiousness, that, having exhausted its corporal powers, shall then unblushingly assume the title of the SPOUSE OF GOD. The cant engendered by ignorance, selfishness, and hypocrisy, is every where a curse.

FEMALE DEVOTEES.

Previous to the revolution, nothing was more common than for a lady that was deserted by her lover, to renounce the world, become devout, and to place herself under the direction of a confessor. To shew that the practice still prevails, Mr. Holcroft relates the following anecdote:

It was one evening related, that a lady known to the company, had at last taken a confessor. "Is it possible?" exclaimed a gentleman who had only seen her once.—"I did not think she had been so old!" In fine, she who, deserted by her lover, finds herself past her prime, takes a confessor to support her frail steps, as a lady in England does a gold-headed cane.

The devotion of *Madame de Maintenon* is still more celebrated than her predecessors. In her youth she had married the burlesque poet, *Scarron*; not as a husband, but as a resource against the miseries of want. She afterwards became the rival of her benefactress, *Madame de Montespan*, who introduced her at court. Louis XIV. was persuaded by his confessor to marry her, though he was then in the forty-eighth year of his age, and she two years older. She was buried in the choir of the chapel belonging to the convent of *St. Cyr*, and a most fulsome epitaph engraved on her tomb. She was called illustrious in her birth, her understanding, and her reason; commendable most especially for her solid virtue, and sincere piety; a second Esther, because she pleased the king; a second Judith, because she loved to pray. Such a tomb could not escape during the popular indignation against kings and priests: it fell with the rest, and the chapel was devoted to the uses of the prophane.

In July 1802, the bishop of Versailles again consecrated this chapel. The magistrates were present, and the "*O Salutaris Hostia*" of Gossec was sung. On the monument erected to the memory of *Madame de Maintenon*, an inscription is placed; but as it contains nothing very striking, we shall not transcribe it.

A tradesman with whom our author was acquainted, unusually regular and sedate in his manner, and in the vigour of life, was married to a handsome woman; they had several children, and she had every appearance of being mild, orderly, and regular in her conduct; yet this woman too had her *friend*, who was a young Englishman. Mr. Holcroft had been in parties and on little excursions with the family; and, when this happened, the husband used to walk and converse with him; while the wife was always arm in arm, and generally at some distance, with this good family friend.

And indeed nothing can be a greater proof of supposed ill-breeding, than that of a husband who should intrude upon and interfere with his wife in such affairs.

ANCIENT CUSTOMS.

We are told by our traveller, that traits of ancient usages, on every question of national manners, tend to elucidate, while they seldom fail to amuse. Afterwards we meet with many pleasing extracts from St. Foix, relative to ancient customs. The following is the substance:

"In 1559, people of all ranks were married at the church door. When Elizabeth of France, daughter of Henry II. married Philip the II. King of Spain, *Eustache de Bellay*, bishop of Paris, performed the celebration of the nuptials, at the church door of *Notre Dame*. Apparently it was then thought indecent to grant permission in the church itself for a man and woman to go to bed together.

"Formerly the bride and bridegroom were not allowed to go to bed until it had been blessed. It was a little additional perquisite for the priest. The priests of Picardy were very troublesome. They pretended the newly married could not, without their permission, sleep together for the three first nights after nuptials. An *arrêt* appeared March 19th, 1409, prohibiting the bishop of Amiens and the curates of that town, from exacting any more money from new married people on that pretence, and it further decreed, that the said inhabitants might so sleep, each with his bride, without permission from the bishop and his officers."

Mr. Holcroft is of opinion that if the history of the catholic clergy could be written with total impartiality, without anger and without fear, it would contain an instructive lesson to mankind!

FEMALE INDECENCY.

During the reign of Henry III., while the chiefs of the leaguers massacred or pillaged the royalists or the huguenots, "the *Chevalier d'Aumale*, one of the chiefs of the league, made parties of pleasure of these ceremonies, amused himself in the churches and the streets, by darting with a *sarbacanne*, musked sugar-plumbs at young ladies of his acquaintance, in the procession, and afterward gave them collations. His cousin, taking the name of *Sainte Beauve*, presided at these parties. She once attended a procession, clothed only in transparent linen, and her bosom covered with an open fine lace. She appeared thus in the church of *St. John*, and permitted herself to be led under the arm, and to be felt and handled, much to the scandal of many who went with good intentions.

"At this period, nothing was to be seen in the streets of Paris but processions, and in the opinion of the faction of the league, the most indecent were the most devout and admirable. Many were composed of men, women, and ecclesiastics, who were either quite or nearly naked."

We are informed by one of these devotees, that "on the 30th of January 1589, there were several processions, in which numbers of boys, girls, men, and women, all naked to the shirt; in such wise, that *God be praised*, the like was never seen before; and there were some parishes where more than five or six hundred persons were seen entirely stripped.

"On the morrow were similar processions, which, *God be praised*, daily increased in devotion."

On these mad revels, *Dulaure* observes, that, "so great was the enthusiasm of processions, that the rigour of the season could not terrify the Parisians, who were determined to walk naked through the city. Much disorder was committed, especially in the nocturnal processions, when the youth of both sexes were promiscuously confounded.

We are next treated by our author, with a specimen of the remarkable traits of gross indecency, which formerly prevailed in proper names, &c. He also notices the difference between real and false delicacy. When I hear a man talk of his *small cloaths*, says he, I imagine I am in company with a fool, or the son of a washerwoman. Real delicacy results from a thorough acquaintance with the usages of the world, which bids us carefully avoid offending those usages; and from chastened, but unobtruding moral principles.

The French have increased so fast in gallantry, that though the word cuckold was of familiar use in time of *Molière*, as the comedies of that age abundantly prove: it appears as if it could,

not now be listened to, without exciting disagreeable recollections in a whole audience. It is of the worst species of false delicacy to practise, and even to make a sport of vice, yet pretend to take offence at hearing it named.

After making an apology for treating the subject of indecency, and stating the probable good consequences that are likely to arise from a decisive detail of facts, our author proceeds: The actions in Paris which to Englishmen appear indecent, are many. Few of the French ladies when they walk, be the streets dirty or clean, fail to show their legs, and apparently by design, frequently above the garter.

Gentlemen are invited into their dressing rooms, where it is the common practice for them, to proceed to strip themselves above the waist to the shift, lay bare the bosom, and as they phrase it, make their toilet, while several men are present, who do not seem to know that any such scene is passing.

Our author leaves it for disputants to decide, whether the dresses of our stage-dancers, especially at the Opera-house, do or do not offend decency, but they are modest compared to the sisterhood at Paris, who wear a single transparent linen dress over drawers of flesh-coloured stuff, that are intended to make the spectator imagine no drawers are worn.

PRINTS AND PICTURES.

Prints and pictures, though not absolutely obscene, yet extremely offensive to manners that have the least pretension to decency, public or private, are openly exposed for sale: and what is remarkable, the mistress of the shop generally is the person to answer those who cheapen. That the women have no sense of shame or indelicacy on such occasions, Mr. Holcroft had many proofs.

When in search of lodgings, the mistress of a house took him to the first floor; in the principal apartment, as part of the furniture, was the print of a young lady extended on the bed, undressed, her linen raised, her back bare, her enamorado eagerly peeping through the door, and a maid holding the proper implement, and going to administer *un lavement*, very significantly inviting the lover to look.

In every street in Paris, though chiefly in the most retired, sacrifices in broad day are continually made to Cloacina. Mr. Holcroft has been one of five passengers at a time when three men were cowering against the wall; and which was more extraordinary, he passed a decently dressed woman performing the same ceremony at noon-day, and exposing herself under the walls of *Le College de Quatres Nations*, at the end of *la Rue Mazarin*.

CABINET D'AISANCE.

Being at a public garden, observes our traveller, on the *Boulevards*, and in search of that temple which the English expect to find half-concealed, I soon saw, for it was open to all eyes, the inscription—*Cabinet d'aisance*. By one token it might have been a cabinet council, for a guardian was seated at the door, and strange as it may be thought, a female guardian! I looked, and Englishman like, hesitated. With a truly French quickness, she divined my embarrassment, and fearful of losing her perquisite, exclaimed—“*Entrez, Monsieur, entrez,*” presenting me, as she spoke, with a sheet of some unfortunate author's production. She did not once rise from her seat. Hearing, seeing, and the other senses are accustomed to take no offence. She accepted her penny, and I walked away, overflowing with reflection, and endless questions of whys and wherefores, decency and indecency, right and wrong; what is wisdom and what is folly, and where the bounding line by which they are divided may be found?

For relating these and similar incidents, our author apologises by observing, that it is not by assertions, but by facts that manners can be understood; and if facts must be concealed because they are offensive to the imagination, though the knowledge of them may contribute to correct error, and lead to useful and essential enquiries, the imagination is a prude, that has rather the semblance than the reality of virtue. *Il faut obéir à la nature*, is a favourite maxim with the French nation.

REMARKS ON DRESS AND MANNERS.

Dress and fashions are intimately connected with decency. The French made various remarks on the dress of a Scotch officer who gained admission in his national uniform on a public day in the palace of the Tuileries. It is strange that such a costume should not be discontinued. Habits are inveterate, otherwise English decency would certainly be quite as much offended by this dress as that of the French could be.

It is almost ungenerous to retort, continues our author, yet who can forbear? Among the English, men do not, in the pit at the play-house, as they do in France, offer books for sale, that contain prints too odious to recollect. Boys do not follow, and by various arts force attention, then whisper invitations to brothels and—

Mr. Holcroft had once occasion to call on *Picard*, a good actor, and one of the best comic writers now in France. After being announced, he was desired to walk into his apartment, and there lay the author and his wife, in a bed without curtains,

their heads raised, and with their night-caps on, though he was quite a stranger.

Mr. Holcroft's family were intimately acquainted with two young ladies whose names will not be lost to history, they having served as *aides-de-camp* to *Dumourier*. They are the daughters of a Batavian officer of some distinction. Their manners were gentle, their conduct prudent, and their characters unimpeachable; yet they made no scruple to put on male attire, mount on horseback, and thus pay visits to their friends.

The changeable, the dissatisfied, and the capricious efforts of vanity, flattered and excited by the desire of gain, in the traders employed on male and female dress, sufficiently account for those incessant variations of fashion by which so much human labour, that might be employed in grand and useful works, is wasted.

The *Journal de Paris* reports, that "under Francis I. the change was extreme: Instead of the flowing robe, the pantaloon was adopted, which was so fitted to the body, that it became indecent. This induced graver people to change it for the present beef-eater's habit, while the more youthful part wore that which on the stage is called the Spanish dress. "The women under Charles VI. wore sugar-loaf bonnets, and under Francis II. the men supposed that a protuberance of belly was majestic; and the women that large hips produced the same effect; false hips and bellies were accordingly worn, and this ridiculous mode continued three or four hundred years. The women too, as if careless of the beauty of the countenance, began to wear masks in the streets, public walks, and even at church. To masks succeeded patches; which it is said, they wore in so great a number that it was difficult to know the face."

FINERY OF A FRENCH WAITER.

Passing one day near *la Place Vendôme*, he was much amused by a group of waiters; two of them not very clean and in their common apparel, the third loaded with empty dishes and dressed in an embroidered coat and waistcoat; the coat of faded green silk, and the waistcoat faded dirty yellow. Both were buttoned over his apron, both were worn with the complaisance of self admiration, and in the same spirit both were gazed at and surveyed with continued repetition by his companions. Instead of laughing at his ludicrous appearance, they were inquiring with regret by what good fortune he had obtained such a prize. A London waiter, so equipped would scarcely survive the ridicule of his companions; he must change his place to escape their jokes.

Mr. Holcroft makes the following observations on the dresses of the Parisians: The dress of the common people of London

is more uniform than that of the Parisians; the very lowest of them indeed generally wear coarse jackets; some with hats, some with woollen night-caps, and others without either; the breeches knees frequently unbuttoned; in winter and dirty weather, wooden shoes and stockings, or not, as it may happen. Those who can procure such, wear the straight coat, almost as low as the ankles, which they call *redingote*, meaning to say riding coat, that dangles in the dirt; with pantaloons, and some of them huge cocked hats; a dirty coarse red and white handkerchief for a cravat, without much attention to brushing, washing, or manner of putting on. The eye is still more offended by the general appearance of the women; among the poor the jacket and petticoat of striped stuff, were it clean and neatly worn, would be as pleasing to the eye as it is convenient for action; but dirty, hung loosely on, without apron or hat, as it is incessantly seen at Paris, it seems only to be the accompaniment of wretchedness.

The slovenly large mob cap is still a favourite among the lower orders, and the caps of the higher are generally hung on in a loose and far from neat manner, though they are often made of costly lace. The *fishu* or neck handkerchief is worn as an undress, but with a coquetry diligent to appear careless, while it discovers a part of the bosom.

Trains were much the mode, and to let them sweep and gather the dirt was one of the affected airs of superiority. A gentleman just returned from his travels said to his friend—"Have you never seen a man in green breeches, with brown stockings and red clocks?" "No, Sir." "Nor a woman in pink slippers, her stockings black and the clocks yellow?" "No, Sir." "Men wearing ear-rings and women carrying ridicules?"—"I do not know what you mean." "Why then you have never been at *la Ville Unique*, the city of fine taste, Paris."

A French lady's ridicule in form resembles an Englishwoman's work bag, into which *la dame Françoise* puts her handkerchief, or what else she may happen to want, and carries it wherever she may happen to go.

REMARKS ON THE FRENCH GOVERNMENT.

Mr. Holcroft observes the influence of law is little: the multitude are ignorant even of their existence: but the influence of opinion and of the approbation and the censure founded upon opinion is unlimited. A Buonaparte may idly dream that he governs; while in the next apartment his servants are making him their sport. He may spread the mischief of armies sent forth to destruction; he may cause fire, sword, and famine to ravage

the earth; yet there is not a parish in France in which some old woman's tongue is more potent than he.

This serious truth our author heard exemplified in a remarkable and certainly instructive manner.

He and his family were on a visit in the vicinity of *Vaucresson*, a village about a league from *Saint Cloud*. The First Consul was then at *Mal-maison*, and it happened to be at the period when, as it was pretended, the consulship for life was put to the vote through all France. He and a friend had taken a walk after dinner to see a hunting-box that had formerly been royal, and is now become consular, in which various alterations were making; the *fleurs de lys* had long been demolished; and to these the chace of the stag was substituted. Meeting with an old woman, they began to question her concerning this building, to which she could only reply in French, that General Buonaparte had seized upon it.

As they found she resided in the same parish with the General, they led her to converse on her potent neighbour, and the substance of her loquacious discourse was "that she had been robbed of her sons, who were taken as conscripts; that she had lived poor, and must die poor; that the Revolution had done no good, as it was evident, since the price of bread was so high; and that the General had summoned all the people in the commune to vote that he should be Consul for life, but that they had every one refused. Had he taken care to keep bread cheap, it would have been very different; for then every body would have been willing that he should be Consul for life."

There was much information in what might appear to be only babbling! This old woman was but the echo of the opinions of the neighbourhood; she might be called an impression of the parish seal.

NURSING.

The practice of foster-nursing is so general, and the demand for nurses so great, that a *bureau*, or office has long been established and still exists; at which nurses, and people wanting nurses are to apply. This office, like all others, was and is under the regulation of government.—The mischiefs inflicted by governments, in the pretended reform of manners and morals, are pernicious in proportion as they have a plausible countenance; for, by being beyond the detection of the vulgar, they become permanent.

Mr. Holcroft wishes men deeply to reflect on the consequences of a monopolizing and arrogant, yet imbecile system of pretended superintendence, in whatever relates to morals and

manners. He thinks the benefit would be great indeed, if some one every way qualified, would pursue the research.

He happened to pass this *bureau* at a time when the nurses were attending. He confesses himself unable to convey an adequate idea to the reader of their heterogeneous appearance, or the coarseness, the ignorance, the vulgarity, and the stupidity that characterized the countenances of the greatest number. He adds, it is not wonderful that the number of the deformed is very great in Paris.

He counted twelve people deformed in the spine as he walked from *le Pont-au-Change*, when the poor were passing in great numbers, within a distance of two hundred yards. And the number of the crooked is still far less at Paris than in many of the cities of Germany, the respective population of each being estimated. On a fine Sunday, when the people flocked from home to take their pleasure, from the *Katherinen Strasse* in Hamburg, down the rope-walk that leads to Altona, he counted fifty persons deformed in the spine in fifty minutes.

Of the share which nursing has in producing such calamities, an accurate estimate cannot be made; but there can be little doubt that it is great.

From a long dissertation upon nursing and nursing anecdotes, we select the following. A female infant was put to nurse in the country; and occasional visits were paid by her parents, that they might be satisfied she was properly treated. On one of these visits the father entered the cottage, unseen by the nurse, and the first object that presented itself to his eyes was his child sucking a goat, which had placed itself in such a manner, and stood so patiently as to convince him the practice was common.

The rage of the father was almost ungovernable; however, after relating what had happened, and consulting on the health and welfare of the child, he was seriously advised by medical people not to change the milk. With the lady who in infancy was thus fed, Mr. Holcroft was intimately acquainted.

INFANTILE EDUCATION.

It is no uncommon thing in French families, when reproving children, to frighten them by saying they shall be sent away, for that children so naughty must certainly have been changed at nurse. A family of young French ladies in our author's hearing, described the painful sensations they had experienced when so threatened, and the consolation of each other when alone, by embracing and protesting, that they were and ever would be sisters. Of the various modes and degrees of punishment to which children are subject, how few are there that are not, in their nature and effects, vicious, excessive, and dangerous! It is

to be observed, that children were frequently bought by nurses, whose nurse-children died, to replace the latter and impose upon families.

When brought from nurse, the second education of the child commenced. It had acquired a country dialect, a rude peasant-like behaviour, and many other habits, all of which the parents were impatient to see corrected. Children in Paris cannot too early be taught to mimic men and women.

In 1783, the first time our author saw such practices, he stood in amazement, while a child of five years old had her hair frizzed, powdered, and pomatuned, in all the absurdity of the prevailing fashion; that is, busked out on each side, with a toupee as high as could be raised. This operation ended, she then had a gown put on, such as was the mode, and in her whole dress and appearance was made to resemble a woman. Encumbered by all the woman's dress, she was taught themockery of all the women's airs, till to consider the poor little thing became equally painful and pitiable.

This was the general custom:—The hair-dresser and taylor were equally busy with every boy, and little master walked abroad with his mamma, caparisoned in a bag, sword, and solitaire*.

MENTAL CULTURE OF CHILDREN.

The French proceeded in a similar manner with the minds of the children: to wait for the progress of the understanding was beyond their patience. In every wealthy and noble family an abbè was the tutor: while the tradesman's child was taught by some ape of these abbès. Lessons were parroted over at stated times, till the pupil could repeat a string of questions, beginning with the creation of the world, and ending perhaps with the coronation of the reigning king. By repetition, reply became easy, and the learning of young master excited the astonishment of young mamma. She had been taught in the same way, and had much the same stock of knowledge.

Those seminaries Mr. Holcroft observes are destroyed; and the attempt to re-establish some feeble imitation of them will because it is so feeble, prove futile. The former teachers are banished and dispersed, or dead; the present race of priests is old; and as there is little temptation to youth by the hopes of rich benefices, or the attainment of high office and church dignity, so

* Mr. Holcroft was informed by a literary gentleman, a class of persons in Paris generally familiar with such anecdotes, that Lewis XVI., immediately after birth, was clothed in royal robes and had a coronet placed on his head, accompanied by the insignia of the most Christian king; after which he was seated to receive homage from the different orders of the state.

likewise is there little propensity in the rising generation of France to the clerical profession. The army has stimulants now, that are much more active; being so pernicious, it is the misery of man that they are so powerful.

The habits of ages are not to be eradicated by the throes of a revolution; that earthquake in morals, which, while it sinks one mountain of abuses, casts up another.

REFORMATION OF DRESS OF CHILDREN.

In dress there is indeed a general reform, as well in the child as the man: it approaches toward common sense.

The children in Paris continue to exhibit the caprices of their parents; one is dressed *à l'Anglois*; another *à la Mame'uc*; and a third *à la Housard*; that is, are tricked out in various whimsical manners, on which they bestow various whimsical names.

Girls too are frequently dressed in boys' clothes. In moral education our author did not discover an equal degree of improvement; there certainly is a progress, but ancient habits still prevail, the system of parroting is still maintained.

His wife's father came one day, with great indignation to inform him, he had just seen a frightened child of six years old, who was punished by her tutoress, because being asked, What is God? she could not answer: "It is astonishing," said her half enraged teacher, "that the little hussy can be so stupid! so often as she has had God explained to her, and been told what answer to make!"

Mr. Holcroft proceeds to show the impropriety of tormenting the memories of youth, by forcing upon them a farrago of metaphysical questions, some of which, all men are obliged to confess they never can comprehend. By the repetition of these questions, many of the French are plausible in conversation, while their stock, not of learning, but of ignorance is extreme.

IGNORANCE OF THE LOWER CLASSES.

Of the general ignorance which prevails through the lower classes of the French, the proofs are abundant. Among the documents published by Buonaparte, to demonstrate that he was absolutely chosen by the people Consul for life, was the strangely ludicrous one of a regiment, that not being able to sign their names had set their mark.

Before the revolution, two hundred porters and servants were employed at the treasury office, of whom it was absolutely required, that they should not understand how to read. There was no difficulty of finding such persons.

ORIGIN OF THE LYCEUM.

* Most people have heard or read of *Lycée*; a speculative establishment, near the *Palais-Royal*, where lectures were delivered by *Curier*, on Natural History. This establishment by having gained a certain reputation, suggested the word *Lycée* to government. It is decreed that there shall at least be one *Lycée* or *Lyceum par arrondissement* or district, to each tribunal of appeal; and that the ancient languages, rhetoric, logic, ethics, the mathematical and physical sciences, drawing, military exercises, and *les arts d'agrèments** shall there be taught.

The *Lyceums*, twelve in number, are established at the chief cities of France, Paris excepted, and over each *Lyceum*, three officers all appointed by the First Consul. *L'Ecole Polytechnique* is at Paris, and under the authority of the Minister of the Interior, at present *Chaptal*. It is the creature of government, for the education of youth to serve its own purposes, and especially as engineers. The number of students is three hundred, who according to the regulations, are to be admitted by concurrence or election, but many of whom are placed there by *Buonaparte*, who can also, with the same ease displace. It is said that during the heat of the war against *Toussaint Louverture*, all the sons of negro race were sent from the Polytechnic school.

This school is kept in the *Place du Palais du Corps Legislatif*, and among other eminent teachers are the names of *Monge*, *Le Brun*, *Fourcroy*, and *Berthollet*.

MILITARY SCHOOLS.

Under the Minister of War are eight schools of artillery; there are besides the school of bridges and roads; the practical schools of mining; the school of marine engineers; and the schools of navigation. All these are under the inspection of, and maintained by government. Our author considers them as so many hot-beds for national quarrels and future wars.

ON THE CHANGE OF MANNERS IN FRANCE.

Mr. Holcroft is of opinion, that a decisive change of manners in France is rapidly taking place. Of this change he met with

* Mr. Holcroft has been told, he knows not how truly, that one of the arts of being agreeable is the polite way of picking a bone, and that there are masters employed in teaching it. He has heard too of a baroness, who daily employed an artist to paint her veins. The art of holding the petticoats when walking is assiduously attended to by the nurse-maid and the governess. He saw a little girl in the street of five or six years old, certainly not more, beaten by the woman that was with her, because she did not hold her petticoats properly. The propriety of this holding consists in exposing one leg as entirely as before described.

several instances. Formerly a Frenchman was seldom sparing of his thanks at receiving the least favour.

He had one day obtained a ticket to see the parade from the windows of the palace of the Thuilleries; it would admit two, and not meeting the friend that was to have gone with him, he asked a stranger, a French youth of genteel appearance, who was among the spectators in *La Place du Carousel*, if he would accompany him. He instantly complied, but without the least word to denote a favour done him; and when he had entered the palace, he quitted our author without making an apology.

That the vulgar of Paris through every class, instead of being so habitually polite as they are by some supposed and reported to be, are coarse in their manners, rude in their expressions, and often insolent in their behaviour, our author saw numberless and some very unpleasant proofs.

Accident has given me, says he, what may be esteemed a comparative test of politeness. Being short-sighted, I began to wear spectacles nearly thirty years ago, when the custom of walking the streets in them was scarcely introduced; not only the common people of every country, but the well bred at that time, deemed it a singularity; and a mark rather of the coxcomb than the man of sense.

The English populace when I passed, would call me Mr. Four-eyes, but I never met a greater instance of rudeness than this; whereas in Paris the first time I went there, *Voilà les quatre yeux* was much more frequently repeated, and with an air of greater rudeness and contempt.

One day a youth who was nearly a man, tolerably dressed, therefore not of the lowest order, suddenly darted his fingers almost to my face, uttering the same exclamation!

In Hamburg the rudeness of the people was still greater. A man one day assaulted me in *platt Deutsch*, with all his insolent and gross wit, to the great diversion of some paviors, whose idle mode of working had drawn my attention. I more than pitied the paviors, for the sluggish and awkward manner in which they kneeled and performed their work, and they joined their companion in deriding me with an uncommon degree of scorn.

During the last residence at Paris, he does not recollect to have encountered a single instance of unprovoked insult. In the year 1783, he was twice attacked in the grossest language without any irritating word, look, or gesture on his part, and both times, even when in the company of Frenchmen. His offences were, he was an Englishman, was dressed like an Englishman, and wore spectacles. Nothing could be more abusive than the language the assailants on both occasions used.

BEHAVIOUR AT THE THEATRE.

The behaviour of the Parisians at the theatre is altogether remarkable; it is the very place at which they pretend publicly to enforce the strict rules of decorum: while by the execution of their own laws, they are guilty of the excess of rudeness. Our author and his wife were present one evening, when there was a quarrel concerning a seat in the upper boxes, between an old man and woman, both decent in their dress and appearance, in the course of which they came to give blows, the man struck first, and the insult was returned, and several times repeated, till the police, that is to say, a soldier interfered.

It must be observed, however, that the audience expressed great indignation against the man, and would not suffer him in their sight; it must, continues our author, also be remarked, that a blow with the fist injures only because it insults; I never in France saw a mark that it had left.

FREQUENCY OF ASSASSINATION AT PARIS.

There is a place in Paris little known to foreigners, and become so familiar to the natives as to be little noticed, called *la Morgue*: its dimensions are small, its situation is a gateway, nearly opposite *le Pont au Change*, and beside where the prison called *le Grand Châtelet* stood. It has a door with an iron grating, through which persons may look, who are brought there by curiosity, or by the sudden absence of their friends or relations, for which they cannot account.

In this dark chamber, or rather hole, there is often to be seen one, two, or it may be more, dead bodies. To obtain authentic information on this subject, Mr. Holcroft applied to a man, who told him he could easily procure an exact state of the numbers from the *conciérge* or keeper of the cell, at the cheap expence of a bottle of wine. He was accordingly employed, and assured him, the *conciérge* had let him see his book, and that in the year VIII. a hundred and thirty dead bodies had been brought, twelve of whom had been assassinated; and in the year IX. a hundred and ninety, eleven of them assassinated.

Knowing this man to be wholly void of principle, our author placed but little confidence in his information; but a gentleman on whose honour he could depend, and who was once high in office under the Minister of Police, told him, that within the last ten months, there had been a hundred and ninety-three suicides in the departments, and about the same number in the metropolis; that upwards of seven hundred murders had been committed within the same period of time: that effects to the value of about a million of livres, little short of forty-two thousand pounds sterling, had been stolen, and nearly the same loss sus-

tained by fire, that is, in the departments. Including all France, he estimated the number of suicides, at from two to three per day, or five in two days.

It was with difficulty, that is, he was obliged to send a voucher with the servant, that he obtained *aqua fortis*, of which he was in want, from the apothecary's shop. Suicide has been so frequent, that the strictest injunctions are issued not to sell any drugs that can give sudden death.

The number of suicides that really happen, must far exceed those that are actually known. The bodies exposed at *la Morgue* are most of them brought from *Saint Cloud*, the distance of which by water must be above three, perhaps four miles. At the bridge of *Saint Cloud* the fishermen nightly spread their nets, and in the morning with the fish, these bodies are drawn up. But the nets are only suffered to be down a certain number of hours, certainly not upon an average half the day. Hence, by the most moderate calculation, the number of bodies that escape the nets must at least equal the number of those that are caught. Our author was told, that government had then lately refused the accustomed fee to the fishermen for each corpse they brought, and that they would not continue to drag up the dead bodies, affirming that the money they had before received, was insufficient to pay the damage their nets had sustained.

NATURAL DISPOSITION OF THE FRENCH.

Our author asserts it as a truth, that the French are good tempered, and have that high flow of spirits, which in the social circle, excites others as well as themselves to hilarity. The quick feelings of the people incline them to petulance, but it is the flash of forgetfulness, and seldom the heat of anger. They appear to be the most versatile of people, yet it may be doubted if their customs and manners have not endured as little comparative alteration as those of any other European states.

MENDICITY.

Speaking of beggars, our author observes, that the number of this noxious though most unfortunate class of beings, is much greater in France than in England; and from what he has seen and been told, is still more numerous in the villages and country towns than in Paris. Mr. Holcroft was one day accosted by an old woman, with a countenance that bespoke something of a determined character, but whom he immediately knew to be a beggar. She gave him a lesson: their short dialogue began nearly as follows: "Will you do me the honour to listen to me a moment?" "Excuse me, madam, I am in haste." "Only for a moment, sir." "I can have nothing to say to you ma-

HOLCROFT.]

L

dam.' "Sir, a poor unfortunate woman has requested you would listen to her for a single moment, and you have refused; but know the wretch who is sunk in poverty, has a right to be respected." She then turned away with the indignant air of having been herself offended, strengthened by a sense of his inhumanity.

There was a remarkable boy, less than fourteen years of age, who appeared to be his own master, and who usually begged in the *Boulevards*; he had neither legs nor thighs, and but one arm, and carried a little cap in his hand, in which he received alms. Instead of feeling misery from his situation, his countenance was lively, and forgetful of his trade, except when his eye caught a passenger whom he hoped would give; he was most frequently at play with other boys, and moved himself about in a manner to excite admiration.

HIRING OF FURNITURE.

Among other customs of expediency or making shift, is that of hiring furniture, and it is done even in trifling articles. A boy in the neighbourhood where our author lodged, purchased a large washing tub, and made that a part of his livelihood. A woman had hired it without first asking what she must pay; the boy taking advantage of this neglect, made too large a demand, and payment was disputed. The woman said to him: "I can have a washer-woman for the same money." "And do you think, madam, that my tub is not worth as much as a woman? My tub brings me thirty crowns a year; find me a woman that will bring me as much."

ON THE PLACES OF WORSHIP.

There are now in Paris, twelve parochial churches, one for each municipality, and twenty-seven chapels of ease, for the catholic worship. Three chapels are allowed for the protestants; the total for catholic and protestant, is forty-two; at present there is no other place of religious worship in Paris.

These churches are but thinly attended; you seldom can enter them, but a few scattered beings are seen, kneeling round this or that petty side altar; much the greater number of them old women; the young of either sex are seldom there, except attracted by some ceremony or church festival. Few of the officiating priests are young men. The old are much more numerous than the middle-aged; and seminaries for the new generations of priests scarcely exist; yet the adherents of bigotry have not lost all hope, even from the aid of miracles. At the distance of about four miles from Paris, is a village on a hill, popularly known by the name of Mount Calvary, so called, because

the monks formerly had invited the Parisians to go there in solemn procession. In the days of revolutionary inquiry, Mount Calvary and its processions became so much the sport of infidels, that devotion could not be roused to brave such mockery. The professors of religion were unwilling eternally to relinquish the sale of plenary indulgences, as these were the sources of revenue. The hill called *Montmartre*, is almost as steep as that called *Mont Calvaire*, and has the advantage of being very near to Paris. One hill was as fit for the piety of such pilgrims as another, and those whose zeal was not warm enough to support them during a journey of four or five miles, might possibly be equal to the fatigue of twice as many hundred yards.

CLERICAL ARTIFICES.

A large posting-bill was published by the priests, which announced that *Mount Calvaire* was removed to *Montmartre*. Our author adds, the bull excited laughter, the artifice a sigh.

After the publication of the *Concordat*, when the embodied clergy again began to feel collective strength, a wish to return to Mount Calvary was conceived, and hopes to accomplish it were inspired. The means, however, were of the old leaven.

A poor woman who hawked eggs or something, from the neighbourhood of *Mont Calvaire*, fell into conversation with our author's wife, and informed her, with every token of faith in amazement, that a body had been dug up on that mountain, which was as fresh in appearance as the very day in which it had died; that, previous to its having been buried, it had been opened, and again sewed up, as the stitches still to be seen proved, which were as if just taken; that the winding sheet itself was in the same wonderful state, a slight yellow tinge excepted; and that crowds were resorting thither, to beg that they might be permitted to possess a morsel of this miraculous sheet, while the poorest of the people were subscribing their *sous* and *six liard* pieces, that the pilgrimage to *Mont Calvaire* might be re-established, it being thus recently and uncontrovertibly proved to be a holy place.

The promulgation of the *Concordat* created a violent schism between the clergy who conformed, and those who determined to remain sternly catholic. One day, passing through the church of *Saint Roch*, Mr. Holcroft saw the boys who assist at high mass, busied in breaking large baskets full of wax candles that had been destined for the use of the church. These candles were broken for no other reason but because they had received benedictions from the expelled priests, who had prophanely taken the oaths prescribed by the Directory. Not only wax tapers, but the churches themselves were held to be impure, and

were re-consecrated by the orthodox priests of Pius VII. and Buonaparte.

The most extraordinary act of this kind, and one which breathes the very spirit of these priests, was the following. They not only poured the holy water, says our traveller, into the gutters, but took the consecrated wafers, their god, or their multiplied gods, which every parish employs a baker to make for them, and in their indignation cast these gods to the dogs, that others not prophaned by the muttered conjurations of their predecessors, but blessed and sanctified by their own breath, might be eaten by them. Who can wonder that such a religion is a sieve that will let any politics pass?

Mr. Holcroft, towards the conclusion of his interesting work has introduced a variety of anecdotes and remarks, to illustrate the character of the Usurper of the throne of France: they tend to shew what no reflecting person for several years past could have entertained a doubt of, namely, that he is as vain, cruel, deceitful, and blood-thirsty a tyrant as any whose atrocities have stained the page of history. They also clearly prove that he is detested by the very slaves who crouch beneath his yoke of iron. During the time of Mr. H's residence in Paris, he scarcely ever heard his name mentioned; and it is a fact that from the time when the attempt was made upon him by the infernal machine, he has never had any confidence except in his guards.

Mr. Holcroft and his family returned to England in the month of September.—The copious analysis which we have given of his work must prove how actively his mind was employed during his excursion. He has shewn himself an attentive, and we must say an impartial observer of men and manners, and the travels in question afford an additional and very considerable proof of his abilities as an author. The work is published with all the splendour which it can derive from the refined state of printing, and the engravings alone are intrinsically worth the money for which it is sold.

INDEX

TO

HOLCROFT'S TRAVELS.

A	MIENS, noble appearance of the cathedral at	13
	Amsterdam, arrival at, 5—topographical sketch of, 7—population, 8—account of the miraculous chapels, 8.	
	Anecdotes, 5—7—8—9—11—13	
	14—16—22—45—46—53—54	
	55—56—57—58—61—62—63	
	64—66—67—69—70—71.	
	Anniversary of French freedom celebrated	35, 40
	Assassinations, proofs of the frequency of at Paris	89
B		
	Bastile, the destruction of it celebrated	40, 43
	Boxing, in France, derived from the practice in England	60
	Bremen, and remarks on the city of	24
	Brussels, its appearance, grandeur of the mansions near it, &c.	11
	Buonaparte, anecdote of	46
C		
	Catherine of Medicis, detestable character of	33
	Chantilly, beauty of the country around	13
	Colbert, remarks on the nature of his plans, 34—anecdote of, 56.	
	Courtezans, the royal, remarks on their history	65
D		
	Devotees, female, still numerous in France	67
	Dominicans, instance of their art	9
	Dutch, observations on their character, 5—impoliteness, 6—their cleanliness, 8—costume of the lower classes, 9.	
E		
	Education, infantile, censurable system at Paris	75, 77
	Elysian Fields, description of the	56
	Embarrassment, ludicrous, an anecdote	62
	Emigrants, travelling remarks on some	10
	Evolutions, naval, ridiculous exhibition of	47

F		
	Festivals, in France, history of the ancient and modern, 32—description of some, 35—40—44—49.	
	Frascati, see <i>Paris</i> .	
	French, comparison between their manner and that of the English; 17—19—their habitual negligence, 52—delicacy of the ladies, 53.	
	—, the opinion of respecting the English character	53
	— and English, the, contrasted	59
	—, instance of their fine feeling 61,—domestic singularities, 62	
	—, ancient gallantry, 66—ancient customs, 68—remarks on dress and manners, 71.	
	—, ignorance of the lower classes	77
	— government, remarks on the	73
	France, military in, remarks on the	61
G		
	Gardening, remarks on the French style of	30
	Gasconade, instance of	55
	Gebelin, Count de, visit to	64
H		
	Holcroft, Mr. object of his inquiries in his travels, 1—departure from Hamburgh, <i>ib</i> .	
	Holland, arrival in, observations on the character of the inhabitants	5
I		
	INN, in Lowery Saxony, viewed by Mr. Holcroft	2
	Illuminations in France the most striking feature in every festival	44
	—, curious anecdote attending the first, 40—melancholy catastrophe attending one, 50.	
	Indelicacy in Germany, the charge of brought, by Mr. Holcroft refuted	4
	Inns in France, general remarks on the accommodation afforded in them	4

L		
Lap-dogs, absurd manner of treating them	-	58
Learning, ridiculous affectation of	-	54
Lover's League, a whimsical society so called	-	66
Louvre, the residence of the artists	-	63
Lyceums of Paris, account of	-	78
M		
Manners, instances of the change of among the French	-	78
Mendicity, Flemish, remarks on the importunity of	-	10
——, peculiar modes of in France	-	81
Mummies, account of some dead bodies converted into	-	3
N		
Nerves, affected, curious experiment relating to	-	48
Novelties at Amsterdam	-	6
Nursing, on the abuse of at Paris	-	74
O		
Ordeal, trial by, sketch of the different modes of	-	61
P		
Palais Royal, see <i>Paris</i> .		
Paris, arrival at	-	14
——, visit to the Palais Royal, 15		
——object of Mr. Holcroft's journey to Paris, <i>ib.</i> —description of some lodging, and necessity of caution in taking apartments, 16		
——present use of ancient buildings, 17—uncleanliness of the Parisians, 18—houses, walks, &c. 19—division of the city, 20—ignorance of the lower classes of the inhabitants, 21—importance of posting-bills, 22—remarks on ballad-sellers, &c. 23—Bouvelards and Temple, 24—account of the Palais Royal, its inhabitants, visitors, &c. 25—29—French Ranelagh, 29—Vauxhall, <i>ib.</i> —Tivoli, 30—		
Frascati, 31—manners of the inhabitants, 43—their curiosity, 47—curiosity and diversions, <i>ib.</i> —description of the Elysian fields, 56—population, 59—pleasure the staple article, <i>ib.</i> —dress of the lower orders, 63—female indecency, 69—description of the <i>cabinet d'aisance</i> , 71—finery of a waiter, 72.		
Pictures and prints, their obscenity	-	70
Priestcraft, current anecdotes relative thereto	-	83
Profusion, economical, anecdote illustrative of	-	57
R		
Rope-dancer, astonishing feat by a	-	43
Rotterdam, a few incidental remarks on	-	8
Russians, remarkable instance of their apathy	-	61
S		
School at Lisle, the central, pitiful account of it	-	12
Shopkeepers, remarks on their wives	-	53
Superstition, catholic, observations on	-	9
Swindling, French, glaring example of	-	7
Swindling in Flanders, anecdote of	-	12
T		
Tivoli, see <i>Paris</i> .		
Tournay, dismal appearance of	-	11
Traits, national, of the French	-	58
V		
Vaults in Bremen, description of some curious	-	3
Vauxhall, French, description of	-	29
Virtuoso, itinerant, anecdote of	-	4
W		
Women of England and France, their treatment contrasted	-	65
Z		
Zuyder Zee, general remarks on the	-	6

General Directions to the Binder.

THE majority of the purchasers of this Work will doubtless prefer binding the several Numbers of the present Volume together, in preference to separating the Travels which they contain. The Binder must therefore attend to the following directions:—The sheets of each work of Travels, on being separated from the Numbers, are to be arranged according to their respective signatures, and incorporated into a volume, in the following order:

- | | |
|--------------------------|-----------------------------|
| 1. OLAFSEN AND POVELSEN. | 3. GLEANINGS OF A WANDERER. |
| 2. ST. VINCENT. | 4. HOLCROFT. |



